

5

47050





*SAM̐YUTTA-NIKĀYA.*





Pali Text Society.

# SAMYUTTA-NIKĀYA

## PART V MAHĀ-VAGGA

EDITED BY  
M. LEON FEER.  
(OF PARIS)



LONDON:  
PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY,  
• BY HENRY FROWDE,  
OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER E.C.

1898.

RMIC LIBRARY	
Acc. No.	47.050
Class No.	541315 SUT
Date	23.7.62
St. Card	K.S.
Class	am
Cat	am
Bk. Card	pe
Checked	am

## INTRODUCTION.

### I.

The fifth and last Vaggo of the Samyutta-Nikāya, the so called Mahā-Vaggo, well deserves this name, being the largest of these great Divisions. It occupies, in the Singha-  
lese MS. of Copenhagen, 98 sheets (*ti-phl*), in that of Paris, 104 (*na-go*), in the Burmese MS. of Paris, 150 (*tha-bhā*), and in mine, 131. It consists of 12 Samyuttas, which added to the 44 of the preceding Divisions make up the total of 56.

The following are the names of the 12 Samyuttas with the numbers of the Chapters and Suttas:

Names	Chapters	Suttas
I. (XLV) Magga-S. . . . .	8	180
II. (XLVI) Bojjhanga-S. . . . .	18	187 <sup>1</sup>
III. (XLVII) Satipatthana-S. . . . .	10	103
IV. (XLVIII) Indriya-S. . . . .	17	185
V. (XLIX) Sammappadhāna-S. . . . .	5	54
VI. (L) Bala-S. . . . .	10	110
VII. (LI) Iddhipada-S. . . . .	8	86
VIII. (LII) Anuruddha-S. . . . .	2	24
IX. (LIII) Jhāna-S. . . . .	5	54
X. (LIV) Anapāna-S. . . . .	2	20
XI. (LV) Sotāpatti-S. . . . .	7	74
XII. (LVI) Sacca-S. . . . .	11 <sup>2</sup>	181
	103	1208.

The tiresome repetitions, peculiar to the buddhist scriptures, abound exceedingly in the Mahā-Vaggo, and form so

<sup>1</sup> No 175 (p. 139), because 99—100 has been put (p. 135) instead of 99—110.

great a proportion in several of its Samyuttas that important abridgments are required. The singhalese and burmese MSS. differ so much in the manner and quantity of their abbreviation that they seem to have nothing common, although they are dealing with the same subject. Moreover the reckoning of the chapters is, in several Samyuttas, subject to some difficulty.

## II.

The first of these Samyuttas, the Magga, is divided into eight chapters, according to the burmese MS. of Pa (B<sup>1</sup>); but, between the fourth and the fifth of these chapters five so called Peyyālas (Aññatitthiya, Suriya, two Ekadhamma, Gaṅga) are inserted, apparently as a lengthening of the fourth chapter, but without any numeral designation. However, the first of them, the Aññatitthiya is counted *pañcama* (fifth) in my MS. (B<sup>2</sup>), and, as the first chapter coming after the Peyyālas (the Appamāda) is also numbered *pañcama*, we have, according to B<sup>2</sup>, two fifth chapters separated by four pseudo-chapters. Prudently, B<sup>2</sup> do not give any number either to the Peyyālas after the Aññatitthiya, or to the chapters (Vaggos) after the Appamāda. More prudent still, the singhalese MSS. have numbers for all the Peyyālas and Vaggos after what in all the MSS. the fourth chapter. B<sup>1</sup> alone numbers Vaggos, excluding the Peyyālas. — I followed it, but reckoning seems to me by no means satisfactory.

The last of the aforesaid Peyyālas, the Gaṅga, and subsequent Vaggos (Appamāda, Balakaraṇiya, Esana, Ogga) are the common share of the nine first Samyuttas, and the eighth, and form the last part of each of them. The last of the Samyuttas, the fifth (Sammappadhāna), sixth (Bala), and the nine (Jhāna) are nothing more than this very part, which cannot be rehearsed wholly each time. Therefore the burmese MSS. give only the first and last sutta of the lump with reference to the first Samyutta (Magga), where the matter is developed at length; the Singhalese MSS. are less exact in reproducing the text.

t never fail to repeat the Uddānas, not however without the inaccuracy of which the trace is apparent in the present volume. I have combined the two systems as well

I could. As the subject can be considered under several aspects, the aforesaid Uddanas occur twice in the *Samyuttas* II. IV. VI: why not in the others? I do not quite understand the cause of this difference; and so I have followed the MSS.

The perplexity already alluded to as to the reckoning of the chapters occurs in other *Samyuttas*, especially in the last, where after the fourth chapter nothing is certain, the Singhalese MSS. noting two *tatiyo vaggo* separated by several chapters and all the MSS. giving at the end some titles without any precise application. I do not insist upon this difficulty; the reader will perceive it.

### III.

The materials at my disposal for issuing this volume were as before:

S<sup>1</sup>, the singhalese MS. of Copenhagen, for the loan of which I address once more my warm thanks to the Administration of the royal Library. This beautiful MS. has in this part an avowed gap, the fourth part of the text *na*, the whole sheet *no*, and the first half of *nan* having been left blank.

S<sup>2</sup> the singhalese MS. of the Bibliothèque nationale (Paris).

B<sup>1</sup> the burmese MS. of the same.

B<sup>2</sup> burmese MS. belonging to me. It is unfortunately very deficient in this part, as many sheets are wanting, the four last ones which are of another hand than the rest, were of little use on account of their extreme incorrectness.

I have again to express my regret at being deprived of the use of S<sup>2</sup> the singhalese MS. of the British Museum, which I have only been able to consult on pages 1—144 of the first volume (*Sagatha-vaggo*). I am also somewhat sorry at having had the Commentary only for the *Sagatha-*

and Nidāna-Vaggo, and in general for not having had at my disposal a greater number of MSS. (especially Siamese MSS., which were wanting altogether). I have endeavoured, as it is, to show the state of our MSS. So I have not inserted in the text any word not found in them. And I have given all the readings, although they were sometimes evident blunders. Nevertheless I may have omitted some of them when they were not to be found in all the MSS. of same origin or when they were not repeated in similar passages, but this exceptionally and unwillingly.

As the singhalese MSS. note abridgments by the sign *pe*, the burmese by *lu* or *pa*, these tokens, in the present book, when isolated, are enough to assign abridgments to their respective MSS.; when joined, to show that the abridgments are common to all the MSS. Abridgments between brackets, and without either *pe*, *lu*, or *pa*, exist in the MSS., but have none of those 3 marks.

## IV.

With the Mahā-Vaggo and this fifth volume, the Saṃyutta-Nikāya is at an end. Summing up the numbers of the Suttas in each great Division, I reach this result:

I. Sagātha-Vaggo . . . . .	271 Suttas
II. Nidāna-Vaggo . . . . .	286 „
III. Khandha-Vaggo . . . . .	733 „
IV. Saḷāyatana-Vaggo . . . . .	391 „
V. Mahā-Vaggo . . . . .	1208 „
	2889

Now, the Saṃyutta-Nikāya is said to consist of 7,762 suttas as it is stated in the beginning of the Petavattu atthakathā and very likely elsewhere:

*Oghatarasattādini suttasuttasahassāni satta ca sata-suttāni dvāsuttāni ca suttāni Saṃyuttanikāyo.*

The difference is not small. But I already noted that there can be several modes of counting the suttas. For instance, in the Saḷāyatana-Vaggo<sup>1</sup>, I found 391 or 1850

<sup>1</sup> Saṃyutta-Nikāya part IV, p. XI. XII.

suttas. The numerous suttas where the distinction of *atīta*-, *etarahi*-, *anāgata* is made could each be counted perhaps as three texts. In this Mahā-Vaggo itself, the ten suttas of the Appamāda-Vaggo (p. 41—45), of the Esanā-Vaggo (p. 54—58) are divided each in four parts, which could be considered as so much suttas; and, this being repeated in eight Samyuttas, the total would be seriously increased. By these means, the sum of 7,762 can be attained, but not be got from the data of the MSS. I counted the suttas according to the Uddānas, and although I may have miscalculated to a certain extent, the true result is, on such a basis, certainly far below 7,762.

## V.

I cannot discourse here upon the question whether the Samyutta Nikāya, seemingly in general, certainly in many instances, borrowed from other compilations. For example, in this volume, we have (p. 146) the fable of the hawk and the quail, and (p. 420) Gotama's first Discourse styled here *Tathāgatenavuttam*, the well known title *Dhammacakkappavattanam* being that of a chapter, not of a sutta. Several suttas in this compilation itself are also identical or nearly so. As a rule, I have not made the obvious identifications, because I scarcely thought this the right place nor could I spare the time and space required.

## VI.

Like the preceding volumes, this ends with three Indices: 1. Index of the proper names; 2. Index of the titles of the suttas; 3. Index of the gāthās. I wished to add a General Index of the proper names and of the Suttas for the whole body. But I gave up this not to delay the issue of this volume, and have added only the table of the Vaggos-Samyuttas and chapters.



## CONTENTS.

	Page
INTRODUCTION . . . . .	III
BOOK I. MAGGA-SAMYUTTAM (XLV) . . . . .	1
Chapter I. (Avijja-vaggo) . . . . .	1
" II. (Vihāra-vaggo) . . . . .	12
" III. (Micchatta-vaggo) . . . . .	17
" IV. (Paṭipatti-vaggo) . . . . .	23
(Ānāpānāsīlāna-peyyālo) . . . . .	27
(Suriyassa-peyyālo) . . . . .	29
(Ekadharmapeyyālo I) . . . . .	32
(Ekadharmapeyyālo II) . . . . .	35
(Gaṅgā-peyyālo) . . . . .	38
" V. (Appamāda-vaggo) . . . . .	41
" VI. (Balakaraṇiya-vaggo) . . . . .	45
" VII. (Esanā-vaggo) . . . . .	54
" VIII. (Ogha-vaggo) . . . . .	59
BOOK II. BOJJHAṆGA-SAMYUTTAM (XLVI) . . . . .	63
Chapter I. (Pabbata-vaggo) . . . . .	63
" II. (Tīlāna-vaggo) . . . . .	78
" III. (Udayi-vaggo) . . . . .	83
" IV. (Nivaraṇa-vaggo) . . . . .	91
" V. (Cakkavatti-vaggo) . . . . .	98
" VI. (Bojjhaṅgasākaccam) . . . . .	102
" VII. (Ānāpāna-vaggo) . . . . .	129
" VIII. (Nirodha-vaggo) . . . . .	132
" IX. (Gaṅgā-peyyālo) . . . . .	134
" X. XI. (Appamāda-Balakaraṇiya-vaggo) . . . . .	135
" XII. XIII. (Esanā-Ogha-vaggo) . . . . .	136
" XIV. (Gaṅgā-peyyālam) . . . . .	137
" XV. XVI. (Appamāda-Balakaraṇiya-vaggo) . . . . .	138
" XVII. XVIII. (Esanā-Ogha-vaggo) . . . . .	139

	Page
BOOK III. SATIPATTHĀNA-SAMYUTTAM (XLVII) . . .	141
Chapter I. (Ambapāli-vaggo) . . . . .	141
" II. (Nālanda-vaggo) . . . . .	158
" III. (Silatthiti-vaggo) . . . . .	171
" IV. (Ananussuta-vaggo) . . . . .	178
" V. (Amata-vaggo) . . . . .	184
" VI. (Gaṅgā-peyyāla) . . . . .	190
" VII. VIII. IX. X. (Appamāda-Balakaraniya- Esanā-Ogha-vaggo) . . . . .	191
BOOK IV. INDRIYA-SAMYUTTAM (XLVIII) . . . . .	193
Chapter I. (Suddhika-vaggo) . . . . .	193
" II. (Mudatara-vaggo) . . . . .	199
" III. (Chalindriya-vaggo) . . . . .	203
" IV. (Sukhindriya or Uppaṭi-vaggo) . . . . .	207
" V. (Jarā-vaggo) . . . . .	216
" VI. ( <i>No title</i> ) . . . . .	227
" VII. (Bodhipakkhiya-vaggo) . . . . .	236
" VIII. Gaṅgā-peyyāli . . . . .	239
" IX-XI. (Appamāda-Balakaraniya-Esanā-vaggo) . . . . .	240
" XII. XIII. (Ogha-vaggo-Gaṅgā-peyyāli) . . . . .	241
" XIV-XVII. (Appamāda-Balakaraniya-Esanā- Ogha-vaggo) . . . . .	242
BOOK V. SAMMAPPADHĀNA-SAMYUTTAM (XLIX) . . . . .	244
Chapter I. (Gaṅgā-peyyāli) . . . . .	244
" II. (Appamāda-vaggo) . . . . .	245
" III. IV. (Balakaraniya-Esanā-vaggo) . . . . .	246
" V. (Ogha-vaggo) . . . . .	247
BOOK VI. BALA-SAMYUTTAM (L) . . . . .	249
Chapter I. (Gaṅgā-peyyāli) . . . . .	249
" II-IV. (Appamāda-Bala-Esanā-vaggo) . . . . .	250
" V-VI. (Ogha-vaggo-Gaṅgā-peyyālo) . . . . .	251
" VII-IX. (Appamāda-Bala-Esanā-vaggo) . . . . .	252
" X. (Ogha-vaggo) . . . . .	253
BOOK VII. IDDHIPĀDA-SAMYUTTAM (LI) . . . . .	254
Chapter I. (Cāpāla-vaggo) . . . . .	254
" II. (Pāsādakampana-vaggo) . . . . .	263
" III. ( <i>No title</i> ) . . . . .	281
" IV. (Gaṅgā-peyyāli) . . . . .	290

## XII

## Contents.

	Page
Chapter v-vii. (Appamāda-Balakaraṇiya-Esaṇā-vaggo)	291
„ VIII. (Ogha-vaggo)	292
BOOK VIII. ANURUDDHA-SAMYUTTAM (LII)	294
Chapter I. (Rahogata-vaggo)	294
„ II. ( <i>No title</i> )	303
BOOK IX. JHĀNA-SAMYUTTAM (LIII)	307
Chapter I. (Gaṅgā-peyyālo)	307
„ II. III. (Appamāda-Balakaraṇiya-vaggo)	308
„ IV. V. (Esaṇā-Ogha-vaggo)	309
BOOK X. ĀNĀPĀNA-SAMYUTTAM (LIV)	311
Chapter I. (Ekadhamma-vaggo)	311
„ II. ( <i>No title</i> )	325
BOOK XI. SOTĀPATTI-SAMYUTTAM (LV)	342
Chapter I. (Veḷudvaravaggo)	342
„ II. (Sahassaka or Rājakarama-vaggo)	360
„ III. (Saraṇāni-vaggo)	369
„ IV. (Puñṇabhisanda-vaggo)	391
„ V. (Sagātha-puñṇabhisanda-vaggo)	399
„ VI. (Sappahña-vaggo)	404
„ VII. (Mahapahña-vaggo)	412
BOOK XII. SACCASAMYUTTAM (LVI)	414
Chapter I. (Samādhi-vaggo)	414
„ II. (Dhammacakkappavattana-vaggo)	420
„ III. (Koṭigāma-vaggo)	431
„ IV. (Simsapāvana-vaggo)	437
„ V. (Papāta-vaggo)	446
„ VI. (Abhisamaya-vaggo)	459
„ VII. (Cakkapeyyālo)	465
„ VIII. (Appakā-viratam)	468
„ IX. (Amakadhaṇṇa-peyyālam)	470
„ X. (Bahutarā sattā)	473
„ XI. (Gatiyo pañcakā)	474
INDICES	479
INDEX TO THE PROPER NAMES	480
INDEX TO THE TITLES OF THE SUTTAS	486
INDEX TO THE BEGINNING OF THE GĀTHAS	496
General contents of the five volumes and of the whole compilation	497

# SAMYUTTA-NIKĀYA.

## DIVISION V. MAHĀVAGGO.

Namo tassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa॥.

### BOOK I.

#### MAGGA-SAMYUTTAM XLV.

##### CHAPTER I. AVIJJĀVAGGO PATHAMO.

###### 1. (1) *Avijjā*.

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapindikassa ārāme॥

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi Bhikkhavo ti॥  
Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun॥  
Bhagavā etad avoca॥

3. Avijjā bhikkhave pubbaṅgamā akusalānaṃ dhammānam samāpattiya<sup>1</sup> anudeva<sup>2</sup> ahirikam anottappaṃ॥ *Avijjā*gatassa bhikkhave aviddasuno micchādītthi pahoti॥ micchādītthissa micchāsaṅkappo pahoti॥ micchāsaṅkappassa micchāvācā pahoti॥ micchāvācassa micchākammanto pahoti॥ micchākammantassa micchāājivo pahoti॥ micchāājivassa micchāvāyāmo pahoti॥ micchāvāyāmassa micchāsati pahoti॥ micchāsatisa micchāsamādhi pahoti॥

4. Vijjā ca kho bhikkhave pubbaṅgamā kusalanāṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiya<sup>3</sup> anudeva hirottappaṃ॥ *Vijjā*gatassa

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> sammā<sup>o</sup>    <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> anvadeva *always*.    <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> sammā<sup>o</sup>

bhikkhave viddasuno sammādiṭṭhi pahoti<sup>1</sup> sammādiṭṭhissa sammāsāṅkāppo pa<sup>2</sup> sammāsāṅkappassa sammāvācā pahoti<sup>3</sup> sammāvācassa sammākammanto pahoti<sup>4</sup> sammākammantassa sammāñjivo pahoti<sup>5</sup> sammāñjivassa sammāvāyāmo pahoti<sup>6</sup> sammāvāyāmassa sammāsati pahoti<sup>7</sup> sammāsatisa sammāsamādhi pahoti<sup>8</sup> ti<sup>9</sup> ||

## 2. (2) Upaḍḍham.

1. Evaṃ me sutaṃ ekam samayam Bhagavā Sakyesu<sup>1</sup> viharati Sakkarāṃ<sup>2</sup> nāma Sakyānaṃ nigamo<sup>3</sup> ||

2. Atha kho āyasma Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami<sup>4</sup> upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi<sup>5</sup> || Ekam antaṃ nisīno kho āyasma Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca<sup>6</sup> || Upaḍḍham idam bhante brahmacariyassa yad idaṃ kalyāṇamittatā kalyāṇasahāyatā kalyāṇasampavaṅkatā ti<sup>7</sup> ||

3. Mā hevaṃ Ānanda mā hevaṃ Ānanda<sup>1</sup> || Sakalam eva lidam Ānanda brahmacariyaṃ yad idaṃ kalyāṇamittatā kalyāṇasahāyatā kalyāṇasampavaṅkatā<sup>2</sup> || Kalyāṇamittasetaṃ Ānanda bhikkhuno paṭikaṅkham<sup>3</sup> kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampavaṅkassa ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāvēssati ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bahulikarissati<sup>4</sup> ||

4. Kathaṇceṇanda<sup>1</sup> bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṅko ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bahulikaroti<sup>2</sup> || Idhānanda bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhiṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāgaṇissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggaparipāṃmā<sup>3</sup> sammāsāṅkappam bhaveti vivekanissitaṃ<sup>4</sup> la<sup>5</sup> sammāvācam bhāveti<sup>6</sup> sammākammantaṃ bhāveti<sup>7</sup> sammāñjivaṃ bhāveti<sup>8</sup> sammāvāyāmaṃ bhāveti<sup>9</sup> sammāsatiṃ bhāveti<sup>10</sup> sammāsamādhim bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāgaṇissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggaparipāṃmā<sup>11</sup> || Evaṃ kho Ānanda bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṅko ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāveti ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bahulikaroti<sup>12</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Sakkesu.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> nagarakam S<sup>3</sup> nagaram.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> paṭikaṅkhā always.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> karissati ti.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> katham ānanda.

5. Tad aminā petam Ānanda pariyāyena veditabbaṃ yathā sakalam evidam brahmacariyaṃ yad idam kalyāṇamittatā kalyāṇasahāyatā kalyāṇasampavāṇkatā<sup>1</sup> || Mam<sup>2</sup> hi Ānanda kalyāṇamittam āgama jātidhammā sattā<sup>3</sup> jātiyā parimuccanti || jarādhammā sattā jarāya parimuccanti || maraṇadhammā sattā maraṇena parimuccanti || sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsadhammā<sup>4</sup> sattā soka-paridevadukkhadomanassupāyāsehi parimuccanti || Iminā kho etaṃ<sup>5</sup> Ānanda pariyāyena veditabbaṃ yathā sakalam evidam brahmacariyaṃ yad idam kalyāṇamittatā kalyāṇasahāyatā kalyāṇasampavāṇkatā ti ||

### 3. (3) *Sāriputto*.

1. Sāvattthinidānam<sup>6</sup> ॥ ॥

2. Atha<sup>7</sup> kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā tenupa-  
sāṅkamiṃ upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam  
antam nisīdiṃ ᥀ Ekam antam nisīno kho āyasmā Sāri-  
putto Bhagavantam etad avocaṃ ᥀ Sakalam evidam<sup>8</sup> bhante  
brahmacariyam yad idam kalyāṇanittatā kalyāṇasahāyatā  
kalyāṇasampavāṇkatā tiṃ ᥀

3. Sādhu sādhu Sāriputtaṃ sakalam evidam Sāriputta  
brahmacariyaṃ yad idam kalyāṇamittatā kalyāṇasahāyata  
kalyāṇasampavāṇkatā tiṃṃ Kalyāṇamittasetaṃ Sāriputta  
bhikkhave pāṭikaṅkham kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampa-  
vāṇkassa ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikam maggaṃ bhāvessati ariyaṃ  
aṭṭhaṅgikam maggaṃ bahuhkarissatiṃṃ

4. Kathanā Sāriputta bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto kalyāṇa-  
sahāyo kalyāṇasampavāiko ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam  
bhāveti ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bahulikarotīti || Idha,<sup>9</sup>  
Sāriputta bhikkhu sammāditṭhim bhāveti vivekanissitam  
virāgaṇissitam nirodhāṇissitam vossaggaparīṇāṇim || la ||  
sammāsamaḍhim bhāveti vivekanissitam virāgaṇissitam ||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> *add* ti.      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> mammam *here only*.

<sup>3</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>.      <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °dhamma.      <sup>5</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.      <sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup> attha.      <sup>8</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> idam *always*.

9 S<sup>1-3</sup> katham.

nirodhanissitam vossaggapariñāmiṃ ॥ Evam kho Sāri-putta bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṅko ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāveti ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bahulikaroti ॥ ॥

5. Tad aminā petam Sāriputta pariyāyena veditabbam ॥ yathā sakalam evidam brahmacariyaṃ yadidaṃ kalyāṇamittatā kalyāṇasahāyatā kalyāṇasampavaṅkatā ॥ ॥ Manam hi Sāriputta kalyāṇamittam āgama jātiddhammā sattā jātiyā parimuccanti ॥ jarāddhammā sattā jarāya parimuccanti ॥ maraṇadhammā sattā maraṇena parimuccanti ॥ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsadhammā ३ sattā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsehi parimuccanti ॥ ॥ Iminā kho etaṃ Sāriputta pariyāyena veditabbam ॥ yathā sakalam evidam brahmacariyaṃ yadidaṃ kalyāṇamittatā kalyāṇasahāyatā kalyāṇasampavaṅkatā ti ॥ ॥

#### 4. (4) Brāhmaṇo.

1. Savatthi nidanam ४ ॥

2. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando pubbaṇhasmayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Sāvattim piṇḍāya pavisi ५ ॥

3. Addasā kho āyasmā Ānando Jānusoṇiṃ ६ brāhmaṇam sabbasetena valavābhirathena ७ Sāvattiya niyyāyantaṃ setā sudam assā yuttā honti setālaṅkāra seto ratho seta-parivāro setā ८ rasmiyo seta patodalaṭṭhi ९ setaṃ chattam setaṃ uḥḥisaṃ setāni vatthāni setā upāhana १० setāya १० sudam vālavijaniyā ११ vijiyati १२ ॥ Tam enaṃ jano disvā evam āha ॥ Brahmaṇ १३ vata bho yānam १४ brahmayānarūpaṃ १५ vata hoti ॥

4. Atha kho āyasmā १६ Ānando Sāvattiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā १७ pacchābhattam piṇḍapātapatikkanto yena Bhagava

¹ S¹·³ bhāvēssati . . . ² karissati. ³ B¹·² add ti.

³ S¹ dhamma. ⁴ missing in S¹·³.

⁵ S¹ B¹ pavisi S¹ pavisi. ⁶ S³ soṇi.

⁷ S¹ valabhiṃ S¹ valabhiṃ B¹·² ratena. ⁸ S¹·³ seta.

⁹ S¹ omits latthi. ¹⁰ S¹ setā. ¹¹ S¹·³ ratavijani (S¹·³).

¹² S¹ vijiyati B¹·² bijeyyati. ¹³ S¹·³ brahmā.

¹⁴ S¹ yānam always. ¹⁵ S¹·³ yānam rūpaṃ always.

¹⁶ missing in S¹·³. ¹⁷ S¹·³ pavisitvā.

tenupasankamiṃ upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā  
ekam antaṃ nisīdiṃ Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā  
Ānando Bhagavantam etad avocaṃṃ Idhāham bhante  
pubbanhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Sāvattthim  
piṇḍāya pāvisim<sup>1</sup> addasaṃ khoham<sup>2</sup> bhante Jānusunim<sup>3</sup>  
brāhmaṇaṃ sabbasetena vaḷavābhirathena Sāvattthiyā niy-  
yāyantaṃṃ setā sudam assā yuttā honti<sup>4</sup> setālanakā seto  
ratho setaparivāro setā rasmiyo setā patodalatthi setam  
chattaṃ setam uṇḥisaṃ setāni vatthāni setā upāhanā se-  
tāya sudam<sup>5</sup> vālavijaniyā vijjiyyati<sup>6</sup> tam enaṃ jano disvā  
evam āhaṃ Brahmaṇ vata bho yānaṃ brahmayānarūpaṃ  
vata hoti<sup>7</sup> sakkā nu kho bhante imasmim dhammavinaye  
brahmayānam paññāpetun tiṃṃ

Sakkā Ānandāti Bhagavā avocaṃṃ Imasseva kho etam  
Ānanda ariyassa atthāṅgikassa maggassa adhivacanam  
brahmayānaṃ iti pi dhammayānaṃ iti pi anuttaro san-  
gāmaṇijayo iti pi<sup>8</sup>ṃṃ

5. Sammādiṭṭhi Ānanda bhāvitā bahulikā rāgavinaya-  
pariyosānā<sup>9</sup> hotiṃṃ dosavinayapariyosānā<sup>9</sup> hotiṃṃ mohavinaya-  
pariyosānā<sup>9</sup> hotiṃṃ Sammāsankappo Ānanda bhāvito ba-  
hulikato rāgavinayapariyosāno hotiṃṃ dosavinayapariyosāno  
hotiṃṃ mohavinayapariyosāno hotiṃṃṃṃ Sammāvācā Ānanda  
bhāvitā bahulikā rāgavinayapariyosānā hotiṃṃ dosaṃ paṃṃ  
mohavinayapariyosānā hotiṃṃṃṃ Sammākammanto Ānanda  
bhāvito bahulikato rāgavinayapariyosāno hotiṃṃ dosaṃ paṃṃ  
mohavinayapariyosāno hotiṃṃṃṃ Sammāājīvo Ānanda bhā-  
vito bahulikato rāgavinayapariyosāno hotiṃṃ dosaṃ paṃṃ mo-  
havinayapariyosāno hotiṃṃṃṃ Sammāvāyāmo Ānanda bhāvito  
bahulikato rāgavinayapariyosāno hotiṃṃ dosaṃ paṃṃ mohavinaya-  
pariyosāno hotiṃṃṃṃ Sammāsati Ānanda bhāvitā bahulikā  
rāgavinayapariyosānā hotiṃṃ dosaṃ paṃṃ mohavinayapariyo-  
sānā<sup>10</sup> hotiṃṃṃṃ Sammāsamādhi Ānando bhāvito bahulikato

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> pāvisi B<sup>2</sup> pavisim. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> addasa khvāham.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Jānusunim (S<sup>3</sup> °nim) *always*. <sup>4</sup> *missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>*.

<sup>5</sup> *missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>*. <sup>6</sup> *so S<sup>1-3</sup>; B<sup>1-2</sup> bijeyyati.*

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °yānamvatarūpo *instead of* °rūpaṃ vata; hoti *being omitted*.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> add ti. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nam.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °sāno (S<sup>3</sup> -no).



rāgavinayapariyosāno hoti<sup>1</sup> dosa<sup>2</sup> pa<sup>3</sup> mohavinayapariyo-  
sāno hoti<sup>4</sup> ||

Iminā kho etam<sup>5</sup> Ānanda pariyāyena veditabbam<sup>6</sup> yathā  
imassevetam<sup>7</sup> ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa adhvaca-  
nam brahmayānam iti pi dhammayānam iti pi anuttaro  
saṅgāma<sup>8</sup> vijayo iti pīti<sup>9</sup> ||

Idam<sup>10</sup> avoca Bhagavā<sup>11</sup> idam vatvā<sup>12</sup> sugato athāparam  
etad avoca satthā<sup>13</sup> ||

Yassa saddhā ca paññā ca<sup>14</sup> dhammā yuttā sadā dhuram<sup>15</sup>  
hīri isā mano yottam<sup>16</sup> sati ārakkasārathi<sup>17</sup> 1 ||

Ratho ślaparikkhāro<sup>18</sup> jhānakkho cakkaviriyo<sup>19</sup>  
upekkhā dhurasamādhi<sup>20</sup> anicchā parivāraṇam<sup>21</sup> 2 ||

Abyāpādo avihiṃsā<sup>22</sup> viveko yassa āvudham<sup>23</sup>  
titikkhā dhammasannāho<sup>24</sup> yogakkhemāya vattati<sup>25</sup> 3 ||

Etad attaniyam<sup>26</sup> bhūtam<sup>27</sup> brahmayānam anuttaram<sup>28</sup>  
niyyanti dhurā lokamhā<sup>29</sup> aññadatthu<sup>30</sup> jayam<sup>31</sup> jayanti<sup>32</sup> 4 ||

##### 5. (5) Kimattha.

1. Sāvattihinidānam<sup>1</sup>

2. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenupa-  
sankamimsu<sup>2</sup> la ekam antam nisidimsu<sup>3</sup>

3. Ekam antam nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam  
etad avocu<sup>4</sup> : Idha no bhante aññatitthiyā paribbājaka  
amhe evam pucchanti<sup>5</sup> Kimatthi yam āvuso samaṇe Go-  
tame<sup>6</sup> brahmacariyam vussati ti<sup>7</sup> : Evam puttā mayam  
bhante tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evam vyā-  
karoma<sup>8</sup> : Dukkassa kho āvuso pariññattam<sup>9</sup> Bhagavati  
brahmacariyam vussati ti<sup>10</sup> kacci mayam bhante evam put-  
tā evam vyākaramānā vuttavādino ceva Bhagavato homa  
na ca Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhacikkhāma<sup>11</sup> dhammassa

<sup>1</sup> missing in S. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> imassa<sup>2</sup> <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> etad.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> adds na, B<sup>2</sup> ca. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> yottā S<sup>1</sup> ghoṭṭā.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vihiṃsā S<sup>1</sup> adds ca. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vamma<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup> camma<sup>2</sup>

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> attha<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup> attanisam. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> atthup.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> jaya S<sup>1</sup> jayā. <sup>11</sup> B<sup>2</sup> jahanti. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1</sup> samkam.

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1</sup> samaṇo gotamo. <sup>14</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pariññattham.

cānudhammaṃ vyākaroṃaṃ na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo gārayhaṃ tñānam āgacchatīti<sup>1</sup> ||

4. Taggha tumhe bhikkhave evaṃ puṭṭhā evaṃ vyākaraṃāṇā vuttavādino ceva me hothaṃ na ca mam abhūtena abbhācikkhathaṃ dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākaroṃaṃ na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo gārayhaṃ<sup>2</sup> tñānam āgacchatīti || Dukkassa hi bhikkhave<sup>3</sup> pariññattam<sup>4</sup> mayi brahmacariyaṃ vussati || Sace vo<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbajakā evaṃ puccheyyuṃ || Atthi paṇāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa dukkhassa pariññāyāti || evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbajakānam evaṃ vyakareyyātha || Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa dukkhassa pariññāyāti ||

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave maggo katamā paṭipadā etassa dukkhassa pariññāya<sup>6</sup> || Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo || seyyathidam || sammāditṭhi || la || sammāsamādhī || ayam bhikkhave maggo ayam paṭipadā etassa dukkhassa pariññāyāti ||

6. Evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbajakānam evaṃ vyakareyyāthāti ||

#### 6. (6) *Aññatato bhikkhu* 1.

1. Sāvatti nidānaṃ<sup>7</sup> ||

2. Atha kho aññatato bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupa-saṅkamiṃ pa ||

3. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca || Brahmācariyaṃ brahmācariyaṃ bhante vuccati || katamaṃ nu kho bhante brahmācariyaṃ katamaṃ<sup>8</sup> brahmācariyapariyosānaṃ ti ||

4. Ayam eva kho bhikkhu ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo brahmācariyaṃ seyyathidam || Sammāditṭhi || pa-pe || sammāsa-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> adhigacchatīti.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> gārayho (or gārayhe by correction). <sup>3</sup> missing in B<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pariññattham. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kho. <sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> pariññāyāti.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit nidānaṃ here and further on.

<sup>8</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

mādhīṃ ṃ Yo kho bhikkhu rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo idam brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ tiṃ ṃ

7. (7) *Aññatara bhikkhu* 2.

1. Sāvattthi nidānaṃ ṃ ṃ

2. Atha kho aññatara bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tempasaṅkaniṃ upasaṅkamitvāṃ laṃ

3. Ekam antaṃ nisinna kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avocaṃ ṃ Rāgavinayo dosavinayo mohavinayo ti bhante vuccatiṃ kissa nu kho etaṃ<sup>1</sup> bhante adhivacanaṃ rāgavinayo dosavinayo mohavinayo ti<sup>2</sup> ṃ ṃ

Nibbānadhātuyā<sup>3</sup> kho etaṃ bhikkhu adhivacanaṃ rāgavinayo dosavinayo mohavinayo ti āsavānaṃ khayō tena vuccati tiṃ ṃ

4. Evaṃ vutte so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avocaṃ ṃ Amataṃ<sup>4</sup> amataṃ ti bhante vuccatiṃ ṃ Katamaṃ nu kho bhante amataṃ katamo amatagāminimaggo tiṃ ṃ

Yo kho<sup>5</sup> bhikkhu rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo idam vuccati amataṃ ṃ Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo<sup>6</sup> amatagāminimaggoṃ seyyathidaṃṃ sammādiṭṭhi peṃ sammāsamādhī tiṃ ṃ

8. (8) *Vibhaṅgo*.

1. Sāvattthi nidānaṃ ṃ ṃ

2. Ariyaṃ vo bhikkhave aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ desissāmi vibhaji-sāmiṃ taṃ sunātha sādhuṃ kaṃ manasi karotha bhāsisāmi tiṃ ṃ

Evaṃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosumṃ Bhagavā etad avocaṃ ṃ

3. Katamo bhikkhave ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggoṃ seyyathidaṃṃ sammādiṭṭhiṃ peṃ sammāsamādhīṃ ṃ

4. Kātaṃ<sup>7</sup> ca bhikkhave sammādiṭṭhiṃ ṃ Yaṃ kho bhikkhave dukkhe nāpaṃ dukkhasamudaye nāpaṃ duk-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ko instead of nu kho etaṃ.    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ti.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yāva instead of nibbā.    <sup>4</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>.    <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> so.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup>.    <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> katamo.

khanīrodhe ñāṇaṃ dukkhanīrodhagāminiya<sup>1</sup> paṭipadāya ñāṇaṃ<sup>2</sup> ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sammāditṭhi<sup>3</sup> ॥

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave sammāsaṅkappo<sup>4</sup> ॥ Yo kho<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave nekkhammasaṅkappo abyāpādasāṅkappo avihiṃsāsaṅkappo<sup>6</sup> ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sammāsaṅkappo<sup>7</sup> ॥

6. Katamā ca bhikkhave sammāvācā<sup>8</sup> ॥ Yā kho bhikkhave musāvādāveramaṇi<sup>9</sup> piṣuṇāya<sup>10</sup> vācāya veramaṇi pharusa<sup>11</sup> vācāya<sup>12</sup> veramaṇi samphappalāpa veramaṇi<sup>13</sup> ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sammāvācā<sup>14</sup> ॥

7. Katamo ca bhikkhave sammākammanto<sup>15</sup> ॥ Yā<sup>16</sup> kho bhikkhave pāṇātipatā veramaṇi adinnādānā veramaṇi abrahmacariyā veramaṇi<sup>17</sup> ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sammākammanto<sup>18</sup> ॥

8. Katamo ca bhikkhave sammāājīvo<sup>19</sup> ॥ Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako micchāājīvaṃ pahāya sammāājīvena<sup>20</sup> jīvitam<sup>21</sup> kappeti<sup>22</sup> ayaṃ vuccati sammāājīvo<sup>23</sup> ॥

9. Katamo ca bhikkhave sammāvāyamo<sup>24</sup> ॥ Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhāti cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati<sup>25</sup> ॥ Uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya chandaṃ janeti<sup>26</sup> la<sup>27</sup> Anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya chandaṃ janeti<sup>28</sup> la<sup>29</sup> Uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ṭhitiyā asammosa<sup>30</sup>ya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhāti cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati<sup>31</sup> ॥ Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sammāvāyamo<sup>32</sup> ॥

10. Katamā ca bhikkhave sammāsati<sup>33</sup> ॥ Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye<sup>34</sup> kāyanupassī viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyyaloke abhiijhādomanassaṃ<sup>35</sup> vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyyaloke abhiijhādomanassaṃ<sup>36</sup> citte cittaṇupassī viharati ātāpi sam-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> °gāmini. <sup>2</sup> missing in S<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> avihisā° (corrected from avimhisā°) S<sup>1</sup> ahisā (corrected from ahivisā). <sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> °ni always. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits ya.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ye S<sup>3</sup> yo. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> jīvena. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> jīvikam.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pajahati. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> kāyena.

pajāno satimā vineyyaloke abhijjhādomanassam<sup>1</sup> dhammesu dhammānupassi viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyyaloke abhijjhādomanassam<sup>2</sup> . . . Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sammāsati<sup>3</sup> .

Katamo ca bhikkhave sammāsamādhi<sup>4</sup> . . . Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukham pathamam jhānam upasampajja viharati<sup>5</sup> . . . Vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā ajjhantaṃ sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhavam avitakkam avicāram samādhijam pītisukham duttiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati<sup>6</sup> . . . Pītiyā ca viragā ca upekkhako ca viharati<sup>7</sup> sato ca sampajāno sukhañ ca kāyena patisaṃvedeti<sup>8</sup> . . . yan tam ariyā acikkhanti upekkhako satimā sukha-vihāriti tatiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati<sup>9</sup> . . . Sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānam atthagamā adukkhamasukham upekkhasatipari-suddhiṃ catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati . . . Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sammāsamādhi ti . . .

### 9. (9) Suka.

1. 2. Sāvatthi . . . Seyyathāpi bhikkhave sālisukam<sup>1</sup> va yavasukam<sup>2</sup> vā micchāpanihitam hatthena vā pādena vā akkantam hattham<sup>3</sup> vā pādam<sup>4</sup> vā bhindissati<sup>5</sup> lohitam<sup>6</sup> vā uppādessatīti<sup>7</sup> netam<sup>8</sup> tñānam vijjati<sup>9</sup> tam kissa hetu<sup>10</sup> micchāpanihitattā bhikkhave sukassa<sup>11</sup> . . . Evam eva kho bhikkhave so vata bhikkhu micchāpanihitāya diṭṭhiyā micchāpanihitāya maggabhāvanaya avijjam<sup>12</sup> bhindissati<sup>13</sup> vijjam<sup>14</sup> uppādessati<sup>15</sup> nibbānam sacchikarissatīti<sup>16</sup> netam<sup>17</sup> tñānam vijjati<sup>18</sup> tam kissa hetu<sup>19</sup> micchāpanihitattā bhikkhave diṭṭhiyā . . .

3. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave sālisukam<sup>1</sup> vā yavasukam<sup>2</sup> vā sammāpanihitam hatthena vā pādena vā akkantam hattham<sup>3</sup> vā pādam<sup>4</sup> vā bhindissati<sup>5</sup> lohitam<sup>6</sup> vā uppādessatīti<sup>7</sup> tñānam etam vijjati<sup>8</sup> tam kissa hetu<sup>9</sup> sammāpanihitattā bhikk-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> chijjati *always*. <sup>2</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sukassa.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> avijjā chijjati vijja *instead of* avijjam<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> sūkam. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> uppādessati.

khave sukassa<sup>1</sup> || Evam eva kho bhikkhave so vata bhikkhu sammāpaṇihitāya diṭṭhiyā sammāpaṇihitāya maggabhāvanāya avijjam bhindissati vijjam uppādessati nibbānam sacchikarissati ti tñanam etaṃ vijjati || taṃ kissa hetu || sammāpaṇihitatta bhikkhave diṭṭhiyā ||

4. Kathanca bhikkhave bhikkhu sammāpaṇihitāya<sup>2</sup> diṭṭhiyā sammāpaṇihitāya<sup>2</sup> maggabhāvanāya avijjam bhindati vijjam uppādeti nibbānam sacchikaroti ti ||

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti vivekanissitam virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggaparīṇānamim || pe || sammāsamādhim bhāveti vivekanissitam virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggaparīṇānamim || Evam ceso<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu sammāpaṇihitāya diṭṭhiyā sammāpaṇihitāya maggabhāvanāya avijjam<sup>4</sup> bhindati vijjam uppādeti nibbānam sacchikaroti ti ||

#### 10. (10) Nandiya.

1. 2. Sāvatti || Atha kho Nandiyo paribbājako yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā sadhim sammodi || sammodānyam katham sārānyam vītisāretvā ekam antam nisidi ||

3. Ekam antam nisinno kho Nandiyo paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca || Kati nu kho<sup>5</sup> bho Gotama dhammā bhāvitā bahulikātā nibbānagamā honti nibbānaparāyanā nibbānapariyosānā ti ||

4. Aṭṭhime kho Nandiya<sup>6</sup> dhammā bhāvitā bahulikātā nibbānagamā honti nibbānaparāyanā nibbānapariyosānā || katame aṭṭha || seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi || la-pe || sammāsamādhi || Ime kho Nandiya aṭṭha dhammā bhāvitā bahulikātā nibbānagamā honti nibbānaparāyanā nibbānapariyosānā ti ||

5. Evam vutte Nandiyo paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca || Abhikkantam bho Gotama abhikkantam bho

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sūkassa S<sup>3</sup> sūkkassa. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit sammā.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> has vo instead of ceso, omitted by B<sup>2</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> avijjā. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> inserts bhante.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Atha kho Nandiya aṭṭha instead of aṭṭhi.

Gotama<sup>1</sup> pa<sup>2</sup> upāsakam mam bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu  
ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatanti<sup>3</sup> ||

Avijjāvaggo<sup>4</sup> paṭhamo<sup>5</sup> ||

Tassa uddānam<sup>6</sup> ||

Avijjā<sup>7</sup> ca Upaddhañca<sup>8</sup> Sāriputto ca Brāhmaṇo<sup>9</sup>  
Kīmatthiyo dve<sup>10</sup> Bhikkhu<sup>11</sup> Vibhaṅgo<sup>12</sup> Sūka<sup>13</sup> Nandiyoti<sup>14</sup> ||

## CHAPTER II. VIHĀRAVAGGO DUTIYO

### II. (1) Vihāra 1.

1. Sāvatti nidānaṃ<sup>1</sup> ||

2. Icchāmaham bhikkhave aḍḍhamāsaṃ paṭisalliyitum<sup>2</sup>  
namhi kenaci upasaṅkamitabbo aññatra ekena piṇḍapāta-  
nihārakena<sup>3</sup> ||

Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paṭissutvā<sup>4</sup>  
nāssudha koci Bhagavantam upasaṅkamati aññatra ekena  
piṇḍapātanihārakena<sup>5</sup> ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavā tassa aḍḍhamāsaṃ accayena paṭi-  
sallānā vutthito bhikkhu āmantesi<sup>6</sup> || Yena svaḥam bhik-  
khave vihārena paṭhamābhisambuddho viharāmi<sup>7</sup> tassa pa-  
desena vihasim<sup>8</sup> ||

4. So evaṃ pajānāmi micchādittipaccaya<sup>9</sup> pi vedayitaṃ  
sammādittipaccaya<sup>10</sup> pi vedayitaṃ<sup>11</sup> pa<sup>12</sup> micchāsamaḍhipac-  
cayā pi vedayitaṃ<sup>13</sup> sammāsamaḍhipaccaya<sup>14</sup> pi vedayitaṃ<sup>15</sup>  
Chandapaccaya<sup>16</sup> pi vedayitaṃ<sup>17</sup> vitakkapaccaya<sup>18</sup> pi vedayi-  
taṃ<sup>19</sup> saññāpaccaya<sup>20</sup> pi vedayitaṃ<sup>21</sup> ||

5. Chando ca avūpasanto hoti<sup>22</sup> vitakko ca avūpasanto  
hoti<sup>23</sup> saññā ca avūpasanta hoti<sup>24</sup> tappaccaya<sup>25</sup> vedayitaṃ<sup>26</sup>  
[Chando ca vūpasanto hoti<sup>27</sup> vitakkā ca avūpasanta honti<sup>28</sup>

<sup>1</sup> in B<sup>1</sup> only. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Paṭhamo vaggo B<sup>2</sup> Vaggo paṭhamo.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tatrūddānam. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> Avijjā. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ca.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> ve B<sup>1</sup> Kīmatthānātara B<sup>2</sup> kīmatthamaññātara.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vibhange. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>3</sup> sundikena. <sup>9</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> Nandiyati.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> "sallā" B<sup>2</sup> "salla"

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>2</sup> paccassosum begun not finished in S<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> saññāpaccaya<sup>12</sup> the phrase is repeated in S<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vitakkāca avūpasanta (S<sup>3</sup> adds ca) honti.

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> honti.

saññā ca avūpasantā honti<sup>1</sup> tappaccayā pi vedayitaṃ<sup>2</sup> ||  
Chando ca vūpasanto hoti<sup>3</sup> vitakkā ca vūpasantā honti<sup>4</sup>  
saññā ca avūpasantā honti<sup>5</sup> ||<sup>1</sup> Chando ca vūpasanto hoti<sup>2</sup>  
vitakko ca vūpasanto hoti<sup>3</sup> saññā ca vūpasantā hoti<sup>4</sup>  
tappaccayā vedayitaṃ<sup>5</sup> ||

6. Appattassa pattiyā atthi āyāmaṃ<sup>6</sup> || tasmim pi thāne  
anuppatte tappaccayā pi vedayitaṃ ti<sup>7</sup> ||

## 12. (2) Vihāra 2.

1. 2. Sāvatti<sup>8</sup> || Icchāmāham bhikkhave temāsam pati-  
salliyitum<sup>9</sup> ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavā tassa temāsassa accayena paṭi-  
sallāpā vuṭṭhito bhikkhū āmantesi<sup>10</sup> || Yena svāham bhik-  
khave vihārena pathamābhisambuddho viharāmi tassa pa-  
desenā<sup>6</sup> vihāsim<sup>7</sup> ||

4. So evam pajānāmi<sup>8</sup> micchādittṭhipaccayā vedayitaṃ<sup>9</sup>  
micchādittṭhivūpasamapaccayā vedayitaṃ<sup>10</sup> sammādittṭhipac-  
cayā<sup>9</sup> vedayitaṃ<sup>10</sup> sammādittṭhivūpasamapaccayā<sup>9</sup> vedayitaṃ<sup>10</sup>  
la<sup>10</sup> micchāsamādhīpaccayā pi vedayitaṃ<sup>11</sup> micchāsamādhi-  
vūpasamapaccayā pi vedayitaṃ<sup>12</sup> sammāsamādhīpaccayā pi  
vedayitaṃ<sup>13</sup> sammāsamādhīvūpasamapaccayā pi vedayitaṃ<sup>14</sup>  
chandapaccayā pi vedayitaṃ<sup>15</sup> Chandavūpasamapaccayā p  
vedayitaṃ<sup>16</sup> vitakkapaccayā pi vedayitaṃ<sup>17</sup> vitakkavūpasama-  
paccayā pi vedayitaṃ<sup>18</sup> saññāpaccayā pi vedayitaṃ<sup>19</sup> saññā-  
vūpasamapaccayā pi vedayitaṃ<sup>20</sup> ||

5. Chando ca avūpasanto hoti vitakko ca avūpasanto  
hoti<sup>21</sup> saññā ca avūpasantā hoti tappaccayā pi vedayitaṃ<sup>22</sup>  
[Chando ca vūpasanto hoti vitakkā ca avūpasantā honti  
saññā ca avūpasantā honti tappaccayā pi vedayitaṃ<sup>23</sup>  
Chando ca vūpasanto hoti vitakkā ca vūpasantā honti  
saññā ca avūpasantā honti tappaccayā pi vedayitaṃ]<sup>24</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> The part between [ ] is not to be found in B<sup>1-2</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vitakkā<sup>o</sup> santā honti here and further on.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> honti here and further on. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> āyāma B<sup>1</sup> āyācam.

<sup>5</sup> The sequel as in the preceding sutta. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> padeseneva.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vihāsi. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> paṭijānāmi. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add pi.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sabbam vitthāretabbam-pe-

<sup>11</sup> The part between [ ] is not to be found in B<sup>1-2</sup>.



chando ca vūpasanto hoti vitakko ca vūpasanto hoti sañ-  
ñā ca vūpasantā hoti tappaccayā vedayitam<sup>1</sup> ||

6. Appattassa pattiya atthi<sup>2</sup> āyāma<sup>3</sup> tasmim thāne  
anuppatte tappaccayā pi vedayitan ti ||

### 13. (3) Sekho.

1. Sāvatti<sup>4</sup> ||

2. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasañ-  
kami pa<sup>5</sup> ||

3. Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam  
etaḍ avoca || Sekho sekho ti bhante vuccati || Kittāvatā  
nu kho bhante sekho hoti ti ||

4. Idha [bhikkhave<sup>6</sup>] bhikkhu sekhāya sammādiṭṭhiyā  
sammānāgato hoti || la || sekkena sammāsamādhinā saman-  
nāgato hoti || Ettāvatā kho bhikkhu sekho hoti ti ||

### 14. (4) Uppāde 1.

1. Sāvatti<sup>7</sup> ||

2. Atthime<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulikata  
anuppannā<sup>9</sup> uppajjanti nāññatra tathāgatassa pātubhāva  
arahato sammāsambuddhassa ||

3. Katame attha || Seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi pa-pe-  
sammāsamādhi || Ime kho bhikkhave attha dhammā bhā-  
vitā bahulikata anuppannā<sup>9</sup> uppajjanti nāññatra tathāga-  
tassa pātubhāvā arahato sammāsambuddhassa ti ||

### 15. (5) Uppāde 2.

1. Sāvatti<sup>10</sup> ||

2. Atthime bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulikata anu-  
pannā uppajjanti || nāññatra sugatavinayā ||

3. Katame attha || Seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi la

<sup>1</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> attī. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> āyāma B<sup>1</sup> āyācam.

<sup>4</sup> in S<sup>1-3</sup> only. <sup>5</sup> complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>6</sup> missing in B<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> atthime.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert na (added between the lines in S<sup>1</sup> 2).  
<sup>10</sup> in B<sup>1-2</sup> only.

sammāsamādhiṃ || Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha dhammā bhāvitā bahulikatā anuppannā uppajjanti<sup>2</sup> nāññatra sugatavinayā ti ||

16. (6) *Parisuddha* 1.

1. 2. Sāvattiṃ || Tatravoca<sup>2</sup> pe ||

3. Aṭṭhime bhikkhave dhammā parisuddhā pariodatā anaṅgaṇā vigatupakkilesā anuppannā uppajjanti nāññatra tathāgatassa pātubhāvā arahato sammāsambuddhassa<sup>3</sup> ||

4. Katame aṭṭha || Seyyathidaṃ sammāditṭhiṃ la-peṃ sammāsamādhiṃ || Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha dhammā parisuddhā pariyodatā anaṅgaṇā vigatuppakilesā anuppannā uppajjanti nāññatra tathāgatassa pātubhāvā arahato sammāsambuddhassa ti ||

17. (7) *Parisuddha* 2.

1. 2. Sāvattiṃ || Tatravoca<sup>2</sup> pe ||

3. Aṭṭhime bhikkhave dhammā parisuddhā<sup>o</sup> uppajjanti nāññatra sugatavinayā ||

4. Katame aṭṭha || Seyyathidaṃ sammāditṭhiṃ la-peṃ sammāsamādhiṃ || Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha dhammā parisuddhā<sup>o</sup> uppajjanti nāññatra sugatavinayā ti ||

18. (8) *Kukkuṭārāma* 1.

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayam āyasmā ca Ānando āyasmā ca Bhaddo Pāṭaliputte viharanti Kukkuṭārāme ||

2. Atha kho āyasmā Bhaddo sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisalānā vuttḥito yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkamiṃ upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhiṃ sammodiṃ sammodayiṃ katham sārāṇiyam vītisāretvā ekaṃ antam nisīdiṃ ||

3. Ekaṃ antam nisinno kho āyasmā Bhaddo āyasmantam Ānandam etad avocaṃ || Abrahmacariyaṃ abrahmacariyanti āvuso Ānanda vuccatiṃ katamaṃ nu kho āvuso abrahmacariyaṃ ti ||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> uppanti. <sup>2</sup> in S<sup>1-3</sup> only.

<sup>3</sup> C<sup>1</sup> sammāmbuddhassa.

Sādhu sādhu āvuso Bhadda bhaddako te āvuso Bhadda ummaggo<sup>1</sup> bhaddakam paṭibhānam kalyāṇi<sup>2</sup> paripucchā<sup>3</sup> :

4. Evam hi<sup>4</sup> tvam āvuso Bhadda<sup>5</sup> pucchasi<sup>6</sup> || Abrahmacariyam abrahmacariyanti āvuso Ānanda vuccati<sup>7</sup> katamam nu kho āvuso abrahmacariyan ti<sup>8</sup> ||

Evam āvuso ti<sup>9</sup> :

5. Ayam eva kho āvuso aṭṭhaṅgiko micchāmaggo<sup>10</sup> abrahmacariyam<sup>11</sup> seyyathidam<sup>12</sup> Micchādiṭṭhi<sup>13</sup> pa<sup>14</sup> micchāsamādhī ti<sup>15</sup> :

#### 19. (9) Kukkutārama 2.

1. 2. Pāṭaliputtanidānam<sup>16</sup> :

3. Brahmacariyam brahmacariyan ti āvuso Ānanda vuccati<sup>17</sup> katamam nu kho āvuso brahmacariyam katamam brahmacariyapariyosānan ti<sup>18</sup> :

Sādhu sādhu kho<sup>19</sup> āvuso Bhadda bhaddako<sup>20</sup> kho<sup>21</sup> ti āvuso Bhadda ummaggo bhaddakam paṭibhānam kalyāṇam paripucchā<sup>22</sup> :

4. Evam hi tvam āvuso Bhadda pucchasi Brahmacariyam brahmacariyan ti āvuso Ānanda vuccati<sup>23</sup> katamam nu kho āvuso brahmacariyam katamam brahmacariyapariyosānan ti<sup>24</sup> :

Evam āvuso ti<sup>25</sup> :

5. Ayam eva kho<sup>26</sup> āvuso ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo brahmacariyam<sup>27</sup> seyyathidam<sup>28</sup> Sammaditṭhi<sup>29</sup> pa-pe sammāsamādhī<sup>30</sup> : Yo kho āvuso rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo<sup>31</sup> imam brahmacariyapariyosānan ti<sup>32</sup> :

#### 20. (10) Kukkutārama 3.

1. 2. Pāṭaliputtanidānam<sup>33</sup> :

3. Brahmacariyam brahmacariyan ti āvuso vuccati<sup>34</sup> katamam nu kho āvuso brahmacariyam<sup>35</sup> katamo brahmacari<sup>36</sup> katamam brahmacariyapariyosānan ti<sup>37</sup> :

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> ummango B<sup>2</sup> umaṅgo. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pi. <sup>3</sup> in B<sup>1-2</sup> only.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> maggo without micchā. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> abrahma<sup>38</sup>

<sup>6</sup> this in B<sup>1</sup> only; B<sup>2</sup> nothing; S<sup>1-3</sup> Tam yeva nidanam kukkutārāmeekamantam<sup>39</sup> avoca. <sup>7</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhaddakam. <sup>9</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vo; missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>10</sup> so B<sup>1</sup> only; S<sup>1-3</sup> Tam yeva nidanam.

Sādhū sādhū<sup>1</sup> āvuso Bhadda<sup>2</sup> bhaddako kho te<sup>3</sup> āvuso Bhadda ummaggo bhaddakam paṭibhānam kalyāṇi paripucchā<sup>4</sup> ||

4. Evaṃ hi tvam āvuso Bhadda pucchasi<sup>5</sup> || Brahmācariyaṃ brahmācariyanti āvuso Ānanda vuccati<sup>6</sup> katamaṃ nu kho āvuso brahmācariyaṃ<sup>7</sup> katamo brahmācārī<sup>8</sup> katamam brahmācariyapariyosānan ti<sup>9</sup> ||

Evaṃ āvuso ti<sup>10</sup> ||

5. Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo brahmācariyaṃ<sup>11</sup> seyyathidaṃ<sup>12</sup> Sammādiṭṭhi<sup>13</sup> pa<sup>14</sup> sammāsamādhī<sup>15</sup> || Yo kho āvuso iminā ariyena aṭṭhaṅgikena maggena samannāgato ayaṃ vuccati brahmācārī<sup>16</sup> || Yo kho āvuso rūgakkhayaṃ dosakkhayaṃ mohakkhayaṃ idam brahmācariyapariyosānan ti<sup>17</sup> ||

Imesam tiṇṇaṃ suttantantānam ekanidānaṃ<sup>18</sup> ||

Vihāravaggo dutiyo<sup>19</sup> ||

Tassa uddānaṃ<sup>20</sup> ||

Dve Vihārā ca<sup>21</sup> Sekho<sup>22</sup> ca<sup>23</sup> Uppādā<sup>24</sup> apare duve<sup>25</sup> ||  
Parisuddhena<sup>26</sup> dve<sup>27</sup> vuttā<sup>28</sup> Kukkuṭārāmena tayo ti<sup>29</sup> ||

### CHAPTER III. MICCHATTAVAGGO TATIYO.

#### 21. (1) *Micchattam.*

1. 2. Sāvattihinidānaṃ<sup>30</sup> ||

3. Micchataṇ ca<sup>31</sup> vo bhikkhave desissāmi<sup>32</sup> sammattaṇ ca<sup>33</sup> taṃ supātha<sup>34</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> āma instead of sādhū<sup>o</sup> <sup>2</sup> missing in B<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> So S<sup>1-3</sup>; B<sup>1-2</sup> have tiṇisuttantāni ekanidānāni.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dutiyo vaggo. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vihare S<sup>3</sup> -ro S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ca.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sekhā B<sup>1</sup> seṃkho. <sup>7</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> uppāde. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dve.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> parisuddhā B<sup>2</sup> osuddena.

<sup>10</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup> (erased in S<sup>3</sup>) <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vutto.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kukkuṭārāme (S<sup>1</sup> -maya) tatiyo ti<sup>13</sup> ||

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sāvatthi. <sup>14</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ca. <sup>15</sup> S<sup>3</sup> desissasi.

<sup>16</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits ca; S<sup>1</sup> adds sa.

Saṃyuttam V.

4. Katamañ ca bhikkhave micchattam<sup>1</sup> || Seyyathidaṃ<sup>2</sup> micchāditt<sup>3</sup>hi<sup>4</sup> pa<sup>5</sup> micchāsamādhi<sup>6</sup> || Idam vuccati bhikkhave micchattam<sup>1</sup> ||

5. Katamañca bhikkhave sammattam<sup>1</sup> || Seyyathidaṃ<sup>2</sup> sammāditt<sup>3</sup>hi<sup>4</sup> pa<sup>5</sup> sammāsamādhi<sup>6</sup> || Idam vuccati bhikkhave sammattam<sup>1</sup> ti<sup>7</sup> ||

## 22. (2) Akusalā dhammā.

1. 2. Sāvatti<sup>1</sup> || Tatravoca<sup>2</sup> ||

3. Akusale ca vo bhikkhave dhamme desissāmi kusale ca<sup>3</sup> dhamme<sup>4</sup> tam supātha<sup>5</sup> ||

4. Katame ca<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave akusalā dhammā<sup>4</sup> seyyathidaṃ<sup>2</sup> micchāditt<sup>3</sup>hi<sup>4</sup> pa<sup>5</sup> micchāsamādhi<sup>6</sup> || Ime vuccanti bhikkhave kusalā dhammā ti<sup>7</sup> ||

5. Katame<sup>1</sup> kusalā dhammā<sup>2</sup> sammāditt<sup>3</sup>hi<sup>4</sup> pa<sup>5</sup> sammāsamādhi<sup>6</sup> || Ime<sup>7</sup> kusalā dhammā ti<sup>8</sup> ||

## 23. (3) Paṭipadā 1.

1. 2. Sāvatti<sup>1</sup> || Tatravoca<sup>2</sup> ||

3. Micchāpaṭipadañca<sup>3</sup> vo bhikkhave desissāmi sammāpaṭipadāñca<sup>4</sup> tam supātha<sup>5</sup> ||

4. Katamā ca<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave micchāpaṭipadā<sup>4</sup> || Seyyathidaṃ<sup>2</sup> micchāditt<sup>3</sup>hi<sup>4</sup> pa[pe]<sup>5</sup> micchāsamādhi<sup>6</sup> || Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave micchāpaṭipadā<sup>7</sup> ||

5. Katamā ca bhikkhave sammāpaṭipadā<sup>3</sup> || Seyyathidaṃ<sup>2</sup> sammāditt<sup>3</sup>hi<sup>4</sup> pa[pe]<sup>5</sup> sammāsamādhi<sup>6</sup> || Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sammāpaṭipadā ti<sup>7</sup> ||

## 24. (4) Paṭipadā 2.

1. 2. Sāvatti<sup>1</sup> || Tatravoca<sup>2</sup> ||

3. Gihino<sup>3</sup> vāham bhikkhave pabbajitassa<sup>4</sup> vā micchāpaṭipadam<sup>5</sup> na vaṇṇemi<sup>6</sup> ||

4. Gihi vā bhikkhave pabbajito vā micchāpaṭipanno<sup>7</sup>

<sup>1</sup> missing in B<sup>1</sup>.      <sup>2</sup> in S<sup>1-3</sup> only.      <sup>3</sup> missing in S<sup>4</sup>.  
<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> "paṭipadā.      <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> "paṭipadāca.      <sup>6</sup> missing in B<sup>1</sup>.  
<sup>7</sup> in S<sup>1-3</sup> only.      <sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> gih<sup>o</sup> always B<sup>1</sup> gih<sup>o</sup> and gih<sup>o</sup>  
<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1</sup> pabbajir<sup>o</sup> always B<sup>1</sup> almost always.

micchāpaṭipattādhikaraṇahetu<sup>1</sup> nārādhako<sup>2</sup> hoti nāyaṃ<sup>3</sup>  
dhammaṃ kusalaṃ || Katamā ca<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave micchāpaṭipadā ||  
Seyyathidaṃ micchādīṭṭhi || pa || micchāsamādhī || Ayam  
vuccati bhikkhave micchāpaṭipadā || Gihino vāhaṃ bhik-  
khave pabbajitassa vā micchāpaṭipadaṃ na vaṇṇemi ||

5. Gihivā bhikkhave pabbajito vā micchāpaṭipanno mic-  
chāpaṭipattādhikaraṇahetu nārādhako hoti nāyaṃ dhammaṃ  
kusalaṃ ||

6. Gihino vāhaṃ bhikkhave pabbajitassa vā sammāpaṭi-  
padaṃ vaṇṇemi ||

7. Gihi vā bhikkhave pabbajito vā<sup>4</sup> sammāpaṭipanno,  
sammāpaṭipattādhikaraṇahetu ārādhako hoti nāyaṃ dham-  
maṃ kusalaṃ || Katamā ca<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave sammāpaṭipadā ||  
seyyathidaṃ sammādīṭṭhi || pa[-pe] sammāsamādhī || Ayam  
vuccati bhikkhave sammāpaṭipadā || Gihino vāhaṃ bhik-  
khave pabbajitassa vā sammāpaṭipadaṃ vaṇṇemi ||

8. Gihi vā bhikkhave pabbajito vā sammāpaṭipanno sam-  
māpaṭipattādhikaraṇahetu ārādhako hoti nāyaṃ dhammaṃ  
kusalaṃ ti ||

## 25. (5) Asappurisa 1.

1. 2. Savatthi || Tatravoca<sup>6</sup> ||

2. Asappurisaṃ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi sappurisaṃ  
|| tam suṇātha ||

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappuriso || Idha bhik-  
khave ekacco micchādīṭṭhiko hoti || micchāsāṅkappo mic-  
chāvāco<sup>7</sup> micchākammanto micchāājivo micchāvāyāmo  
micchāsati micchāsamādhī || Ayam vuccati bhikkhave  
asappuriso ||

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappuriso || Idha bhikkhave  
ekacco sammādīṭṭhiko<sup>8</sup> hoti || sammāsāṅkappo sammāvāco<sup>7</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> paṭi padattādhī. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> na ārādhako *always*.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> nāya *always*, corrected here from nāyaṃ in S<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> These words from gihi are missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>6</sup> this number in S<sup>1-3</sup> only.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vācā. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sammādīṭṭhi.

sammākammanto sammāñjivo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhiṃ ṃ Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sappuriso tiṃ ṃ

## 26. (6) Asappurisa 2.

1. 2. Sāvattiṃ ṃ Tatravoca<sup>1</sup> ṃ ṃ

3. Asappurisaṃ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi asappurisenā asappurisaṭṭhāṃ cāṃ sappurisaṃ ca vo bhikkhave<sup>2</sup> desissāmi sappurisenā sappurisaṭṭhāṃ cāṃ taṃ supāthaṃ ṃ ṃ

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappurisoṃ ṃ Idha bhikkhave ekacco micchādittṭhiko hotiṃ pa-peṃ micchāsamaḍhiṃ ayam vuccati bhikkhave asappurisoṃ ṃ

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappurisenā asappurisaṭṭhāṃ Idha bhikkhave ekacco micchādittṭhiko hotiṃ pa-peṃ micchāsamaḍhiṃ micchāñāṃ<sup>3</sup> micchāvimuttiṃ ṃ Ayam vuccati bhikkhave asappurisenā asappurisaṭṭhāṃ ṃ

6. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappurisoṃ ṃ Idha bhikkhave ekacco sammādittṭhiko hotiṃ pa-peṃ sammāsamaḍhiṃ ayam vuccati bhikkhave sappurisoṃ ṃ

7. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappurisenā sappurisaṭṭhāṃ Idha bhikkhave ekacco sammādittṭhikoṃ pa-peṃ sammāsamaḍhiṃ sammāñāṃ<sup>4</sup> sammāvimuttiṃ ṃ Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sappurisenā sappurisaṭṭhāṃ tiṃ ṃ

## 27. (7) Kumbha.

1. 2. Sāvattiṃ ṃ ṃ

3. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kumbho anādhāro suppvattiyō<sup>5</sup> hotiṃ sādharo duppvattiyō<sup>6</sup> hotiṃ evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave cittaṃ anādhāraṃ suppvattiyaṃ<sup>7</sup> hotiṃ sādharāṃ duppvattiyaṃ<sup>8</sup> hotiṃ ṃ

<sup>1</sup> These numbers in S<sup>1-3</sup> only. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit vo bhikkhave.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ñāṇaṃ corrected from ñāṇāṃ in S<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sammāsāṅkappo sammāvācā. <sup>5</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ñāṇa S<sup>2</sup> ñāṇā. <sup>7</sup> in B<sup>2</sup> only.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ppavattayo.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sādharappavattayo S<sup>1</sup> having a blank instead of du.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> anādhārapavattayaṃ with a blank instead of su in S<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sādharappavatti omitting yaṃ hoti with a blank instead of du in S<sup>1</sup>.

4. Ko ca bhikkhave cittassa ādhāro<sup>1</sup> || Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo || seyyathidaṃ || sammādiṭṭhi || pe || sammāsamādhī || Ayam<sup>2</sup> cittassa ādhāro<sup>3</sup> ||

5. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kumbho anādhāro suppvattiyo<sup>4</sup> hoti || sādāro duppvattiyo<sup>5</sup> hoti || evam eva kho bhikkhave cittaṃ anādhāraṃ suppvattiyam<sup>6</sup> hoti || sādāraṃ duppvattiyam<sup>7</sup> hoti ti ||

## 28. (8) Samādhī.

1. 2. Sāvatti<sup>8</sup> || Tatavoca<sup>9</sup> ||

3. Ariyam<sup>10</sup> vo bhikkhave sammāsamādhīṃ desissāmi sa-upanisaṃ saparikkhāraṃ || taṃ suṇātha ||

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave ariyo sammāsamādhī<sup>11</sup> sa upaniso saparikkhāro || seyyathidaṃ || Sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo ° vācā °kammanto °ājīvo °āyāmo °sati<sup>12</sup> ||

5. Yā<sup>13</sup> kho bhikkhave imehi sattahaṅgehi cittassa ekaggaṭā saparikkhārā<sup>14</sup> || ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyo sammāsamādhī saupaniso iti pi<sup>15</sup> || saparikkhāro iti pi ti ||

## 29. (9) Vedanā.

1. 2. Sāvatti<sup>16</sup> || Tatavoca<sup>17</sup> ||

3. Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā || katamā tisso || Sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā || Imā kho bhikkhave tisso vedanā ||

4. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tissannaṃ vedanānaṃ parinīyāya ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo || katamo ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo || Seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi || la [pe] || sammā-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> anādhāro -pe- <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> inserts vuccati.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> anādhāro. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> duppvattayo.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> suppvattayo. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> duppvattayo.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> suppvattayo B<sup>2</sup> suppvattiyam.

<sup>8</sup> missing in B. <sup>9</sup> in S<sup>1-3</sup> only, <sup>10</sup> S<sup>2</sup> ayaṃ.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit sammā.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> || pa || sammāsamādhī instead of sammāsaṅkappo.

<sup>13</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>, preceded by sammāsaṅkappo in B<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> saparikkhātā B<sup>1</sup> saparikkhārātā.

<sup>15</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit itipi. <sup>16</sup> missing in B<sup>2</sup>. <sup>17</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

47050



samādhiṃ || Imāsaṃ kho bhikkhave vedanānam pariññāya  
ayam<sup>1</sup> ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo ti ||

### 30. (10) Uttiya or Uttika.

1. 2. Sāvatthi<sup>2</sup> ||

3. Atha kho āyasmā Uttiyo yena Bhagavā tenupasañ-  
kamiṃ la ||

4. Ekam antap nisinno kho āyasmā Uttiyo<sup>3</sup> Bhagi-  
vantam etad avoca || Idha mayham bhante rahogatassa  
paṭisallinassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi || Pañca  
kāmaguṇā vuttā Bhagavatā<sup>4</sup> katame nu kho<sup>5</sup> pañca kāma-  
guṇā Bhagavatā ti<sup>6</sup> ||

5. Sādhu sādhu Uttiya<sup>7</sup> pañcime kho Uttiya<sup>8</sup> kāmaguṇa  
vuttā mayā || Katame pañca<sup>9</sup> cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā itthā  
kantā manāpā piyarūpā kamupasaṃhitā rajanīyā<sup>10</sup> sotaviñ-  
ñeyyā suddhā ghānaviññeyyā gandhā<sup>11</sup> jivhaviññeyyā rasa-  
kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā  
kamupasaṃhitā rajanīyā<sup>12</sup> || Ime kho Uttiya pañcakāma-  
guṇā vuttā mayā ||

6. Imesaṃ kho Uttiya pañcannaṃ kāmaguṇānam paha-  
nāya ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo || Katamo ariyo  
aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo<sup>13</sup> || Seyyathidam<sup>14</sup> sammāditthi<sup>15</sup> la sam-  
māsamādhi<sup>16</sup> || Imesaṃ kho Uttiya pañcannaṃ kāmaguṇā-  
nam pahānāya ayam<sup>17</sup> ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo ti ||

Micchattavaggo tatiyo<sup>18</sup> ||

Tassa uddānam<sup>19</sup> ||

Micchattam Akusalam<sup>20</sup> dve Paṭipadā pi<sup>21</sup> ca dve  
Sappurisenā<sup>22</sup> Kumbhā<sup>23</sup> Samādhi Vedan-Uttiyenati<sup>24</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>, added between the lines in S<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> in B<sup>2</sup> only. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Uttiko-ka always. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> va.

<sup>5</sup> This phrase katame nu<sup>5</sup> is missing in S<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pañca instead of pañcime kho Uttiya.

<sup>7</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tatiyo vaggo omitted

micchattavaggo. <sup>9</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> add dhammam.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1</sup> patipadāsu S<sup>1-3</sup> dve patipadesu.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> asappuriso instead of dve sap<sup>11</sup>.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> kumbhā. <sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vedanā uttikenati (S<sup>1</sup> -kena cā ti).

## CHAPTER IV. PAṬIPATTIVAGGO CATUTTHO.

31. (1) *Paṭipatti*.

1. 2. Sāvattthinidānaṃ<sup>1</sup> || Tatravoca<sup>2</sup> ||

3. Micchāpaṭipattiṇca vo bhikkhave desissāmi sammāpaṭipattiṇca || taṃ suṇātha ||

Katamā ca bhikkhave micchāpaṭipatti || Seyyathidaṃ || micchādītthi || la [pe] || micchāsamādhī || Ayam vuccati bhikkhave micchāpaṭipatti ||

4. Katamā ca bhikkhave sammāpaṭipatti || Seyyathidaṃ || sammādītthi || la [pe] || sammāsamādhī || Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sammāpaṭipatti ti ||

32. (2) *Paṭipanno*.

1. 2. Sāvatti<sup>3</sup> || Tatravoca<sup>2</sup> ||

3. Micchāpaṭipannaṃ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi sammāpaṭipannaṃ ca || taṃ suṇātha ||

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave micchāpaṭipanno || Idha bhikkhave ekacco micchādītthiko hoti || la [pe] || micchāsamādhī || Ayam vuccati micchāpaṭipanno ||

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave sammāpaṭipanno || Idha bhikkhave ekacco sammādītthiko hoti || la || sammāsamādhī || Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sammāpaṭipanno ti<sup>4</sup> ||

33. (3) *Viraddho*.

1. 2. Sāvatti<sup>5</sup> ||

3. Yesaṃ kesañci<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo viraddho || viraddho tesam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko<sup>7</sup> maggo sammā-lukkhakkhayagāmi<sup>8</sup> || Yesaṃ kesañci<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave<sup>9</sup> ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo āraddho || āraddho<sup>10</sup> tesam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko<sup>11</sup> maggo sammādukkhakkhayagāmi<sup>12</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sāvatti. <sup>2</sup> in S<sup>1-3</sup> only. <sup>3</sup> missing in B<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ti. <sup>5</sup> in B<sup>2</sup> only. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> kesañca.

<sup>7</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>. <sup>8</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> 'gāmi always.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>3</sup> inserts ayam. <sup>10</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>. <sup>11</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1</sup> omits sammā; S<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> add ti.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo<sup>1</sup> || Seyyathidaṃ<sup>2</sup> sammādiṭṭhi<sup>3</sup> la<sup>4</sup> sammāsamādhī<sup>5</sup> || Yesaṃ kesaṇci bhikkhave ayam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo viraddho<sup>6</sup> || viraddho tesam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo sammādukkhak-khayagāmi<sup>7</sup> || Yesaṃ kesaṇci bhikkhave ayam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo āraddho<sup>8</sup> || āraddho tesam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo sammādukkhak-khayagāmi<sup>9</sup> ti<sup>10</sup> ||

### 34. (4) Pāraṅgama.

1. 2. Sāvatthi<sup>1</sup> ||

3. Aṭṭhime<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulikatā apā-rāpāraṅgamanāya<sup>4</sup> samvattanti<sup>3</sup> || Katame aṭṭha<sup>5</sup> || Seyyathidaṃ<sup>6</sup> sammādiṭṭhi<sup>7</sup> la<sup>8</sup> sammāsamādhī<sup>9</sup> || Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha dhammā bhāvitā bahulikatā apārāpāraṅgamanāya samvattanti ti<sup>10</sup> ||

4. Idam avoca Bhagavā<sup>1</sup> idaṃ vatvā<sup>2</sup> Sugato athāparam etad avoca satthā<sup>6</sup> ||

Appakā te manussesu<sup>1</sup> ye janā pāragāmino<sup>2</sup> athāyam itarā<sup>7</sup> pajā<sup>3</sup> tiram evānudhāvati<sup>4</sup> || (1)

Ye ca kho sammādukkhāte<sup>5</sup> dhamme dhammānūvattino<sup>6</sup> te janā pāram essanti<sup>7</sup> maccudheyyaṃ suduttaram<sup>8</sup> || (2)

Kaṇham<sup>9</sup> dhammam vippahāya<sup>10</sup> kaṇham bhāvettha paṇḍito<sup>11</sup> ||

Okā anokam āgama<sup>1</sup> viveke yattha dūramam<sup>2</sup> || (3)

Tatrābhiraṭṭam iccheyya<sup>3</sup> hitvā kāme akiñcano<sup>4</sup> pariyoḍapeyya attānaṃ<sup>5</sup> cittakleshi<sup>10</sup> paṇḍito<sup>11</sup> || (4)

Yesaṃ sambodhiyaṅgesu<sup>1</sup> sammācittaṃ subhāvitam<sup>2</sup> ādānapaṭinissagge<sup>3</sup> anupādāya ye ratā<sup>4</sup> ||

Khupāsava<sup>1</sup> jutimanto<sup>11</sup> te loke parinibbutā ti<sup>12</sup> || (5)

<sup>1</sup> This number 4 is missing in S<sup>1</sup>. <sup>2</sup> missing in B<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> atthime. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> aparāparam<sup>6</sup> <sup>5</sup> B<sup>2-3</sup> add na.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup> sattā. <sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup> ittarā B<sup>1</sup> ittharā <sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup> kaṇha.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vippāghāya. <sup>10</sup> B<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> cittaṃ S<sup>1-3</sup> kelesesi.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> juti<sup>10</sup>

35. (5) *Sāmaññaṃ* 1.

1. 2. Sāvatti<sup>1</sup> ||
3. Sāmaññaṇca vo bhikkhave desissāmi sāmaññaphalāni ca<sup>2</sup> || taṃ supātha ||
4. Katamañca bhikkhave sāmaññaṃ || Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo || Seyyathidaṃ || sammādiṭṭhi<sup>3</sup> || la || sammāsamādhi<sup>4</sup> || Idam vuccati bhikkhave sāmaññaṃ ||
5. Katamāni ca bhikkhave sāmaññaphalāni || Sotāpatti-phalam sakadāgāmi-phalam anāgāmi-phalam arahattaphalam<sup>5</sup> || Imāni vuccanti bhikkhave sāmaññaphalāni ti ||

36. (6) *Sāmaññaṃ* 2.

1. 2. Sāvatti<sup>1</sup> ||
3. Sāmaññaṇca vo<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave desissāmi sāmaññatthaṇ ca<sup>3</sup> || taṃ supātha ||
4. Katamañ ca<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave sāmaññaṃ || ayam eva ariyo<sup>5</sup> aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo || seyyathidaṃ || sammādiṭṭhi<sup>6</sup> || la || sammāsamādhi<sup>7</sup> || Idam vuccati bhikkhave sāmaññaṃ ||
5. Katamo ca bhikkhave sāmaññattho || yo kho bhikkhave rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo || ayam vuccati bhikkhave sāmaññattho ti ||

37. (7) *Brahmaññaṃ* 1.

1. 2. Sāvatti<sup>1</sup> ||
3. Brahmaññaṇ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi brahmaññaphalāni ca || taṃ supātha ||
4. Katamañca kho<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave brahmaññaṃ || ayam eva ariyo<sup>3</sup> aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo || seyyathidaṃ || sammādiṭṭhi<sup>4</sup> || la || sammāsamādhi<sup>5</sup> || Idam vuccati bhikkhave brahmaññaṃ ||
5. Katamāni ca bhikkhave brahmaññaphalāni || Sotā-

<sup>1</sup> in B<sup>2</sup> only.    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> arahattap.    <sup>3</sup> in B<sup>2</sup> only.

<sup>4</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> have sāmaññatta-o-aṃ always, B<sup>1</sup> more clearly than B<sup>2</sup>.    <sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> insert kho (B<sup>2</sup> vo).    <sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> evāriyo.

<sup>8</sup> in B<sup>2</sup> only.    <sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup> vo, missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

pattiphalam sakadāgamiphalam anāgāmiphalam arahatta-  
phalam<sup>1</sup> Imāni vuccanti bhikkhave brahmaññaphalāni ti<sup>2</sup> ||

### 38. (8) *Brahmaññam* 2.

1. 2. Sāvatti<sup>3</sup> ||

3. Brahmaññā ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi brahmaññat-  
thañ ca<sup>4</sup> tam supātha<sup>5</sup> ||

4. Katamañ ca bhikkhave brahmaññam<sup>6</sup> ayam eva ariyo  
atthaṅgiko maggo<sup>7</sup> seyyathidaṃ<sup>8</sup> sammāsamādhi<sup>9</sup> la<sup>10</sup> sam-  
māsamādhi<sup>11</sup> Idam vuccati bhikkhave brahmaññam<sup>12</sup> ||

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave brahmaññattho<sup>13</sup> Yo kho<sup>14</sup>  
bhikkhave rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo<sup>15</sup> ayam  
vuccati bhikkhave brahmaññattho ti<sup>16</sup> ||

### 39. (9) *Brahmacariyam* 1.

1. 2. Sāvatti<sup>17</sup> ||

3. Brahmācariyañ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi<sup>18</sup> brahma-  
cariyaphalāni ca<sup>19</sup> tam supātha<sup>20</sup> ||

4. Katamañ ca bhikkhave brahmācariyaṃ<sup>21</sup> ayam eva  
ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo<sup>22</sup> seyyathidaṃ<sup>23</sup> sammāditthi<sup>24</sup> pa<sup>25</sup>  
sammāsamādhi<sup>26</sup> Idam vuccati bhikkhave brahmācariyaṃ<sup>27</sup> ||

5. Katamāni<sup>28</sup> ca bhikkhave brahmācariyaphalāni<sup>29</sup> Sotā-  
pattiphalam sakadāgamiphalam anāgāmiphalam arahatta-  
phalam<sup>30</sup> Imāni vuccanti bhikkhave brahmācariyaphala-  
nīti<sup>31</sup> ||

### 40. (10) *Brahmacariyam* 2.

1. 2. Sāvatti<sup>32</sup> ||

3. Brahmācariyaṃ ca<sup>33</sup> vo bhikkhave desissāmi brahma-  
cariyatthañ ca<sup>34</sup> tam supātha<sup>35</sup> ||

4. Katamañ ca bhikkhave brahmācariyaṃ<sup>36</sup> ayam eva  
ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo<sup>37</sup> seyyathidaṃ<sup>38</sup> sammāditthi<sup>39</sup> la<sup>40</sup>  
sammāsamādhi<sup>41</sup> Idam vuccati bhikkhave brahmācariyaṃ<sup>42</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> arahattam. <sup>2</sup> in B<sup>1</sup> only.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> attāñ ca here only. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-3</sup> ca. <sup>5</sup> in B<sup>1</sup> only.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> katama. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> arahattam. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ca.

5. Katamō ca bhikkhave brahmacariyattho<sup>1</sup> Yo kho<sup>2</sup>  
bhikkhave rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo<sup>3</sup> Ayam  
vuccati bhikkhave brahmacariyatthoti<sup>4</sup> ||

Paṭipattivaggo<sup>5</sup> catuttho<sup>6</sup> ||  
Sabbam eva Sāvattihinidānam<sup>7</sup> ||  
Tassa uddānam<sup>8</sup> ||

Paṭipatti<sup>9</sup> Patipanno ca<sup>10</sup> || Viraddhañ ca<sup>11</sup> Pāraṅgamā<sup>12</sup> ||  
Sāmaññena dve vuttā<sup>13</sup> Brahmaññā<sup>14</sup> aparo duve<sup>15</sup> ||  
Brahmacariyena dve vuttā<sup>16</sup> Vaggo tena pavuccati ti<sup>17</sup> ||

# ANĀTITTHIYA-PEYYĀLO.

## 41. (1) Virāga.

1. Sāvattihinidānam<sup>1</sup> ||

2. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū<sup>2</sup> etad avocum<sup>12</sup> ||

3. Sace vo bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evam  
puccheyyum<sup>3</sup> || Kim atthi yam āvuso samane Gotame  
brahmacariyam vussati ti<sup>4</sup> evam puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave  
tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evam vyākareyyā-  
tha<sup>5</sup> || Rāgavirāgattham<sup>13</sup> kho āvuso Bhagavati brahma-  
cariyam vussati ti<sup>6</sup> ||

4. Sace pana vo bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evam  
puccheyyum<sup>7</sup> || Atthi panāvuso atthi paṭipadā rāgavirāgāyā  
ti<sup>8</sup> evam puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam añña<sup>9</sup> pari<sup>10</sup> evam  
vyākareyyātha<sup>11</sup> || Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā  
rāgavirāgāyati<sup>14</sup> ||

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave maggo katamā<sup>11</sup> ca paṭipadā

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>3</sup>; B<sup>1-2</sup> ca; S<sup>1</sup> nothing. <sup>2</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add vaggo.

<sup>4</sup> this mention in S<sup>1-3</sup> only; S<sup>3</sup> adds evā ti.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> paṭipatto S<sup>3</sup> patipanno ca.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> patipanne omitting ca. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> viraddho.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhāvanassa ca. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> brahmaññam.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> dve. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sāvatti. <sup>12</sup> So S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> rāgattam. <sup>14</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> katamo.

**39** (7) *Khaya*

Sabbam bhikkhave khayadhammaṃ ||

**40** (8) *Vaya*

Sabbam bhikkhave vayadhammaṃ ||

**41** (9) *Samudaya*

Sabbam bhikkhave samudayadhammaṃ ||

**42** (10) *Nirodha*

Sabbam bhikkhave nirodhadhammaṃ ||<sup>1</sup>

Jātidhammavaggo catuttho ||

'Tassuddānaṃ'<sup>2</sup>

Jāti Jarā Vyādhī Maraṇaṃ ||

Soko ca Saṅkilesa ca<sup>3</sup>

Khaya—Vaya—Samudayaṃ<sup>4</sup>

Nirodhadhammena te dasā ti<sup>5</sup>

## CHAPTER V ANICCA-VAGGO PAÑCAMO

Sāvatthi Tatra kho<sup>5</sup>

**43** (1) *Aniccaṃ*

Sabbam bhikkhave aniccaṃ<sup>6</sup>

**44** (2) *Dukkham*

Sabbam bhikkhave dukkhaṃ

**45** (3) *Anattā*

Sabbam bhikkhave anattā

<sup>1</sup> Complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>, B<sup>1-2</sup> adding only saṅkhittam as in the preceding ones

<sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> Saṅkilesiyaṃ

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add dhamma to each of these three words

<sup>5</sup> In B<sup>1-2</sup> only

<sup>6</sup> Complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>

**46** (4) *Abhiññeyyam*

Sabbam bhikkhave abhiññeyyam<sup>1</sup> ||

**47** (5) *Pariññeyyam*

Sabbam bhikkhave pariññeyyam<sup>1</sup> ||

**48** (6) *Pahātabbam*

Sabbam bhikkhave pahātabbam ||

**49** (7) *Sacchikātabbam*

Sabbam bhikkhave sacchikātabbam ||

**50** (8) *Abhiññāpariññeyyam*

Sabbam bhikkhave abhiññāpariññeyyam ||

**51** (9) *Upaddutam*

Sabbam bhikkhave upaddutam ||

**52** (10) *Upassattham*

2 Sabbam bhikkhave upassattham<sup>2</sup> Kiñca bhikkhave upassattham<sup>2</sup> ||

3-5 Cakkhu bhikkhave upassattham Rūpā upassatthā<sup>2</sup> Cakkhuvīññānam upassattham<sup>2</sup> Cakkhusamphasso upassattho Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā tam pi upassattham<sup>2</sup> la ||

5 Jivhā upassatthā<sup>2</sup> Rasā upassatthā<sup>2</sup> Jivhāvīññānam upassattham<sup>2</sup> Jivhāsamphasso upassattho<sup>2</sup> Yam pidam jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā tam pi upassattham<sup>2</sup> ||

6 Kāyo upassattho<sup>2</sup> ||

7 Mano upassattho<sup>2</sup> Dhammā upassatthā<sup>2</sup> Manovīññānam upassattham<sup>2</sup> Manosamphasso upassattho<sup>2</sup> Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam

<sup>1</sup> Omitted in S<sup>1</sup>

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> upasattham always



sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā|| tam pi  
upassatṭham||

8 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhus-  
sīm pi nibbindati|| pe<sup>1</sup> nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

Aniccavaggo pañcama||

47049

Tassa uddānam||<sup>2</sup>

Aniccaṃ Dukkham Anattā||

Abhiññeyyaṃ Pariññeyyaṃ||

Paḥātabbaṃ Sacchikātabbaṃ||

Abhiññātaṃ pariññeyyaṃ||<sup>3</sup>

Upaddutaṃ Upassatṭham||<sup>4</sup>

Vaggo tena pavuccatīti||<sup>5</sup>

SAṬṬĀYATANAVAGGE PAÑÑĀSAKO PATHAMO<sup>6</sup>||

Tassuddānam||

Sutavaggaṃ ca No cetam||

Sabbam vaggam Janānīca||<sup>7</sup>

Aniccavaggena<sup>8</sup> paññāsaṃ||

Pañcama tena pavuccatīti||<sup>9</sup>

#### PAÑÑĀSAKO DUTIYO

#### CHAPTER I AVIJJĀ-VAGGO PATHAMO

Sāvatthi|| la<sup>10</sup>

#### 53 (1) *Avijjā*

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅ-  
kami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam  
antaṃ nisīdi||

<sup>1</sup> Much more complete in B<sup>1-2</sup> <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> Tassuddānam

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Abhiññeyyam, omitting pariññeyyam

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> upasatṭham <sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup> pavuccati; S<sup>1-3</sup> vuccatīti

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have only Paṭhamo paññāso, all the rest is to be  
found in B<sup>1-2</sup> only

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> janānīcā

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> ovaggo

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup> pavuccati

<sup>10</sup> In B<sup>1-2</sup> only

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam  
etaḍ avocaṃ || Kathaṃ nu kho bhante jānato katham  
passato avijjā paḥiyyati vijjā uppajjati ||

4 Cakkhuṃ kho<sup>1</sup> bhikkhu aniccato jānato passato avijjā  
paḥiyyati vijjā uppajjati || Rūpe aniccato jānato passato  
avijjā paḥiyyati vijjā uppajjati || Cakkhuviññāṇaṃ ||  
Cakkhusamphassaṃ || Yam pidaṃ cakkhusamphassa-  
paccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhāṃ vā dukkhāṃ vā  
adukkham asukham vā tam pi aniccato jānato passato  
avijjā paḥiyyati vijjā uppajjati ||

5-8 Sotaṃ || Ghāṇaṃ || Jivhaṃ || Kāyaṃ ||

9 Manam aniccato jānato passato avijjā paḥiyyati vijjā  
uppajjati || Dhamme Manoviññāṇaṃ || Manosam-  
phassaṃ || Yam pidaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati  
vedayitaṃ sukhāṃ vā dukkhāṃ vā adukkham asukham vā  
tam pi aniccato jānato passato avijjā paḥiyyati vijjā uppaj-  
jati ||

10 Evaṃ kho bhikkhu jānato evaṃ passato avijjā paḥi-  
yati vijjā uppajjati ||

#### 54 (2) *Samyojanā 1*

3 Kathaṃ nu kho bhante jānato katham passato samyo-  
janā<sup>2</sup> paḥiyyanti ||

4-9 Cakkhuṃ kho bhikkhu aniccato jānato passato  
samyojanā paḥiyyanti || Rūpe || Cakkhuviññāṇaṃ ||  
Cakkhusamphassaṃ || pe Yam pidaṃ manosamphassa-  
paccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhāṃ vā dukkhāṃ vā  
adukkham asukham vā tam pi aniccato jānato passato  
samyojanā paḥiyyanti ||

10 Evaṃ kho bhikkhu jānato evaṃ passato samyojanā  
paḥiyyanti ||

#### 55 (3) *Samyojanā 2*

3 Kathaṃ nu kho bhante jānato katham passato samyo-  
janā samugghātaṃ gacchanti ||

4-9 Cakkhuṃ kho<sup>3</sup> bhikkhu anattato jānato passato

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S.<sup>1,3</sup>    <sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup> ojanāni always    <sup>3</sup> In B<sup>1,2</sup> only

samyojanā samugghātaṃ gacchanti<sup>1</sup>|| Rūpe anattato<sup>2</sup>||  
Cakkhuvīññānaṃ anattato<sup>3</sup>|| Cakkhusamphassaṃ anat-  
tato<sup>4</sup>|| pe<sup>5</sup>|| Yam piḍaṃ manosaṃphassapaccayā uppajjati  
vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā<sup>6</sup>||  
taṃ pi anattato jānato passato samyojanā samugghātaṃ  
gacchanti<sup>7</sup>||

10 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave jānato evaṃ passato samyojanā  
samugghātaṃ gacchanti<sup>8</sup> ||

### 56-57 (4-5) Āsavā 1-2

3-10 Kathaṃ nu kho bhante jānato kathaṃ passato  
āsavā paḥiyyantīti<sup>1</sup> la

Āsavā samugghātaṃ gacchantīti<sup>2</sup> la<sup>3</sup>

### 58-59 (6-7) Anusayā 1-2

3 Kathaṃ<sup>4</sup> anusayā paḥiyyantīti<sup>5</sup> la<sup>6</sup> anusayā  
samugghātaṃ gacchantīti<sup>7</sup>

4 Cakkhuṃ kho bhikkhave anattato jānato passato  
anusayā samugghātaṃ gacchanti<sup>8</sup>

5-8 Sotam Ghānaṃ Jivhaṃ Kāyaṃ

9 Manaṃ Dhamme Manovīññānaṃ Mano-  
saṃphassaṃ Yampidaṃ manosaṃphassapaccayā  
uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham  
asukhaṃ vā taṃ pi anattato jānato passato anusayā  
samugghātaṃ gacchanti<sup>9</sup>

10 Evaṃ kho<sup>2</sup> bhikkhu jānato evaṃ passato anusayā  
samugghātaṃ gacchantīti<sup>3</sup>

### 60 (8) Parīññā

2 Sabbupādānaparīññāya<sup>3</sup> vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ  
desissāmi taṃ supāṭha<sup>4</sup>

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave sabbupādānaparīññāya  
dhammo

4 Cakkuṇṇa paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuvīññānaṃ  
tiṇṇaṃ saṅgatiṭṭhaṃ phassapaccayā vedanā<sup>5</sup> . Evaṃ-

<sup>1</sup> Much more complete in S<sup>1</sup>.<sup>3</sup> <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> inserts here bhikkhave

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> sabbupādānaparīññeyyaṃ always

passaṃ bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmimpi nibbindati|| rūpesu pi nibbindati|| cakkhuviññāṇe pi nibbindati|| cakkhusamphasse pi nibbindati|| vedanāya pi nibbindati|| Nibbindaṃ virajjati|| virāgā vimuccati|| Vimokkhā pariññātam me upādānanti pajānāti||

5-8 Sotaṃ ca paṭicca sadde ca uppajjati|| Ghānaṃ ca paṭicca gandheca|| Jivhaṃ ca paṭicca rase ca|| Kāyaṃ ca paṭicca phoṭṭhabbe ca||

9 Manāṃ ca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññāṇaṃ|| tiṇṇaṃ saṅgatiphasso|| phassaṃ paccayā vedanā|| Evam passaṃ bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako manasmim pi nibbindati|| dhammesu pi nibbindati|| manoviññāṇe pi nibbindati|| manosamphasse pi nibbindati|| vedanāya pi nibbindati|| Nibbindaṃ virajjati|| virāgā vimuccati|| Vimokkhā<sup>1</sup> pariññātam me upādānanti pajānāti||

10 Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave sabbupādānapariññāya<sup>2</sup> dhammoti||

### 61 (9) *Pariyādinnam* 1

2 Sabbupādānapariyādānāya vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ lesissāmi, taṃ suvāṭha

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave sabbupādānapariyādānāya lhammo?

4-6 Cakkuṇeca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati<sup>3</sup> cakkhuviññāṇaṃ|| tiṇṇaṃ saṅgatiphasso|| phassaṃ paccayā vedanā|| Evam passaṃ bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmim pi nibbindati|| rūpesu pi nibbindati|| cakkhuviññāṇe pi nibbindati|| vedanāya pi nibbindati|| Nibbindaṃ virajjati|| virāgā vimuccati|| Vimokkhā pariyādinnaṃ me upādānanti pajānāti|| pe

7-8 Jivhaṃ ca paṭicca rase ca uppajjati jivhaviññāṇaṃ la

9 Manāṃ ca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññāṇaṃ|| tiṇṇaṃ saṅgatiphasso|| phassaṃ paccayā vedanā|| Evam passaṃ bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako manasmim pi nibbindati|| dhammesu pi nibbindati|| manoviññāṇe pi

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> vimokkha always

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> pariññāta

nibbindati|| manosamphasse pi nibbindati|| vedanāya pi nibbindati|| Nibbindaṃ virajjati|| virāgū vimuccati|| Vimokkhā pariyādinnaṃ me upādānanti pajānāti||

10 Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave sabbupādānapariyādānāya<sup>1</sup> dhammoti||

## 62 (10) *Pariyādinnaṃ 2*

2 Sabbupādānapariyādānāya vo bhikkhave dhammam desissāmi|| taṃ suṇātha||

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave sabbupādānapariyādānāya dhammo?

4 Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave cakkhuṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti.

Aniccaṃ bhante||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti||

Dukkhaṃ bhante||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassituṃ Etam mama eso hamasmi eso me attāti||

No hetam bhante||

Rupā|| la|| Cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ|| Cakkhusamphasso||

Yam pidaṃ cakkhusampassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ<sup>2</sup> niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti||

Aniccaṃ bhante||

5-8 Sotam|| Ghānam|| Jivhā|| Kāyo||

9 Mano|| dhammā|| manovīññāṇaṃ<sup>1</sup>|| manosamphasso|| Yam pidaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ vā taṃ pi niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti.

Aniccaṃ bhante||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti||

Dukkhaṃ bhante||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassituṃ Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti||

No hetam bhante||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °pariyādā ; S<sup>3</sup> °pariyādāna

10 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhus-mim pi nibbindati|| rūpesu pi nibbindati|| cakkhuviññāṇe pi nibbindati|| cakkhusamphasse pi nibbindati|| Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā|| tasmim pi nibbindati|| la|| Jivhāya pi nibbindati|| rasesu pi nibbindati|| jivhāviññāṇe pi|| jivhasamphasse pi|| Yam pidam jivhāsam-phassapaccayā uppajjati|| la||

Manasmim pi nibbindati|| manoviññāṇe pi nibbindati|| manosamphasse pi nibbindati|| Yam pidam manosam-phassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā|| tasmim pi nibbindati|| Nibbin-daṃ virajjati|| virāgā vimuccati|| Vimuttasmim vimuttam iti ñāṇaṃ hoti|| Khīṇā jāti vusitam brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti||

11 Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave sabbupādānapariyādānāya dhammoti||

Avijjāvaggo pathamo <sup>1</sup> ||

Tassuddānaṃ ||

Avijjā Samyojanā dve||

Āsavena dve vuttā||<sup>2</sup>

Anusayā apare dve||<sup>3</sup>

Pariññā dve Pariyādinnaṃ||<sup>4</sup>

Vaggo tena pavuccatī||

## CHAPTER II MIGAJĀLAVAGGO DUTIYO

### 63 (1) Migajalena 1

1 Sāvattthinidānaṃ||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Migajālo yena Bhagavā|| la||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Migajālo Bhaga-vantaṃ etad avoca|| Ekavihārī ekavīhārī bhante vuccati||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> chattho

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Āsavā apare dve

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Anusayena dve vuttā

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pariyādinnaṃ te dasāti (the rest missing)

kittavatā nu kho bhante ekavihāri hoti|| kittavatā ca pana Sadutiya-vihāri<sup>1</sup> hoti||

4 Santi kho Migajāla cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā<sup>2</sup> kāmupasaṃhitā rajaniyā<sup>3</sup>|| Tañcebhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| tassa tam abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato uppajjati nandi|| nandiyā sati sārāgo hoti|| Sārāge sati saṃyogo hoti|| nandisaṃyojanasaṃyutto kho Migajāla bhikkhu sadutiya-vihāriti vuccati

5-6 la<sup>4</sup>

7-8 Santi kho Migajāla jivhaviññeyyā rasā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃ hitā rajaniyā tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato tassa tam abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato uppajjati nandi|| nandiyā sati sārāgo hoti|| Sārāge sati saṃyogo hoti|| nandisaṃyojanasaṃyutto kho Migajāla bhikkhu sadutiya-vihāriti vuccati<sup>5</sup> la<sup>6</sup>

9 Santi kho Migajāla manoviññeyyā dhammā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajaniyā tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| tassa tam abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato uppajjati nandi|| nandiyā sati sārāgo hoti|| sārāge sati saṃyogo hoti|| nandisaṃyojanasaṃyutto kho Migajāla bhikkhu sadutiya-vihāriti vuccati||

10 Evaṃvihārica Migajāla bhikkhu kiñcāpi araṇṇe vana-patthāni<sup>2</sup> pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevati appasaddāni appanigghosāni vijanavātāni manussarāhaseyyakāni paṭisallāṇasārappāni|| atha kho sadutiya-vihāriti vuccati

11 Tam kissa hetu<sup>3</sup>|| Taṃhā hissa dutiyā sassa<sup>4</sup> apahinā|| tasmā sadutiya-vihāriti vuccati||

12-14 Santi ca kho Migajāla cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajaniyā<sup>5</sup> tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati na<sup>6</sup> ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| tassa tam anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato nandi nirujjhati|| nandiyā asati sārāgo na hoti|| sārāge asati

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 saddutiya° always

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> araṇṇevanapattāni

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> sāyam always

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> omits na

samyogo na hoti|| nandisamyojanavisamyutto kho Migajāla bhikkhu ekavihārīti vuccati|| la||

15-16 Santi kho Migajāla jivhaviññeyyā rasā|| la||

17 Santi kho Migajāla manoviññeyyā dhammā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā|| Tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati añjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| tassa tam anabhinandato anabhivadato anañjhosāya tiṭṭhato nandi nirujjhati, nandiyā asati sārāgo na hoti, sārāge asati samyogo na hoti|| nandisamyojanavisamyutto kho Migajāla bhikkhu ekavihārīti vuccati||

18 Evaṃvihārī ca Migajāla bhikkhu kiñcāpi gāmanante viharati ākiñṇe<sup>1</sup> bhikkhūhi bhikkhunihi upāsakehi upāsikāhi rājūhi rājamahāmattehi tiṭṭhiyehi tiṭṭhiyasāvakehi|| atha kho ekavihārīti vuccati||

19 Tam kissa hetu|| Taṇhā hissa dutiyā sāssa pahīnā tasmā<sup>2</sup> ekavihārīti vuccatīti||

#### 64 (2) Migajāla

2 Atha kho āyasmā Migajālo yena Bhagavā tenupasaṃkami, pe||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Migajālo Bhagavantam etad avoca, Sādhū me bhante Bhagavā saṅkhiṭṭena dhammaṃ desetu yam ahaṃ dhammaṃ sutvā eko vūpakatṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto vihareyyanti||

4-6 Santi kho Migajāla cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā|| Tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati añjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| tassa tam abhinandato abhivadato añjhosāya tiṭṭhato uppajjati nandi|| nandisamudaya dukkhasamudayo Migajālāti vadāmi|| la||

7-8 Santi kho Migajāla jivhaviññeyyā rasā|| la||

9 Santi kho Migajāla manoviññeyyā dhammā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā|| Tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati añjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| tassa tam abhinandato abhivadato añjhosāya tiṭṭhato uppajjati

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> ākiñṇo

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> tassa



nandi|| nandisamudayā dukkhasamudayo Migajālāti vadāmi||

10-12 Santi kho Migajāla cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā|| Tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| tassa tam anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato nandi nirujjhati|| nandinirodhā dukkhanirodho Migajālāti vadāmi||

13-14 Santi kho Migajāla jivhāvīññeyyā rasā itthā kantā|| pe||

15 Santi kho Migajāla manovīññeyyā dhammā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā|| Tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| tassa tam anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato nandi nirujjhati|| nandinirodhā dukkhanirodho Migajālāti vadāmi||

16 Atha kho āyasmā Migajālo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāyāsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi

17 Atha kho āyasmā Migajālo eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto na cirasseva yassatthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagariyaṃ pabbajanti|| tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi || Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti abbhāññasi

18 Aññataro va paṇāyasmā Migajālo arahataṃ ahoṣiti||

### 65 (3) Samiddhi (1)

1 Ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe||

2-3 Atha kho āyasmā Samiddhi yena Bhagavā<sup>1</sup> pa Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Māro Māroti vuccati|| kittāvatā nu kho bhante Māro vā<sup>1</sup> assa<sup>2</sup> Mārapaṇṇatti vā ti||

4 Yattha kho Samiddhi atthi cakkhūṃ atthi rūpā atthi

<sup>1</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup> ayam always

cakkhaviññāṇam atthi cakkhaviññāṇaviññātabbā dhammā||  
atthi tattha Māro vā Mārapaññatti vā||

5-6 Atthi sotam<sup>o</sup> <sup>1</sup> atthi ghānam<sup>o</sup> <sup>1</sup> ||

7-8 Atthi jivhā atthi rasā atthi jivhāviññāṇam atthi  
jivhāviññāṇaviññātabbā dhammā|| atthi tattha Māro vā  
Mārapaññatti vā|| Atthi kāyo||

9 Atthi mano atthi dhammā atthi manoviññāṇam atthi  
manoviññāṇaviññātabbā dhammā|| atthi tattha Māro vā  
Mārapaññatti vā||

10-12 Yattha ca kho Samiddhi natthi cakkhu natthi  
rūpā natthi cakkhaviññāṇam natthi cakkhaviññāṇaviññā-  
tabbā dhammā|| natthi tattha Māro vā Mārapaññatti vā||  
la||

13-14 Natthi jivhā natthi rasā natthi jivhāviññāṇam  
natthi jivhāviññāṇaviññātabbā dhammā|| natthi tattha  
Māro vā Mārapaññatti vā|| la||

15 Natthi mano natthi dhammā natthi manoviññāṇam  
natthi manoviññāṇaviññātabbā dhammā|| natthi tattha  
Māro vā Mārapaññatti vā ti||

#### 66 (4) *Samiddhi* 2

3-15 Satto satto ti bhante vuccati|| Kittāvatā nu kho  
bhante satto vā assa sattapaññatti vā ti|| la||

#### 67 (5) *Samiddhi* 3

3-15 Dukkhaṃ dukkhanti bhante vuccati|| Kittāvatā  
nu kho bhante dukkhaṃ vā assa dukkhapaññatti vā ti||  
la||

#### 68 (6) *Samiddhi* 4

3 Loko lokoti bhante vuccati|| Kittāvatā nu kho bhante  
loko vā assa lokapaññatti vā ti||

4-9 Yattha kho Samiddhi atthi cakkhum atthi rūpā  
atthi cakkhaviññāṇam atthi cakkhaviññāṇaviññātabbā  
dhammā|| atthi tattha loko vā lokapaññatti vā|| la||

---

<sup>1</sup> Complete in B<sup>1-2</sup>; missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

Atthi mano atthi dhammā atthi manoviññānaṃ atthi manoviññānaviññātabbā dhammā|| atthi tattha loko vā lokapaññatti vā||

10-15 Yattha ca kho Samiddhi natthi cakkhu natthi rūpā natthi cakkhuviññānaṃ natthi cakkhuviññānaviññātabbā dhammā|| natthi tattha loko vā lokapaññatti vā|| la|| natthi jivhā natthi rasā|| pe|| natthi mano natthi dhammā natthi manoviññānaṃ natthi manoviññānaviññātabbā dhammā|| natthi tattha loko vā lokapaññatti vā ti||

### 69 (7) *Upasena*

1 Ekaṃ samayam āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Upaseno Rājagahe viharanti sitavane sappasoṇḍikapabbhāre||

2 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Upasenassa kāye āsīso patito hoti||

3 Atha kho āyasmā Upaseno bhikkhū āmantesi|| Etha me āvuso imaṃ kāyaṃ mañcakam āropetvā bahiddhā nīharatha purāyaṃ kāyo idheva vikirati seyyathāpi bhūsa<sup>1</sup>-mutṭhiti||

4 Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantaṃ Upasenam etad avoca|| Na kho pana mayam passāma āyasmato Upasenassa kāyassa vā aññathattam indriyānaṃ vā vipariṇāmaṃ||

5 Atha panāyasmā Upaseno evaṃ āha|| Etha me āvuso imaṃ kāyaṃ mañcakam āropetvā bahiddhā nīharatha purāyaṃ kāyo idheva vikirati seyyathāpi bhūsa-mutṭhiti||

6 Yassa nuna āvuso Sāriputta evaṃ assa Ahaṃ cakkhanti Mama cakkhanti vā|| la|| Ahaṃ jivhā ti vā Mama jivhāti vā|| Aham mano ti vā Mama manoti vā|| tassa āvuso Sāriputta siyā kāyassa vā aññathattam indriyānaṃ vā pariṇāmo|| Mayhañca kho āvuso Sāriputta na evaṃ

<sup>1</sup> So B<sup>2</sup>; B<sup>1</sup> bhūsa° always; S<sup>1</sup> bhūsa° here only; S<sup>3</sup> hūsa°; further on S<sup>1-3</sup> husa or hūsa

hoti|| Ahaṃ cakkhanti vā Mama cakkhanti vā|| la||  
Ahaṃ jivhāti vā Mama jivhāti vā|| Ahaṃ manoti vā  
Mama manoti vā|| tassa mayham <sup>1</sup> āvuso Sāriputta kiṃ  
kāyassa vā aññathattam bhavissati indriyānaṃ vā vipari-  
ṇāmoti||

7 Tathā hi <sup>2</sup> paṇāyasmato Upasenassa dīgharattam  
ahaṃkāra-mamaṃkāra-mānānusayā susamūhatā|| <sup>3</sup> tasmā  
āyasmato Upasenassa na <sup>4</sup> evaṃ hoti|| Ahaṃ cakkhanti vā  
Mama cakkhanti vā|| Ahaṃ jivhāti vā Mama jivhāti vā ||  
Ahaṃ mano ti vā Mama mano ti vā||

8 Atha kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Upasenassa kāyam  
mañcakam āropetvā bahiddhā niharissu||

9 Atha kho āyasmato Upasenassa kāyo tattheva vikiri-  
seyyathāpi bhūsamutṭhi ti.

### 70 (8) *Upavāna*

2 Atha kho āyasmā Upavāno <sup>6</sup> yena Bhagavā tenupa-  
saṅkami|| pe

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinnno kho āyasmā Upavāno Bhaga-  
vantam etad avoca|| Sandiṭṭhiko dhammo sandiṭṭhiko  
dhammoti bhante vuccati|| kittāvatā nu kho bhante sandiṭ-  
ṭhiko dhammo ti|| akāliko ehipassiko opānāyiko paccattaṃ  
veditabbam viññūhiti||

4 Idha pana Upavāna <sup>7</sup> bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā  
rūpapaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti rūparāgapāṭisaṃvedī ca|| santaṃ  
ca ajjhattaṃ rūpesu rāgam Atthi me ajjhattaṃ rūpesu rāgo  
ti pajānāti|| Yantaṃ Upavāna bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ  
disvā rūpapaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti rūparāgapāṭisaṃvedī ca||  
santaṃ ca ajjhattaṃ rūpesu rāgam Atthi me ajjhattaṃ  
rūpesu rāgo ti pajānāti|| evaṃ pi kho Upavāna sandiṭṭhiko  
dhammo hoti akāliko ehipassiko opānāyiko paccattaṃ vedi-  
tabbo viññūhiti||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> inserts ca kho

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> inserts no

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> onusayo susamuhato <sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits na <sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup> vikiriyaṭi

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> Upavāno; B<sup>2</sup> Upavāna-o both always; S<sup>1-3</sup> are  
wavering

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Idhupavāna

5-6 Puna ca param Upavāna bhikkhu|| la||

7-8 Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā rasapaṭisaṃvedi ca hoti rasarāgapāṭisaṃvedi ca|| santam ca ajjhataṃ rasesu rāgaṃ Atthi me ajjhataṃ rasesu rāgo ti pajānāti|| Yan tam Upavāna bhikkhu jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā rasapaṭisaṃvedi ca hoti rasarāgapāṭisaṃvedi ca|| santam ca ajjhataṃ rasesu rāgaṃ Atthi me ajjhataṃ rasesu rāgoti pajānāti|| evam pi kho Upavāna sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti akaliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattaṃ vedītabbo viññūhīti|| la||

9 Puna ca param Upavāna bhikkhu manasā dhammaṃ viññāya dhammapāṭisaṃvedi ca hoti dhammarāgapāṭisaṃvedi ca|| santam ca ajjhataṃ dhammesu rāgaṃ Atthi me ajjhataṃ dhammesu rāgo ti pajānāti|| Yan tam Upavāna bhikkhu manasā dhammaṃ viññāya dhammapāṭisaṃvedi ca hoti dhammarāgapāṭisaṃvedi ca|| santam ca ajjhataṃ dhammesu rāgaṃ Atthi me ajjhataṃ dhammesu rāgoti pajānāti evampi kho Upavāna sandiṭṭhiko hoti|| la|| paccattaṃ vedītabbo viññūhīti||

10 Idha panā Upavāna <sup>1</sup> bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā rūpapaṭisaṃvedi hi kho <sup>2</sup> hoti no ca rūparāgapāṭisaṃvedi|| asantaṃ ca ajjhataṃ rūpesu rāgaṃ Natthi me ajjhataṃ rūpesu <sup>3</sup> rāgo ti pajānāti|| Yan tam Upavāna bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā rūpapaṭisaṃvedi hi kho hoti no ca rūparāgapāṭisaṃvedi|| asantaṃ ca ajjhataṃ rūpesu rāgaṃ Natthi me ajjhataṃ rūpesu rāgo ti pajānāti|| evam pi kho Upavāna sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti akaliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattaṃ vedītabbo viññūhīti||

11-14 Puna ca param Upavāna bhikkhu sotena saddaṃ|| ghāṇena gandhaṃ|| jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā rasapaṭisaṃvedi hi kho hoti no ca rasarāgapāṭisaṃvedi|| asantaṃ ca ajjhataṃ rasesu rāgaṃ Natthi me ajjhataṃ rasesu rāgoti pajānāti|| la||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Idhupavāna (S<sup>3</sup> -na) as before

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-3</sup> ca instead of hi kho here only ; B<sup>2</sup> heva instead of hi, always

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> repeats two other times the words rāgaṃ natthi<sup>o</sup> rūpesu

15 Puna ca param Upavāna bhikkhu manasā dhammaṃ viññāya dhammapaṭisaṃvedī hi kho hoti<sup>1</sup>, no ca dhammarāgapaṭisaṃvedī<sup>2</sup> asantaṃ ca ajjhattaṃ dhammesu rāgaṃ Natthi me ajjhattaṃ dhammesu rāgo ti pajānāti<sup>3</sup>|| Yantam Upavāna bhikkhu manasā dhammaṃ viññāya dhammapaṭisaṃvedī hi kho hoti<sup>1</sup>, no ca dhammarāgapaṭisaṃvedī<sup>2</sup> asantaṃ ca ajjhattaṃ dhammesu rāgaṃ Natthi me ajjhattaṃ dhammesu rāgoti pajānāti<sup>3</sup>, evaṃ kho Upavāna sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti kāliko ehipassiko opayaniko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhiti<sup>4</sup>.

### 71 (9) *Chaphassāyatanikā* 1

2 Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu channam phassāyatanānaṃ samudayaṃ ca atthagamaṃ ca assādaṃ ca ādinavaṃ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti<sup>1</sup>, avusitaṃ tena brahmacariyaṃ ārakā so imasmā dhammavinayā ti

3 Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca<sup>2</sup>. Etthāham bhante anassāsīṃ<sup>1</sup> ahañhi bhante channam phassāyatanānaṃ samudayaṃ ca atthagamaṃ ca assādaṃ ca ādinavaṃ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāmi<sup>3</sup>.

4-6 Taṃ kiṃ maññasi bhikkhu Cakkhum etaṃ mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti samanupassassī ti<sup>4</sup>|| No hetam bhante<sup>5</sup>||

Sādhu bhikkhu ettha ca te bhikkhu Cakkhu etaṃ mama neso ham asmi na me so attāti evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ samamappaññāya sudiṭṭhaṃ bhavissati<sup>6</sup>, esevanto dukkhassa<sup>7</sup> la<sup>8</sup>.

7-8 Jivhā etaṃ mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti samanupassasi<sup>9</sup>|| No hetam bhante<sup>10</sup>||

Sādhu bhikkhu ettha ca te bhikkhu Jivhā etaṃ mama neso ham asmi na me so attāti evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhaṃ bhavissati<sup>11</sup>, esevanto dukkhassa<sup>12</sup> la<sup>13</sup>.

9 Manam °esevanto dukkhassā ti<sup>14</sup> 2

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1,2</sup> anassassam always

<sup>2</sup> 9 is complete in B, missing in S<sup>1,3</sup>

**72** (10) *Chaphassāyatānikā* 2

2 Yo hi koci bhikkhave <sup>1</sup> bhikkhu channam phassāyatanānaṃ samudayaṃ ca atthagamaṃ ca assādaṃ ca ādinavaṃ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti avusitaṃ tena brahmacariyaṃ ārakā so <sup>2</sup> inasmā dhammavinayāti

3 Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca Etthāham bhante anassāsīṃ alañhi bhante channam phassāyatanānaṃ samudayaṃ ca atthagamaṇca assādaṇca ādinavaṇca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāmi

4-6 Taṃ kim maññasi bhikkhu Cakkhuṃ netam mama neso haṃ asmi na meso attāti samanupassasīti Evaṃ bhante

Sādhu bhikkhu ettha ca te bhikkhu Cakkhu netam mama neso haṃ asmi na meso attāti evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhaṃ bhavissati evaṃ te etaṃ paṭhamam phassāyatanam pahīnam bhavissati āyatim apunabbhavāya la

7-8 Jivhā netam mama neso haṃ asmi na meso attāti samanupassasīti Evaṃ bhante

Sādhu bhikkhu ettha ca te bhikkhu Jivhā netam mama neso haṃ asmi na me so attāti evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhaṃ bhavissati evaṃ te etaṃ catuttham phassāyatanam pahīnam bhavissati āyatim apunabbhavāya pa

9 Manaṃ netam mama neso haṃ asmi na me so attāti samanupassasīti Evaṃ bhante

Sādhu bhikkhu ettha ca te bhikkhu Mano netam mama neso haṃ asmi na meso attāti evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhaṃ bhavissati evaṃ te etaṃ chaṭṭham phassāyatanam bhavissati āyatim apunabbhavāya

**73** (11) *Chaphassāyatānikā* 3

2 Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu channam phassāya-

<sup>1</sup> Yo<sup>o</sup> bhikkhave is missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ārakāvaso here and further on

tanānaṃ samudayaṇca atthagamaṇca assādaṇca ādinavaṇca  
nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti<sup>1</sup> avusitaṃ tena  
brahmacariyaṃ ārakā so imasmā dhammavinayā ti<sup>2</sup> .

3 Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad  
avoca<sup>3</sup> : Etthāham bhante anassāsinaṃ<sup>4</sup> ahañhi bhante  
channam phassayātanaṇaṃ samudayaṇca atthagamaṇca  
assādaṇca ādinavaṇca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtaṃ nappa-  
janāmīti<sup>5</sup> .

4 Taṃ kim maññasi bhikkhu<sup>6</sup> cakkhuṃ niccaṃ vā  
aniccaṃ vā ti<sup>7</sup> . Aniccaṃ bhante<sup>8</sup> .

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti<sup>9</sup> .  
Dukkhaṃ bhante

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṇaṃ  
nu taṃ samanupassituṃ Etam mama eso haṃ asmi eso  
me attāti<sup>10</sup> . No etaṃ bhante<sup>11</sup> .

5-8 Sotaṃ Ghānaṃ Jivhā, Kāyo<sup>12</sup>

9 Mano nicco vā anicco vā ti<sup>13</sup> . Anicco bhante<sup>14</sup> .

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti<sup>15</sup> .  
Dukkhaṃ bhante

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṇaṃ  
nu taṃ samanupassituṃ Etam mama eso haṃ asmi eso me  
attāti

No hetam bhante

10 Evaṃ passam bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhus-  
simaṃ pi nibbindati manassimaṃ pi nibbindati<sup>16</sup> . Nibbindaṃ  
virajjati virāgā vimuccati<sup>17</sup> . Vimuttasmiṃ vimuttaṃ iti  
ñānaṃ hoti<sup>18</sup> . Khīṇa jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ  
karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti<sup>19</sup> .

Migajālavaggo dutiyo.<sup>20</sup>

Tassa uddānaṃ<sup>21</sup> .

Migajālena dve vuttā<sup>22</sup> .

Cattāro ca Samiddhinā<sup>23</sup> .

Upaseno Upavāno<sup>24</sup> 3 ca<sup>25</sup> .

Chaphassāyatānikā tayo ti<sup>26</sup> .

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> anassūtam—pe—; B<sup>1-2</sup> add panassassaṃ

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sattamo

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> upavāno

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> tatiyo ti



## CHAPTER III GILĀNAVAGGO TATIYO

74 (1) *Gilāna* 1

1 Sāvatti nidānaṃ<sup>1</sup> ||

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami la ||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca<sup>2</sup> || Amukasmim bhante vihāre aññataro bhikkhu navo appaṇṇāto<sup>3</sup> ābādhiko dukkhito bālāgilāno<sup>4</sup> sādhu bhante Bhagavā yena so bhikkhu tenupasaṅkamatū anukampam upādāyāti ||

4 Atha kho Bhagavā navakavādañca sutvā gilānavādañca<sup>5</sup> appaṇṇāto bhikkhūti iti veditvā yena so bhikkhu tenupasaṅkami ||

5 Addasā kho so<sup>6</sup> bhikkhu Bhagavantam dūrato va<sup>7</sup> āgacchantam, disvāna mañcake samaṇeopi<sup>8</sup> ||

6 Atha kho Bhagavā tam bhikkhum etad avoca<sup>9</sup> || Alam bhikkhu mā tvam mañcake samaṇeopi<sup>10</sup> santimāni āsanāni paṇṇattāni tatthāhaṃ nisidissāmiti || Nisīdi Bhagavā paṇṇatte āsane ||

7 Nisajja kho Bhagavā tam bhikkhum etad avoca<sup>11</sup> || Kacci<sup>12</sup> te bhikkhu khamaniyaṃ<sup>13</sup> kacci yāpaniyaṃ<sup>14</sup> kacci dukkhā vedanā paṭikkamanti<sup>15</sup> no atikkamanti<sup>16</sup> patikammosānam paṇṇāyati<sup>17</sup> no abhikkamoti<sup>18</sup> || Na me bhante khamaniyaṃ na yāpaniyaṃ bālā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti<sup>19</sup> no paṭikkamanti<sup>20</sup> abhikkamosānam paṇṇāyati<sup>21</sup> no paṭikkamoti<sup>22</sup> ||

8 Kacci te bhikkhu na kiñci kukkuceam<sup>23</sup> na koci vipaṭṭisāroti<sup>24</sup> ||

Taggha me bhante anappākaṃ kukkuceam<sup>25</sup> anappako vipaṭṭisāroti<sup>26</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> appaṇṇāto always

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add sutvā <sup>4</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1</sup> and B<sup>1</sup> <sup>5</sup> Missing in B<sup>1</sup>

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> samadhosi always ; B<sup>1</sup> samidhosi here only

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> samañcosi here only

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup> Kicci always

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ||pe|| instead of kacci yā<sup>9</sup>

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> anappakukkuccam

9 Kacci pana tvam<sup>1</sup> attā silato na<sup>2</sup> upavadatīti||

No hetam bhante||<sup>3</sup>

10 No ce kira tvam bhikkhu attā silato upavadati|| atha bhikkhu<sup>4</sup> kismiṃca te kukkuccam ko ca<sup>4</sup> vippaṭisāroti||

Na khvāham bhante silavisuddhattham Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitam ājānāmiti||

11 No ce kira tvam bhikkhu silavisuddhattham mayā dhammaṃ desitam ājānāsi|| atha kimattham carahi<sup>5</sup> tvam bhikkhu mayā dhammaṃ desitam ājānāsīti||

Rāgavirāgatthaṃ khvāham bhante Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitam ājānāmiti||

12 Sādhu sādhu bhikkhu<sup>4</sup> Sādhu kho tvam bhikkhu rāgavirāgattham mayā dhammaṃ desitam ājānāsi|| rāgavirāgattho hi bhikkhu mayā dhammo desito||

13 Taṃ kim maññasi bhikkhu cakkhum niccaṃ aniccaṃ vāti|| Aniccaṃ bhante|| la|| Sotaṃ|| Ghānam|| Jivhā|| Kāyo|| Mano nicco vā anicco vā ti|| Anicco bhante||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā sukhaṃ vā ti||

Dukkham bhante||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ viparināmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassituṃ Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti||

No hetam bhante||

14 Evam passam bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmim pi<sup>6</sup> nibbindati|| pe<sup>7</sup> nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

15 Idam avoca Bhagavā|| attamano so bhikkhu Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandi|| imasmiṃ ca pana veyyākaraṇasmiṃ baññamāne tassa bhikkhuno virajaṃ vītamaṃ dhammacakkhum udapādi|| Yam kinci samudaya-dhammaṃ sabbantaṃ nirodhadhammanti||

## 75 (2) Gilāna 2

1-10 [Exactly the same as in the preceding Sutta]

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> te always

<sup>2</sup> Missing in B

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> Nakho me bhante attā silato upavadati ti

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits bhikkhu and kho ca <sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> carasi always

<sup>6</sup> In S<sup>1-3</sup> only

<sup>7</sup> More complete in B<sup>1-2</sup>

11 No ce kira tvam bhikkhu silavisuddhattham mayā dhammam desitam ājānāsi<sup>1</sup> atha kimattham carahi tvam bhikkhu mayā dhammam desitam ājānāsi<sup>2</sup> .

Anupādāparinibbānattham khvāham bhante Bhagavatā dhammam desitam ājānāmi<sup>3</sup> .

12 Sādhu sādhu bhikkhu sādhu kho pana<sup>4</sup> tvam bhikkhu anupādāparinibbānattham mayā dhammam desitam ājānāsi anupādāparinibbānattho hi bhikkhu mayā dhammo desito<sup>5</sup> .

13-14 [As in the preceding]

15 Idam avoca Bhagavā<sup>6</sup> Attamano<sup>2</sup> so bhikkhu Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandi imasmiñca pana veyyākaraṇasmim bhaññamāne tassa bhikkhussa<sup>3</sup> anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccatīti

### 76 (3) Rādha 1

2 Atha kho āyasmā Rādho la

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Rādho Bhagavantam etad avoca<sup>1</sup> Sādhu me bhante Bhagavā saṃkhitena dhammam desetu<sup>2</sup> yam aham Bhagavato dhammam sutvā eko vūpakattho appamattako ātāpi pahitatto vihareyyanti<sup>3</sup> .

4 Yam kho Rādha aniccaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo<sup>4</sup> .

5-7 Kiñca Rādha aniccaṃ<sup>5</sup> Cakkhuṃ kho Rādha aniccaṃ<sup>6</sup> tatra te chando pahātabbo Rūpā aniccā<sup>7</sup> Cakkhuviññāṇaṃ<sup>8</sup> Cakkhusamphasso Yampidaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā<sup>9</sup> tam pi aniccaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo<sup>10</sup> la<sup>11</sup> .

8-9 Jivhā<sup>4</sup> Kāyo<sup>5</sup> .

10 Mano aniccaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo<sup>6</sup> dhammā<sup>7</sup> manoviññāṇaṃ<sup>8</sup> manosamphasso<sup>9</sup> Yampidaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā<sup>10</sup> tam pi aniccaṃ<sup>11</sup> tatra te chando pahātabbo<sup>12</sup> .

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1,2</sup> omits pana

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> adds ca

<sup>3</sup> Missing in S<sup>3</sup>

<sup>4</sup> Complete in S<sup>1,3</sup>

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> dukkhaṃ

11 Yam kho Rādha aniccaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo  
ti||<sup>1</sup>

### 77 (4) Rādha 2

4 Yam kho Rādha dukkhaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo||

5-10 Kiñca Rādha dukkhaṃ|| Cakkhu kho Rādha duk-  
khaṃ|| tatra te chando pahātabbo|| Rūpā|| Cakkhuviññā-  
ṇaṃ|| Cakkhusamphasso|| pe<sup>2</sup>|| Yam pidam manosam-  
phassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ  
vā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi dukkhaṃ|| tatra te  
chando pahātabbo||

11 Yam kho Rādha dukkhaṃ tatra te chando pahātab-  
boti||

### 78 (5) Rādha 3

4 Yo kho Rādha anattā|| tatra te chando pahātabbo||

5-9 Ko ca Rādha anattā|| Cakkhu kho Rādha anattā||  
tatra te chando pahātabbo|| Rūpā|| Cakkhuviññā-  
ṇaṃ|| Cakkhusamphasso|| Yampidam cakkhusam-  
phassapaccayā|| la||

10 Mano anattā|| Dhammā|| Manoviññāṇaṃ||  
Manosamphasso|| Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā  
uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhaṃ  
asukhaṃ vā|| tampi anattā|| tatra te chando pahātabbo||

11 Yo kho Rādha anattā|| tatra te chando pahātabboti||

### 79 (6) Avijjā (1)

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasaṃ-  
kami|| pe||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam  
etaḍ avoca|| Atthi nu kho bhante eko dhammo yassa  
pahānā bhikkhuno avijjā pahiyati vijjā uppajjatiti||

Atthi kho bhikkhu eko dhammo yassa pahānā bhikkhuno  
avijjā pahiyati vijjā uppajjatiti||

4 Katamo pana bhante eko dhammo yassa pahānā bhik-  
khuno avijjā pahiyati vijjā uppajjatiti||

<sup>1</sup> 11 is missing in S<sup>3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> Less abridged in B<sup>1-2</sup>

Avijjā kho bhikkhu eko dhammo yassa pahānā bhikkhuno avijjā pahiyati vijjā uppajjatitī<sup>1</sup>||

5 Katham pana bhante jānato katham passato bhikkhuno avijjā pahiyati vijjā uppajjatitī<sup>2</sup>||

6 Cakkhum kho bhikkhu aniccato jānato passato bhikkhuno avijjā pahiyati vijjā uppajjatitī<sup>3</sup>. Rūpe<sup>4</sup> la Yam-pidaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ vā tam pi aniccato jānato passato bhikkhuno avijjā pahiyati vijjā uppajjati<sup>5</sup>||

7-11 Jivhā<sup>1</sup> Mano<sup>2</sup> ||

12 Evaṃ kho bhikkhu jānato evaṃ passato bhikkhuno avijjā pahiyati vijjā uppajjatitī

### 80 (7) *Avijjā* 2

1-5 *As in preceding Sutta*

6 Idha bhikkhu<sup>2</sup> bhikkhuno sutaṃ hoti Dhammā nālaṃ abhinivesāyāti<sup>3</sup>. Evañce tam bhikkhu bhikkhuno sutaṃ hoti Sabbe dhammā<sup>4</sup> nālaṃ abhinivesāyāti, so sabbam<sup>5</sup> dhammam abhijanāti sabbam<sup>5</sup> dhammam abhinñāya sabbam<sup>5</sup> dhammam parijānāti<sup>6</sup>. sabbam<sup>5</sup> dhammam parinñāya sabbanimit्तāni aññato passati cakkhum aññato passati rūpe cakkhuvinnāṇam cakkhusamphassaṃ pe yam pidaṃ mano samphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ vā tam pi aññato passati

7 Evaṃ kho bhikkhu jānato evaṃ passato bhikkhuno avijjā pahiyati vijjā uppajjatitī

### 81 (8) *Bhikkhu*

2 Atha kho sambalulā bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupa-sāṅkamimsu pe

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam

<sup>1</sup> Jivhā and Mano are complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhikkhave

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> inserts so here

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> dhamma ; S<sup>3</sup> dhamme

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sabba always

<sup>6</sup> This phrase is missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

etad avocum|| Idha no bhante aññatitthiyā paribbājakā  
amhe evam pucchanti|| Kim atthi yam āvuso Samane  
Gotame<sup>1</sup> brahmacariyam vussatiti|| Evam puttā ma-  
yam bhante tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evam  
vyākaroṃ|| Dukkassa kho āvuso pariññattham<sup>2</sup> Bhaga-  
vati brahmacariyam vussatiti|| Kacci mayam bhante  
evam puttā evaṃ vyākaramānā vuttavādino ve<sup>3</sup> Bhagavato  
homa|| na ca Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkāma||  
dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākaroṃ|| na ca koci saha-  
dhammiko vādānuvādo<sup>4</sup> gārayhaṃ tñānam āgacchati ti||<sup>5</sup>

4 Taggha tumhe bhikkhave evam puttā evaṃ vyākara-  
mānā vuttavādino ceva me hotha|| na ca mam abhūtena  
abbhācikkatha dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākarotha||  
na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo gārayhaṃ tñānam  
āgacchati Dukkassa hi bhikkhave pariññattham mayi  
brahmacariyam vussatiti||

5 Sace pana vo bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evam  
puccheyyūṃ|| Katamam pana tam āvuso dukkhaṃ yassa<sup>6</sup>  
pariññāya Samane Gotame brahmacariyam vussatiti||

Evam puttā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyānam  
paribbājakānam evaṃ vyākareyyātha||

6-11 Cakkhuṃ kho āvuso dukkhaṃ|| tassa pariññāya  
Bhagavati brahmacariyam vussati|| Rūpā|| la || Yam pi-  
daṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ  
vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi dukkhaṃ  
tassa pariññāya Bhagavati brahmacariyam vussati|| Mano  
dukkho|| la || Yampidaṃ manasamphassapaccayā uppaj-  
jati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhaṃ asu-  
khaṃ vā|| tam pi dukkhaṃ tassa pariññāya Bhagavati  
brahmacariyam vussati||<sup>7</sup> Idaṃ kho tam āvuso duk-  
khaṃ|| tassa pariññāya Bhagavati brahmacariyam  
vussati||<sup>8</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> Samano Gotamo

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> pariññattam

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> ce; B<sup>1-2</sup> ceva

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vādānupāto always

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> āgacchantiti

<sup>6</sup> Missing in S<sup>3</sup>

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vussatiti; the rest of the paragraph is missing

12 Evam puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evam vyākareyyāthāti||

### 82 (9) *Loko*

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā|| la||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Loko loko ti bhante vuccatī|| Kittāvātā nu kho bhante loko ti vuccatī||

Lujjati kho bhikkhu tasmā loko ti vuccatī|| Kiṇca lujjati ||

4-9 Cakkhu kho <sup>1</sup> bhikkhu <sup>1</sup> lujjati || Rūpā lujjanti || Cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ lujjati|| Cakkhusamphasso lujjati<sup>2</sup> pe || Yam pidaṃ manosaṃphassaṃ paccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ vā<sup>3</sup> tam pi lujjati||

10 Lujjati kho bhikkhu tasmā lokoti vuccatī||

### 83 (10) *Phagguno*

2 Atha kho āyasmā Phagguno<sup>1</sup> la

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Phagguno Bhagavantam etad avoca||

4-6 Atthi nu kho bhante taṃ <sup>2</sup> cakkhuṃ yena cakkhunā atite buddhe parinibbute chinnaṃ pāṇaṃ chinnavatuma pariyādinnavatṭe<sup>3</sup> sabbadukkhavitivatte paññāpayamāno paññāpeyya|| la||

7-8 Atthi nu kho bhante sā jivhā yāya jivhāya atite buddhe parinibbute<sup>1</sup> la<sup>2</sup> paññāpeyya<sup>3</sup> la ||

9 Atthi nu kho bhante mano<sup>1</sup> yena manena atite buddhe parinibbute chinnaṃ pāṇaṃ chinnavatuma pariyādinnavatṭe sabbadukkhavitivatte paññāpayamāno paññāpeyyati ||

10-12 Natthi kho tam Phagguna cakkhuṃ yena cakkhunā atite buddhe parinibbute chinnaṃ pāṇaṃ chinnavatuma pariyādinnavatṭe sabbadukkhavitivatte paññāpayamāno paññāpeyya|| la||

13-14 Natthi kho sā Phagguna jivhā yāya jivhāya atite buddhe parinibbute<sup>1</sup> pe<sup>2</sup> paññāpeyya<sup>3</sup> la||

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> eadinnavatte

15 Natthi kho so Phagguna mano yena manena atīte  
buddhe parinibbute chinnapapañce chinnavaṭume pariyā-  
dinṇavaṭṭe sabbadukkhavītivatte paññāpayamāno paññā-  
peyyāti||

Gilānavaggo tatiyo||<sup>1</sup>

Tassa uddānaṃ||

Gilānena dve vuttā|| Rādhena apare tayo||  
Avijjāya<sup>2</sup> ca dve vuttā|| Bhikkhu Loko Phagguno ti||

#### CHAPTER IV CHANNAVAGGO CATUTTHO

##### 84 (1) *Paloka*

2 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupasañ-  
kami|| pe||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavan-  
taṃ etad avoca|| Loko loko ti bhante vuccati|| kittavata  
nu kho bhante loko ti vuccati ti ||

4 Yaṃ kho Ānanda palokadhammaṃ ayaṃ vuccati  
ariyassa vinaye loko|| Kiñca Ānanda palokadhammaṃ||

5-7 Cakkhuṃ kho Ānanda palokadhammaṃ|| Rūpā  
palokadhammā|| Cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ palokadhammaṃ||  
Cakkhusamphasso palokadhammo Yampidaṃ cakkhu-  
samphassapaccayā la taṃ pidam palokadhammaṃ|| la||

8-9 Jivhā palokadhammā|| Rasā palokadhammā||  
Jivhāvīññāṇaṃ palokadhammaṃ Jivhāsamphasso palo-  
kadhammo|| Yaṃ pidam jivhāsamphassapaccayā|| la||

10 Mano palokadhammo Dhammā palokadhammā||  
Manovīññāṇaṃ palokadhammaṃ|| Manosamphasso pa-  
lokadhammo|| Yampidaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppaj-  
jati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ  
vā|| taṃ pi palokadhammaṃ||

11 Yaṃ kho Ānanda palokadhammaṃ ayaṃ vuccati  
ariyassa vinaye lokoti||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 aṭṭhamo

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 avijjāya



85 (2) *Suñña*

2-3 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando|| la|| Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Suñño loko suñño loko ti bhante vuccati|| Kittāvatā nu kho bhante suñño loko<sup>1</sup> ti vuccati||

4 Yasmā ca kho Ānanda suññam attena vā attaniyena vā|| tasmā Suñño loko ti vuccati|| Kiñca Ānanda suññam attena vā attaniyena vā||

5-10 Cakkhum kho Ānanda suññam attena vā attaniyena vā|| Rūpā suññā attena vā attaniyena vā Cakkhuvīññānam suññam attena vā attaniyena vā|| Cakkhusamphasso suñño attena vā attaniyena vā pe|| Yampidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā tam pi suññam attena vā attaniyena vā||

11 Yasmā ca kho Ānanda suññam attena vā attaniyena vā|| tasmā Suñño loko ti vuccati ti||

86 (3) *Saṅkhitta*

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando|| la|| Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Sādhū me bhante Bhagavā saṅkhittena dhammam desetu|| yam aham Bhagavato dhammam sutvā<sup>2</sup> eko vupakattho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto vihareyyan ti||

4-6 Tam kim maññasi Ānanda|| Cakkhum niccam vā aniccam vā ti|| Aniccam bhante||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vā tam sukham vā ti||

Dukkham bhante||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vipariṇāmadhammam kallaṇṇu tam samanupassitum|| Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti|| No hetam bhante||

Rūpā niccā vā aniccā vā ti|| Aniccā bhante|| pe||

Cakkhuvīññānam pe||

Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedāyitam||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits loko

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> has desetvā instead of sutvā and repeats yam aham<sup>o</sup> desetvā

sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi  
niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti||| Aniccaṃ bhante|||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti||

Dukkhaṃ bhante||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ  
u taṃ samanupassituṃ Etam mama eso haṃ asmi eso  
e attāti|||

No hetam bhante||

7-9 Jivhā niccā vā aniccā vā ti|| Aniccā bhante|| la||

Jivhāviññāṇaṃ|| Jivhāsamphassa|| la||

Yam pidaṃ manosaṃphassaṃ paccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ  
khaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi  
iccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti|| Aniccaṃ bhante||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti||  
ukkhaṃ bhante||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ  
a taṃ samanupassituṃ Etam mama eso haṃ asmi eso  
e attāti||

No hetam bhante

10 Evaṃ passam Ānanda sūtavā ariyasāvako cakkhus-  
im pi nibbindati|| la cakkhusaṃphasse pi nibbindati||

Yam pidaṃ manosaṃphassaṃ paccayā uppajjati veda-  
taṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ vā||  
smim pi nibbindati|| Nibbindaṃ virajjati|| virāgā  
nucecati|| Vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam iti ñāṇaṃ hoti|| Khīṇā  
i vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam  
hattāyāti pajānāti||

### 87 (4) Channa

1 Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane  
landakanivāpe||

2 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā  
Mahā-Cundo āyasmā ca Channo Gijjhakūṭe pabbate  
aranti||

3 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Channo ābādhiko  
pi dukkhito bālhaḡilāno||

4 Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto sāyaṇhasamayam paṭi-

sallānā vuṭṭhito yenāyasmā Mahā-Cundo tenupasaṅkami||  
upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahā-Cundaṃ etad avoca||  
Āyāmvuso <sup>1</sup> Cunda yenāyasmā Channo tenupasaṅkamis-  
sāma gilānapucchakā ti||

Evam āvuso ti kho āyasmā Mahā-Cundo āyasmato  
Sāriputtassa paccassosi||

5 Atha kho āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahā-Cundo  
yenāyasmā Channo tenupasaṅkamissū|| upasaṅkamitvā  
paññatte āsane nisidissu||

6 Nisajja kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantaṃ Channaṃ  
etad avoca|| Kacci te āvuso Channa khamaniyaṃ kacci  
yāpaniyaṃ kacci dukkhā vedanā paṭikkamanti no abhikka-  
manti|| paṭikkamo sāma paññāyati no abhikkamo ti||

7 Na me āvuso Sāriputta khamaniyaṃ na yāpaniyaṃ||  
bālā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti||  
abhikkhamo sāma paññāyati no paṭikkamo ti||

8 Seyyathāpi āvuso balavā puriso tiṇhena sikharena <sup>2</sup>  
muddhānaṃ <sup>3</sup> abhimattheyya <sup>4</sup>|| evam eva kho āvuso  
adhimattā vāta muddhānaṃ upaṇanti <sup>5</sup>|| Na me āvuso  
khamaniyaṃ na yāpaniyaṃ|| pe|| no paṭikkamo ti||

9 Seyyathāpi āvuso balavā puriso dālhenā varatta-  
khaṇḍena sise sisaveṭṭhaṃ <sup>6</sup> dadeyya <sup>7</sup>|| evam eva kho āvuso  
adhimattā me <sup>8</sup> sise vedanā <sup>9</sup>|| Na me āvuso khamani-  
yaṃ na yāpaniyaṃ|| pe|| no paṭikkamo ti||

10 Seyyathāpi āvuso dakkho goghātako vā goghātakaṇ-  
tevāsi vā tiṇhena govikantānena kucchim parikanteyya <sup>10</sup>||  
evam eva kho me <sup>11</sup> āvuso adhimattā vāta kucchim pari-  
kantanti <sup>12</sup>|| Na me āvuso khamaniyaṃ|| pe|| no paṭik-  
kamo ti||

11 Seyyathāpi āvuso dve balavanto <sup>13</sup> purisā dubbala-  
taram purisaṃ nānābāhu gāhetvā aṅgarakāsuyā sautā-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ayamā°

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> pi khaggena

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> muddhani

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> abhimattheyya

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> ubananti

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °vedham; B<sup>2</sup> °gevaṃ

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vāta

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> sisavedanā

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> omīti

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>2</sup> °teyyuṃ

<sup>11</sup> In B<sup>2</sup> only

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>2</sup> °kantenti

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> balavante

peyyuṃ samparitāpeyyuṃ<sup>1</sup> || evam eva kho me<sup>2</sup> āvuso  
adhimatto kāyasmim dāho<sup>3</sup> || Na me āvuso khamaniyaṃ  
na yāpaniyaṃ || bālā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti na  
paṭikkamanti || abhikkamo sānam paññāyati no paṭikkamo  
ti<sup>4</sup> ||

12 Sattham āvuso Sāriputta āharissāmi nāvakaṇḍhāmī  
jivitunti ||

13 Mā āyasmā Channo sattham āharesi<sup>5</sup> || yāpetāyasmā  
Channo yāpentam mayam āyasmantaṃ Channam icchā-  
ma<sup>6</sup> || Sace āyasmato Channassa natthi sappāyāni  
bhojanāni || aham āyasmato Channassa sappāyāni bhoja-  
nāni pariyesissāmi || Sace āyasmato Channassa natthi  
sappāyāni bhesajjāni || aham āyasmato Channassa sappāyāni  
bhesajjāni pariyesissāmi || Sace āyasmato Channassa  
natthi patirūpā upaṭṭhākā || aham āyasmantaṃ Channam  
upaṭṭhahissāmi || Mā āyasmā Channo sattham āharesi ||  
yāpetāyasmā Channo yāpentam mayam āyasmantaṃ  
Channam icchāmā ti ||

14 Na me<sup>7</sup> āvuso Sāriputta natthi sappāyāni bhojana-  
nāni atthi me sappāyāni bhojanāni na pi me natthi<sup>8</sup>  
sappāyāni bhesajjāni<sup>9</sup> atthi me sappāyāni bhesajjāni<sup>9</sup> ||  
na pi me natthi patirūpā upaṭṭhākā atthi me patirūpā  
upaṭṭhākā || Api ca me āvuso satthā paricīṇṇo digharattam  
manāpeneva no amanāpena || etam hi āvuso sāvakassa  
patirūpaṃ || Yam satthāram paricareyya manāpeneva no  
amanāpena tam<sup>10</sup> anupavajjam Channo bhikkhu sattham  
āharissatīti evam etam āvuso Sāriputta dhārehi ti

15 Puccheyyāma mayam āyasmantaṃ Channam<sup>11</sup> kiñceid  
eva desaṃ sace āyasmā Channo okāsam karoti pañhassa  
veyyākaraṇāyā ti ||

<sup>1</sup> Missing in B<sup>1</sup>

<sup>2</sup> In B<sup>2</sup> only

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dāho

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> omits ti

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> āharasi always; B<sup>2</sup> omits sattham here

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> icchāmāti

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Ime instead of Na me

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> repeat atthi me sappāyāni bhojanāni (S<sup>1</sup> omitting  
me)

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhojanāni

<sup>10</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>11</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

Pucchāvuso Sāriputta sutvā vedissāmāti \* §§

16 Cakkhum āvuso Channa cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ cakkhuvīññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti samanupassasi. Sotam. Ghānam. Jivham <sup>2</sup> āvuso Channa jivhāvīññāṇaṃ jivhāvīññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti samanupassasi. Kāyam. Manam āvuso Channa manovīññāṇaṃ manovīññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti samanupassasi.

17 Cakkhum āvuso Sāriputta cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ cakkhuvīññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti samanupassāmi. Sotam. Ghānam. Jivham āvuso Sāriputta jivhāvīññāṇaṃ jivhāvīññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti samanupassāmi. Kāyam. Manam āvuso Sāriputta manovīññāṇaṃ manovīññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti samanupassāmi ti.

18 Cakkhusmim āvuso Channa cakkhuvīññāṇe cakkhuvīññāṇaviññātabbesu dhammesu kiṃ disvā kiṃ abhiññāya cakkhum cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ cakkhuvīññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti samanupassasi. Sotasmim. Ghānasmim. Jivhaya āvuso Channa jivhāvīññāṇaviññātabbesu dhammesu kiṃ disvā kiṃ abhiññāya jivham jivhāvīññāṇaṃ jivhāvīññātabbe dhamme Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti samanupassasi. Kāyasmim āvuso. Manasmim āvuso Channa manovīññāṇe manovīññāṇaviññātabbesu dhammesu kiṃ disvā kiṃ abhiññāya manam manovīññāṇe manovīññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme Netam mama neso ham asmi nameso attāti samanupassasi ti.

19 Cakkhusmim āvuso Sāriputta cakkhuvīññāṇe cakkhuvīññāṇaviññātabbesu dhammesu nirodham disvā nirodham abhiññāya cakkhu cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ cakkhuvīññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti samanupassāmi. Sotasmim. Ghānasmim. Jivhaya āvuso Sāriputta jivhāvīññāṇe jivhāvīññāṇaṃ jivhāvīññāṇa-

\* S<sup>1</sup> vedissāmāti; S<sup>3</sup> desissāmāti

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> jivhā

viññātabbe dhamme Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti samanupassāmi|| Kāyasmim|| Manasmim āvuso Sāriputta manoviññāṇe manoviññāṇaviññātabbesu dhāmesu nirodham disvā nirodham abhiññāya manam manoviññāṇam manoviññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti samanupassāmi||

20 Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Mahā-Cundo āyasmantaṃ Channaṃ etad avoca|| Tasmā ti ha āvuso Channa idam pi tassa Bhagavato sāsanaṃ niccakkappaṃ sādhuṃ kam manasi kātappaṃ|| Nissitassa calitaṃ anissitassa calitaṃ<sup>1</sup> natthi<sup>2</sup> calite asati passaddhi hoti, passaddhiyā sati nati na hoti<sup>3</sup> natiyā asati agatigati<sup>2</sup> na hoti agatigatiyā<sup>3</sup> asati cutupapāto na hoti, cutupapāte<sup>4</sup> asati nevidha na huraṃ na ubhayaṃ antarena esevānto dukkhassati

21 Atha kho āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahā-Cundo āyasmantaṃ Channaṃ iminā ovādena ovāditvā uṭṭhāyasanā pakkamissu||

22 Atha kho āyasmā Channo acirapakkantesu tesu āyasmantesu sattham āhāresi

23 Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami upasaṅkannitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi

24 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Āyasmatā bhante Channena sattham āharitaṃ tassa kā gati ko abhisamparāyo ti

Nanu te Sāriputta Channena bhikkhūṇā sammukhā yeva anupavajjantā vyākātā ti

25 Atthi bhante Pubbavijjhanam<sup>5</sup> nāma Vajjigāmo, tatthāyasmato Channassa mittakulāni sūhājjakulāni upavajjakulānī<sup>6</sup>

26 Honti hete Sāriputta Channassa bhikkhuno mittakulāni<sup>6</sup> sūhājjakulāni upavajjakulāni; na kho panāham Sāri-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits anī<sup>o</sup> calitaṃ      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> āgati<sup>o</sup>      <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> agatiṃ

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> cutūppā te: cutūppātona hoti is missing in S<sup>1</sup>

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pubbavaciraṃ

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits Channassa bhikkhuno mitta; S<sup>1</sup> Channassa only

putta ettāvata Sa-upavajjo<sup>1</sup> ti vadāmi|| Yo kho Sāriputta tañ ca kāyaṃ nikkhipati aññañca kāyaṃ upādiyati|| tam ahaṃ Sa-upavajjo ti vadāmi|| tam Channassa bhikkhuno natthi|| Anupavajjaṃ Channena bhikkhunā sattham āharitanti evaṃ etaṃ Sāriputta dhārehīti||

### 88 (5) Puṇṇa

2 Atha kho āyasmā Puṇṇo<sup>3</sup> yena Bhagavā tenupasañkami|| upasañkamitvā|| pe||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Puṇṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Sādhu me bhante Bhagavā saṃkhitteṇa dhammaṃ desetu|| yaṃ ahaṃ Bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā eko vūpaṇṇo appamatto ātāpi pahitatto vihareyyanti||

4 Santi kho Puṇṇa cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosaṃsa tiṭṭhati tassa tam abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosaṃsa tiṭṭhato uppajjati nandi nandisamudayaṃ dukkhasamudayo Puṇṇāti vadāmi Santi kho Puṇṇa sotaviññeyyā saddā|| Ghānaviññeyyā gandhā|| Jivhāviññeyyā rasā|| Kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā|| Santi kho Puṇṇa manoviññeyyā dhammā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosaṃsa tiṭṭhati tassa tam abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosaṃsa tiṭṭhato uppajjati nandi|| nandisamudayaṃ dukkhasamudayo Puṇṇāti vadāmi

5 Santi ca kho Puṇṇa cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kanta manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā tañce<sup>3</sup> bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya<sup>4</sup> tiṭṭhati tassa tam anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosaṃsa tiṭṭhato<sup>5</sup> nirujjhati nandi<sup>6</sup>|| nandinirodhaṃ dukkhanirodho Puṇṇāti vadāmi pe|| Santi kho Puṇṇa manoviññeyyā dhammā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā tañce

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sā

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> Punnmo here only

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tañca

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> na ajjhosaṃsa

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> inserts here nandinirujjhāsāya tiṭṭhato

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have nandi nirujjhati here and further on

bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya tiṭṭhati||  
tassa tam anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato  
nirujjhati nandi|| nandinirodhā dukkhanirodho Puṇṇāti  
vadāmi||

6 Iminā tvam Puṇṇa mayā saṅkhittena ovādena ovādito  
katamasmim janapade viharissasiti||

Atthi <sup>1</sup> bhante Sunāparanto <sup>2</sup> nāma janapado tatthāham  
viharissāmiti||

7 Caṇḍā kho Puṇṇa Sunāparantakā manussā pharusā  
kho Puṇṇa Sunāparantakā manussā| sace tvam <sup>3</sup> Puṇṇa  
Sunāparantakā manussā akkosissanti paribhāsissanti tatra  
te Puṇṇa kinti bhavissati ti||

Sace mam bhante Sunāparantakā manussā akkosissanti  
paribhāsissanti tatra me evam bhavissati|| Bhaddakā  
vatime <sup>4</sup> Sunāparantakā manussā subhaddakā vatime Sunā-  
parantakā manussā| yam mam nayime pāṇinā pahāraṃ  
dentiti|| evam ettha Bhagavā bhavissati evam ettha Sugata  
bhavissatiti||

8 Sace pana te Puṇṇa Sunāparantakā manussā pāṇinā  
pahāraṃ dassanti tatra pana <sup>5</sup> te Puṇṇa kinti bhavissati-  
ti||

Sace mam bhante Sunāparantakā manussā pāṇinā pahā-  
raṃ dassanti tatra me evam bhavissati|| Bhaddakā vatime  
Sunāparantakā manussā subhaddakā vatime Sunāparan-  
takā manussā| yam mam na yime leḍḍunā pahāraṃ  
dentiti|| Evam ettha Bhagavā bhavissati evam ettha  
Sugata bhavissati ti||

9 Sace pana te Puṇṇa Sunāparantakā manussā leḍḍunā  
pahāraṃ dassanti tatra pana te Puṇṇa kinti bhavissatiti||

Sace me bhante Sunāparantakā manussā, leḍḍunā  
pahāraṃ dassanti tatra me evam bhavissati|| Bhaddakā  
vatime Sunāparantakā manussā subhaddakā vatime Sunā-  
parantakā manussā| Yam mam na yime daṇḍena pahāraṃ

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> inserts me

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> waver between Sunā°, Sūnā°, Suṇā°, Sūṇā°

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> yaṃtaṃ <sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> vative; S<sup>1</sup> vatikāme <sup>5</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>



dentīti|| Evam ettha Bhagavā bhavissati evam ettha Sugata bhavissatīti||

10 Sace pana te Puṇṇa Sunāparantakā manussā daṇḍena pahāram dassanti tatra pana te Puṇṇa kinti bhavissatīti||

Sace me bhante Sunāparantakā manussā daṇḍena pahāram dassanti <sup>1</sup> tatra me evam bhavissati|| Bhaddakā vatime Sunāparantakā manussā subhaddakā vatime Sunāparantakā manussā|| yam maṃ na yime satthena pahāram dentīti evam ettha Bhagavā bhavissati evam ettha Sugata bhavissatīti||

11 Sace pana te Puṇṇa Sunāparantakā satthena pahāram dassanti tatra pana te Puṇṇa Kinti bhavissatīti||

Sace me bhante Sunāparantakā manussā satthena pahāram dassanti <sup>2</sup> tatra me evam bhavissati|| Bhaddakā vatime Sunāparantakā manussā subhaddakā vatime Sunāparantakā manussā|| yam maṃ na yime tiṇhena <sup>3</sup> satthena jīvītā voropentīti evam ettha Bhagavā bhavissati evam ettha Sugata bhavissatīti||

12 Sace pana tvam <sup>4</sup> Puṇṇa Sunāparantakā manussā tiṇhena satthena jīvītā <sup>5</sup> voropessanti tatra pana te Puṇṇa kinti bhavissatīti||

Sace mam <sup>6</sup> bhante Sunāparantakā manussā tiṇhena satthena jīvītā voropessanti tatra me evam bhavissati|| Santi kho tassa <sup>7</sup> Bhagavato sāvakā kāyena ca jivitena ca aṭṭhiyamānā harāyamānā jigucchamānā satthahārakam pariyesanti|| tam me idaṃ apariyitṭhaññeva <sup>8</sup> satthahārakam laddhanti evam ettha Bhagavā bhavissati evam ettha Sugata bhavissatīti||

13 Sādhu sādhu Puṇṇa sakkkhasi <sup>9</sup> kho tvam iminā damūpasamena samannāgato Sunāparantakasmiṃ jana-pade vatthum|| yassadāni tvam Puṇṇa kalam maññasīti

14 Atha kho āyasmā Puṇṇo Bhagavato vacanam abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivāde-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> dassenti here and further on

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> has dassenti here only <sup>3</sup> Missing in B<sup>1</sup> <sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> te

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> inserts na here <sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> me <sup>7</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> apariyitṭham mamevā (or vacceva ? in S<sup>1</sup>)

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1-3</sup> sakkhissasi

tvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā senāsanaṃ saṃsāmetvā pattacivaraṃ ādāya yena Sunāparanto janapado<sup>1</sup> tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi<sup>2</sup> Anupubbenā cārikaṃ caramāno yena Sunāparanto janapado tad avasari<sup>3</sup> tatra sudam āyasmā Puṇṇo Sunāparantaṣṣiṇaṃ janapade viharati<sup>4</sup>

15 Atha kho āyasmā Puṇṇo teneva antaravassena pañcamaṭṭāni upāsakasatāni paṭipadesi<sup>5</sup> teneva antaravassena<sup>6</sup> tisso vijjā sacchākāsi teneva antaravassena parinibbāyi<sup>7</sup>

16 Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavātenupasaṅkamiṃsu<sup>8</sup> pe<sup>9</sup>

17 Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etaḍ avocaṃ<sup>10</sup> Yo<sup>3</sup> so bhante Puṇṇo nāma kulaputto Bhagavatā saṃkhittena ovādena ovādito so kaḷaṃ kato<sup>11</sup> tassa kā gati ko abhisamparāyo ti<sup>12</sup>

Paṇḍito bhikkhave Puṇṇo kulaputto ahosi<sup>13</sup> paccapādi<sup>14</sup> dhammassa cānuddhammaṃ<sup>15</sup> na ca maṃ<sup>16</sup> dhammādhikaraṇaṃ vihasesi<sup>17</sup> Parinibbuto bhikkhave Puṇṇo kulaputto ti<sup>18</sup>

### 89 (6) Bāhiyo

2 Atha kho āyasmā Bāhiyo<sup>19</sup> yena Bhagava tenupasaṅkami<sup>20</sup> la<sup>21</sup>

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinna kho āyasmā Bāhiyo Bhagavantam etaḍ avoca<sup>22</sup> Sādhu me bhante Bhagavā saṃkhittena dhammaṃ desetu<sup>23</sup> yam aham Bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā eko vūpakatṭho appamatto ātāpi pāhitaṭṭo vihareyyan ti<sup>24</sup>

4-8 Taṃ kim maññasi Bāhiya cakkhuṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vāti<sup>25</sup> Aniccaṃ bhante<sup>26</sup>

Yam paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vāti<sup>27</sup> Dukkhaṃ bhante<sup>28</sup>

Yam paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ viparināmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassituṃ Etam mama eso haṃ asmi eso me attāti<sup>29</sup>

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>3</sup>; S<sup>1</sup> paṭipadesi; B<sup>1</sup> paṭivedesi; B<sup>2</sup> paṭidesesi

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> inserts vata

<sup>3</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> saccavādi

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dhammassānuddhammaṃ

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> na | i

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup> Bāhīriyo-a always

No hetam bhante||

Rūpā niceā vā aniccā vāti|| Aniccā bhante||

Cakkhuvīññāṇam|| Cakkhusamphasso|| la||

9 Yam idam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā|| tam pi niceam vā aniceam vāti|| Aniceam bhante||

Yam panāniceam dukkham vā tam sukham vāti|| Dukkham bhante||

Yam panāniceam dukkham viparināmadhammam kalam nu tam anupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti||

No hetam bhante||

10 Evam passam Bāhiya<sup>1</sup> sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusim pi rūpesu pi cakkhuvīññāṇe pi|| cakkhusamphasse pi, pe yampidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā tasmim pi nibbindati, nibbindam virajjati virāgā vimuccati Vimuttasmim pi vimuttam iti ñaṇam hoti|| Khīṇā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam katham karaṇiyam nāparam itthattāyati pajānātiti||

11 Atha kho āyasmā Bāhiyo Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāyāsanā Bhagavantam abhiva-detvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi

12 Atha kho āyasmā Bāhiyo eko vupakattho appamatto ātāpi pabittatto viharanto na eirasseva yassatthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti tadanuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānam diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññāya sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi,<sup>2</sup> Khīṇā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam katham karaṇiyam nāparam itthattāyati abbhaññāsi||

13 Aññataro ca panāyasmā Bāhiyo arahatam alositi||

## 90 (7) Eja 1

2 Eja bhikkhave rogo eja gaṇḍo eja sallam|| tasmā ti ha bhikkhave tathāgato anejo viharati vītasallo||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> Bāhira here only

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1,2</sup> viharati

3 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave bhikkhu ce pi ākaṅkheyya mejo vihareyya vītasalloti<sup>1</sup> .

4 Cakkhuṃ na maññeyya cakkhusmiṃ na maññeyya akkhuto na maññeyya Cakkhu me ti na maññeyya<sup>2</sup> .  
 Rūpe na maññeyya<sup>2</sup> rūpesu na maññeyya rūpato na maññeyya<sup>2</sup> Rūpā me ti na maññeyya<sup>2</sup> Cakkhuvīññānaṃ na maññeyya cakkhuvīññānasmim na maññeyya akkhuvīññānato na maññeyya Cakkhuvīññānam me ti na maññeyya<sup>2</sup> Cakkhusamphassaṃ na maññeyya cakkhusamphassasmim na maññeyya cakkhusamphassato na maññeyya Cakkhusamphasso me ti na maññeyya<sup>2</sup> .  
 Āpidaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā tam pi na maññeyya tasmim pi na maññeyya tato pi na maññeyya Tam me ti na maññeyya<sup>2</sup> .

5-6 Sotaṃ na maññeyya<sup>2</sup> Ghānaṃ na maññeyya<sup>2</sup> .

7 Jivhaṃ na maññeyya jivhāya na maññeyya<sup>2</sup> jivhato na maññeyya<sup>2</sup> Jivhā me ti na maññeyya<sup>2</sup> . Rase na maññeyya<sup>2</sup> pe Jivhāvīññānaṃ na maññeyya Jivhāsamphassaṃ na maññeyya Yampidaṃ jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā tam pi na maññeyya tasmim pi na maññeyya tato pi na maññeyya Tam me ti na maññeyya<sup>2</sup> .

8 Kāyaṃ na maññeyya<sup>2</sup> .

9 Manaṃ na maññeyya manasmim na maññeyya manato na maññeyya Mano me ti na maññeyya<sup>2</sup> . Dhamme na maññeyya<sup>2</sup> Manovīññānaṃ<sup>2</sup> Manosamphassaṃ<sup>2</sup> .  
 Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati<sup>2</sup> vedayitam sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā tam pi na maññeyya tasmim pi na maññeyya tato pi na maññeyya tam me ti na maññeyya<sup>2</sup> .

10 Sabbam na maññeyya<sup>2</sup> sabbasmim na maññeyya<sup>2</sup> sabbato na maññeyya<sup>2</sup> Sabbam me ti na maññeyya<sup>2</sup> .

11 So evaṃ amaññamāno<sup>1</sup> na kiñci pi<sup>2</sup> loke upādiyati anupādiyaṃ na paritassati<sup>2</sup> aparitassaṃ paccattaññeva

<sup>1</sup> Sr.<sup>3</sup> namaññamāno

<sup>2</sup> Missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>

parimibbāyati.]] Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ  
karaṇiyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyati pajānāti .

### 91 (8) *Ejā* 2

2 Ejā bhikkhave rogo ejā gaṇḍo ejā sallaṃ . tasmā ti ha  
bhikkhave tathāgato anejo viharati vītasallo

3 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave bhikkhu <sup>1</sup> ākaṅkheyya anejo  
vihareyya vītasallo ti .

1-6 Cakkhuṃ na maññeyya cakkhusmiṃ na manñeyya  
cakkhuto na maññeyya Cakkhu me ti na maññeyya  
Rūpe na maññeyya Cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ Cakkhusam-  
phassaṃ Yam pidaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppaj-  
jati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ  
vā tam pi na maññeyya tato pi na maññeyya Tam me ti  
na maññeyya Yam hi bhikkhave maññati yasmim  
maññati yato maññati yam Me ti maññati tato taṃ hoti  
aññathā aññathābhāvī bhavasatto <sup>2</sup> loko bhavaṃ evābhi-  
nandati pe .

7-8 Jivhaṃ na maññeyya jivhāya na maññeyya jivhato  
na maññeyya Jivhā me ti na maññeyya Rase na mañ-  
ñati Jivhāvīññāṇaṃ Jivhasamphassaṃ Yam  
pidaṃ jivhā samphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ su-  
khaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā tam pi na  
maññeyya tasmim pi na maññeyya tato pi na maññeyya  
Tam me ti na maññeyya Yam hi bhikkhave maññati  
yasmim maññati yato maññati yam Me ti maññati tato  
taṃ hoti aññathā aññathābhāvī bhavasatto loko bhavaṃ  
evābhinandati pe .

9 Manaṃ na maññeyya manasmiṃ na maññeyya  
manato na maññeyya Mano me ti na maññeyya  
Dhamme.]] Manovīññāṇaṃ Manosamphassaṃ  
Yam pidaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ  
sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā tam pi na  
maññeyya tasmim pi na maññeyya Tam me ti na mañ-  
ñeyya Yam hi bhikkhave maññati tasmim maññati

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> insert ce pi

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup> vibhava° always

yato maññati yam Me ti maññati tato tam hoti aññathā||  
aññathābhāvi bhavasatto loko bhavam evābhinandati||

10 Yāvata bhikkhave khandhā dhātu āyatanā||<sup>1</sup> tam pi na  
maññeyya tasmim pi na maññeyya tato pi na maññeyya  
Tam me ti na maññeyya so evam amaññamāno na kiñci  
loke upādiyati|| anupādiyaṃ na paritassati|| aparitassaṃ  
paccattaññeva parinibbāyati|| Khinā jāti vusitam  
brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyā ti  
pajanātīti||

### 92 (9) Dvayam 1

2 Dvayaṃ vo bhikkhave desissāmi|| tam suṇātha||  
Kinci bhikkhave dvayaṃ||

3 Cakkhuñca rūpā<sup>2</sup> ca Sotañceva saddā<sup>3</sup> ca Ghānañ-  
ceva gandhā<sup>4</sup> ca Jivhā ca rasā ca Kāyo ca phoṭṭhabbā<sup>5</sup>  
ca Mano<sup>6</sup> ca dhammā<sup>7</sup> ca Idam vuccati<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave  
dvayaṃ||

4 Yo<sup>9</sup> bhikkhave evaṃ vadeyya Aham etaṃ dvayam  
paccakkhāya aññaṃ<sup>10</sup> dvayam paññāpessāmi tassa vacā-  
vatthukam<sup>11</sup> evassa puttāho ca na sampāyeyya<sup>12</sup> uttariñca  
vighātam āpajjeyya||

5 Tam kissa hetu yathā tam bhikkhave avisayas-  
minti||<sup>13</sup>

### 93 (10) Dvayam 2

2 Dvayam bhikkhave paṭicca viññāṇaṃ sambhoti||  
Kathañca bhikkhave dvayam paṭicca viññāṇaṃ sam-  
bhoti||

3 Cakkhuñca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññā-  
ṇaṃ<sup>14</sup>|| Cakkhu aniccā vipariṇāmi<sup>15</sup> aññathābhāvi||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> khandha<sup>o</sup>; B<sup>2</sup> āyatanam

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> rūpāṇ

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> saddaṇ

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> gandho; S<sup>3</sup> gandhaṇ

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> poṭṭhabbo

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> manaṇ; omitted with ca by S<sup>1</sup>

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> dhamme

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>3</sup> vo

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vo; S<sup>3</sup> ve

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> añña

<sup>11</sup> So B<sup>1</sup> (okap); B<sup>2</sup> vatthud; S<sup>1-3</sup> vatthur

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1</sup> samphāyeyya; B<sup>2</sup> sampāseyya

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1</sup> assasāminti

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>3</sup> adds aviññāṇam

<sup>15</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ṇāmaṃ; B<sup>1</sup> ṇāmī; B<sup>1</sup> has only vipari

rūpā aniccā vipariṇāmino aññathābhāvino || Itthetam dvayaṃ calañceva<sup>1</sup> vyayañceva<sup>2</sup> aniccaṃ vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvi, cakkhuviññāṇaṃ aniccaṃ vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvi, || Yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo cakkhuviññāṇassa uppādāya, so pi hetu so pi paccayo aniceo vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvi, aniccaṃ kho pana bhikkhave paccayaṃ paṭicca uppannaṃ<sup>3</sup> cakkhuviññāṇaṃ, kuto niccaṃ bhavissati, || Yā<sup>4</sup> kho bhikkhave imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ saṅgati sannipāto samavāyo, ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave cakkhusamphasso, cakkhusamphasso pi aniceo vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvi, yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo cakkhusamphassassa uppādāya so pi hetu so pi paccayo aniceo vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvi aniccaṃ kho pana bhikkhave paccayaṃ paṭicca uppaṇno cakkhusamphasso kuto niccaṃ bhavissati, Phuttho<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave vedeti phuttho ceteti phuttho sañjānāti itthete pi<sup>7</sup> dhammā calā ceva vyayā ca aniccā vipariṇāmino aññathābhāvino, .

4 Sotañ ca paṭicca saddecuppajjati sotaviññāṇaṃ pe

5 Ghaṇañce paṭicca gandhe cuppajjati ghaṇaviññāṇaṃ pe.

6 Jivhañce paṭicca rase ca uppajjati jivhaviññāṇaṃ jivha aniccā vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvi, rasā aniccaṃ vipariṇāmino aññathābhāvino, itthetam dvayaṃ calañceva vyayañceva aniccaṃ vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvi, jivhaviññāṇaṃ aniccaṃ vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvi, Yo pi hetu yo paccayo jivhaviññāṇassa uppādāya, so pi hetu so pi paccayo aniceo vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvi, aniccaṃ kho pana bhikkhave paṭicca uppannaṃ jivhaviññāṇaṃ kuto niccaṃ bhavissati, || Yā kho bhikkhave imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ saṅgati sannipāto samavāyo, ayaṃ vuccati jivhāsamphasso, jivhāsamphasso pi aniceo vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvi, Yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo jivhasamphassassa uppādāya so pi hetu so pi paccayo aniceo vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvi

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> calamevaca

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> vyadha; S<sup>3</sup> vyāya, almost always

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> samuppannaṃ    <sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> yo always    <sup>5</sup> Missing in B<sup>1</sup>

<sup>6</sup> So B<sup>1-2</sup>; S<sup>1-3</sup> puttho always    <sup>7</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

aniccam<sup>1</sup> kho pana bhikkhave paccayam paṭicca uppanno  
[vhasamphasso kuto niceo bhavissati]|| Phuttho bhikkhave  
vedeti phuttho ceteti phuttho sañjānāti|| itthete pi dhammā  
calā ceva vyayā aniccā vipariṇāmino aññathābhāvino<sup>2</sup> |

7 Kāyaṇca paṭicca phoṭṭhabbe cuppajjati kāyaviññā-  
ṇam||

8 Manaṇca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññāṇam  
mano aniccō vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvī | dhammā aniccā  
vipariṇāmino aññathābhāvino | itthetaṃ dvayaṃ calāṇceva  
vyayaṇca aniccaṃ vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvī<sup>3</sup> | manoviññā-  
ṇam aniccaṃ vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvī | Yo pi hetu yo  
pi paccayo manoviññāṇassa uppādāya<sup>4</sup> | so pi hetu so pi  
paccayo aniccō vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvī | aniccaṃ kho  
pana bhikkhave paccayam paṭicca uppannam manoviññā-  
ṇam kuto niceam bhavissati|| Yā kho bhikkhave imesaṃ  
ñiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ saṅgati sannipāto samavāyo ayaṃ  
zuccati manosamphasso | mano samphasso pi aniccō vipa-  
riṇāmi aññathābhāvī | Yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo mano-  
samphassa uppādāya|| so pi hetu so pi paccayo aniccō  
vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvī | Aniccaṃ kho pana bhikkhave  
paccayam paṭicca uppanno manosamphasso kuto niceo  
bhavissati<sup>5</sup> | Phuttho bhikkhave vedeti phuttho ceteti  
phuttho sañjānāti | itthete pi dhammā calā ceva vyayā ca  
aniccā vipariṇāmino aññathābhāvino

9 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave dvayaṃ paṭicca viññāṇam sam-  
shotiti

Channavaggo catuttho

Tassuddānaṃ .

Paloka<sup>2</sup> Suñño<sup>3</sup> Saṃkhittam<sup>4</sup> .

Channo<sup>5</sup> Puṇṇo ca Bāhiyo<sup>6</sup> .

Ejeneva<sup>7</sup> ca dve vuttā<sup>8</sup> .

Dvayehi apare dve ti

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> aniccō

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup> saloka

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> Suññā

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> saṃkhitte

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> channo

<sup>6</sup> Bāhiyo

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> ejena

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vuttaṃ



## CHAPTER V SALĀYAGGO PAÑCAMO

94 (1) *Samgayha* 1

2 Cha yime bhikkhave phassāyatanā adantā aguttā arak  
khitā asaṃvutā dukkhādhivāhā<sup>1</sup> honti|| Katame cha||

3-5 Cakkhum bhikkhave phassāyatanam adantam agut  
tam arakkhitam asaṃvutaṃ dukkhādhivāhaṃ hoti|| la||

6-7 Jivhā bhikkhave phassāyatanam adantam aguttan  
arakkhitam asaṃvutam dukkhādhivāhaṃ hoti|| la||

8 Mano bhikkhave phassāyatanam adantam aguttan  
arakkhitam asaṃvutam dukkhādhivāhaṃ hoti||

9 Ime kho bhikkhave cha phassāyatanā adantā agutti  
arakkhitā asaṃvutā dukkhādhivāhā honti||

10 Cha yime bhikkhave phassāyatanā sudantā suguttā  
surakkhitā susaṃvutā sukhādhivāhā honti|| Katame cha||

11-13 Chakkhum bhikkhave phassāyatanam sudantan  
suguttam surakkhitam susaṃvutam sukhādhivāhaṃ hoti  
la||

14-15 Jivhā bhikkhave phassāyatanam sudatam sugut  
tam surakkhitam susaṃvutam sukhādhivāhaṃ hoti|| la||

16 Mano bhikkhave phassāyatanam sudantam suguttam  
surakkhitam susaṃvutam sukhādhivāhaṃ hoti||

17 Ime kho bhikkhave cha phassāyatanā sudantā suguttā  
surakkhitā susaṃvutā sukhādhivāhā<sup>2</sup> hontīti

18 Idam avoca Bhagavā<sup>3</sup> pe : etad avoca satthā<sup>4</sup>||

Cha|eva phassāyatanāni bhikkhavo||  
asaṃvuto yattha dukkhaṃ<sup>3</sup> nigacchati||  
tesaṃ ca ye samvaraṇam avedimsu<sup>4</sup>||  
saddhādutiya viharantānavassutā|| 1 ||

Disvāna rūpāni manoramāni<sup>5</sup>||  
atho pi disvā amanoramāni<sup>5</sup>||  
manorame rāgapathaṃ<sup>6</sup> vinodaye||  
nacappiyam<sup>7</sup> me ti manam padosaye|| 2 ||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °vāhā, vahaṃ always    <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °ādhigatā    <sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> sukhaṃ

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> avedisum; B<sup>2</sup> avedimsum    <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> manopamāni

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °pathā    <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nacappiyam here and further on

Saddaṇca sutvā dutiyam <sup>1</sup> piyāppiyam ||  
 piyamhi sadde na samucchito <sup>2</sup> siyā ||  
 athappiye <sup>3</sup> dosagataṃ vinodaye ||  
 na cappiyāṃ me ti manam padosaye || 3 ||

Gandhaṇca ghātvā <sup>4</sup> surabhim <sup>5</sup> manoramaṃ ||  
 atho pi ghātvā asucim akantiyaṃ ||  
 akantiyasmim paṭighaṃ vinodaye ||  
 Chandānuniṭo <sup>6</sup> na ca kantiye siyā || 4 ||

Rasaṃ ca bhotvā sāditaṃ ca sādunī ca <sup>7</sup> ||  
 atho pi bhotvāna asādum ekadā ||  
 sādunī rasaṃ <sup>8</sup> nājjhosāya bhuñjati <sup>9</sup> ||  
 Virodham asādūsu <sup>10</sup> no padaṃ saye || 5 ||

Phassena phuttho <sup>11</sup> na sukkena majje <sup>12</sup> ||  
 dukkhena phuttho pi na sampavedhe <sup>13</sup> ||  
 phassadvayaṃ sukhadukkhe upekho <sup>14</sup> ||  
 anānuruddho aviruddha kenaci || 6 ||

Papañcasaññā itaritarā narā ||  
 papañcayantā upayanti saññino ||  
 manomayam gehasitaṇca sabbaṃ ||  
 panujja nekkhammasitam <sup>15</sup> iriyati <sup>16</sup> || 7 ||

Evam mano chassu yadā subhāvito <sup>17</sup> ||  
 phutthassa <sup>18</sup> cittaṃ na vikampate <sup>19</sup> kvaci ||  
 te rāgadose <sup>20</sup> abhibhuyya bhikkhavo ||  
 bhavattha <sup>21</sup> jātimaraṇassa pāragā ti || 8 ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> duhayaṃ      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> samucchito; B<sup>2</sup> sumuñcito  
<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> athopiye      <sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> ghātvā      <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> surati  
<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> chaṇḍānito; B<sup>2</sup> channāduniko      <sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> sātaṇca; S<sup>1</sup> sāṇca  
<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sārasaṃ omitting dūṃ      <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhuñje  
<sup>10</sup> S<sup>3</sup> asādhusū; B<sup>2</sup> āyādūsu; B<sup>1</sup> āsāduma  
<sup>11</sup> B<sup>2</sup> phutthe      <sup>12</sup> S<sup>3</sup> majjhena      <sup>13</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> ovedhi  
<sup>14</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> upekkhe      <sup>15</sup> B<sup>2</sup> nikkhamma<sup>o</sup>; S<sup>1-3</sup> ositaṃhi  
<sup>16</sup> B<sup>2</sup> iriyati; S<sup>1-3</sup> iriyatīti      <sup>17</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> subhāvita  
<sup>18</sup> S<sup>3</sup> phutthassa      <sup>19</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vikampite; S<sup>3</sup> vikampaṇe  
<sup>20</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> rāgadosaṃ; B<sup>1-2</sup> add hi  
<sup>21</sup> So B<sup>1</sup>; B<sup>2</sup> bhavata; S<sup>1-3</sup> bhavā

95 (2) *Samgayha* 2

2 Atha kho āyasmā Mālukiya<sup>1</sup>putto<sup>1</sup> yena Bhagavā tenu-  
pasāṅkama<sup>1</sup> pe<sup>1</sup>

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Mālukiya<sup>1</sup>putto Bhaga-  
vantam etad avoca<sup>1</sup> Sādhū me bhante Bhagavā saṅkhit-  
tena dhammaṃ desetu<sup>1</sup> yam aham Bhagavato dhammaṃ  
sutvā eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharey-  
yanti<sup>1</sup>

4 Ettha dāni Mālukiya<sup>1</sup>putta kiṃ dahare bhikkhū vak-  
khāma<sup>1</sup> yatrahi nāma tvam bhikkhu jiṇṇo vuddho mahal-  
lako addhagato vayo anuppatto saṅkhitena ovādaṃ yāca-  
siti<sup>1</sup>

5 Kincāpaham bhante jiṇṇo vuddho mahallako addhagato  
vayo anuppatto desetu me bhante<sup>2</sup> Bhagavā saṅkhitena  
dhammaṃ desetu Sugato saṅkhitena dhammaṃ<sup>1</sup> appeva-  
nāmahaṃ<sup>3</sup> Bhagavato bhāsita<sup>1</sup>ssa atthaṃ ajāneyyaṃ  
appevanāmahaṃ Bhagavato bhāsita<sup>1</sup>ssa dāyādo assanti

6 Tam kiṃ maññasi Mālukiya<sup>1</sup>putta Ye te cakkhaviñ-  
ñeyyā rūpā adiṭṭhā adiṭṭhapubbā na ca passasi na ca te  
hoti Passeyyanti<sup>1</sup> atthi te tattha<sup>4</sup> Chando vā rāgo vā  
pemaṃ<sup>5</sup> vāti<sup>1</sup> No hetam bhante<sup>1</sup>

7 Ye te sotaviññeyyā saddā assutā assutapabbā na ca  
sunāsi<sup>1</sup> na ca te hoti Suṇeyyanti<sup>1</sup> atthi te tattha chando  
vā rāgo vā pemaṃ<sup>1</sup> No hetam bhante<sup>1</sup>

8 Ye te ghaṇaviññeyyā gandhā aghāyitā aghāyitapubbā  
na ca ghāyasi<sup>6</sup> na ca te hoti Ghāyeyyanti<sup>1</sup> atthi te tattha  
la<sup>1</sup>

9 Ye te jivhāviññeyyā rasā asāyitā asāyitapubbā na ca  
sāyasi<sup>7</sup> na ca te hoti Sāyeyyanti<sup>1</sup> atthi te tattha<sup>1</sup> la<sup>1</sup>

10 Yetekāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā asamphuṭṭhā asamphu-  
ṭṭhapubbā na ca plusasi<sup>1</sup> na ca te hoti Phuseyyanti<sup>1</sup> atthi  
te tattha<sup>1</sup> la<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> So B<sup>1,2</sup>; S<sup>1</sup> Mālukiya<sup>o</sup> always; S<sup>3</sup> Mālukiya twice;  
besides Mālu- (or Mālun) kya and sometimes kyā

<sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1,3</sup>    <sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> onāmāham    <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> add tatra

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1,2</sup> pemo always    <sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> ghāyisi    <sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> sāyisi; S<sup>3</sup> isāyasi

11 Ye te manoviññeyyā dhammā aviññātā aviññātapubbā na ca vijānāsi|| na ca te hoti vijāneyyanti|| atthi te tattha<sup>1</sup> chando vā rāgo vā pemaṇi vāti|| No hetam bhante||

12 Ettha ca te Mālukyaputta<sup>2</sup> diṭṭha-suta-muta-viññātabbesu dhammesu diṭṭhe diṭṭhamattam bhavissati|| sute sutamattam bhavissati|| mute mutamattam bhavissati|| viññāte viññātamuttam bhavissati||

13 Yato kho te Mālukyaputta diṭṭha-suta-muta-viññātabbesu dhammesu diṭṭhe diṭṭhamattam bhavissati|| sute sutamattam bhavissati|| mute mutamattam bhavissati|| viññāte viññātamattam bhavissati|| tato tvam Mālukyaputta<sup>3</sup> na tena|| Yato<sup>4</sup> tvam Mālukyaputta<sup>3</sup> na tena<sup>5</sup>, tato tvam Mālukyaputta<sup>3</sup> na tattha|| Yato tvam Mālukyaputta<sup>3</sup> na tattha<sup>6</sup>, tato tvam Mālukyaputta nevidha<sup>7</sup> na huraṇaṇa ubhayamantarena<sup>8</sup>, ehevanto dukkhassāti||

14 Imassa khvāham bhanto Bhagavatā saṅkhittena bhāsītassa vitthārena attham ājānāmi||

Rūpaṇi disvā sati<sup>9</sup> mutṭhā|| piyanimittam<sup>10</sup> manasi karoto||

ārattacitto vedeti|| tañca ajjhosa<sup>11</sup> tiṭṭhati||

Tassa vaḍḍhanti vedanā, anekā rūpasambhavā||  
bhijjhā ca vihesā ca|| cittam assu pahaññati||

Evam ācinato dukkhaṇi āra nibbānaṇi vuccati 1

Saddaṇi sutvā sati mutṭhā|| piyanimittam manasi karoto||  
ārattacitto vedeti|| tañca ajjhosa tiṭṭhati||

Tassa vaḍḍhanti vedanā, anekā saddasambhavā||  
bhijjā ca vihesā ca|| cittam assu pahaññati||

Evam ācinato dukkhaṇi āra nibbānaṇi vuccati 2

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> etthame mālukyaputto (S<sup>1</sup> °puttā)

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °putte + S<sup>3</sup> tato <sup>5</sup> Missing in S<sup>3</sup>

<sup>6</sup> Missing in S<sup>3</sup> from yato <sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °puttenavidha

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ubhayantarena <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sati always

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1</sup> piyaṇ° always <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ajjhosāya always

Gandham ghātṽ sati mutṭhā<sup>1</sup> piyanimittam manas  
karoto<sup>2</sup>  
sārattacitto vedeti<sup>3</sup> tañca ajjhosa tiṭṭhati<sup>4</sup>  
Tassa vadḍhanti vedanā<sup>5</sup> anekā gandhasambhavā<sup>6</sup>  
abhijjhā ca vihesā ca<sup>7</sup> cittam assu pahaññati<sup>8</sup>  
Evam ācinato dukkham<sup>9</sup> āra nibbānam vuccati<sup>10</sup> 3

Rasam bhotṽ sati mutṭhā<sup>1</sup> piyanimittam manasi karoto<sup>2</sup>  
sārattacitto vedeti<sup>3</sup> tañca ajjhosa tiṭṭhati<sup>4</sup>  
Tassa vadḍhanti vedanā<sup>5</sup> anekā rasasambhavā<sup>6</sup>  
la<sup>7</sup> āra nibbānam vuccati<sup>8</sup> 4

Phassam phussa<sup>1</sup> sati mutṭhā<sup>2</sup> piyanimittam manasi  
karoto<sup>3</sup>  
sārattacitto vedeti<sup>4</sup> tañca ajjhosa tiṭṭhati<sup>5</sup>  
Tassa vadḍhanti vedanā<sup>6</sup> anekā phassasambhavā<sup>7</sup>  
la<sup>8</sup> āra nibbānam vuccati<sup>9</sup> 5

Dhammaṃ ñatṽ sati mutṭhā<sup>1</sup> piyanimittam manasi  
karoto<sup>2</sup>  
sārattacitto vedeti<sup>3</sup> tañca ajjhosa tiṭṭhati<sup>4</sup>  
Tassa vadḍhanti vedanā<sup>5</sup> anekā dhammasambhavā<sup>6</sup>  
abhijjhā ca vihesā ca<sup>7</sup> cittam assu pahaññati<sup>8</sup>  
Evam ācinato dukkham<sup>9</sup> āra nibbānam vuccati<sup>10</sup> 6

Na so rajjati rūpesu<sup>1</sup> rūpaṃ disvā patissato<sup>2</sup>  
virattacitto vedeti<sup>3</sup> tañca nājjhosa tiṭṭhati<sup>4</sup>  
Yathāssa passato rūpaṃ<sup>5</sup> sevato cāpi vedanaṃ<sup>6</sup>  
khiyati no pacīyati<sup>7</sup> evaṃ so carati sato<sup>8</sup>  
Evam apacinato dukkham<sup>9</sup> santike nibbānam vuccati<sup>10</sup> 7

Na so rajjati saddesu<sup>1</sup> saddaṃ sutvā patissato<sup>2</sup>  
virattacitto vedeti<sup>3</sup> tañca nājjhosa tiṭṭhati<sup>4</sup>  
Yathāssa suṇato saddaṃ<sup>5</sup> sevato cāpi vedanaṃ<sup>6</sup>  
khiyati no pacīyati<sup>7</sup> evaṃ so carati sato<sup>8</sup>  
Evam apacinato dukkham<sup>9</sup> santike nibbānam vuccati<sup>10</sup> 8

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> phassā here and further on

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> paṭissato always

Na so rajjati gandhesu|| gandham ghātvā patissato||  
 virattacitto vedeti|| tañca na cājjhosa tiṭṭhati||  
 Yathāssa ghāyato gandham|| sevato cāpi vedanam||  
 khīyati no paciṇyati|| evaṃ so carati sato||  
 Evam apacinato dukkham|| santike nibbāna vuccati | 9 |

Na so rajjati rasesu|| rasam bhotvā patissato||  
 virattacitto vedeti|| tañca nājjhosa tiṭṭhati||  
 Yathāssa sāyato rasam|| sevato cāpi vedanam||  
 || pa|| santike nibbānam vuccati|| 10 ||

Na so rajjati phassesu|| phassamphussa patissato||  
 virattacitto vedeti|| tam ca nājjhosa tiṭṭhati||  
 Yathāssa phusato || phassam|| sevato cāpi vedanam||  
 pa|| santike nibbānam vuccati|| 11 ||

Na so rajjati dhammesu|| dhammam ñātvā patissato||  
 virattacitto vedeti|| tañca nājjhosa tiṭṭhati||  
 Yathāssa vijānato dhammam|| sevato cāpi vedanam||  
 khīyati no paciṇyati|| evaṃ so carati sato||  
 Evam apacinato dukkham|| santike nibbānam vuccati  
 ti | 12 |

Imassa kho ham bhante Bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhā-  
 sitassa evaṃ vitthārena attham ājānāmīti||

15 Sādhū sādhu Mālukyaputta|| sādhu kho tvam Mālu-  
 cyaputta<sup>2</sup> mayā saṃkhittena bhāsītassa vitthārena attham  
 ājānāsi||

Rūpaṃ disvā sati mutṭhā<sup>1</sup> piyanimittam manasi karoto  
 virattacitto vedeti|| tañca ajjhosa tiṭṭhati||

Tassa vadḍhanti vedanā|| anekā rūpasambhavā  
 abhijjhā ca vihesā ca<sup>3</sup> cittam assu pahaṇṇati||

Evam ācīnato dukkham || ārā nibbānam vuccati | 1 |  
 || pe||

---

S<sup>1-3</sup> phussato      <sup>2</sup> sādhu kho<sup>o</sup>      <sup>3</sup>putta is missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

Na so rajjati dhammesu|| dhammam ñatvā patissato||  
virattacitto vedeti|| tañ ca nājjhosa tittḥati||

Yathāssa vijānato dhammam|| sevato cāpi vedanaṃ||  
khīyati no pacīyati|| evaṃ so carati sato||

Evam apacinato dukkhaṃ|| santike nibbānaṃ vuccati-  
ti|| 12 ||

Imassa kho Mālukiya-putta mayā saṃkhittena bhāsitaṃ  
evaṃ vitthārena attho datṭhabboti||

16 Atha kho āyasmā Mālukiya-putto Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ  
abhinanditvā anumoditvā uṭṭhāyāsanā Bhagavantam abhi-  
vādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi

17 Atha kho āyasmā Mālukiya-putto eko vūpakatṭho  
appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto na cirasseva yas-  
satthāya kulaputtā sammad eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ  
pabbajjanti tadanuttaram brahmacariya-pariyoṣaṇaṃ di-  
ṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhinñā sacchikatvā upasampajja  
vihāsi Khinā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ kara-  
ṇiyaṃ, nāparam itthattāyāti abbaññāsi

18 Aññataro ca pañāyasmā Mālukiya-putto<sup>1</sup> arahataṃ  
alohositi

### 96 (3) *Parihānaṃ*

2 Parihānadhammañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi aparī-  
hānadhammañca cha ca<sup>2</sup> abhibhāyatanani

3 Kathaṇca bhikkhave parihānadhammo hoti

4-6 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā  
uppajjanti papakā akusalā dhammā<sup>3</sup> sarasaṅkappā<sup>4</sup>  
saṃyojanīyā|| Taṃ ce<sup>4</sup> bhikkhu adhiyāseti na pajahati  
na vinodeti na vyantikaṇṇoti<sup>5</sup> na<sup>5</sup> anabhāvaṃ gameti vedit-  
tabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā Paribhāyāmi kusalehi  
dhammehi parihānaṃ hetuṃ vuttam Bhagavāti|| la

7-8 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno jivhāya rasam  
sāyitvā uppajjati pa

9 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno manasū dham-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> Mālukiya-putto

<sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup> always

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ca

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vyantim<sup>o</sup> always

maṃ viññāya uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasaṅkappā saṃyojaniyāṃṃṃ Taṃ ce bhikkhu adbhivāseti napajahati na vinodeti na vyantikaroti na anabhāvaṃ gameti veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā Parihāyāmi kusalehi dhammehiṃ parihānaṃ hetam vuttam Bhagavatā tiṃṃṃ

10 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave parihānadhammo hotiṃṃṃ

11 Kathaṇca bhikkhave aparihānadhammo hotiṃṃṃ

12-14 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā uppajjanti pāpakā akusala dhammā sarasaṅkappā saṃyojaniyāṃṃṃ Taṃ ce bhikkhave bhikkhu nābhivāseti pajahati vinodati vyantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā Na parihāyāmi kusalehi dhammehiṃ aparihānaṃ hetam vuttam Bhagavatātiṃṃṃ laṃṃṃ

15-16 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā uppajjantiṃṃṃ laṃṃṃ

17 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno manasā dhammaṃ viññāya uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasaṅkappa saṃyojaniyāṃṃṃ Taṃ ce bhikkhave bhikkhu nābhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gametiṃṃṃ veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā Na parihāyāmi kusalehi dhammehiṃ aparihānaṃ hetam vuttam Bhagavatātiṃṃṃ

18 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave aparihānadhammo hotiṃṃṃ

19 Katamāni ca bhikkhave cha abhibhāyatanāniṃṃṃ

20-24 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā nuppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasaṅkappā saṃyojaniyāṃṃṃ Veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā Abhibhūtam etam āyatanamṃṃṃ abhibhāyatanamṃṃṃ hetam vuttam Bhagavatā tiṃṃṃ ghaṃṃṃ

25 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno manasā dhammaṃ viññāya nuppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasaṅkappā saṃyojaniyāṃṃṃ veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā Abhibhūtam etam āyatanamṃṃṃ abhibhāyatanamṃṃṃ hetam vuttam Bhagavatā tiṃṃṃ

26 Imāni vuccanti bhikkhu cha abhibhāyatanāniṃṃṃ



97 (4) *Pamādavihārī*

1 Sāvatthi nidānam|| pa ||<sup>1</sup>

2 Pamādavihārīṃ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi appamā-daviharīṃ ca|| taṃ suṇātha||

3 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave pamādavihārī hoti||

4-6 Cakkhundriyam asaṃvutassa<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave viharato cittaṃ vyāsiṇcati cakkhuvīññeyyesu rūpesu|| tassa vyā-sittacittassa pāmujaṃ na hoti|| pāmuje asati pīti na hoti|| pītiyā asati passaddhi na hoti|| passaddhiyā asati dukkhaṃ viharati<sup>3</sup>|| dukkhīno cittaṃ na samādhīyati, asamāhite citte dhammā na pātubhavanti|| dhammānam apātubhāvā<sup>4</sup> pamādavihārī tveva<sup>5</sup> saṅkhaṃ gacchati la||

7-8 Jivhindriyam asaṃvutassa bhikkhave viharato cit-taṃ vyāsiṇcati jivhāvīññeyyesu rasesu, tassa vyāsitta-cittassa|| la|| pamādavihārī tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati|| la||

9 Manindriyam asaṃvutassa<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave viharato cit-taṃ vyāsiṇcati manovīññeyyesu dhammesu|| tassa vya-sittacittassa pāmujaṃ na hoti, pāmuje asati pīti na hoti, pītiyā asati passaddhi na hoti, passaddhiyā asati dukkhaṃ viharati, dukkhīno cittaṃ na samādhīyati, asamāhite citte dhammā na pātubhavanti<sup>7</sup> dhammānam apātubhāvā pamādavihārī tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati||

10 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave pamādavihārī hoti||

11 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave appamādavihārī hoti||

12-14 Cakkhundriyam<sup>8</sup> saṃvutassa bhikkhave viharato cittaṃ na vyāsiṇcati cakkhuvīññeyyesu rūpesu|| Tassa avyasittacittassa pāmujaṃ jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītiṃmanassa kāyo passambhati|| passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati<sup>9</sup>|| sukhīno cittaṃ samādhīyati|| samāhite citte

<sup>1</sup> In B<sup>2</sup> only    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °driyāsamvu always    <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> hoti always

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> napātu<sup>o</sup>; S<sup>1</sup> has neither na nor a; both here only

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> teva always

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> manindriyāsam<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °bhavantu; B<sup>1</sup> °honti

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °driya always

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> viharati

dhammā pātubhavanti|| dhammānam pātubhāvā appamādavihārī tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati|| la||

15-16 Jivhindriyaṃ saṃvutassa bhikkhave viharato cittaṃ na vyāsīnecati|| la|| appamādavihārī tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati|| Kāyindriya<sup>o</sup>||

17 Manindriyaṃ saṃvutassa bhikkhave viharato cittaṃ na vyāsīnecati manoviññeyyesu dhammesu tassa avyāsitta-cittassa pāmujaṃ jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati|| pīti-manassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati<sup>1</sup>|| sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati, samāhite citte dhammā pātubhavanti|| dhammānam pātubhāvā appamādavihārī tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati<sup>2</sup>||

18 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave appamādavihārī hoti<sup>3</sup>||

### 98 (5) Saṃvara

2 Saṃvaraṇca vo bhikkhave desissāmi<sup>2</sup> asaṃvaraṇca, taṃ suṇātha<sup>1</sup>||

3 Kathaṇca bhikkhave asaṃvaro hoti<sup>3</sup>||

4-6 Santi bhikkhave cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā<sup>3</sup>|| Taṃ ce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| vedittabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā Parihāyāmi<sup>3</sup> kusalehi dhammehi|| parihānaṃ hetuṃ vuttam Bhagavatā ti|| la||

7-8 Santi bhikkhave jivhāviññeyyā rasā<sup>3</sup>|| la||

9 Santi bhikkhave manoviññeyyā dhammā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā<sup>3</sup>|| Taṃ ce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| vedittabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā Parihāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi|| parihānaṃ hetuṃ vuttam Bhagavatāti||

10 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave asaṃvaro hoti<sup>3</sup>||

11 Kathaṇca bhikkhave saṃvaro hoti<sup>3</sup>||

12-14 Santi bhikkhave cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā<sup>3</sup>|| Taṃ ce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājhosāya tiṭṭhati|| vedittabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā Na parihāyāmi

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vedeti    <sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup> desessāmi    <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> parihāyāyāmi

kusalehi dhammehi|| aparihānaṃ hetam vuttam Bhagavatāti||

15-16 Santi bhikkhave jivhāviññeyyā rasā,, la, ||

17 Santi bhikkhave manoviññeyyā dhāmmā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajaniyā|| 'Taṃ ce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosaya tiṭṭhati' veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā Na parihāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi|| aparihānaṃ hetam vuttam Bhagavatāti||

18 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave saṃvaro hotiti||

### 99 (6) *Samādhi*

2 Samādhim bhikkhave bhāvētha|| samāhito bhikkhave bhikkhu yathābhūtam pajānāti||

3 Kiñca yathābhūtam pajānāti||

4-8 Cakkhum aniccaṃ ti yathābhūtam pajānāti Rūpā aniccā ti yathābhūtam pajānāti|| Cakkhuvinnāṇam aniccanti yathābhūtam pajānāti|| Cakkhusamphasso anicco ti yathābhūtam pajānāti|| Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā : tam pi aniccaṃ yathābhūtam pajānāti, la||

9 Mano anicco ti<sup>1</sup> yathābhūtam pajānāti,, Dhammā, Mano viññāṇaṃ, Manosamphasso|| Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi aniccaṃ ti yathābhūtam pajānāti,||

10 Samādhim bhikkhave bhāvētha|| samāhito bhikkhave bhikkhu yathābhūtam pajānāti ti||

### 100 (7) *Paṭisallāṇa*

2 Paṭisallāṇaṃ<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave yogam āpajjatha|| patisallāṇo<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu yathābhūtam pajānāti||

3 Kiñca yathābhūtam pajānāti||

4-9 Cakkhum aniccanti yathābhūtam pajānāti|| Rūpā

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> aniccanti

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> patisallāṇe ; S<sup>3</sup> patisallāṇohi

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1,2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> olāṇo

aniceāti yathābhūtam pajānāti|| Cakkhuviññāṇam anic-  
canti yathābhūtam pajānāti|| Cakkhusamphasso aniceo ti  
yathābhūtam pajānāti|| Yam pidam manosamphassa-  
paccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhāṃ vā dukkhāṃ vā<sup>1</sup>  
adukkhāṃ asukhāṃ vā|| tam pi aniccan ti yathābhūtam  
pajānāti||

10 Paṭisallāṇam<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave yogam āpajjatha|| paṭisal-  
lāno<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu yathābhūtam pajānātīti||

### 101 (8) *Natumbhāka* 1

2 Yam pi<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha||  
taṃ vo pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati||

3 Kiñca bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ||

4-6 Cakkhum bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ|| tam pajahatha||  
taṃ vo pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati|| Rupā na  
tumhākaṃ|| te pajahatha|| te vo pahina<sup>5</sup> hitāya sukhāya  
bhavissanti||<sup>6</sup> Cakkhuviññāṇaṃ na tumhākaṃ tam paja-  
hatha|| taṃ vo pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati|| Cak-  
khusamphasso na tumhākaṃ|| tam pajahatha|| so vo pa-  
hino<sup>7</sup> hitāya sukhāya bhavissati|| Yam pidam cakkhu-  
samphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhāṃ vā dukkhāṃ  
vā adukkhāṃ asukhāṃ vā|| tam pi na tumhākaṃ tam paja-  
hatha|| taṃ vo pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati|| la||

7-8 Jivhā na tumhākaṃ|| tam pajahatha|| sā vo pahinā  
hitāya sukhāya bhavissati|| Rasā na tumhākaṃ te paja-  
hatha|| te vo pahinā hitāya sukhāya bhavissanti|| Jivhā-  
viññāṇam na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha|| taṃ vo pahīnaṃ  
hitāya sukhāya bhavissati|| Jivhāsamphasso na tumhā-  
kaṃ tam pajahatha|| so vo pahino<sup>8</sup> hitāya sukhāya bhavis-  
sati|| Yam pidam jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati veda-

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> paṭisallāṇe; the phrase till āpajjatha is missing in  
S<sup>3</sup> <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °sallāṇe; no MS. has °sallāṇo (or sallāṇo)

<sup>4</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> inserts digharattaṃ

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> bhavissati

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tam vo pahīnaṃ

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pahinā, twice in S<sup>3</sup>

yitaṃ sukhāṃ vā dukkhāṃ vā adukkham asukhāṃ vā<sup>1</sup>  
tam pi na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha<sup>2</sup> tam vo pahīnaṃ  
hitāya sukhāya bhavissati<sup>3</sup> la

9 Mano na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha<sup>2</sup> so vo pahīno  
hitāya sukhāya bhavissati<sup>3</sup>. Dhammā na<sup>1</sup> tumhākaṃ te  
pajahatha<sup>2</sup> te vo pahīnā hitāya sukhāya bhavissanti<sup>3</sup>.  
Manoviññānaṃ na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha<sup>2</sup> tam vo  
pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati<sup>3</sup>. Manosamphasso  
na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha<sup>2</sup> so vo pahīno hitāya su-  
khāya bhavissati<sup>3</sup>. Yam pidam manosamphassapaccaya  
uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhāṃ vā dukkhāṃ vā adukkham  
asukhāṃ vā tam pi na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha<sup>2</sup> tam vo  
pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati<sup>3</sup>.

10 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yam imasmiṃ Jetavāne tīṇa-  
kaṭṭhasikkhāpalāsaṃ tam jano hareyya vā<sup>2</sup> ḍaheyya vā  
yathāpaccayaṃ vā kareyya<sup>3</sup> api nu tumhākaṃ evam assa  
Amhe jano harati vā ḍahati vā<sup>3</sup> yathāpaccayaṃ vā karoti<sup>3</sup>

No hetam bhante.

Tam kissa hetu<sup>3</sup>.

Na hi no hetam bhante attā vā attaniyaṃ vā ti.

11-16 Evam eva kho bhikkhave cakkhu na tumhākaṃ  
tam pajahatha<sup>2</sup> tam vo pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavis-  
sati<sup>3</sup>. Rūpā na tumhākaṃ<sup>1</sup> pe. Cakkhuvīññānaṃ  
Cakkhusamphasso<sup>3</sup> pa Yam pidam manosamphassa-  
paccaya uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhāṃ vā dukkhāṃ vā aduk-  
kham asukhāṃ vā tam pi na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha<sup>2</sup>  
tam vo pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati<sup>3</sup>.

## 102 (9) Natumhākaṃ 2

[The same as 2-9 of the preceding Sutta] 4

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pa

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> āharati paccāharati paccāhāti vā; S<sup>1</sup> harati paḍahati  
paḍa (or cca-) hāti vā—there seems to be a confusion of  
and-cc

<sup>4</sup> This text differs only from the preceding by the sup-  
pression of the ending upama (10-16); therefore it would  
be better if it had been put the first

**103** (10) *Uddako*

2 Uddako <sup>1</sup> sudam <sup>2</sup> bhikkhave Rāmaputto evaṃ vācam  
bhāsatī||

Idaṃ jātu vedagū|| idaṃ jātu sabbajī||

idaṃ jātu palikhitam <sup>3</sup> gaṇḍamūlam palikhaṇīti||

Taṃ kho <sup>4</sup> panetam bhikkhave Uddako Rāmaputto aveḍagū  
yeva samāno Vedagusmiti bhāsatī asabbajī yeva samāno  
Sabbajismīti bhāsatī | apalikhitam yeva gaṇḍamūlam Pali-  
khitam me gaṇḍamūlam ti bhāsatī :

3 Idha kho taṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sammā vadamāno  
vadeyya||

Idaṃ jātuvedagū idaṃ jātu sabbajī

idaṃ jātu palikhatam gaṇḍamūlam <sup>5</sup> palikhaṇīti ||

4 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu vedagū hoti|| Yato  
kho bhikkhave bhikkhu channam phassāyatanānaṃ samu-  
dayaṇca atthagamaṇca assādaṇca ādinavaṇca nissaraṇaṇca  
yathābhūtam pajānāti, evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu  
vedagū hoti||

5 Kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbajī hoti|| Yato  
kho bhikkhave bhikkhu channam phassāyatanānaṃ samu-  
dayaṇca atthagamaṇca assādaṇca ādinavaṇca nissaraṇaṇca  
yathābhūtam viditvā anupādā vimutto hoti, evaṃ kho  
bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbajī hoti

6 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu apalikhitam <sup>5</sup> gaṇḍamū-  
lam palikhitam hoti|| Gaṇḍo ti kho bhikkhave imassetam  
cātumahābhūtikassa kāyassa adbhivacanam mātāpettika-  
sambhavassa odanakummāsopacayassa aniccucchādana-  
parimaddanabhedanaviddhamsanadhammassa | Gaṇḍa-  
mūlam ti bhikkhave taṇhāyetam adbhivacanam | Yato kho  
bhikkhave bhikkhuno taṇhā pahimā hoti|| ucehinnamulā

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> Uddako always

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sukham

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> apalikhātam ; B<sup>2</sup> apalikhitam ; B<sup>1</sup> palikhatam ;

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vo

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup> idaṃ jātu apalikhitam gaṇḍamūlam palikhitam me  
gaṇḍamūlam

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> anu (S<sup>3</sup> nu) palikhatam

tālāvatthukatā anubhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā  
evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno apalikhataṃ <sup>1</sup> gaṇḍamūlam  
palikhitaṃ hoti||

7 Uddako sudam bhikkhave Rāmaputto evaṃ vācam  
bhāsati||

Idaṃ jātu vedagū idaṃ jātu sabbajī||

idaṃ jātu palikhitaṃ gaṇḍamūlam palikhaṇi ti||

Taṃ kho panetaṃ bhikkhave Uddako Rāmaputto avedagū  
yeva samāno Vedagūsmīti bhāsati|| asabbajī yeva samāno  
Sabbajismīti bhāsati|| apalikhitaṃ <sup>2</sup> yeva gaṇḍamūlam  
Palikhitaṃ me <sup>3</sup> gaṇḍamūlanti bhāsati||

8 Idha kho taṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sammāvadamaṇo  
vadeyya||

Idaṃ jātu vedagū idaṃ jātu sabbajī||

idaṃ jātu palikhitaṃ <sup>4</sup> gaṇḍamūlaṃ <sup>5</sup> palikhaṇi ti||

Ṣaḍavaggo pañcamo<sup>6</sup>||

Tassuddānaṃ<sup>7</sup>||

Dve Saṅgayaḥ <sup>8</sup> Parihānaṃ||

Pamādavīhāri ca <sup>9</sup> Saṃvaro

Samādhi Patissallāna<sup>10</sup>||

Dve Natumbhākena Uddako <sup>11</sup> ti||

Dutiyapaññāsake vagguddānaṃ<sup>12</sup>||

Avijjā Migajālaṃ ca||

(Gīlānaṃ Channaṃ catutthakaṃ||

Ṣaḍavaggena paññāsaṃ||

Dutiyo paññāsako ayaṃ ti||

Pathamaka-sataṃ<sup>13</sup>||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> palikhataṃ

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> apalikhaṇaṃ

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> palikānaṃ yeva instead of palikhitaṃ me

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> apalikhitaṃ

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup> inserts here palikhitaṃ gaṇḍamūlaṃ (as above p. 83  
n. 4). <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> chaḷa (S<sup>3</sup>la) vaggo dasamo put after the verse

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Tatra uddānaṃ— <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> eḡayaḥ; S<sup>3</sup> gayhaṃ

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pamādā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> paṭissallinaṃ

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>1</sup> Uddako; S<sup>1-3</sup> rāmo

<sup>12</sup> This title and the sequel is missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>13</sup> So S<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup>; missing in S<sup>3</sup>; B<sup>2</sup> Dutiyapaññāsake

## PAÑÑĀSAM TATIYAM

## CHAPTER I YOGAKKHEMIVAGGO PATHAMO

104 (1) *Yogakkhemi*

2 Yogakkhemīpariyāyaṃ vo bhikkhave dhammapariyāyaṃ desissāmi|| taṃ suṇātha||

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave yogakkhemipariyāyo||

4-8 Santi bhikkhave cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā|| Te Tathāgatassa pahinā uccinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā, tesaṃca pahānāya akkhāsi yogam|| tasmā Tathāgato yogakkhemīti vuccati|| la ||

9 Santi bhikkhave manovīññeyyā dhammā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā|| Te Tathāgatassa pahinā uccinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppāda dhammā, tesaṃca pahānāya akkhāsi yogam|| tasmā Tathāgato yogakkhemīti vuccati.

10 Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave yogakkhemīpariyāyo dhammapariyāyoti ||

105 (2) *Upādāya*

2 Kismiṃ nu kho bhikkhave sati kim upādāya uppajjati ajjhataṃ sukhaṃ dukkhanti||

3 Bhagavaṃ mūlakā no bhante dhammā||

4 Cakkhusmiṃ vo bhikkhave sati cakkhum upādāya uppajjati ajjhataṃ sukhaṃ dukkhaṃ|| la|| Manasmiṃ sati manam upādāya uppajjati ajjhataṃ sukhaṃ dukkhaṃ||

5 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave cakkhum niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti|| Aniccaṃ bhante||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti|| Dukkham bhante||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya uppajjeyya ajjhataṃ sukhaṃ dukkhanti||

No hetam bhante||

6 Sotaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti||

7 Ghānaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti||



8-9 Jivhā niceā vā aniceā vā ti|| Kāyo||

10 Mano niceo vā aniceo vā ti|| Aniceo bhante||

Yam panānīceam dukkham vā tam sukham vā ti||  
Dukkham bhante||

Yam panānīceam dukkham vipariṇāmadhammam api  
nu tam anupādāya uppajjoyya ajjhataṃ sukham duk-  
khanti||

No hetam bhante||

11 Evaṃ passāṃ bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhu-  
smim pi nibbindati|| la|| manasmim pi nibbindati|| Nib-  
bindaṃ virajjati|| virāgā vimuccati|| Vimuttasmim vimut-  
taṃ iti ñāṇam hoti|| Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ  
kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

### 106 (3) Dukkha

2 Dukkassa bhikkhave samudayaṇca atthagamaṇca  
desissāmi|| tam suṇātha||

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave dukkassa samudayo||

4-9 Cakkhuṃ ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuvī-  
ñāṇaṃ|| tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā  
vedanāpaccayā taṇhā|| ayaṃ dukkassa samudayo|| Sotaṃ  
ca paṭicca|| Ghānaṃ ca paṭicca|| Jivhaṃ ca paṭicca  
Kāyaṃ ca paṭicca|| Manaṃ ca paṭicca dhamme ca uppaj-  
jati manovīñāṇaṃ|| tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso|| phassapaccayā  
vedanā|| vedanāpaccayā taṇhā|| Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave  
dukkassa samudayo.

10 Katamo ca bhikkhave dukkassa atthagamo||

11 Cakkhuṃ ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuvī-  
ñāṇaṃ|| tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā  
vedanāpaccayā taṇhā|| tassāyeva taṇhāya asesavirāga-  
nirodhā bhavanirodhā|| bhavanirodhā jātinirodho|| jātinirodho  
jarāmaraññaṃ sokaparideva dukkha domanassupāyāsā niru-  
janti|| Evaṃ etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa  
nirodho hoti|| ayaṃ dukkassa atthagamo||

12-13 Sotaṃ ca paṭicca|| Ghānaṇca paṭicca||

14-15 Jivhaṇca paṭicca raso ca uppajjati jivhāvīñāṇaṃ  
la|| Kāyaṃ ca paṭicca||

16 Manam paṭicea dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññāṇam tiṇṇam saṅgati phasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā|| vedanāpaccayā taṇhā|| tassāyeva taṇhāya asesavirāganīrodhā upādānanīrodho|| upādānanīrodhā bhavanīrodho bhavanīrodhā jātīnīrodho|| jātīnīrodhā jarāmaraṇaṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā nirujjhanti. Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti<sup>1</sup>. Ayam kho bhikkhave dukkhassa atthagamo ti.

### 107 (4) Loka

2 Lokassa bhikkhave samudayañca atthagamañ ca desissāmi|| taṃ suṇātha.

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave lokassa samudayo.

4 Cakkhuñca paṭicea rūpe ca uppajjati<sup>1</sup> cakkhuviññāṇam tiṇṇam saṅgati phasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā|| vedanāpaccayā taṇhā|| taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ|| upādāna-paccayā bhavo|| bhavapaccayā jāti|| jātīpaccayā jarāmaraṇaṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambharanti<sup>2</sup> ayam lokassa samudayo.

4-7 Sotāñ ca paṭicea|| Ghānañ ca paṭicea|| Jivhañ ca paṭicea|| Kāyañ ca paṭicea.

8 Manañ ca paṭicea dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññāṇam tiṇṇam saṅgati phasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā|| vedanāpaccayā taṇhā|| taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ|| upādāna-paccayā bhavo|| bhavapaccayā jāti|| jātīpaccayā jarāmaraṇaṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti<sup>2</sup> ayam kho bhikkhave lokassa samudayo.

9 Katamo ca bhikkhave lokassa atthagamo<sup>1</sup>.

10-15 Cakkhuñca paṭicea rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññāṇam tiṇṇam saṅgati phasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā|| vedanāpaccayā taṇhā|| tassāyeva taṇhāya asesavirāganīrodhā upādānanīrodho|| pe.<sup>2</sup> Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti.

16 Ayam kho bhikkhave lokassa atthagamoti.

<sup>1</sup> Sr-3 cuppajjati always

<sup>2</sup> More complete in Br.<sup>2</sup>

## 108 (5) Seyyo

2 Kismiṃ nu kho bhikkhave sati kiṃ upādāya kiṃ  
bhinivissa Seyyoham asmī ti vā hoti, Sadiso ham asmī ti  
ā hoti, Hino hamasmī ti vā hoti ti.

3 Bhagavaṃ mūlakā no bhante dhammā pe.

4-9 Cakkhussmiṃ kho bhikkhave sati cakkhum upādāya  
akkhum abhinivissa Seyyo ham asmī ti vā hoti, Sadiso  
am asmī ti vā hoti Hino ham asmī ti vā hoti, pa Ma-  
asmim sati manam upādāya manam abhinivissa Seyyo  
am asmī ti vā hoti, Sadiso ham asmī ti vā hoti, Hino  
am asmī ti vā hoti.

10 Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, Cakkhum niccam vā  
niccam vā ti, Aniccam bhante.

Yam panāniccam dukkham vā sukham vā ti.

Dukkham bhante.

Yam panāniccam dukkham vipariṇāmadhammam api nu  
m anupādāya Seyyo ham asmīti vā assa Sadiso ham  
smīti vā assa Hino ham asmīti vā assāti.

No hetam bhante

11 Sotaṃ niccam vā aniccam vā ti.

12 Ghānaṃ niccam vā aniccam vā ti.

13 Jivhā niccā vā aniccā vā ti.

14 Kāyo nicco vā anicco vā ti.

15 Mano anicco vā anicco vā ti.

Anicco bhante.

Yam panāniccam dukkham vā taṃ sukham vā ti  
Dukkham bhante.

Yam panāniccam dukkham vipariṇāmadhammam api nu  
m anupādāya Seyyo hamasmīti vā assa Sadiso ham asmī  
vā assa Hino ham asmīti vā assā ti.

No hetam bhante.

16 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cak-  
khusmim pi nibbindati, la, manasmim pi nibbindati  
bbindam virajjati, virāgā vimuccati, pe, nāparam  
hattāyāti pajānāti.

109 (6) *Samyojana*

2 Samyojaniye ca bhikkhave dhamme desissāmi samyojanañ ca|| taṃ suṇātha||

3 Katame ca bhikkhave samyojaniyā dhammā katamañ ca samyojanaṃ||

4-9 Cakkhum bhikkhave samyojaniyo dhammo|| yo tattha chandarāgo|| taṃ tattha samyojanañ|| la|| Jivhā samyojaniyo dhammo|| Mano samyojaniyo dhammo|| yo tattha chandarāgo taṃ tattha samyojanaṃ||

10 Ime vuccanti bhikkhave samyojaniyā dhammā idañ samyojananti||

110 (7) *Upādānam*

2 Upādāniye ca bhikkhave dhamme desissāmi upādānañ ca|| taṃ suṇātha||

3 Katame ca bhikkhave upādāniyā dhammā katamañ ca upādānaṃ||

4-9 Cakkhum bhikkhave upādāniyo dhammo|| yo tattha chandarāgo taṃ tattha upādānaṃ|| pa|| Jivhā upādāniyo dhammo|| la|| Mano upādāniyo dhammo|| yo tattha chandarāgo taṃ tattha upādānaṃ||

10 Ime vuccanti bhikkhave upādāniyā dhammā idañ upādānanti||

111 (8) *Pajānam 1*

2-7 Cakkhum bhikkhave anabhijānaṃ aparijānaṃ avirājayaṃ appajahaṃ abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya|| Sotaṃ|| Ghānaṃ|| Jivhaṃ|| Kāyaṃ|| Manam anabhijānaṃ aparijānaṃ avirājayaṃ appajahaṃ abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya||

8-13 Cakkhuñ ca<sup>2</sup> kho bhikkhave abhijānaṃ parijānaṃ virājayaṃ pajahaṃ bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya|| Sotaṃ|| Ghānaṃ|| Jivhaṃ|| Kāyaṃ|| Manam abhijānaṃ parijānaṃ virājayaṃ pajahaṃ bhabbo<sup>3</sup> dukkhakkhayāyāti||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ca

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> cakkhuca

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> fails here, two sheets wanting

### 112 (9) *Pajānam 2*

2-7 Rūpe bhikkhave anabhi jānam aparijānam avirājāyam appajāham abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya||| Sadde Gandhe Rase Photthabbe Dhamme anabhi jānam aparijānam avirājāyam appajāham abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya.

8-13 Rūpe ca kho bhikkhave abhi jānam pari jānam virājāyam pajāham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya||| Sadde Gandhe Rase Photthabbe Dhamme abhi jānam pari jānam virājāyam pajāham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāyāti.

### 113 (10) *Upasanti*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Nālike viharati Giṇjakāvasathe.

2 Atha kho Bhagavā rahogato patisallīno imam dhammapariyāyam abhāsi.

3 Cakkhuṇeca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññānam tiṇṇam saṅgati phasso phassapaccayā vedanā vedanāpaccayā taṇhā taṇhāpaccayā upādānam pe. Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

4-7 Sotaṇeca paṭicca Ghānaṇeca paṭicca Jivhaṇeca paṭicca Kāyaṇeca paṭicca.

8 Manaṇeca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññānam tiṇṇam saṅgati phasso phassapaccayā vedanā vedanāpaccayā taṇhā taṇhāpaccayā upādānam pe. Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

9 Cakkhuṇeca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññānam tiṇṇam saṅgati phasso phassapaccayā vedanā vedanāpaccayā taṇhā tassāyeva taṇhāya asesavirāgaṇirodhā upādānaṇirodho pe. Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti.

10-13 Sotaṇeca paṭicca Ghānaṇeca paṭicca Jivhaṇeca paṭicca Kāyaṇeca paṭicca.

14 Manaṇeca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññānam tiṇṇam sangati phasso phassapaccayā vedanā vedanāpaccayā taṇhā tassāyeva taṇhāya asesavirāgaṇirodhā upādānaṇirodho pe. Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti|||

15 Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavato upassuti <sup>1</sup> thito <sup>2</sup> hoti <sup>3</sup> ||

16 Addasū kho Bhagavā tam bhikkhum upassutim thitam <sup>4</sup> ||

17 Disvāna tam bhikkhum etad avoca <sup>5</sup> || Assosi <sup>6</sup> tvam bhikkhu imaṃ dhammapariyāyanti <sup>7</sup> ||

Evam bhante <sup>8</sup> ||

Uggaṇhāhi tvam bhikkhu imaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ pariyāpuṇāhi tvam bhikkhu imaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ <sup>9</sup> || dhārehi tvam bhikkhu imaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ attha-saṃhiṭṭo yaṃ <sup>3</sup> bhikkhu dhammapariyāyo ādibrahmacariyakoti <sup>4</sup> <sup>10</sup> ||

Yogakkhemivaggo pathamo <sup>11</sup> ||

Tassuddānam <sup>12</sup> ||

Yogakkhemi Upādāya <sup>13</sup> Dukkhaṃ Loko ca Seyyo ca <sup>14</sup> ||  
Saṃyojanam Upādānam <sup>15</sup> Dve Pajānam <sup>16</sup> Upassutiti <sup>17</sup> <sup>6</sup>

## CHAPTER II LOKAKĀMAGUṆAVAGGO DUTIYO

### 114 (1) Mārapāsa 1

2-7 Santi bhikkhave cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajaniyā <sup>1</sup> || Tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati <sup>2</sup> || ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu āvasagato Mārassa Mārassa vasagato <sup>7</sup> || Paṭimukkassa Mārapāso baddho <sup>8</sup> so Mārabandhanena yathākāmakaraṇiyo pāpimato <sup>9</sup> || pa <sup>10</sup> Santi bhikkhave manoviññeyyā dhammā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajaniyā <sup>11</sup> || Tañce <sup>9</sup> bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati <sup>12</sup> || ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu āvasagato Mārassa Mārassa vasagato <sup>13</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> B upasuti; S<sup>1-3</sup> upassutim both always

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> inserts no <sup>3</sup> Missing in S<sup>3</sup> <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ceariyiko

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pariājanam <sup>6</sup> B upasutiti <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vasagato always

<sup>8</sup> B bandho always

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tañce

Patimukkassa Mārapāso baddho so Mārabandhanena yathākāmakaraṇiyo pāpimato||

8-13 Santi ca kho bhikkhave cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajaniyā|| Tañce<sup>1</sup> bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati na ajjhosāya<sup>2</sup> tiṭṭhati ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu na āvāsagato<sup>3</sup> Mārassa na Mārassa vasagato|| Ummukkassa Mārapāso mutto so Mārabandhanena na<sup>4</sup> yathākāmakaraṇiyo pāpimato la<sup>5</sup> 7 Santi bhikkhave manoviññeyyā dhammā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajaniyā|| Tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati na ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave na āvāsagato Mārassa na Mārassa vasagato|| Ummukkassa Mārapāso mutto so Mārabandhanena na<sup>5</sup> yathākāmakaraṇiyo pāpimatoti||

### 115 (2) Mārapāsa 2

2-7 Santi bhikkhave cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajaniyā|| Tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu baddho cakkhuviññeyyesa rūpesu āvāsagato Mārassa Mārassa vasagato yathākāmakaraṇiyo pāpimato pa|| Santi bhikkhave manoviññeyyā dhammā pe|| ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu baddho manoviññeyyesu dhammesu āvāsagato Mārassa Mārassa vasagato yathākāmakaraṇiyo pāpimato||

8-13 Santi ca kho bhikkhave cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā itthā<sup>o</sup> rajaniyā|| Tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati na ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu mutto cakkhuviññeyyehi rūpehi na āvāsagato Mārassa na Mārassa vasagato na yathākāmakaraṇiyo pāpimato pa|| Santi bhikkhave jivhaviññeyyā rasā pa|| Santi bhikkhave manoviññeyyā dhammā itthā<sup>o</sup> rajaniyā

<sup>1</sup> B nājhosāya

<sup>2</sup> B nāvāsagato

<sup>3</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>4</sup> 11 (jivhā) is complete in B

<sup>5</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>, written and erased in S<sup>3</sup>

Tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati na ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu mutto manoviññeyyehi dhammehi na āvāsagato Mārassa na Mārassa vasamgato na yathākāmakaraṇiyo pāpimato ti||

### 116 (3) Lokakāmaguṇa 1

2 Nāham bhikkhave gamanena lokassa antaṃ<sup>1</sup> nātayaṃ datṭhayaṃ pattayaṃ ti<sup>2</sup> vadāmi|| na ca panāham bhikkhave apatvā lokassa antam dukkhassa antakiriyaṃ<sup>3</sup> vadāmi||

Idam vatvā Bhagavā utṭhāyāsanaṃ vihāraṃ pāvisi||

3 Atha kho tesam bhikkhunam acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahosi|| Idam kho no āvuso Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajtvā utṭhāyāsanaṃ vihāraṃ pavitṭho. Nāham bhikkhave gamanena lokassa antaṃ nātayaṃ datṭhayaṃ pattayaṃ ti vadāmi|| na ca panāham bhikkhave apatvā lokassa antam dukkhassa antakiriyaṃ vadāmi|| Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham vibhajjeyyāti||

4 Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam etad ahosi|| Ayaṃ kho āyasmā Ānanda satthu ceva samvaṇṇito sambhāvito ca viññūnaṃ sabrahmacāriyaṃ|| pahoti ca āyasmā Ānando imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham vibhajitum|| yaṃ nuna mayaṃ yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkameyyāma, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etaṃ attham paṭipuccheyyāma||

5 Atha kho te bhikkhū yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkamimsu|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhiṃ sammodimsu|| sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisidimsu||

6 Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ

<sup>1</sup> B lokassantaṃ always

<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>1-3</sup>; B<sup>1</sup> nātēyyaṃ diṭṭheyyaṃ patteyyanti both always; when S<sup>1-3</sup> have patteyan, e is erased

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dukkhassanta<sup>o</sup> here and there



Ānandam etad avocum|| Idam kho no āvuso Ānanda Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā utthāyāsanaṁ vihāram pavitt̥ho|| Nāham bhikkhave gamanena lokassa antaṁ nātayyam datthayyam pattayyan ti vadāmi|| na ca panāham bhikkhave apatvā lokassa antaṁ dukkhassa antakiriyam vadāmi|| Tesam no āvuso acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahosi|| Idam kho no āvuso Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā utthāyāsanaṁ vihāram pavitt̥ho Nāham bhikkhave gamanena lokassa antaṁ nātayyam datthayyam pattayyanti<sup>1</sup> vadāmi|| na ca panāham bhikkhave apatvā lokassa antaṁ dukkhassa antakiriyam vadāmi ti|| ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajeyyāti|| Tesam no āvuso amhākam etad ahosi||<sup>2</sup> Ayaṁ kho āvuso āyasmā Ānando sathu<sup>3</sup> ceva samvapaṇito sambhāvito ca<sup>4</sup> viññunam sabrahmacārinam pahoti cāyasmā Ānando imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajitum yaṁ nuna mayam yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkameyyāma|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasantam Ānandam etam attham paṭipuccheyyāmāti|| Vibhajatāyasmā Ānando ti

7 Seyyathāpi āvuso puriso sāratt̥hiko<sup>4</sup> sārāgāvesi sārāparīyesanāṁ caramāno rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato atikkammeva mūlam atikkamma khandham sakhāpalāse<sup>5</sup> sāram parīyesitabbam maññeyya<sup>6</sup> evam sampadam idam āyasantamaṁ satthari sammukhūbhūte tam Bhagavantam atisitvā amhe<sup>7</sup> etam attham paṭipucchitabbam maññetha|| So āvuso<sup>8</sup> Bhagavā jānaṁ jānāti passam passati|| cakkhubhūto nāpabhūto dhammabhūto brahmabhūto vattā pavattā atthassa ninnetā amatassa dātā dhammassāmi tathāgato|| So ceva panetassa kālo ahosi yam Bhagavantam yeva etam attham paṭipucchey-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> pattayiyanti<sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup><sup>3</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup><sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> sāratt̥hako<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> opalāso<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> maññe<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> tumhe<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> hāvuso

yātha|| yathā vo Bhagavā vyākareyya tathā taṃ<sup>1</sup> dhārey-  
yathā ti||

8 Addhāvuso Ānanda Bhagavā jānaṃ jānāti passam  
passati|| cakkhubhūto nāpabhūto dhammabhūto brahma-  
bhūto vattā pavattā atthassa ninnetā amatassa dātā dham-  
massāmī tathāgato|| so ceva kālo ahosi yaṃ Bhagavantam  
yeva etam attham paṭipuccheyyāma|| yathā no Bhagavā  
vyākareyya tathā naṃ dhāreyyāma|| Api cāyasmā  
Ānando satthu ceva samvaṇṇito sambhāvito ca viññūnaṃ  
sabrahmacāriṇaṃ pahoti cāyasmā Ānando imassa Bhaga-  
vatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthāreṇa attham  
avibhattassa vitthāreṇa attham vibhajitum vibhajatāyasmā  
Ānando agaruṃ karitvā ti ||

9 Tena hāvuso suṇātha sādhuṃ kam manasi karoṭha bhā-  
sissānāti||

Evam āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa  
paccassossum ||

10 Āyasmā Ānando etad avoca|| Yaṃ kho vo<sup>2</sup> āvuso  
Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthāreṇa attham  
vibhajitvā utṭhāyasāna viharam pavitṭho|| Nāham bhik-  
khave gamanena lokassa antaṃ nātayyaṃ datṭhayaṃ  
patṭhayaṃti vadāmi na ca panāham bhikkhave apatvā  
lokassa antaṃ dukkhassa antakiriyam vadāmi<sup>3</sup> ti|| imassa  
khvāham āvuso Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭ-  
ṭhassa vitthāreṇa attham avibhattassa<sup>3</sup> vitthāreṇa evaṃ<sup>4</sup>  
ājānāmi||

11 Yena kho āvuso lokasmiṃ lokasaññī hoti lokamānī<sup>5</sup>  
ayaṃ vuccati ariyassa vinaye loka|| Kena cāvuso lokas-  
miṃ lokasaññī hoti lokamānī|| Cakkhunā kho āvuso lokas-  
miṃ lokasaññī hoti lokamānī|| Sotena kho āvuso|| pe||  
Ghāṇena kho āvuso|| Jivhāya kho āvuso lokasmiṃ lokasaññī  
hoti lokamānī|| Kāyena kho āvuso|| Manena kho āvuso lokas-  
miṃ lokasaññī hoti lokamānī|| Yena kho āvuso lokasmiṃ  
lokasaññī hoti lokamānī|| ayaṃ vuccati ariyassa vinaye  
loka||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vo      <sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>      <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> inserts evaṃ

<sup>4</sup> Missing in B      <sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> oman always

12 Yaṃ kho vo āvuso Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā utthāyāsanaṃ vihāram pavitṭho. Nāham bhikkhave gamanena lokassa antaṃ nātayyam dattṭhayyam pattayanti vadāmi|| na ca panāham bhikkhave apatvā lokassa antaṃ dukkhassa antakiriyam vadāmi|| imassa khvāham āvuso Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa evaṃ vitthārena attham ājānāmi|| ākaṅkhamānā ca pana tumhe āyasmanto Bhagavantaññeva upasaṅkamitvā etam attham paṭipuccheyyātha. yathā vo Bhagavā vyākaroṭi tathā naṃ dhāreyyāthā ti||

Evam āvuso<sup>1</sup> ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa paṭissutvā utthāyāsanaṃ yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamiṃsu upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisidimsu.

13 Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho ti bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum.

Yaṃ kho pana bhante Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā utthāyāsanaṃ vihāram pavitṭho. Nāham bhikkhave gamanena lokassa antaṃ nātayyam dattṭhayyam pattayanti<sup>2</sup> vadāmi na ca panāham bhikkhave apatvā lokassa antaṃ dukkhassa antakiriyam vadāmi. tesam no bhante amhākam acirapakkhaṇtassa Bhagavato etad ahosi. Idam<sup>3</sup> kho no āvuso Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā utthāyāsanaṃ vihāram pavitṭho. Nāham bhikkhave gamanena lokassa antaṃ nātayyam dattṭhayyam pattayanti<sup>4</sup> vadāmi. na ca panāham bhikkhave apatvā lokassa antaṃ dukkhassa antakiriyam vadāmi. ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham 5-vibhajeyyāti||

14 Tesam no bhante amhākam etad ahosi|| Ayaṃ

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> reappearing here, the gap is over

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> have nateyyam dīṭṭheyyam patteyyanti

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> etam

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> pattayiyanti once more

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit avibhattassa<sup>o</sup> attham

kho āyasmā Ānando satthuceva sanvannīto sambhāvito  
 ca viññūnaṃ sabrahmacāriṇaṃ<sup>1</sup> pahoti cāyasmā Ānando  
 imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa  
 vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibha-  
 jitum<sup>2</sup> Yannūna mayaṃ yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅ-  
 kameyyāma<sup>3</sup> upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etaṃ  
 attham paṭipuccheyyāmāti<sup>4</sup> Atha kho mayaṃ bhante  
 yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkamimha<sup>5</sup> upasaṅkamitvā  
 āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etaṃ attham paṭipucchimha<sup>6</sup>

15 Tesāṃ no bhante āyasmatā Ānandena imehi ākārehi  
 imehi padehi imehi vyañjanehi attho vibhatto ti<sup>7</sup>

Paṇḍito bhikkhave Ānando mahāpaṇḍo bhikkhave  
 Ānando<sup>1</sup> maṃ ce pi tumhe bhikkhave etaṃ attham  
 paṭipuccheyyātha ahaṃ pi ca taṃ eva eva vyākareyyaṃ  
 athā<sup>2</sup> taṃ Ānandena vyākataṃ<sup>3</sup> Eso ceva tassa<sup>4</sup>  
 uttho evaṃ ca<sup>5</sup> dhāreyyātha ti<sup>6</sup>

#### 117 (4) Lokakāmaguṇa 2

2 Pubbe<sup>5</sup> me bhikkhave sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa  
 bodhisattasseva sato etaṃ ahosi<sup>6</sup> Ye me pañcakāmaguṇā  
 cetaso samphuṭṭhapubbā atitā niruddhā vipariṇatā<sup>7</sup> tatra<sup>8</sup>  
 ne cittaṃ bahulaṃ gaccheyya paccuppannesu vā appaṃ vā  
 anāgatesu<sup>9</sup> Tassa mayham bhikkhave etaṃ ahosi<sup>10</sup> Ye  
 ne pañcakāmaguṇā cetaso samphuṭṭhapubbā atitā niruddhā  
 vipariṇatā<sup>11</sup> tatra me attarūpena appamādo salicetaso  
 irakkho karaṇīyo<sup>12</sup>

3 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave tumhākaṃ pi ye te<sup>7</sup> pañca-  
 kāmāguṇā cetaso samphuṭṭhapubbā atitā niruddhā vipa-  
 riṇatā<sup>8</sup> tatra vo cittaṃ bahulaṃ gacchamānaṃ gaccheyya  
 paccuppannesu vā appaṃ vā anāgatesu<sup>9</sup> Tasmā ti ha  
 bhikkhave tumhākaṃ pi ye vo pañcakāmaguṇā cetaso

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit mahāpaṇḍo<sup>o</sup> °Ānando <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vyākareyyātha

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kho vetassa instead of ceva tassa

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> eva ca taṃ instead of evaṃ ca <sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> adds va

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> inserts vā ; B<sup>2</sup> kho <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vo instead of ye te

samputṭhapubbā atitā niruddhā viparinatā tatra vo attā rūpehi appamādo satīcetaso ārakkho karaṇīyo<sup>1</sup> ¶

4 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave ye<sup>2</sup> āyatane veditabbe ¶ Yattha cakkhum ca nirujjhati rūpasāññā<sup>3</sup> virajjati<sup>4</sup> ye āyatane veditabbe ¶ pa<sup>5</sup> Yattha jivhā ca nirujjhati rasasāññā ca virajjati ye āyatane veditabbe ¶ Yattha mano ca nirujjhati dhammasāññā ca virajjati ye āyatane veditabbe<sup>5</sup> ye āyatane veditabbe ti ¶

5 Idam vatvā Bhagavā utthāyasānā vihāram pavāsi ¶

6 Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad aho si ¶ Idam kho no āvuso Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā utthāyasānā vihāram pavitṭho ¶ Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave ye āyatane veditabbe<sup>6</sup> Yattha cakkhuṃ ca nirujjhati rūpasāññā ca<sup>7</sup> virajjati<sup>7</sup> ye āyatane veditabbe ¶ pe ¶ Yattha jivhā nirujjhati rasasāññā ca virajjati ye āyatane veditabbe ¶ Yattha mano ca nirujjhati dhammasāññā ca virajjati ye āyatane veditabbe, ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajeyyāti ¶

7 Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam etad aho si<sup>1</sup> Ayaṃ kho āyasmā Ānando satthuceva saṃvāṇito sambhāvito ca viññūnaṃ sabrahmacāriṇaṃ pahoti cāyasmā Ānando imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajitum Yaṃ nūna mayam yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkameyyāma<sup>2</sup> upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ etaṃ attham paṭipuccheyyāma<sup>3</sup> ¶

8 Atha kho te bhikkhū yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkamissu upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhim

<sup>1</sup> This phrase (from tasmā ti ha bhikkhave) is omitted in B<sup>1</sup>

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> so instead of ye always

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °saññāñca always in this paragraph less abridged than in B

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> nirujjhati always

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> omits ye āyatane veditabbe

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> repeats here Idam vatvā °yo āyatane veditabbe

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have °saññā ca in this part and further on

sammodimsu|| sammodaniyam katham vitisāretvā ekam antam nisidimsu||

9 Ekam antam nisinnā kho te bhikkhū āyasmantam ānandam etad avocum|| Idam kho no āvuso ānanda Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā utthāyāsanaṁ vihāram pavittho|| Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave ye āyatane veditaḥpe, yattha cakkhuñca nirujjhati rūpasāññā ca nirujjhati|| ye āyatane veditaḥpe<sup>1</sup>, yattha mano ca nirujjhati dhammasāññā ca nirujjhati ye āyatane veditaḥpe<sup>1</sup>, ye āyatane veditaḥpe ti<sup>1</sup>|| Tesam no āvuso amhākam acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahosi|| Idam kho no<sup>2</sup> āvuso Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā utthāyāsanaṁ vihāram pavittho|| Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave ye āyatane veditaḥpe, yattha cakkhuñca nirujjhati rūpasāññā ca nirujjhati ye āyatane veditaḥpe<sup>1</sup>, yattha mano ca nirujjhati dhammasāññā ca nirujjhati ye āyatane veditaḥpe ti|| Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa udditthassa<sup>3</sup> pe, vitthārena attham vibhajeyyāti|| Tesam no āvuso amhākam etad ahosi Ayam kho āyasmā ānando satthu ceva samvannito sambhāvito ca viññūnam sabrahmacārīnam, pahoti cāyasmā ānando imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa udditthassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajitum<sup>1</sup> Yam nūna mayam yenāyasmā ānando tenupasaṅkameyyāma<sup>1</sup>, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam ānandam etam attham patipuccheyyāma<sup>1</sup>, vibhajatāyasmā ānando ti<sup>1</sup>||

10-11 Seyyathāpi āvuso puriso sārattthiko sārāgavesī sārāpariyesanam, caramāno mahato rukkhassa<sup>1</sup> la<sup>3</sup>, vibhajatāyasmā ānando agarum karitvāti<sup>1</sup>||

12 Tena āvuso supātha sādhuḥkam manasi karoṭṭha bhāsissāma<sup>1</sup>ti||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> adds ti; B<sup>1</sup> omits the phrase as before, and also further on

<sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> Complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>—See the preceding sutta, paragraph 7 (p. 94)

Evam āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosun<sup>1</sup>.

13 Ayasānā Ānando avoca<sup>1</sup>. Yam kho<sup>1</sup> avuso Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddeśam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā utthāyāsanaṁ vihāram pavitt<sup>2</sup>ho<sup>1</sup>. Tasmāti ha bhikkhave ye āyatane vedītabbe<sup>1</sup> yattha cakkhuñca nirujjhati rūpasāññā ca virajjati<sup>1</sup> ye āyatane vedītabbe<sup>1</sup> la<sup>1</sup> yattha mano ca nirujjhati dhammasāññā ca virajjati ye āyatane vedītabbe<sup>1</sup> ye āyatane vedītabbe ti<sup>1</sup> imassa khvāham āvuso Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddeśassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa evaṁ<sup>2</sup> vitthārena attham ājānāmi<sup>1</sup>. SaḶāyatana-nirodham kho āvuso Bhagavatā sandhāya bhāsitaṁ, tasmāti ha bhikkhave ye āyatane vedītabbe<sup>1</sup> yattha cakkhuñca nirujjhati rūpasāññā ca virajjati ye āyatane vedītabbe<sup>1</sup> pe yattha mano ca nirujjhati dhammasāññā ca virajjati ye āyatane vedītabbe<sup>1</sup> ye āyatane vedītabbe ti<sup>1</sup>.

14 Imassa khvāham āvuso Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddeśassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa evaṁ vitthārena attham ājānāmi, ākaṅkhamānā ca pana tumhe āyasmanto Bhagavantaññeva upasaṅkamitvā etaṁ attham paṭipucceyyātha yathā vo Bhagavā vyākaroṭi tathā naṁ dhāreyyāthā ti<sup>1</sup>.

Evam āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa paṭissutvā utthāyāsanaṁ yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimsu upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekaṁ antaṁ nisīdimsu<sup>1</sup>.

15 Ekaṁ antaṁ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etaḍ avocaṁ. Yam kho no bhante Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddeśam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā utthāyāsanaṁ vihāram pavitt<sup>2</sup>ho<sup>1</sup>. Tasmā tiha bhikkhave ye āyatane vedītabbe<sup>1</sup> yattha cakkhuñca nirujjhati rūpasāññā ca virajjati ye āyatane vedītabbe<sup>1</sup> pe<sup>1</sup> yattha mano ca nirujjhati dhammasāññā ca virajjati ye āyatane vedītabbe<sup>1</sup> ye āyatane vedītabbe<sup>3</sup> ti<sup>1</sup>. Tesāṁ no bhante ambhākam aciraṇapakkantassa Bhagavato etaḍ ahoṣi<sup>1</sup>. Idaṁ kho no

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 idaṁ kho no

<sup>2</sup> Missing in B<sup>1</sup>,<sup>2</sup>

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> does not repeat ye (se) āyatane vedītabbe

āvuso Bhagavā saṅkhittena<sup>1</sup> uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā utthāyāsanaṃ vihāram pavitt<sup>2</sup>ho<sup>3</sup>. Tasmāti ha bhikkhave<sup>1</sup> pe āyatane veditabbe<sup>1</sup> yattha cakkhu ca nirujjhati rūpasāñña ca nirujjhati ye āyatane veditabbe<sup>1</sup> yattha mano ca nirujjhati dhammasāñña ca nirujjhati ye āyatane veditabbe<sup>1</sup> ye āyatane veditabbe ti<sup>1</sup>. Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajeyyāti<sup>1</sup>.

16 Tesam no bhante ambhākam etad aho si<sup>1</sup> ayaṃ kho āyasmā Ānando satthu ceva samvannito sambhāvito ca viññūnam sabrahmacāriṇaṃ pahoti cāyasmā Ānando imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajitum<sup>1</sup> yaṃnūna mayam yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkameyyāma<sup>1</sup> upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etam attham paṭipuccheyyāmāti<sup>1</sup>.

17 Atha kho mayam bhante yenāyasmā Ānando tenu-pasaṅkamimha upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etam attham paṭipucchimha<sup>1</sup> tesam no bhante āyasmatā Ānandena imehi ākārehi imehi padehi imehi vyañjanehi attho vibhatto ti<sup>1</sup>.

Paṇḍito bhikkhave Ānando mahāpaṇḍo bhikkhave Ānando<sup>2</sup> mañce pi tuhme bhikkhave etam attham paṭipuccheyyātha aham pi tam evam eva vyākareyyaṃ yathā pi tam Ānandena vyākatam<sup>1</sup>. Eso ceva tassa attho evaṃca naṃ dhāreyyāthāti<sup>1</sup>.

### 118 (5) Sakka

1 Ekam samayam Bhayavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate<sup>1</sup>.

2 Atha kho Sakko devānaṃ indo yena Bhagavā tenu-pasaṅkami<sup>1</sup> upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam atthāsi<sup>1</sup>.

3 Ekam antaṃ<sup>1</sup> thito kho Sakko devānaṃ indo Bhagavantam etad avoca<sup>1</sup>. Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 insert here bhikkhu

<sup>2</sup> mahāpaṇḍo is missing in S<sup>1</sup>; S<sup>1</sup> has — pc—



yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme no parinibbāyanti|| Ko pana bhanto hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyanti||

4 Santi kho devānam inda cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā itṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajaniyā|| Tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati| tassa tam abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato tannissitaṃ viññānaṃ hoti tadupādānaṃ| Saupādāno devānam inda bhikkhu no parinibbāyati||

5-8 Santi kho devānam inda Sotā<sup>o</sup> Ghānā<sup>o</sup> Jivhāvīññeyyā rasā<sup>o</sup> gha<sup>o</sup> Kāyā<sup>o</sup>||

9 Santi kho devānam inda manovīññeyyā dhammā itṭhā<sup>o</sup> rajaniyā|| Tañce<sup>1</sup> bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati tassa tam abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato tannissitaṃ viññānaṃ hoti tadupādānaṃ| Saupādāno devānam inda bhikkhu no parinibbāyati||

10 Ayam kho devānam inda hetu ayam paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme no parinibbāyanti||

11-16 Santi ca kho devānam inda cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā itṭhā kantā manāpā piyarupā kāmupasaṃhitā rajaniyā Tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati na ajjhosāya<sup>2</sup> tiṭṭhati| tassa tam anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya<sup>3</sup> tiṭṭhato na tannissitaṃ viññānaṃ hoti na tadupādānaṃ| Anupādāno devānam inda bhikkhu parinibbāyati. Santi kho devānam inda jivhāvīññeyyā rasā<sup>o</sup> la<sup>o</sup> Santi kho devānam inda manovīññeyyā dhammā itṭhā<sup>o</sup> rajaniyā<sup>4</sup> Tañce<sup>1</sup> bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya<sup>5</sup> tiṭṭhati| tassa tam anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato na tannissitaṃ viññānaṃ hoti na tadupādānaṃ| Anupādāno devānam inda bhikkhu parinibbāyati||

17 Ayam kho devānam inda hetu ayam paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyanti||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> tañca

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> najjho ; B<sup>2</sup> nājḥho<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> naajjho<sup>o</sup> here and further on

<sup>4</sup> tañca

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> najjho<sup>o</sup>

119 (6) *Pañcasikha*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā lājagahe viharati Gijjha-kūṭe pabbate.]

2 Atha kho Pañcasikho Gandhabbaputto<sup>1</sup> yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi||]

3 Ekam antam t̥hito kho Pañcasikho Gandhabbaputto Bhagavantam etad avoca||]. Ko nu kho bhanto hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme no paribbāyanti|| ko pana bhanto hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyanti||]

4-16 Santi kho Pañcasikha eakkhuviññeyyā. (yathā purimakam suttantaṃ vitthāretabbo||<sup>2</sup>)

17 Ayaṃ kho Pañcasikha hetu ayaṃ paccayo. yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhammo parinibbāyantīti.]

120 (7) *Sāriputta*

1 Ekam samayam ayaṃ Sāriputto Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārame.].

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena yasmā Sāriputto tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhiṃ sammodi|| sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ saraṇiyaṃ viti-sāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi.].

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca.]. Saddhivihāriko<sup>3</sup> āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhu sikkham paccakkhāya hināyavatto ti<sup>4</sup>].

4 Evam etaṃ<sup>5</sup> āvuso hoti indriyesu aguttadvārassa bhojane amattaññūno jāgariyaṃ ananuyuttassa. so vata-vuso bhikkhu indriyesu aguttadvāro bhojane amattaññū-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> Gandhabbadevaputto always

<sup>2</sup> This mention applied by S<sup>1-3</sup> to the first article only, I apply to the whole sutta, which is the mere repetition of the preceding one

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> saddhiṃ<sup>o</sup>    <sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> hināyavattotitī    <sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> hetam

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yo; B<sup>2</sup> puts yāvajīvaṃ before so

jāgariyam ananuyutto yāvajivam paripuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyaṃ santānessatīti netuṃ tñānaṃ vijjati<sup>1</sup> ||

5 So<sup>1</sup> vatāvuso bhikkhu indriyesu guttadvāro bhojane mattaññū jāgariyam anuyutto yāvajivam paripuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyaṃ santānessatīti tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjati<sup>2</sup> ||

6 Kathaṃ cāvuso indriyesu guttadvāro hoti || Idhāvuso bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhi hoti nānuyyāñjanaggāhi<sup>3</sup> yatodbhikaraṇam<sup>4</sup> enaṃ cakkhundriyam asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiññhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāsaveyyuṃ<sup>5</sup> tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati<sup>6</sup> rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ cakkhundriye saṃvaram āpajjati<sup>7</sup> . Sotena saddaṃ sutvā<sup>8</sup> Ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyivā Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyivā Kāyena potṭhabbaṃ phusivā<sup>9</sup> . Manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na nimittaggāhi hoti nānuyyāñjanaggāhi yatodbhikaraṇam enaṃ mānindriyam asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiññhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāsaveyyuṃ tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati<sup>10</sup> rakkhati mānindriyaṃ mānindriye saṃvaram āpajjati<sup>11</sup> .

Evam kho āvuso indriyesu guttadvāro hoti .

7 Kathaṃ cāvuso bhojane mattaññū hoti . Idhāvuso bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhāyoniso āhāraṃ āhareti neva dāvāya na madāya na mañḍanāya na vibhūsanāya yāvad eva imassa kāyassa tñitīyā yāpanāya vihiṃsuparatiyā<sup>5</sup> brahmacariyā-nuggahāya iti purāṇaṇca vedanaṃ paṭihankhāmi<sup>6</sup> navaṇca vedanaṃ na uppādessāmi<sup>7</sup> yātrā<sup>8</sup> ca me bhavissati anavaṃ-jatā ca phāsuvihāro cā ti .

Evam kho āvuso bhojane mattaññū hoti .

8 Kathaṃ cāvuso jāgariyam anuyutto hoti . Idhāvuso bhikkhu divasaṃ caṅkamaṇaṃ nisajjaya āvaraṇiyeḥi dhammeḥi cittaṃ parisodheti<sup>9</sup> rattiyā pathamaṃ yamaṃ caṅkamaṇaṃ nisajjaya āvaraṇiyeḥi dhammeḥi cittaṃ parisod-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Yo

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vijjatīti

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yatvādhi<sup>o</sup> here and further on

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> anvāsaveyyuṃ

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> vihiṃsuparatiyāya

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup> paṭisaṅkhāmi <sup>7</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> uppādessāmi <sup>8</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> yātrā

dheti|| rattiyā majjhimam yāmaṃ dakkhiṇena passena siha-seyyam kappeti pade padam accādhāya safo sampajāno utthānasaññaṃ manasikaritvā<sup>1</sup> rattiyā pacchinam yāmaṃ paccutthāya caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇiyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti .

Evam kho āvuso jāgariyam anuyutto hoti .

9 Tasmā ti āvuso evaṃ sikkhitabbam Indriyesu guttad-vārā bhavissāma bhojane mattaññūno jāgariyam anuyuttā ti .

Evam hi te āvuso sikkhitabbanti .

### 121 (8) *Rāhula*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattthiyam viharati Jeta-vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme

2 Atha kho Bhagavato rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitaḅko udapādi . Paripakkā<sup>1</sup> kho Rāhulassa vimuttiparipācāniyā dhammā yaṃ nūnāham Rāhulam uttariṃ<sup>2</sup> āsavānaṃ khaye vineyyanti .

3 Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pat-taevaram ādāya<sup>3</sup> Sāvattthiyam piṇḍāya caritvā pacchā-bhattam piṇḍapātapatikkanto āyasmantaṃ Rāhulam āman-tesī . Gaṇhāhi Rāhula nisīdanaṃ yenandhavanam tenu-pasāṅkamissāma divāvihārāyāti

Evam bhante ti kho āyasmā Rāhulo Bhagavato paṭissutvā nisīdanaṃ ādāya Bhagavantam piṭhito piṭhito anubandhi

4 Tena kho pana samayena anekāni devatāsahassāni Bhagavantam anubandhāni bhavanti . Ajja Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Rāhulam uttariṃ āsavānaṃ khaye vinevassati-  
ti .

5 Atha kho Bhagavā Andhavanam ajjhogahetvā aññata-rasmiṃ rukkhamaṇe paññatte āsane nisīdi āyasmā pi kho Rāhulo Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Sakkānu      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> omit Rāhulam and have uttari

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert here Sāvattthiyam piṇḍāya pāvisi

+ B<sup>1</sup> honti

Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Rāhulam Bhagavā  
etaḍ avocaṃṃṃ

6 Taṃ kim maññasi Rāhulaṃ Cakkhuṃ niccaṃ vā  
anicecaṃ vā tiṃṃṃ Anicecam bhanteṃṃṃ

Yam panāniececaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vātiṃṃṃ Duk-  
kham bhanteṃṃṃ

Yam panāniececaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kal-  
laṃ nu taṃ samanupassituṃ Etaṃ mama eso haṃ asmi eso  
me attātiṃṃ No hetam bhanteṃṃṃ

Rūpā niccā vā aniccā <sup>1</sup> vātiṃṃṃ Aniccā <sup>2</sup> bhanteṃṃṃ peṃṃṃ

Cakkhuviññāpaṃ niccaṃ vā anicecaṃ vā tiṃṃṃ Anicecam  
bhanteṃṃṃ

Cakkhusamphasso nicco vā anicco vā tiṃṃṃ Anicco  
bhanteṃṃṃ

Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedana-  
gatam saññāgataṃ saṅkharagataṃ viññāṇagataṃṃṃ taṃ pi  
niccaṃ vā anicecaṃ vātiṃṃṃ Anicecam bhanteṃṃṃ

Yam panāniececaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vāti  
Dukkham bhanteṃṃṃ

Yam panāniececaṃ dukkham vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kal-  
laṃnu taṃ samanupassituṃ Etaṃ mama eso haṃ asmi  
eso me attātiṃṃṃ No hetam bhanteṃṃṃ

7-8 Sotaṃṃṃ Ghānaṃṃṃ

9 Jivhā niccā vā aniccā vātiṃṃṃ Aniccā bhanteṃṃṃ gha-  
Yam pidam jivhā samphassapaccayā uppajjati vedanāgataṃ  
saññāgataṃ saṅkharagataṃ viññāṇagataṃṃṃ taṃ pi niccaṃ  
vā anicecaṃ vātiṃṃṃṃ Anicecam bhanteṃṃṃṃ

Yam panāniececaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kal-  
laṃnu taṃ samanupassituṃ Etaṃ mama eso haṃ asmi  
eso me attātiṃṃṃṃ No hetam bhanteṃṃṃṃ

10 Kāyoṃṃṃ

11 Mano nicco vā anicco vātiṃṃṃṃ Anicco bhanteṃṃṃṃ

Yam panāniececaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vātiṃṃṃṃ Duk-  
kham bhanteṃṃṃṃ

Yam panāniececaṃ dukkham vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kal-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā anicecaṃ

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 anicecaṃ

laṃ nu taṃ samanupassituṃ Etam mama eso ham asmi  
eso me attāti|| No hetam bhante||

Dhammā niccā vā aniccā vāti|| Aniccā bhante|| pe||

Manoviññanam|| Manosamphasso||

Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedanā-  
gatam saññāgataṃ saṅkhārāgataṃ viññāṇāgataṃ| tam pi  
niccam vā aniccam vāti|| Aniccam bhante||

Yam panāniccam dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vāti|| Duk-  
kham bhante||

Yam panāniccam dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammam kallaṇ  
nu taṃ samanupassituṃ Etam mama eso ham asmi eso  
me attāti|| No hetam bhante||

12 Evaṃ passam Rāhula sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhus-  
mimpi nibbindati rūpesu pi nibbindati cakkhuvīññāṇe pi  
nibbindati cakkhusamphasse pi nibbindati| yam pidam  
cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedanāgataṃ saññā-  
gataṃ saṅkhārāgataṃ viññāṇāgataṃ tasmim pi nibbindati|  
pa|| Jivhāya pi<sup>o</sup> nibbindati|| Kāyasmim pi nibbindati||  
Manasmim pi nibbindati dhammesu pi nibbindati mano-  
viññāṇe pi nibbindati manosamphasse pi nibbindati| yam  
pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedanāgataṃ  
saññāgataṃ saṅkhārāgataṃ viññāṇāgataṃ<sup>1</sup> tasmim pi  
nibbindati|| Nibbindam virajjati|| virāgā vimuccati||  
Vimuttasmim vimuttamitī ñāṇaṃ hoti| Khinā jāti vusitam  
brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyam nāparam itthattāyāti  
pañānātīti||

13 Idam avoca Bhagavā| attamano āyasmā Rāhulo Bha-  
gavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandi| imasmim ca pana veyyakara-  
ṇasmim bhaññamāno āyasmato Rāhulassa anupādāya  
āsavehi cittaṃ vimucci<sup>1</sup>| anekānaṃ ca devatāsahassānaṃ  
virajaṃ vitamalaṃ dhammacakkhuṃ udapādi|| Yam  
kiñci samudayadhammaṃ sabbantaṃ nirodhadhammanti||

## 122 (9) Saṃyojanam

1 Saṃyojaniye ca<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave dhamme desissāmi saṃ-  
yojanaṃ ca| tam suṇātha||

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>1</sup>; B<sup>1-2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> vimuccati

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ca

2 Katame ca bhikkhave saṃyojaniyā dhammā katamaṃ saṃyojanaṃ<sup>1</sup> |

3 Santi bhikkhave cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā<sup>2</sup> | ime vuccanti bhikkhave saṃyojaniyā dhammā<sup>3</sup> | Yo taddha chandarāgo taṃ taddha saṃyojanaṃ<sup>4</sup> |

4 7 Santi bhikkhave sotaviññeyyā saddā<sup>5</sup> | Ghānaviññeyyā gandhā<sup>6</sup> | Jivhāviññeyyā rasā<sup>7</sup> | Kāyaviññeyyā poṭṭhabbā<sup>8</sup> |

8 Santi bhikkhave manoviññeyyā dhammā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā<sup>9</sup> | ime vuccanti bhikkhave saṃyojaniyā<sup>10</sup> dhammā<sup>11</sup> | Yo taddha chandarāgo taṃ taddha saṃyojanaṃ ti<sup>12</sup> |

### 123 (10) Upādānam

1 Upādāniye ca bhikkhave dhamme desissāmi upādānaṃ ca<sup>1</sup> | taṃ suvātha<sup>2</sup> |

2 Katame ca bhikkhave upādāniyā dhammā katamaṃ upādānaṃ<sup>3</sup> |

3 8 Santi bhikkhave<sup>4</sup> 2 ime vuccanti bhikkhave upādāniyā dhammā<sup>5</sup> | Yo taddha chandarāgo taṃ taddha upādānaṃ ti<sup>6</sup> |

Lokakāmaguṇavaggo dutiyo<sup>7</sup> |

Tassuddānaṃ<sup>8</sup> |

Mārapāsena dve vuttā<sup>9</sup> |

Lokakāmaguṇena<sup>10</sup> 5 ca<sup>11</sup> |

Sakko Pañcasikho ceva<sup>12</sup> |

Sāriputto ca Rāhulo<sup>13</sup> |

Saṃyojanaṃ Upādānaṃ<sup>14</sup> |

Vaggo tena pavuccatīti<sup>15</sup> |

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> upādāniyā; in S<sup>3</sup> there was saṃyojaniyā; but the letters saṃñoja have been erased, and upādā written underneath between the lines

<sup>2</sup> As in the preceding text, upādāniyā-upādānaṃ being substituted to saṃyojaniyā-saṃyojanaṃ

<sup>3</sup> Put at the end in S<sup>1-3</sup> as usual

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tatru<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> lokakāma<sup>o</sup>

## CHAPTER III GAHAPATIVAGGO TATIYO

124 (1) *Vesāli*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kutāgārasālāyaṃ<sup>1</sup> ||

2 Atha kho Uggo gahapati Vesālīko yena Bhagavā tenu-pasaṅkami<sup>2</sup> pe<sup>3</sup> ||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho Uggo gahapati Vesālīko Bhagavantam etad avoca<sup>4</sup> || Ko nu ko bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme no parinibbāyanti<sup>5</sup> || ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyanti<sup>6</sup> ||

4-9 Santi kho gahapati cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā<sup>7</sup> °saupādāno gahapati bhikkhu no parinibbāyati<sup>8</sup> ||<sup>1</sup>

10 Ayam kho gahapati hetu ayam paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme no parinibbāyanti<sup>9</sup> ||

11-16 Santi kho gahapati cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā<sup>10</sup> °anupādāno gahapati bhikkhu parinibbāyati<sup>11</sup> ||<sup>2</sup>

17 Ayam kho gahapati hetu ayam paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyanti<sup>12</sup> ||<sup>2</sup>

125 (2) *Vajji*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vajjisū viharati Hatthigāme<sup>1</sup> ||

2 Atha kho Uggo gahapati Hatthigāmako yena Bhagavā<sup>2</sup> pe<sup>3</sup> ||

3 Ekam antam kho Uggo gahapati Hatthigāmako Bhagavantam etad avoca<sup>4</sup> || Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme no parinibbāyanti<sup>5</sup> || Ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyanti<sup>6</sup> ||

4-16 Yathā purimasuttāntam evaṃ vitthāretabbam<sup>7</sup> pe<sup>8</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S above *Sakka* 118 (pp. 101-2)

<sup>2</sup> This sutta is the same as 118, the word gahapati being put instead of devānam inda



17 Ayaṃ kho gahapati hetu ayaṃ paccayo|| yena-m-idhekacce sattā dīṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyantīti<sup>1</sup>||

### 126 (3) Nālanda

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Nālandāyaṃ<sup>1</sup> viharati Pāvārikambavane<sup>2</sup>||

2 Atha kho Upāli gahapati yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami<sup>3</sup> pe<sup>4</sup>:

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Upāli gahapati Bhagavantam etad avoca<sup>5</sup>|| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā dīṭṭheva dhamme no parinibbāyanti<sup>6</sup>|| Ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā dīṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyantīti<sup>7</sup>||

4-16 Yathā purimasuttantaṃ evaṃ vitthāretabbaṃ<sup>8</sup>||<sup>2</sup>

17 Ayaṃ kho gahapati hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā dīṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyantīti<sup>9</sup>||

### 127 (4) Bhāradvāja

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Piṇḍolabhāradvājo Kosambiyaṃ viharati Ghositārāme

2 Atha kho rājā Udeno<sup>3</sup> yenāyasmā Piṇḍolabhāradvājo tenupasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Piṇḍolabhāradvājena saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāniyaṃ vitisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi<sup>4</sup>||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho rājā Udeno āyasmantaṃ Piṇḍolabhāradvājaṃ etad avoca<sup>5</sup>|| Ko nu kho Bhāradvāja hetu ko paccayo<sup>6</sup> yenime daharā bhikkhū susū kālakesā bhadrena yobbanena samannāgatā pathamena vayasā anikilitāvino<sup>4</sup> kāmesu yāvajīvaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ caranti addhānañca āpādentīti<sup>7</sup>||

4 Vuttaṃ kho etaṃ Mahārāja tena Bhagavatā jānātā passatā arabatā sammāsambuddhena<sup>8</sup>|| Etha tumhe bhikkhave mātumattisu mātucittam upatṭhapetha bhaginimat-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> Nāl°; S<sup>3</sup> Nāl°; B<sup>2</sup> Nāl°

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have only vitthāretabbaṃ <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> uteno always

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> aniki°; B<sup>2</sup> anaki° both here and further on

tisu<sup>1</sup> bhaginīeittam upatthapetha dhītumattisu dhītueittam upatthapethatī|| Ayam pi kho Mahārāja hetu ayam paccayo yenime<sup>2</sup> daharā bhikkhū susū kālakesā bhadrena yobbanena samannāgatā pathamena vayasā anikā<sup>3</sup>itāvino kāmesu yāvajivam paripuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyaṃ caranti addhānañca āpādentī ti||

5 Lolam kho<sup>3</sup> Bhāradvāja cittam appekadā mātumattisu pi lobhadhammā uppajjanti bhaginimattisu pi lobhadhammā uppajjanti bhaginimattisu pi lobhadhammā uppajjanti|| Atthi nu kho<sup>4</sup> Bhāradvāja añño ca hetu añño ca paccayo, yenime daharā bhikkhū susū kālakesā<sup>5</sup> pe<sup>6</sup> addhānañca āpādentīti||

6 Vuttam kho etam Mahārāja tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena|| Etha tumhe bhikkhave inam eva kāyam uddham pādatalā adho kesamatthakā tacapariyantam<sup>5</sup> pūram nānappakārassa asucino paccavekkhatha<sup>7</sup> atthi imasmim kāye kesā lomā nakhā dantā taco maṇṣaṇ naharu atthi atthimiñjā<sup>6</sup> vakkam hadayaṃ yakanam kilomakam pihakam papphāsam antam antagunam udariyaṃ karissam pittam semham pubbo lohitaṃ sedo medo assu vasā kheḷo singhānikā lasikā muttanti|| Ayam pi<sup>7</sup> kho Mahārāja hetu ayam paccayo yenime daharā bhikkhū susū kālakesā<sup>8</sup> pe<sup>9</sup> addhānam ca āpādentīti||

7 Ye te<sup>8</sup> bho Bhāradvāja bhikkhū bhāvitakāyā bhāvitasilā bhāvitacittā bhāvitapaññā tesam taṃ sukaram<sup>9</sup> hoti<sup>10</sup> Ye ca kho te bho Bhāradvāja bhikkhū abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā tesam taṃ dukkaram hoti|| Appekadā bho Bhāradvāja asubhato manasi karissāmāti<sup>10</sup> subhato va<sup>11</sup> āgacchati|| Atthi nu kho Bhāra-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> bhaginī<sup>o</sup>; B<sup>2</sup> also not always

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yename several times

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> adds bho

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> add bho <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tañcapari<sup>o</sup>, and further on tañco

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> ominiṃjam

<sup>7</sup> Missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> Yehi

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dukkaram, na (before dukkaram) being added between the lines in S<sup>3</sup>

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1</sup> karissāmāti

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>3</sup> vā

dvāja añño ca kho hetu añño ca paccayo yenime daharā bhikkhū susū kālakesā<sup>1</sup> pe<sup>2</sup> addhānaṃ ca āpadenti<sup>3</sup> ||

8 Vuttaṃ kho etam Mahārāja tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena<sup>4</sup> || Etha tumhe bhikkhave indriyesu guttadvārā viharatha<sup>5</sup> cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā mā nimittaggāhino ahuvattha mānuyyañjanaggāhino yatvādhikaraṇaṃ enaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiññhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāsaveyyuṃ tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjatha<sup>6</sup> rakkhatha cakkhundriyaṃ cakkhundriye saṃvaram āpajjatha<sup>7</sup> Sotena saddaṃ sutvā Ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā<sup>8</sup> Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā<sup>9</sup> Kāyena phoṭṭhabbam plusitvā<sup>10</sup> Manasā dhammaṃ viññāya mā nimittaggāhino ahuvattha mānuyyañjanaggāhino<sup>11</sup> yatvādhikaraṇaṃ enaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiññhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāsaveyyuṃ<sup>12</sup> tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjatha rakkhatha manindriyaṃ manindriye saṃvaram āpajjathāti<sup>13</sup> || Ayaṃ kho Mahārāja hetu ayaṃ paccayo yenime daharā bhikkhū susū kālakesā<sup>1</sup> pe<sup>2</sup> addhānaṃ ca āpadenti<sup>3</sup> ||

9 Acehariyaṃ bho Bhāradvāja abbhutaṃ bho Bhāradvāja yāva subhāsitaṃ eidaṃ<sup>2</sup> bho Bhāradvāja tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena<sup>3</sup> Esa ceva bho<sup>4</sup> Bhāradvāja hetu esa paccayo yenime daharā bhikkhu susū kālakesā bhadrena yobbanena samannāgatā pathamena vayasā anikilītavino kāmesu yāvajjivaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ caranti addhānaṃ ca āpadenti<sup>5</sup> ||

10 Aham pi<sup>4</sup> bho Bhāradvāja yasmiṃ samaye arakkhite-neva kāyena arakkhitāya vācāya arakkhitena cittaṇa anupaṭṭhitāya satiyā asaṃvutehi indriyehi antepuraṃ<sup>5</sup> pavisāmi ativiya maṃ<sup>6</sup> tasmiṃ samaye lobhadhammā parisahanti yasmiṃca khvāhaṃ bho Bhāradvāja samaye rakkhite-neva kāyena rakkhitāya vācāya rakkhitena cittaṇa upaṭṭhitāya

<sup>1</sup> Complete in B<sup>1-2</sup>

<sup>2</sup> Missing in B<sup>2</sup>; S<sup>1-3</sup> idam

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> csevakho bho

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> inserts kho

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> antepūram always

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> mayaṃ

satiyā samvutehi indriyehi antepuram pavisāmi|| na mañ  
tathā<sup>1</sup> tasmim samaye lobhadhammā parisahanti||

11 Abhikkantam bho Bhāradvāja abhikkantam bho  
Bhāradvāja|| seyyathāpi bho Bhāradvāja nikujjitam vā  
ukkujeyya paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya mūḥassa vā mag-  
gam ācikkheyya andakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya cakkhu-  
manto rūpāni dakkhantitī||<sup>2</sup> evam evam<sup>3</sup> bhotā Bhāradvā-  
jena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito|| Esāham bho  
Bhāradvāja tam Bhagavantam saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dham-  
maṃ cā bhikkhusaṅghaṃ ca|| upāsakam maṃ bhavaṃ  
Bhāradvājo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ ga-  
tanti||

### 128 (5) Soṇo

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane  
Kalandakanivāpe||

2 Atha kho Soṇo gahapatiputto yena Bhagavā tenupa-  
saṅkami|| pe||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Soṇo gahapatiputto Bhaga-  
vantam etad avoca|| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo  
yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme no parinibbā-  
yanti|| ko pana hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā  
diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyanti||

Yathā purimasuttantam evaṃ vitthāretabbaṃ||<sup>4</sup>

Ayaṃ kho Soṇa hetu ayaṃ paccayo|| yena-m-idhekacce  
sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyanti||

### 129 (6) Ghosita

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Ānando Kosambiyaṃ viharati  
Ghositārāme||

2 Atha kho Ghosito gahapati yenāyasmā Ānando tenu-  
pasaṅkami|| pe||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Ghosito gahapati āyasman-  
tam Ānandaṃ etad avoca|| Dhātunānattam dhātunā-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 tattha    <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup>-2 dakkhantitī as usual    <sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> etam

<sup>4</sup> See Nos. 118 and 119, 124-126;—much more complete  
in S<sup>1</sup> than in B<sup>1</sup>-3, in S<sup>3</sup> than in S<sup>1</sup>

nattanti bhante Ānanda vuccati|| kittāvatā nu kho bhan-  
dhātunānattam vuttam Bhagavatāti||

4 Saṃvijjati kho gahapati cakkhudhātūrūpā ca manāp-  
cakkhuviññāṇam ca sukhavedaniyam phassam<sup>1</sup> paṭicca up-  
pajjati sukhā<sup>2</sup> vedanā|| Saṃvijjati kho gahapati cakkhi-  
dhātūrūpā ca amanāpā cakkhuviññāṇam ca dukkhavedan-  
yam phassam paṭicca uppajjati dukkhā vedanā|| Saṃvijja-  
kho gahapati cakkhudhātūrūpā ca upekkhātthāniyā<sup>3</sup> cakkhu-  
viññāṇam ca adukkhamasukhavedaniyam<sup>4</sup> phassam paṭice-  
uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā||

5 Saṃvijjati kho gahapati sotadhātu||

6 Saṃvijjati kho gahapati ghanadhātu||

7 Saṃvijjati kho gahapati jivhādhāturasā ca manāp-  
jivhāviññāṇam ca sukhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca up-  
pajjati sukhāvedanā|| Saṃvijjati kho gahapati jivhādhā-  
turasā ca amanāpā jivhāviññāṇam ca dukkhavedaniyam  
phassam paṭicca uppajjati dukkhā vedanā|| Saṃvijjati  
kho gahapati jivhādhāturasā ca upekkhātthāniyā jivhāviññā-  
ṇam ca adukkhamasukhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca  
uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā||

8 Kāyadhātu||

9 Saṃvijjati kho gahapati manodhātudhammā ca ama-  
nāpā manoviññāṇam ca dukkhavedaniyam phassam paṭice-  
ca uppajjati dukkhā vedanā|| Saṃvijjati kho gahapati  
manodhātudhammā ca amanāpā manoviññāṇam ca duk-  
khavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppajjati dukkhā vedanā.  
Saṃvijjati kho gahapati manodhātudhammā ca upe-  
kkhātthāniyā manoviññāṇaṇca adukkhamasukhavedaniyam  
phassam paṭicca uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā||

10 Ettāvatā kho gahapati dhātunānattam vuttam Bha-  
gavatāti.

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> passam almost always

<sup>2</sup> The MSS. waver between °khū and °kha

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °tthāniyam ; B<sup>1</sup> upekkhāvedaniyā always

<sup>4</sup> The MSS. waver between °asukha°, asukham, and even  
asukhā°

130 (7) *Haliddako*

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno Avantisu viharati Kuraraghare pavatte<sup>1</sup> pabbate|||

2 Atha kho Hālidikāni<sup>2</sup> gahapati yenāyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno tenupasaṅkami|| pe||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Hālidikāni<sup>3</sup> gahapati āyasmantam Mahā-Kaccānam etad evoca|| Vuttam idam bhante Bhagavatā Dhātunānattam paṭicca uppajjati phassanānattam|| phassanānattam paṭicca uppajjati vedanānānattanti||| Kathaṃ nu kho bhante dhātunānattam paṭicca uppajjati phassanānattam|| phassanānattam paṭicca uppajjati vedanānānattanti|||

4 Idha gahapati bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā manāpam Itthetanti + pajānāti cakkhuviññāṇam sukhavedaniyam||<sup>5</sup> sukhavedaniyam<sup>6</sup> [phassam paṭicca uppajjati sukhā vedanā||| Cakkhunā ca kho paneva<sup>7</sup> rūpaṃ disvā amanāpam Itthetanti pajānāti cakkhuviññāṇam dukkhavedaniyam|| dukkhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppajjati dukkhā vedanā||| Cakkhunā kho paneva rūpaṃ disvā upekkhāṭṭhāniyam<sup>8</sup> Itthetanti pajānāti cakkhuviññāṇam adukkhamasukhavedaniyam|| adukkhamasukhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppajjati adukkhamasukkhā vedanā<sup>9</sup>|||

5-9 Puna ca param gahapati sotena saddaṃ sutvā||| Ghānena gandham ghāyitvā||| Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā||| Kāyena potṭhabbam phusitvā|| Manasā dhammaṃ viññāya manāpam Itthetanti pajānāti manoviññāṇam sukhavedaniyam

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> kusaghare sampavatte : B<sup>2</sup> kulaghare pavatte

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> Hāsindakāni ; B<sup>2</sup> Hālidakāni

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> Hālidhakāni + B<sup>1</sup> itthetanti always

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> adds ca always

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> do not repeat sukhavedaniyam, and further S<sup>3</sup> never repeats vedaniyam <sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> paneva always

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> upekkhavedaniyam, as before, always

<sup>9</sup> By a strange blunder, S<sup>1-3</sup> insert here the two last parts of the mano article, which reappear below in their right place

daniyaṃ|| sukhavedaniyaṃ phassaṃ paṭicca uppajja sukhāvedanā|| Manasā kho paneva dhammaṃ viññāy amanāpam Itthetanti pajānāti manoviññāṇaṃ dukkha vedaniyaṃ|| dukkhavedaniyaṃ phassaṃ paṭicca uppajja dukkha vedanā|| Manasā kho paneva dhammaṃ viññāy upekkhāttṭhāniyaṃ Itthetanti pajānāti manoviññāṇaṃ adukkhamasukhavedaniyaṃ|| adukkhamasukhavedaniyaṃ phassaṃ paṭicca uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā||

10 Evaṃ kho gahapati dhātunānattam paṭicca uppajjat phassanānattam|| phassanānattam paṭicca uppajjati ve danānānattanti||

### 131 (8) *Nakulapitā*

1 Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Bhaggesu viharati Summaṇāgare <sup>1</sup> Bhesakalāvane <sup>2</sup> Migadāye||

2 Atha kho Nakulapitā gahapati yena Bhagavā tenu-pasaṅkami||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Nakulapitā gahapati Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme na parinibbāyanti|| Ko pana bhante hetu ko pana paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyanti||

4-9 Santi kho gahapati cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā <sup>3</sup>||

10 Ayam kho gahapati hetu ayam paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva-dhamme no parinibbāyanti||

11-16 Santi kho gahapati cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā||

17 Ayam kho gahapati hetu ayam paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyanti||

### 132 (9) *Lohicca*

1 Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno Avantisu viharati Makkarakaṭṭhe araṇṇe<sup>4</sup>kuṭikāyaṃ||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> susu<sup>o</sup>; B<sup>2</sup> ogire

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> okaḷā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> As in No. 118. This sutta being the sixth in which this subject is dealt with, I do not repeat the usual development

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> araṇṇa

2 Atha kho Lohiccassa brāhmaṇassa sambahulā antevā-  
sikā kaṭṭhalārakā māṇavakā yenāyasmato Mahā-Kaccā-  
nassa araṇṇīakutikā tenupasaṅkamimṣu upasaṅkamitvā  
parito parito kuṭikāyaṃ<sup>1</sup> anucaṅkamanti anuvicaranti  
uccāsaddā mahāsaddā kāñci kāñci selissakāni<sup>2</sup> ka-  
ronti<sup>3</sup> ¶ Ime pana muṇḍakā samaṇaka ibbhā kiṇhā<sup>4</sup>  
bandhupādāpaccā imesam bhāratakānaṃ<sup>5</sup> sakkatā garu-  
katā mānitā pūjitā apacitāti

3 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno viharā nikkhamitvā  
te māṇavake etad avoca ¶ Mā vo māṇavakā saddam  
akattha<sup>6</sup> dhammaṃ vo bhāsissāmīti<sup>7</sup> ¶

Evam vutte te māṇavakā tuṇhi ahesuṃ ¶

4 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno te māṇavake gāthāhi  
ajjhabhāsi ¶

Siluttamā<sup>7</sup> pubbatarā ahesuṃ<sup>8</sup>  
te brāhmaṇā ye purāṇaṃ saranti<sup>9</sup>  
guttāni dvārāni surakkhitāni<sup>10</sup>  
ahesuṃ tesuṃ abhibhuyya kodhaṃ ¶ 1 ¶

Dhamme ca jhāne ca ratā ahesuṃ<sup>11</sup>  
te brāhmaṇā ye purāṇaṃ saranti<sup>12</sup>  
ime ca vokkamma jappāmaseti<sup>13</sup>  
gottena mattā visamam caranti ¶ 2 ¶

Kodhābhibhūtā puthu-attadaṇḍā<sup>9</sup>  
virajjhamānā<sup>10</sup> tasathāvaressu<sup>11</sup>  
aguttadvārassa bhavanti moghā<sup>12</sup>  
supineva<sup>13</sup> laddham purisassa vittaṃ ¶ 3 ¶

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> kuṭikāya      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> seleyyakāni      <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> karonti

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> kaṇhā      <sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> bhara<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> Mā māṇavā<sup>o</sup>; B<sup>2</sup> Māṇavakā saddam mākattha

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> siluttarā      <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> japā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> puthū<sup>o</sup>; B<sup>1-2</sup> suputhuttadaṇḍo      <sup>10</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> virujjha<sup>o</sup>

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>3</sup> supīnena



Anāsakā thaṇḍilasāyikā ca||  
 pātho sinānañca <sup>1</sup> tayo ca vedā||  
 kharājinaṃ jatāpaṅko||  
 mantā silabbataṃ tapo <sup>2</sup>|| 4 ||

Kuhanā vaṅkaṃ <sup>3</sup> daṇḍā ca||  
 udakā ca manāni <sup>4</sup> ca||  
 vaṇṇā <sup>5</sup> ete brāhmaṇānaṃ||  
 katā kiñcikkhabāvanā <sup>6</sup>|| 5 ||

Cittaṃ ca susamāhitaṃ||  
 vip̐pasannaṃ anāvilāṃ||  
 akhilaṃ <sup>7</sup> sabbaḥhūtesu||  
 so maggo brahmapattiyāti|| 6 ||

5 Atha kho te māṇavakā kupitā anattamanā yena  
 Lohiceo brāhmaṇo tenupasaṅkamissaṃ|| upasaṅkamitvā  
 Lohiceṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etaḍ avocaṃ|| Yagghe bhavaṃ  
 jāneyya samaṇo Mahā-Kaccāno brahmaṇānaṃ mante <sup>8</sup>  
 ekaṃsena apavadata paṭikkosati||

Evam vutte Lohiceo brāhmaṇo kupito ahosi <sup>9</sup> anatta-  
 mano ||

6 Atha kho Lohiccassa brāhmaṇassa etaḍ ahosi|| Na  
 kho pana me tam <sup>10</sup> patirūpaṃ yo haṃ aññadatthu māṇa-  
 vakānaṃ yeva sutvā samaṇaṃ Mahā-Kaccānaṃ akkosey-  
 yaṃ <sup>11</sup> paribhāseyyaṃ|| yaṃ nūnāhaṃ upasaṅkamitvā  
 puccheyyanti||

7 Atha kho Lohiceo brāhmaṇo tehi māṇavakehi sad-  
 dhiṃ yenaṃyasmā Maha-Kaccāno tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅka-

<sup>1</sup> So B<sup>1</sup>; B<sup>2</sup> pātopinānañca; S<sup>1</sup> pāposinānañca; S<sup>3</sup>  
 pāpāsinānañca <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ca <sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> vaṅka

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup> majjanāni; S<sup>3</sup> has nāni; but one ma is put before  
 udakā ca <sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> vaṇṇo

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kiñcikkha (S<sup>3</sup> kiñcakkha)-bhāḍhanā

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup> akhilaṃ <sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup> mantam

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ahosi <sup>10</sup> B<sup>1</sup> omits me; S<sup>1</sup> omits pana

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>1</sup> inserts virujjheyyaṃ

mitvā āyasmatā Mahā-Kaccanena saddhim sammodi<sup>1</sup> sammodaniyaṃ katham sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi<sup>2</sup> ||

8 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Lohicca brāhmaṇo āyasman-tam Mahā-Kaccānaṃ etad avoca<sup>3</sup> || Āgamamsu nu<sup>4</sup> khvidha bho Kaccāna ambhakaṃ sambahulā antevāsikā kaṭṭhahā-rakā māṇavakā ti<sup>5</sup> ||

Āgamamsu khvidha<sup>2</sup> te brāhmaṇa sambahulā antevāsikā kaṭṭbaharakā māṇavakā ti<sup>6</sup> ||

Ahu pana bhoto Kaccānassa tehi māṇavakehi saddhim<sup>3</sup> kocid eva kathāsallāpoti<sup>4</sup> ||

Ahu kho me<sup>5</sup> brāhmaṇa tehi māṇavakehi saddhim kocid eva kathāsallāpo ti<sup>6</sup> ||

Yathā katham pana bhoto Kaccānassa tehi māṇavakehi saddhim ahosi kathāsallāpoti<sup>7</sup> ||

Evam kho me brāhmaṇa tehi māṇavakehi saddhim ahosi kathāsallāpo<sup>6</sup> ||

Siluttamā pubbatara ahesuṃ  
te brāhmaṇā ye purāṇaṃ saranti<sup>8</sup> ||  
pe<sup>9</sup> ||  
Akhilam sabbabhūtesu  
So maggo brahmapattiyā ti<sup>10</sup> ||

Evam kho me brāhmaṇa tehi māṇavakehi<sup>7</sup> saddhim ahosi kathāsallāpoti<sup>8</sup> ||

9 Aguttadvāro<sup>8</sup> ti bhavaṃ Kaccāno āha<sup>9</sup> Kittāvatā nu kho<sup>9</sup> Kaccāna aguttadvāro hotiti<sup>10</sup> ||

10 Idha brāhmaṇa ekacco cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā piya-rūpe rūpe adhimuccati<sup>11</sup> appiyarūpe vyāpajjati<sup>12</sup> anupaṭṭhi-tāya satiyā<sup>10</sup> ca viharati parittacetaso<sup>13</sup> tañ ca cetovimuttim

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> omits nu

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert nu

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit saddhim

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> osallāposoti

<sup>5</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> add ti

<sup>7</sup> Missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>

<sup>8</sup> Repeated by B<sup>1</sup>

<sup>9</sup> B inserts bho

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> anupaṭṭhitakāya sati always

paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti<sup>1</sup> yathāssa<sup>2</sup> te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā na<sup>3</sup> nirujjanti<sup>4</sup>;

11 11 Sotena saddam sutvā<sup>5</sup> Ghānena gandham ghāyitvā<sup>6</sup> Jivhāya rasam sāyitvā<sup>7</sup> Kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusitvā<sup>8</sup>;

15 Manasā dhammaṃ viññāya piyarūpe dhamme adhimuccati appiyarūpe dhamme vyāpajjati anupaṭṭhitāya satiyā<sup>9</sup> ca viharati parittacetaso tañca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti yathāssa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā na nirujjanti<sup>10</sup>;

16 Evaṃ kho brāhmaṇa aguttadvāro hoti<sup>11</sup>;

17 Acchariyam bho Kaccāna abbhutam bho Kaccāna yāvañceidaṃ bhotā<sup>12</sup> Kaccānena aguttadvāro va samāno<sup>13</sup> aguttadvāro ti akkhāto Guttadvāro guttadvāro ti<sup>14</sup> bhavaṃ Kaccāno āha kittavatā nu kho bho Kaccāna guttadvāro hoti<sup>15</sup>;

18 Idha brāhmaṇa bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā piyarūpe rūpe nādhimuccati<sup>16</sup> apiyarūpe rūpe na vyāpajjati upaṭṭhitāya satiyā<sup>17</sup> ca viharati appamāṇacetaso<sup>18</sup> tañca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti yathāssa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjanti<sup>19</sup>;

19-22 Sotena saddam sutvā<sup>20</sup> Ghānena gandham ghāyitvā<sup>21</sup> Jivhāya rasam sāyitvā<sup>22</sup> Kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusitvā<sup>23</sup>;

23 Manasā dhammaṃ viññāya piyarūpe dhamme nādhimuccati appiyarūpe na vyāpajjati<sup>24</sup> upaṭṭhitāya satiyā<sup>25</sup> ca viharati appamāṇacetaso<sup>26</sup> tañca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti<sup>27</sup> yathāssa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjanti<sup>28</sup>;

24 Evaṃ kho brāhmaṇa guttadvāro hoti<sup>29</sup>;

25 Acchariyam bho Kaccāna abbhutam bho Kaccāna

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yatthassa always

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit na here and further on <sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> bhokatā

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> samaṇo <sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> guttadvāro ti guttadvāro

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> upa (S<sup>3</sup> uppa here) tṭhita kāya sati

yāvañeidam bhotā Kaccānena guttadvāro ca samāno guttadvāro akkhāto||| Abhikkantam bho Kaccāna abhikkantam bho Kaccāna seyyathapi bho Kaccāna nikujjitam vā ukkujjeyya paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya mūḷhassa vā maggam ācikkheyya andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya cak-khumanto rūpāni dakkhintiti,<sup>1</sup> evam eva<sup>2</sup> bhotā Kaccānena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito||| Esāham bho Kaccāna tam Bhagavantam saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṇa|| Upāsakam mam bhavam Kaccāno dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ||| Yathā ca bhavaṃ<sup>3</sup> Kaccāno Makkarakāte upāsakakulāni upasaṅkamati<sup>4</sup> evam evaṃ Lohiccekulam upasaṅkamatu|| tattha ye māṇavakā vā māṇavikā vā bhavantaṃ Kaccānam abhivādessanti paccupaṭṭhissanti āsanaṃ vā udakaṃ vā dassanti tesāṃ tam bhavissati digharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyāti|||

### 133 (10) *Verahaccāni*

1 Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Udāyī<sup>4</sup> Kāmaṇḍāyaṃ viharati Todeyyassa brāhmaṇassa Ambavane|||

2 Atha kho Verahaccānigottāya brāhmaṇiṃ antevāsi māṇavako yenāyasmā Udāyī tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Udāyinaṃ saddhiṃ sammodi|| sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi|||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho taṃ māṇavakam āyasmā Udāyī dhammiṃ kathāya sandessesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahaṃsesi .

4 Atha kho so māṇavako āyasmatā Udāyinaṃ dhammiṃ kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampahaṃsito utthāyāsanā yena Verahaccānigottā brāhmaṇi tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Verahaccānigottam brāhmaṇiṃ etad avoca|| Yagghe bhoti jāneyya samaṇo Udāyī dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhakalyāṇaṃ pariyośanaka-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> dakkhanti

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> evam evaṃ

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> Bhagavaṃ and further on Bhagavantaṃ

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Udāyī always

lyānaṃ sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipunṇaṃ parisud-  
dham brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti||

5 Tena hi tvam māṇavaka mama vacanena samaṇaṃ  
Udāyinaṃ nimantehi svātānāya bhattenāti||

Evam hoti ti kho so māṇavako Verahaccānigottāya  
brāhmaṇiṃ patissutvā yenāyasmā Udāyi tenupasaṅkami||  
upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Udāyinaṃ etad avoca|| Adhi-  
vāsetu kira bhavaṃ Udāyi ambhakaṃ<sup>1</sup> ācariyabhariyāya  
Verahaccānigottāya brāhmaṇiṃ svātānāya bhattanti||

Adhivāsesi kho āyasmā Udāyi tuṇhibhāvena||

6 Atha kho āyasmā Udāyi tassā rattiyaṃ accayena pub-  
banhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Vera-  
haccānigottāya brāhmaṇiṃ nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkami||  
upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi||

7 Atha kho Verahaccānigottā brāhmaṇi āyasmantaṃ  
Udāyinaṃ paṇitena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā  
santappesi sampavāresi||

8 Atha kho Verahaccānigottā brāhmaṇi āyasmantaṃ  
Udāyinaṃ bhuttāvaṃ oṇitapattapaṇiṃ pādukaṃ ārohitvā uce-  
āsane nisīditvā sisam oguṇṭhitvā<sup>2</sup> āyasmantaṃ Udāyinaṃ  
etad avoca|| Bhaṇa samaṇa dhammanti||

Bhavissati bhagini samayoti vatvā utthāyāsanaṃ pak-  
kāmi||

9 Dutiyam pi kho so māṇavako yenāyasmā Udāyi  
tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Udāyinaṃ sad-  
dhiṃ sammodi|| sammodaniyaṃ katham sārāṇiyaṃ vītisā-  
retvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi|| Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho  
tam māṇavakaṃ āyasmā Udāyi dhammiyā kathāya san-  
dassesī samādapesī samuttejesī sampahaṃsesī||

10 Dutiyam pi kho so māṇavako āyasmatā Udāyinaṃ  
dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito  
sampahaṃsito utthāyāsanaṃ yena Verahaccānigottā brah-  
maṇi tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Verahaccānigottaṃ  
brāhmaṇiṃ etad avoca|| Yagge bhoti jāneyya samaṇo  
Udāyi dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhekalyāṇaṃ

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> āyasmakam

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> okuṇṭhitā ; B<sup>1-2</sup> oguṇḍitvā

pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalapari-  
puṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti||

11 Evam eva<sup>1</sup> pana tvam māṇavaka samaṇassa  
Udayissa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsasi|| samaṇo panudāyī<sup>2</sup> Bhaṇa  
samaṇa<sup>3</sup> dhammanti vutto samāno Bhavissati bhagini  
samayo ti vatvā utthāyāsanaṃ viharaṃ<sup>4</sup> pakkanto ti

12 Tathā hi pana tvam bhoti pādukā arohitvā uccō  
āsane nisiditvā sisam oḅuṭṭhitvā<sup>5</sup> etad avoca Bhaṇa  
samaṇa dhammanti|| dhammagaruno hi te bhavanto  
dhammagāravati||

13 Tena tvam māṇavaka mama vacanena samaṇaṃ  
Udayim nimantehi svāyatanāya bhatteṇāti||

Evam bhoti<sup>6</sup> kho so māṇavako Verahaccānigottāya  
brāhmaṇiṃ paṭissutvā yenāyasmā Udayi tenupasaṅkami||  
upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Udayim etad avoca|| Adhivā-  
setu kira bhavaṃ Udayi ambhakaṃ<sup>7</sup> ācariyabhariyāya<sup>8</sup>  
Verahaccānigottāya brāhmaṇiṃ svātanāya bhattanti||

Adhivāsesi kho āyasmā Udayi tunhibhāvena||

14 Atha kho āyasmā Udayi tassā rattiyaṃ accayena  
pubbanhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaraṃ ādāya yena  
Verahaccānigottāya brāhmaṇiṃ nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅ-  
kami|| Upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisidi||

15 Atha kho Verahaccānigottā brāhmaṇi āyasmantaṃ  
Udayim paṇitena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā  
santappesi sampavāresi||

16 Atha kho Verahaccānigottā brāhmaṇi āyasmantaṃ  
Udayim bhuttāvim oṇitapattapaṇim pādukā orohitvā nice  
āsane nisiditvā sisam vivaritvā āyasmantaṃ Udayim etad  
avoca|| Kisminnu kho bhante sati arahanto sukhadukkhaṃ  
paññāpenti kismim asati arahanto sukhadukkhaṃ na  
paññāpenti||

17 Cakkhusmim kho bhagini sati arahanto sukhaduk-  
khaṃ paññāpenti|| Cakkhusmim asati arahanto sukhaduk-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1.2</sup> evaṃ

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1.2</sup> omīti pan

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> omīti samaṇa      <sup>4</sup> Missing in B<sup>1.2</sup>      <sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> oḅuṭṭhō

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> hotīti      <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> asmākaṃ; S<sup>3</sup> āyasmā akaṃ

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> āca(S<sup>3</sup>-cca-)riyāya°

khaṃ na paññāpentī la Jivhāya sati arahanto suhādukkham na paññāpentī jivhāya asati arahanto suhādukkham na paññāpentī la Manasmiṃ sati arahanto suhādukkham paññāpentī manasmim asati arahanto suhādukkham na paññāpentī ]

18 Evaṃ vutte Verahaccānigottā brāhmaṇi āyasmantaṃ Udāyim etad avoca [ Abhikkantaṃ bhante abhikkantaṃ bhante seyyathāpi bhante nikujjitaṃ vā ukkujeyya paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya mūlhassa vā maggam ācikkheyya andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya cakkhumanta rūpāni dakkhintīti, evaṃ eva ayyena Udāyinaṃ anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito Esāham ayya <sup>1</sup> Udāyi tam <sup>2</sup> Bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃca bhikkhusanghaṃca, upāsikam maṃ ayyo Udāyi dhāretu ajja-tagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃti

Gahapativaggo tatiyo <sup>3</sup>

Tassuddānaṃ ;

Vesālī Vajjī Nālandā ;

Bhāradvāja <sup>4</sup> Sono ca Ghosito ;

Halindako <sup>5</sup> Nakulapita

Lohiceo Verahaccānīti <sup>6</sup>

#### CHAPTER IV DEVADHARAVAGGO CATUTTHO

##### 134 (1) Devadhakhaṇo

1 Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Devadāhannāma Sakkānaṃ <sup>7</sup> nigame <sup>8</sup> ]

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi, Nāham bhikkhave sabbesaṃneva bhikkhūnaṃ ehasu phassāyā-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1,2</sup> bhante ; S<sup>3</sup> ayyam

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> Udāyinaṃ

<sup>3</sup> Put at the end by S<sup>1,3</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> rājā

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup> Haliddhako ; S<sup>1</sup> Haliddāko ; S<sup>3</sup> Haliddikā

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> Verahaccayati ; B<sup>2</sup> occavāti <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> sakyāram

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> nigamo

nesu appamādena karaṇiyanti vadāmi|| Na ca panāham bhikkhave sabbesaṇṇeva bhikkhūnaṃ chasu phassāyatanesu nāppamādena karaṇiyanti vadāmi||

3 Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū arahanto khīṇāsavā vusitavanto katakaraṇiyā ohitabhārā anuppattasadatthā parikkhīṇabhavasamyojanā sammadaṇṇā vimuttā|| tesāham bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ chasu phassāyatanesu nāppamādena karaṇiyanti vadāmi|| Tam kissa hetu||

4 Katam<sup>1</sup> tesam appamādena abhabbā te pamajjitum||

5 Ye ca kho te bhikkhave bhikkhū sekhā<sup>2</sup> appattamānasā anuttaraṃ yogakkhemam patthayamānā viharanti|| tesāham bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ chasu phassāyatanesu appamādena<sup>3</sup> karaṇiyanti vadāmi|| Tam kissa hetu||

6 Santi bhikkhave cakkhuvīṇṇeyyā rūpā manoramā pi amanoramā pi|| tyāssa phussaphussa cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti|| cetaso अपariyādānā āradhaṃ hoti viriyam asallinaṃ|| upaṭṭhitā sati asammuttā<sup>4</sup> passaddho kāyo asāradhho|| samāhitaṃ cittaṃ ekaggaṃ|| Imaṃ khvāham bhikkhave appamādaphalaṃ sampassamāno tesam bhikkhūnaṃ chasu phassāyatanesu appamādena karaṇiyanti vadāmi||

7, 8, 9, 10 Pe|| Santi bhikkhave jīvha<sup>5</sup> kāya<sup>6</sup>||

11 Santi bhikkhave manovīṇṇeyyā dhammā manoramā pi amanoramā pi|| tyāssa phussaphussacittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti|| cetaso अपariyādānā āradhaṃ hoti viriyam asallinaṃ|| upaṭṭhitā sati asammuttā<sup>5</sup> passaddho kāyo asāradhho|| samāhitaṃ cittaṃ ekaggaṃ|| Imaṃ khvāham bhikkhave appamādaphalaṃ sampassamāno tesam bhikkhūnaṃ chasu phassāyatanesu appamādena karaṇiyanti vadāmi||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> katam (2); S<sup>3</sup> natam distinctly; B<sup>1-2</sup> katham; corrected in B<sup>2</sup> to katam

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ye kho

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> nesāham bhi<sup>o</sup> ayatanesu nāppamādena

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> appamuttā

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> apammuttā



135 (2) *Saigayha*

2 Lābhā vo bhikkhave suladdhaṃ vo bhikkhave khaṇo vo paṭiladdho brahmacariyavāsāya|||

3 Diṭṭhā mayā bhikkhave cha phassāyatanikā nāma nirayā||| Tattha yaṃ kiñci cakkhunā<sup>1</sup> rūpaṃ passati|| anīṭṭharūpaññeva<sup>2</sup> passati no iṭṭharūpaṃ|| akantarūpaññeva passati no kantarūpaṃ|| amanāparūpaññeva passati no manāparūpaṃ||| Yaṃ kiñci sotena saddaṃ suṇāti|| Yaṃ kiñci ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyati||| Yaṃ kiñci jivhāya rasaṃ sāyati||| Yaṃ kiñci kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusati||| Yaṃ kiñci manasā dhammaṃ vijānāti|| anīṭṭharūpaññeva vijānāti no iṭṭharūpaṃ|| akantarūpaññeva vijānāti no kantarūpaṃ|| amanāparūpaññeva vijānāti no manāparūpaṃ|||

Lābhā vo bhikkhave suladdhaṃ vo bhikkhave khaṇo vo paṭiladdho brahmacariyavāsāya|||

4 Diṭṭhā mayā bhikkhave cha phassāyatanikā nāma saggā||| Tattha yaṃ kiñci cakkhunā rūpaṃ passati|| iṭṭharūpaññeva passati no anīṭṭharūpaṃ|| kantarūpaññeva passati no akantarūpaṃ|| manāparūpaññeva passati no amanāparūpaṃ|| gha|| Yaṃ kiñci jivhāya sāyati|| la|| Yaṃ kiñci manasā dhammaṃ vijānāti|| iṭṭharūpaññeva vijānāti no anīṭṭharūpaṃ|| kantarūpaññeva vijānāti no akantarūpaṃ|| manāparūpaññeva vijānāti no amanāparūpaṃ|||

Lābhā vo bhikkhave suladdhaṃ vo bhikkhave khaṇo vo paṭiladdho brahmacariyavāsāyāti|||

136 (3) *Agayha*

2 Rūpārāmā bhikkhave devamanussā<sup>3</sup> rūpasamuditā rūpavipariṇāmaṃ virāgaṃ nirodhā dukkhaṃ<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave deva-manussā viharanti||| Saddārāmā||| Gandhārāmā||| Rasārāmā||| Phoṭṭhabbārāmā||| Dhammārāmā bhikkhave

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tattha cakkhunā yaṃ kiñci

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ariṭṭha

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> devā° always

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> dukkhā always

devamanussā dhammaratā dhammasamuditā|| dhamma-  
vipariṇānavirāgaṇirodhā dukkhaṃ bhikkhave devama-  
nussā viharanti||

3 Tathāgato ca kho bhikkhave arahaṃ sammāsambuddho  
rūpaṇaṃ samudayaṇaṃ atthagamaṇaṃ assādaṇaṃ ādina-  
vaṇaṃ nissaraṇaṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ viditvā na rūpārāmo na  
rūparato na rūpasamudito||<sup>1</sup> rūpavipariṇānavirāgaṇirodhā  
sukhaṃ<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave Tathāgato viharati||| Saddānaṃ||  
Gandhānaṃ||| Rasānaṃ||| Phoṭṭhabbānaṃ||| Dham-  
mānaṃ samudayaṇaṃ atthagamaṇaṃ assādaṇaṃ ādinavaṇaṃ  
nissaraṇaṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ viditvā na dhammārāmo na  
dhammarato na dhammasamudito dhammavipariṇāma-  
virāgaṇirodhā<sup>3</sup> sukho<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave tathāgato viharatīti||

4 Idam avoca Bhagavā|| idaṃ vatvā<sup>5</sup> Sugato athāparam  
pi etad avoca satthā||

Rūpā saddā gandhā rasā|| phassā dhammā ca kevalā||  
iṭṭhā kantā manāpā ca|| yāvataṭṭhīti vuccatī<sup>6</sup> 1 ||

Sadevakassa lokassa|| ete vo sukhasammatā||  
Yattha cete nirujjhanti|| taṃ tesāṃ dukkhasammatāṃ|| 2 ||

Sukhaṃ diṭṭham ariyehi<sup>7</sup>|| sakkā yassa nirodhanāṃ<sup>8</sup>||  
paccanikam idaṃ hoti|| sabbalokena dassanaṃ<sup>9</sup> 3 ||

Yam pare sukhato āhu|| tad ariyā āhu dukkhato||  
yam pare dukkhato āhu|| tad ariyā sukhato vidū<sup>10</sup> 4 ||

Phassadhammaṃ durājanāṃ<sup>11</sup>|| sammulhettha<sup>12</sup> avid-  
dasu||  
nīvutānaṃ<sup>12</sup> tamo hoti|| andhakāro apassataṃ|| 5 ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> inserts na    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> repeats sukhaṃ ; B<sup>1-2</sup> have sukho

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> dhammanavipariṇāmanavirāga<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> So B<sup>1-2</sup>, S<sup>3</sup> ; S<sup>1</sup> sūkho    <sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> vatvāna

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup> vuccanti ; S<sup>3</sup> yāvataṭṭhīti vuccatī

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> sukhanti diṭṭhemariyehi

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sakkāyassuparodhanāṃ    <sup>9</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> passataṃ

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> phassā<sup>o</sup> ; B<sup>1-2</sup> passa<sup>o</sup> duvijānaṃ

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sampamulhettha    <sup>12</sup> S<sup>3</sup> nīvutānaṃ

Satañca vivaṭaṃ hoti|| āloko paṣṣatam idha||  
santikena vijānanti|| mahādhammassa <sup>1</sup> kovidā|| 6 ||

Bhavarāgaparetehi|| bhavasotānusāribhi <sup>2</sup>||  
Māradheyyānupannehi|| nāyam dhammo <sup>3</sup> susambud-  
dho <sup>4</sup>|| 7 ||

Ko nu aññatra-m-ariyehi|| padaṃ sambuddham arahati  
Yam padaṃ sammadaññāya|| parinibbanti anāsavāti|| 8 ||

5 Rūpārāmā bhikkhave devamanussā rūparatā rūpa-  
muditā, rūpaviparināma-virāga-  
nirodhā dukkhā bhikkhave  
devamanussā viharanti|| Saddārāmā Gandhārāmā  
Rasārāmā, Phoṭṭhabbārānā, Dhammārāmā bhikkhave  
devamanussā dhammaratā dhammasamuditā, dhamma-  
pariṇāma-virāga-  
nirodhā dukkhā bhikkhave devamanussā  
viharanti||

6 Tathāgato ca bhikkhave araṇaṃ sammāsambuddho  
rūpānaṃ samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca ādina-  
vañca nissaraṇañca yathābhūtaṃ viditvā na rūpārāmo  
na rūparato na rūpasamudito, <sup>5</sup> rūpavipariṇāma-virāga-  
nirodhā sukho bhikkhave tathāgato viharati, Saddānaṃ  
Gandhānaṃ, Rasānaṃ, Phoṭṭhabbānaṃ, Dham-  
mānaṃ samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca ādinavañca  
nissaraṇañca yathābhūtaṃ viditvā na dhammārāmo na  
dhammarato na dhammasamudito <sup>5</sup>, dhammavipariṇāma-  
virāga-  
nirodhā sukho bhikkhave Tathāgato viharatīti||

### 137 (4) *Palāsinā* 1

2 Yam bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha|| tam vo  
pahinaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati|| Kiñca bhikkhave na  
tumhākaṃ||

3-8 Cakkhum bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha  
tam vo pahinaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati|| 1a|| Jivhā na

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1,2</sup> magā°      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1,2</sup> bhavayogaṇu°      <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> maggo

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1,2</sup> obudho

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert na here

tumbhākam tam pajahatha|| sā vo pahīnā<sup>1</sup> hitāya sukhāya bhavissati|| la|| Mano na tumbhākam tam pajahatha|| So vo pahīno hitāya sukhāya bhavissati||

9 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yam imasmiṃ Jetavane tiṇakatthasākhāpalāsam tam jano hareyya vā daheyya vā yathāpaccayam vā kareyya api nu tumbhākam evam assa Amhe jano harati vā dahati vā yathāpaccayam vā karotitī||

No hetam bhante||

Tam kissa hetu||

Na hi no etam bhante attā vā attaniyam vā ti||

10 Evam eva vo kho bhikkhave cakkhum na tumbhākam tam pajahatha|| tam vo pahīnam hitāya sukhāya bhavissati|| Sotam|| Ghānam|| Jivhā|| pe|| Mano na tumbhākam tam pajahatha|| so vo pahīno hitāya sukhāya bhavissatī||

### 138 (5) *Palāsinā* 2

2 Yam bhikkhave na tumbhākam tam pajahatha|| tam vo pahīnam hitāya sukhāya bhavissati||

Kiṇca bhikkhave na tumbhākam||

3-8 Rūpā bhikkhave na tumbhākam te pajahatha|| te vo pahīnā hitāya sukhāya bhavissanti|| Saddā|| Gandhā|| Rasā|| Photṭhabbā|| Dhammā na tumbhākam te pajahatha|| te vo pahīna hitāya sukhāya bhavissanti||

9 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yam imasmiṃ Jetavane tiṇakattham|| la||

10 Evam eva kho bhikkhave rūpā na tumbhākam te pajahatha|| te vo pahīnā hitāya sukhāya bhavissanti|| Saddā|| Gandhā|| Rasā|| Photṭhabbā|| Dhammā na tumbhākam te pajahatha|| te vo pahīnā hitāya sukhāya bhavissantī||

### 139 (6) *Hetunā ajjhatta* 1

3 Cakkhum bhikkhave anicecam|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo cakkhussa uppādāya so pi<sup>2</sup> aniceco aniccasamblūtam bhikkhave cakkhum kuto nīccam bhavissati||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> tamvopahīnam

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> inserts paccayo

4-5 Sotaṃ || Ghānaṃ ||

6-7 Jivhā aniccā | yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo jivhāya  
uppadāya so pi aniccō aniccasambhūtā bhikkhave jivhā  
kuto niccā bhavissati | la

8 Mano aniccō yo pi bhikkhave hetu yo pi paccayo  
manassa uppadāya so pi aniccō aniccasambhūtō bhik-  
khavē<sup>1</sup> mano kuto niccō bhavissati

9 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhus-  
sīm pi nibbindati | la | Jivhāya pi nibbindati | la  
Manasīm pi nibbindati | Nibbindaṃ virajjati | pe  
nāparam itthattāyati pajānāti |

#### 140 (7) Hetunā ajjhata 2

3-5 Cakkhum bhikkhave dukkhaṃ yo pi hetu yo pi  
paccayo cakkhussa uppadāya so pi dukkho dukkhasam-  
bhūtaṃ bhikkhave cakkhum kuto sukhaṃ bhavissati  
Sotaṃ | Ghānaṃ

6-7 Jivhā dukkhā | yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo jivhāya  
uppadāya kuto sukhā bhavissati | Kāyo pe

8 Mano dukkho yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo manassa  
uppadāya so pi dukkho dukkhasambhūtō bhikkhave mano  
kuto sukho bhavissati

9 Evam passam | pe | nāparam itthattāyati pajānāti

#### 141 (8) Hetunā ajjhata 3

3-5 Cakkhum bhikkhave anattā yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo  
cakkhussa uppadāya so pi anattā anattasambhūtaṃ  
bhikkhave cakkhum kuto attā bhavissati | la

6-7 Jivhā anattā yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo jivhāya  
uppadāya so pi anattā anattasambhūtā bhikkhave jivhā  
kuto attā bhavissati |

Kāyo

8 Mano anattā | yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo manassa

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1,3</sup>

uppādāya so pi anattā|| anattasambhūto bhikkhave mano  
kuto attā bhavissati||

9 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

### 142 (9) *Hetunā bahira 1*

3 Rūpā bhikkhave aniccā|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo  
rūpānam uppādāya so pi anicco|| aniccasambhūtā bhik-  
khave rūpā kuto niccā bhavissanti||

4-7 Saddā|| Gandhā|| Rasā|| Potṭhabbā||

8 Dhammā aniccā|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo dhammā-  
nam uppādāya so pi anicco|| aniccasambhūtā bhikkhave  
dhammā kuto niccā bhavissanti||

9 Evam passam|| la<sup>1</sup>|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

### 143 (10) *Hetunā bahira 2*

3 Rūpā bhikkhave dukkhā|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo  
rūpānam uppādāya so pi dukkho|| dukkhasambhūtā bhik-  
khave rūpā kuto sukhā bhavissanti||

4-7 Saddā|| Gandhā|| Rasā|| Potṭhabbā||

8 Dhammā dukkhā|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo dham-  
mānam uppādāya so pi dukkho|| dukkhasambhūtā bhik-  
khave dhammā kuto sukhā bhavissanti||

9 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

### 144 (11) *Hetunā bahira 3*

3 Rūpā bhikkhave anattā|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo  
rūpānam uppādāya so pi anattā|| anattasambhūtā bhik-  
khave rūpā kuto attā bhavissanti||

4-7 Saddā|| Gandhā|| Rasā|| Potṭhabbā||

8 Dhammā anattā|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo dham-  
mānam uppādāya so pi anattā|| anattasambhūtā bhikkhave  
dhammā kuto attā bhavissanti||

<sup>1</sup> Complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>

9 *Evam passam* pe <sup>1</sup> *nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti* <sup>2</sup>

*Devadahavaggo catuttho* <sup>3</sup>

*Tassuddānam*

*Devadahakhaṇo Saṅgayha* <sup>4</sup>

*Agayha + dve honti* <sup>5</sup> *Palāsina* <sup>6</sup>

*Hetuna pi tayo vuttā*

*Duve* <sup>7</sup> *ajjhatta-bāhirāti*

## CHAPTER V NAVAPURĀṆAVAGGO PAÑCAMO

### 145 (1) *Kammaṃ*

2 *Navapurāṇāni bhikkhave kammāni desissāmi kammanirodham kammanirodhagāminiṇca paṭipadaṃ tam suṇātha sādhuḥkaṃ manasikarotha bhāsissāmi* <sup>8</sup>

3 *Katamaṃ bhikkhave purāṇakammaṃ* <sup>9</sup>

*Cakkhum bhikkhave purāṇakammaṃ abhisāṅkhataṃ abhisāñcetiyaṃ vedaniyaṃ datṭhabbam pa Jivhā purāṇakammāṃ* <sup>10</sup> *abhisāṅkhata abhisāñcetiyaṃ vedaniyaṃ datṭhabbā la Mano purāṇakammaṃ* <sup>11</sup> *abhisāṅkhato abhisāñcetiyaṃ vedaniyaṃ datṭhabbo* <sup>12</sup>

*Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave purāṇakammaṃ*

4 *Katamaṇca bhikkhave navakammaṃ* <sup>13</sup> *Yaṃ kho bhikkhave etarahi kammaṃ karoti kāyena vācāya manasā idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave navakammaṃ*

5 *Katamo ca bhikkhave kammanirodho. Yo kho bhikkhave kāyakammavacikammamanokammasa* <sup>14</sup> *nirodha*

<sup>1</sup> Complete in B<sup>1-2</sup>

<sup>2</sup> Put at the end by S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> *sagayha*; B<sup>2</sup> *saṅgayha*; B<sup>1</sup> *pagayha*

<sup>4</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup> *hoti*

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> *palāsinaṃ*; B<sup>1</sup> *ma* (B<sup>2</sup> *pa*-) *nasina*

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> *te kho*

<sup>8</sup> *sādhukam* <sup>oti</sup> is omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> *purāṇam* always <sup>10</sup> B<sup>1</sup> *okammā* <sup>11</sup> B<sup>1</sup> *okammō*

<sup>12</sup> While S<sup>1-3</sup> do not omit *Sotaṃ . . . Ghānaṃ . . . Kāyo*, they omit *Mano . . .*

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> *navam kammaṃ* always

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> *Kāyakammaṃ vacikammaṃ manokammaṃ*

vimuttiṃ<sup>1</sup> phusati || ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kamma-  
nirodho<sup>2</sup> ||

6 Katamā<sup>2</sup> ca bhikkhave kammanirodhagāmini paṭi-  
padā<sup>3</sup> ||

Ayaṃ eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo seyyathidam sam-  
māditṭhi sammāsāṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto  
sammāājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamaḍhi<sup>4</sup> :

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammanirodhagāmini paṭi-  
padā<sup>5</sup> :

7 Iti kho bhikkhave desitaṃ vo mayā purāṇakam-  
maṃ<sup>6</sup> desitaṃ navakammaṃ<sup>7</sup> desito kammanirodho<sup>8</sup> desitā  
kammanirodhagāmini paṭipadā<sup>9</sup> :

8 Yaṃ kho bhikkhave satthārā karaṇīyaṃ sāvakānaṃ  
hitesinā anukampakena anukampam upādāya katam<sup>3</sup> vo<sup>4</sup>  
tam mayā<sup>5</sup> :

9 Etāni bhikkhave rukkhamaḷāni etāni suññagārāni  
jāyatha<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave mā pāmādattha<sup>7</sup> mā pacchāvippa-  
tisārino aluvattha Ayaṃ vo<sup>8</sup> amhākam<sup>9</sup> anusāsanti<sup>10</sup> :

### 146 (2) Sappāya 1

2 Nibbānasappāyaṃ vo bhikkhave paṭipadaṃ dēsis-  
sāmi<sup>1</sup> tam suñātha<sup>2</sup> pa<sup>3</sup> katamā ca sā bhikkhave nibbā-  
nasappāyā<sup>10</sup> paṭipadā<sup>11</sup> :

3 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Cakkhum aniccanti passati  
Rūpā aniccāti passati<sup>1</sup> Cakkhuvinnāṇaṃ aniccanti passati<sup>2</sup>  
Cakkhusamphasso aniccoti passati<sup>3</sup> Yaṃ piḍaṃ cakkhu-  
samphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā duk-  
khaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā passati tam pi Aniccanti  
passati<sup>4</sup> :

4-5 Sotaṃ<sup>1</sup> Ghānaṃ<sup>2</sup> :

6-7 Jivhā aniccāti passati<sup>3</sup> Rasā aniccāti passati<sup>4</sup>  
Jivhāvinnāṇaṃ aniccanti passati<sup>5</sup> Jivhāsamphasso aniccoti<sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> vimutti

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> katamo

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> has katam kamman (kammaṃ)

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> kho instead of vo tam

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup> nijjhāyatha

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> pahadattha<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> kho ; S<sup>3</sup> o (?) between the lines

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup> tamhākam<sup>9</sup> S<sup>3</sup> anusāsati<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sappāya always



passati. Yam pidam jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedāyitaṃ sukhāṃ vā dukkhāṃ vā adukkhamasukhāṃ vā|| tam pi Aniccanti passati||| Kāyo|||

8 Mano aniccoti passati|| Dhammā aniccāti passati Manoviññāṇam aniccanti passati|| Manosamphasso aniccoti passati|| Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedāyitaṃ sukhāṃ vā dukkhāṃ vā adukkhamasukhāṃ vā|| tam pi aniccanti passati|||

9 Ayam kho sā bhikkhave nibbānasappāyā paṭipadāti||

### 147 (3) Sappāya 2

2 Nibbānasappāyaṃ vo bhikkhave paṭipadaṃ desissāmi tam suṇātha|| pa. || katamā ca sā bhikkhave nibbānasappāyā paṭipadā||

3 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Cakkhum dukkhanti passati Rūpā dukkhāti passati|| Cakkhuviññāṇam dukkhanti passati|| Cakkhusamphasso dukkhoti passati|| Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedāyitaṃ sukhāṃ vā dukkhāṃ vā adukkhamasukhāṃ vā tam pi dukkhanti passati||

4-7 Sotaṃ|| Ghānaṃ|| Jivhā dukkhā ti passati la|||

8 Mano dukkhoti|| Dhammā dukkhā ti|| Manoviññāṇam|| Manosamphasso|| Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedāyitaṃ sukhāṃ vā dukkhāṃ vā adukkhamasukhāṃ vā|| tam pi Dukkanti passati||

9 Ayam kho sā bhikkhave sappāyā paṭipadāti|||

### 148 (4) Sappāya 3

2 Nibbānasappāyaṃ vo bhikkhave paṭipadaṃ desissāmi tam suṇātha|| la. || Katamā ca sā bhikkhave nibbānasappāyā paṭipadā|||

3 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Cakkhum anattā ti passati Rūpā anattā ti passati|| Cakkhuviññāṇam anattāti passati|| Cakkhusamphasso anattā ti passati|| Yam pidam cakkhu-

samphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ tampi Anattā ti passati<sup>1</sup> ||

4-7 Sotaṃ || Ghānaṃ || Jivhā anattāti passati | Kāyo ||

8 Mano anattāti passati<sup>1</sup> Dhammā anattāti passati, Manoviññāṇaṃ | Manosamphasso<sup>1</sup> Yam pidam<sup>1</sup> mano-samphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tam pi anattāti passati<sup>1</sup> ||

9 Ayaṃ kho sā bhikkhave nibbānasappāyā paṭipadāti ||

### 149 (5) Sappāya 4

2 Nibbānasappāyaṃ vo bhikkhave paṭipadaṃ desissāmi taṃ suñātha<sup>1</sup> la<sup>1</sup> ||

Katamā ca sā bhikkhave nibbānasappāyā paṭipadā<sup>1</sup> ||

3 Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave cakkhuṃ niceaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti<sup>1</sup> | Aniccaṃ bhante<sup>1</sup> ||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti Dukkhaṃ bhante<sup>1</sup> ||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ viparipāmaddhammaṃ kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassitum Etam mama eso hamasmi eso me attāti<sup>1</sup> || No hetam bhante<sup>1</sup> ||

Rupā niceā vā aniccā vāti Aniccā bhante<sup>1</sup> Cakkhu-viññāṇaṃ Cakkhusamphasso<sup>1</sup> la<sup>1</sup> Yam pidam cakkhu-samphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tam pi niceaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti<sup>1</sup> || Aniccaṃ bhante<sup>1</sup> ||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ viparipāmaddhammaṃ kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassitum Etam mama eso hamasmi eso me attāti<sup>1</sup> || No hetam bhante<sup>1</sup> ||

4-8 Sotaṃ || Ghānaṃ || Jivhā || Kāyo || Mano<sup>1</sup>

9 Evaṃ passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmim pi nibbindati rūpesu pi nibbindati cakkhuviññāṇe pi nibbindati<sup>1</sup> Cakkhusamphasse pi nibbindati pe Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tasmim

<sup>1</sup> Mano is complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>

nibbindati|| nibbindaṃ virajjati|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti  
pajānātīti||

10 Ayam kho sā bhikkhave nibbānasappāyā paṭipadā ti

### 150 (6) *Anterasi*

3 Anantevāsikam <sup>1</sup> idam bhikkhave brahmacariyaṃ  
vussati anācariyakam ||

4 Santevāsiko bhikkhave bhikkhu sācariyako dukkhaṃ  
na phāsuṃ <sup>2</sup> viharati. Anantevāsiko bhikkhave bhikkhu  
anācariyako <sup>3</sup> sukhaṃ <sup>4</sup> phāsuṃ viharati||

5 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu santevāsiko sācariyako  
dukkhaṃ na phāsuṃ viharati||

6 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā  
uppañjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasaṅkappā saññoja-  
niyā tyassa <sup>5</sup> antovasanti antassa vasanti <sup>6</sup> pāpakā akusalā  
dhammā ti tasmā Santevāsiko <sup>7</sup> ti vuccati Te <sup>8</sup> nam  
samudācaranti samudācaranti nam <sup>9</sup> pāpakā akusalā  
dhammā ti tasmā Sācariyako ti vuccati la ||

7-8 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno sotena saddaṃ  
sutvā ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā ||

9-10 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno jivhāya  
rasaṃ sāyitvā uppañjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasaṅ-  
kappā saññojaniyā || pe || Puna ca param bhikkhave  
bhikkhuno kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusitvā||

11 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno manasā  
dhammam viññāya uppañjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā <sup>10</sup>  
sarasaṅkappā saññojaniyā || tyassa antovasanti antassa

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Antevāsikam

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> phāsu always

<sup>3</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup> <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup>; add vā <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tyassa always

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> anvassa (S<sup>3</sup> anvassa-)vasanti

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sā antevāsiko; S<sup>3</sup> has the same, a being erased,  
whence sānte<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tena

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit samudācaranti nam

<sup>10</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>; written but erased in S<sup>3</sup>

vasanti<sup>1</sup> pāpakā akusalā dhammā<sup>2</sup> tasmā Santevāsiko<sup>2</sup> ti vuccati<sup>3</sup> te na<sup>3</sup> samudācaranti samudācaranti na<sup>4</sup> pāpakā akusalā dhammā ti tasmā Sācariyako ti vuccati<sup>5</sup> ||

12 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu santevāsiko<sup>5</sup> sācariyako dukkhaṃ na phāsum viharati<sup>6</sup> ||

13 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu anantevāsiko anācariyako sukhāṃ phāsum viharati ||

14 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na uppañjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasaṅkappā saññojaniyā<sup>7</sup> tyassa na antovasanti nassa antovasanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā ti tasmā Antevāsiko ti vuccati<sup>8</sup> Te na na<sup>6</sup> samudācaranti na<sup>7</sup> samudācaranti na<sup>8</sup> pāpakā akusalā dhammā ti tasmā Anācariyako ti vuccati<sup>9</sup> ||

15-18 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno sotena saddaṃ sutvā<sup>10</sup> Ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā<sup>11</sup> Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā<sup>12</sup> Kāyena potṭhabbam phusitvā<sup>13</sup>

19 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno manasā dhammaṃ viññāya nuppañjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā<sup>14</sup> sarasaṅkappā saññojaniyā tyassa na antovasanti<sup>9</sup> nassa antovasanti<sup>10</sup> pāpakā akusalā dhammā ti tasmā Anantevāsiko ti vuccati<sup>11</sup> Te na na<sup>12</sup> samudācaranti na<sup>13</sup> samudācaranti na<sup>14</sup> pāpakā akusalā dhammā ti tasmā Anācariyako ti vuccati<sup>15</sup> ||

20 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu anantevāsiko anācariyako sukhāṃ phāsum viharati<sup>16</sup> ||

Anantevāsikam idam bhikkhave brahmacariyaṃ vuccati<sup>12</sup> anācariyakaṃ ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> anvāssavasanti ; the word, written between the lines in S<sup>3</sup>, is not very distinct

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sā antevāsiko as before ; S<sup>3</sup> antevāsiko ; B<sup>2</sup> sāntev<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> tenataṃ <sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits samudācaranti naṃ

<sup>5</sup> So B<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> ; S<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> sāntevāsiko <sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup> te nenāṃ

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> inserts taṃ between na and samud<sup>o</sup> omitting the following naṃ ; S<sup>3</sup> omits the whole <sup>8</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> antova(S<sup>3</sup>-vā-)sissanti <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> antevāsanti

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup> na naṃ samudācaranti ; missing in S<sup>3</sup>

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> vussati

21 Santevāsiko bhikkhave bhikkhu sācariyako dukkhaṃ na phāsum viharati. anantevāsiko bhikkhave bhikkhu anācariyako sukkhaṃ phāsum viharatīti. ||

### 151 (7) *Kinattithiya*

3 Sace vo bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ puccheyyūṃ. Kim atthi yaṃ āvuso samaṇe Gotame brahmacariyaṃ vussatīti evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ evaṃ vyākareyyātha. ||

4 Dukkassa kho āvuso yassa pariññāya<sup>1</sup> Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatīti.

5 Sace pana vo bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ puccheyyūṃ. Katamaṃ pana taṃ āvuso<sup>2</sup> dukkhaṃ yassa pariññāya samaṇe Gotame brahmacariyaṃ vussatīti evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ evaṃ vyākareyyātha.

6-11 Cakkhūṃ kho āvuso dukkhaṃ tassa pariññāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati. Rūpā dukkhā tesam pariññāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati. Cakkhusamphasso dukkho tassa pariññāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati.<sup>3</sup> Yaṃ pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā adukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā taṃ pi dukkhaṃ tassa pariññāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati.

12 Idaṃ kho āvuso dukkhaṃ yassa pariññāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatīti.

13 Evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ evaṃ vyākareyyāthati.

### 152 (8) *Atthi nu kho pariyaṇo*

3 Atthi nu kho bhikkhave pariyaṇo yaṃ pariyaṇaṃ āgamaṃ bhikkhu aññatreva<sup>4</sup> saddhāya aññatra rucya aññatrānussavā aññatrākāraparivitakkā aññatra dīṭṭhi-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> pariññattham

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> panāvuso

<sup>3</sup> So S<sup>1.3</sup>; less abridged in B<sup>1.2</sup> <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> aññatthi° always

nijjhānakhantiyā aññam vyākareyya. Khinā jāti vusitam brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti ti. <sup>1</sup>

4 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā pe. <sup>2</sup>

5 Atthi bhikkhave pariyāyo, yam pariyāyam āgama bhikkhu aññatreva saddhāya aññatra diṭṭhinijjhānakhantiyā aññam vyākareyya. Khinā jāti vusitam brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti ti.

6 Katamo ca bhikkhave pariyāyo, yam pariyāyam āgama bhikkhu aññatreva saddhāya pe aññatra diṭṭhinijjhānakhantiyā aññam vyākaroṭi. Khinā jāti vusitam brahmacariyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti ti.

7 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā santam vā ajjhattaṃ rāgadosamohaṃ Atthi me ajjhattaṃ rāgadosamohoti pajānāti, asantam vā ajjhattaṃ rāgadosamohaṃ Natthi me ajjhattaṃ rāgadosamohoti pajānāti. Yantaṃ <sup>3</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhumā rūpaṃ disvā santam vā ajjhattaṃ rāgadosamohaṃ Atthi me ajjhattaṃ rāgadosamohoti pajānāti, asantam vā ajjhattaṃ rāgadosamohaṃ Natthi me ajjhattaṃ rāgadosamohoti pajānāti. api nu me bhikkhave dhammā saddhāya vā veditabbā ruciya vā veditabbā anussavena vā veditabbā ākaraparivittakkena vā veditabbā diṭṭhinijjhānakhantiyā vā veditabbā ti.

No hetam bhante.

Nanu me bhikkhave dhammā paññāya disvā veditabbā ti.

Evam bhante.

Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave pariyāyo, yam pariyāyam āgama bhikkhu aññatreva saddhāya aññatra ruciya aññatrānussava aññatrākaraparivittakkā aññatradiṭṭhinijjhānakhantiyā aññam vyākaroṭi. Khinā jāti vusitam brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti.

8-11 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu sotena saddaṃ sutvā pe. Ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā <sup>4</sup> Kāyena poṭṭhabbam phusitvā

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pajānāmīti always <sup>2</sup> So S<sup>1-3</sup>; complete in B<sup>1-2</sup>

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> santam

<sup>4</sup> 10 (Jivhāya . . .) is complete in B<sup>1-2</sup>

12 Punaca param bhikkhave bhikkhu manasā dhammaṃ viññāya santaṃ vā ajjhattam rāgadosamoham Atthi me ajjhattam rāgadosamohoti pajānāti|| asantaṃ vā ajjhattam rāgadosamoham Natthi me ajjhattam rāgadosamoho ti pajānāti|| Yam tam bhikkhave bhikkhu manasā dhammaṃ viññāya santaṃ vā ajjhattam rāgadosamoham Atthi me ajjhattam rāgadosamohoti pajānāti|| asantaṃ vā ajjhattam rāgadosamoham Natthi me ajjhattam rāgadosamoho ti pajānāti api nu me bhikkhave dhammā saddhāya vā veditabbā, pe, diṭṭhinijjhānakhantiyā vā veditabbatī||

No hetam bhante||

Nanu me bhikkhave dhammā paññāya disvā veditabbatī||

Evam bhante||

13 Ayam pi kho bhikkhave pariyāyo, yam pariyāyam āgamma bhikkhu aññatreva saddhāya aññatra ruciyaññatrānussavā aññatrākāraparivitakkā aññatra diṭṭhinijjhānakhantiyā aññaṃ vyākaroti. Khīṇā jāti vusitam brahmācariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti||

### 153 (9) Indriya

2 Attha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasāṅkami, pe.

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca. Indriyasampanno indriyasampanno ti vuccatī | kittāyatā nu kho bhante indriyasampanno hotī||

4 Cakkhundriye ce bhikkhu udayavyāyānupassī<sup>1</sup> viharanto cakkhundriye nibbindatī|| Sotindriye|| Ghānindriye|| Jivhindriye|| Kāyindriye|| Manindriye ce bhikkhu udayavyāyānupassī viharanto manindriye nibbindatī | nibbindam virājjatī | la|| Vimutasmi vimuttamhiti ñānaṃ hoti. Khīṇā jāti vusitam brahmācariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti||

5 Ettāvata kho bhikkhu indriyasampannotī||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1,2</sup> udayabbayā°

154 (10) *Kathika*

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasañ-  
kami|| pe||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavaṃtam  
etaḍ avoca|| Dhammakathiko dhammakathiko ti bhante  
vuccati kittāvatā nu kho bhante dhammakathiko hotiti||

4 Cakkhussa ce bhikkhu nibbindāya virāgāya nirodhāya  
dhammaṃ deseti|| Dhammakathiko bhikkhūti alaṃ vaca-  
nāya|| Cakkhussa ce bhikkhu nibbindāya virāgāya niro-  
dhāya paṭipanno hoti Dhammānuddhammapaṭipanno bhik-  
khūti alaṃ vacanāya || Cakkhussa ce bhikkhu nibbindā<sup>1</sup>  
virāgā<sup>1</sup> nirodhā<sup>1</sup> anupādā vimutto hoti Dīṭṭhadhamma-  
nibbānappatto bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāya ||

5-8 Sotaṃ|| Ghānaṃ|| Jivhā Kāya ||

9 Manassa ce bhikkhu nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya  
dhammaṃ deseti|| Dhammakathiko bhikkhūti alaṃ vaca-  
nāya|| Manassa ce bhikkhu nibbindāya virāgāya nirodhāya  
paṭipanno hoti Dhammānuddhammapaṭipanno bhikkhūti  
alaṃ vacanāya || Manassa ce bhikkhu nibbindā<sup>2</sup> virāgā<sup>2</sup>  
nirodhā anupādā vimutto hoti Dīṭṭhadhammanibbānāp-  
patto bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāyāti || 3

Navapurāṇavaggo pañcama<sup>4</sup> ||

Tassuddānaṃ

Kammaṃ cattāri<sup>5</sup> Sappāyā Anantevāsi Kimatthiyā<sup>6</sup> ||  
Atthinukhopariyāyo Indriya-Kathikena te dasāti<sup>7</sup> ||

Tatra Vagguddānaṃ<sup>8</sup>

Yogakkhemi ca Loka ca<sup>9</sup> Gahapati Devadahena ca||  
Navapurāṇena paññāsaṃ|| tatiyaṃ tena vuccatī<sup>10</sup> ||

1 S<sup>1-3</sup> add ya

2 S<sup>3</sup> add ya between the lines

3 S<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vacanāya

4 After the uddānaṃ in S<sup>1-3</sup>

5 S<sup>1-3</sup> ca (S<sup>1</sup> cā)-riya

6 S<sup>1-3</sup> catthika

7 S<sup>1-3</sup> cāti instead of te<sup>o</sup>

8 Missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>

9 S<sup>1-3</sup> okhemañca lokañca

10 S<sup>1-3</sup> vuccati



## PAṬṬĀSAM CATUTTHAM

## CHAPTER I NANDIKKHAYA-VAGGO PATHAMO

155 (1) *Nandikkhaya 1*

3 Aniceaṃ yeva bhikkhave cakkhum Aniceanti passati sāyaṃ <sup>1</sup> hoti sammāditṭhiṃ sammāpassaṃ nibbindati nandikkhayaṃ rāgakkhayaṃ rāgakkhayaṃ nandikkhayaṃ Nandirāgakkhayaṃ cittaṃ suvimuttanti vuccati ||

4-7 Aniceaṃ yeva bhikkhave bhikkhu soṭaṃ Aniceanti passati || ghāmaṃ Aniceanti passati jivhaṃ <sup>2</sup> Aniceanti passati kāyaṃ Aniceanti passati ||

8 Aniceaṃ yeva bhikkhave bhikkhu manasā Aniceanti passati sāyaṃ hoti sammāditṭhiṃ sammāpassaṃ nibbindati nandikkhayaṃ rāgakkhayaṃ rāgakkhayaṃ nandikkhayaṃ Nandirāgakkhayaṃ cittaṃ suvimuttanti vuccati ||

156 (2) *Nandikkhaya 2*

3 Anicee yeva bhikkhave bhikkhu rūpe Anicā ti passati sāyaṃ hoti sammāditṭhiṃ sammāpassaṃ nibbindati nandikkhayaṃ rāgakkhayaṃ rāgakkhayaṃ nandikkhayaṃ Nandirāgakkhayaṃ cittaṃ suvimuttanti vuccati ||

4-8 Anicee yeva bhikkhave sadde, gandhe, rase, photṭhabbe, dhamme Anicā ti passati, sāyaṃ hoti sammāditṭhiṃ sammāpassaṃ nibbindati nandikkhayaṃ rāgakkhayaṃ rāgakkhayaṃ nandikkhayaṃ Nandirāgakkhayaṃ cittaṃ suvimuttanti vuccati ||

157 (3) *Nandikkhaya 3*

3 Cakkhum bhikkhave yoniso manasi karoṭha, cakkhaniceataṃ <sup>3</sup> ca yathābhūtaṃ samanupassattha, Cakkhum bhikkhave bhikkhu yoniso manasi karonto cakkhaniceataṃ <sup>3</sup> ca yathābhūtaṃ samanupassanto cakkhusmim pi nibbindati || nandikkhayaṃ rāgakkhayaṃ rāgakkhayaṃ nandikkhayaṃ Nandirāgakkhayaṃ cittaṃ suvimuttanti vuccati ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sāssa always<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> jivhā<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> cakkhuaniceataṃ

4-5 Sotam bhikkhave yoniso manasi karotha<sup>1</sup> Ghānam<sup>2</sup> ||

6 Jivham bhikkhave yoniso manasi karotha<sup>3</sup> jivhānīcatam<sup>4</sup> ca yathābhūtam samanupassatha<sup>5</sup> jivham bhikkhave bhikkhu yoniso manasi karotha<sup>6</sup> jivhānīcatam<sup>7</sup> ca yathābhūtam samanupassatha<sup>8</sup> jivham bhikkhave bhikkhu yoniso manasi karonto jivhānīcatam<sup>9</sup> ca yathābhūtam samanupassanto jivhāya nibbindati<sup>10</sup> pe cittam suvimuttanti<sup>11</sup> vuccati<sup>12</sup>

7-8 Kāyam<sup>13</sup> Manam bhikkhave yoniso manasi karotha<sup>14</sup> manānīcatam<sup>15</sup> ca yathābhūtam samanupassatha<sup>16</sup> Manam bhikkhave bhikkhu yoniso manasi karonto manānīcatam<sup>17</sup> ca yathābhūtam samanupassanto manasmimpi nibbindati<sup>18</sup> nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo<sup>19</sup> nandirāgakkhayā cittam suvimuttanti<sup>20</sup> vuccatitī<sup>21</sup> ||

### 158 (4) *Nandikkhaya 1*

3 Rūpe bhikkhave yoniso manasi karotha<sup>1</sup> rūpānīcatam<sup>2</sup> ca yathābhūtam samanupassatha<sup>3</sup> Rūpe bhikkhave bhikkhu yoniso manasi karonto rūpānīcatam<sup>4</sup> ca yathābhūtam samanupassanto rūpesu pi nibbindati<sup>5</sup> nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo<sup>6</sup> Nandirāgakkhayā cittam suvimuttanti<sup>7</sup> vuccati<sup>8</sup>

4-7 Sadde<sup>9</sup> Gandhe<sup>10</sup> Potṭhabbe<sup>11</sup> Kāye<sup>12</sup>

8 Dhamme bhikkhave yoniso manasi karotha<sup>13</sup> dhammānīcatam<sup>14</sup> ca yathābhūtam samanupassatha<sup>15</sup> Dhamme bhikkhave bhikkhu yoniso manasi karonto dhammānīcatam<sup>16</sup> ca yathābhūtam samanupassanto dhammesu pi nibbindati<sup>17</sup> nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo<sup>18</sup> nandirāgakkhayā cittam suvimuttanti<sup>19</sup> vuccatitī<sup>20</sup> ||

### 159 (5) *Jivakambavane 1*

1 Ekam<sup>1</sup> samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagaha viharati Jivakambavane<sup>2</sup> ||

2 Tatra<sup>3</sup> kho Bhagavā bhikkhū amantesi Bhikkhavoti<sup>4</sup> la<sup>5</sup> ||

3 Samādhim bhikkhave bhāvettha<sup>6</sup> samāhitassa bhik-

khave bhikkhuno yathābhūtam okkhāyati<sup>1</sup> Kiñca yathābhūtam okkhāyati<sup>2</sup>

4 Cakkhum aniccanti yathābhūtam okkhāyati<sup>1</sup> Rūpā aniccāti yathābhūtam okkhāyati<sup>1</sup> Cakkuviññāṇam aniccanti yathābhūtam okkhāyati<sup>1</sup> Cakkhusamphasso aniccoti yathābhūtam okkhāyati<sup>1</sup> Yam<sup>1</sup> pidaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam<sup>1</sup> pe<sup>1</sup> tam pi Aniccanti yathābhūtam okkhāyati<sup>1</sup>

5-8 Sotam<sup>1</sup> Ghānam<sup>1</sup> Jivhā<sup>1</sup> Kāyo<sup>1</sup>

9 Mano aniccoti yathābhūtam okkhāyati<sup>1</sup> Dhammā aniccāti yathābhūtam okkhāyati<sup>1</sup> la<sup>1</sup> Yam<sup>1</sup> pidaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā<sup>1</sup> tam pi Aniccanti yathābhūtam okkhāyati<sup>1</sup>

10 Samādhim bhikkhave bhāvētha<sup>1</sup> samahitassa bhikkhuno yathābhūtam okkhāyati<sup>1</sup>

### 160 (6) *Jivakambacane* 2

1 Ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Jivakambavane<sup>1</sup>

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhūnamantesi<sup>1</sup> la

3 Paṭisallāṇe<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave yogam āpajjatha paṭisallīnassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno yathābhūtam okkhāyati<sup>2</sup> Kiñca yathābhūtam okkhāyati<sup>1</sup>

4 Cakkhu aniccanti yathābhūtam okkhāyati<sup>1</sup> Rūpā aniccāti yathābhūtam okkhāyati<sup>1</sup> Cakkuviññāṇam aniccanti yathābhūtam okkhāyati<sup>1</sup> Cakkhusamphasso aniccoti yathābhūtam okkhāyati<sup>1</sup> Yam<sup>1</sup> pidaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam<sup>1</sup> pe<sup>1</sup> tam pi Aniccanti yathābhūtam okkhāyati<sup>1</sup>

5-8 Sotam<sup>1</sup> Ghānam<sup>1</sup> Jivhā<sup>1</sup> Kāyo<sup>1</sup>

9 Mano aniccoti yathābhūtam okkhāyati<sup>1</sup> Dhammā Manoviññāṇam<sup>1</sup> Manosamphasso<sup>1</sup> Yam<sup>1</sup> pidaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam<sup>1</sup> sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> paṭisallīno here and further on

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pakkhāyati always

vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā<sup>1</sup> tam pi Aniccanti yathabhūtaṃ  
okkhāyati|||

10 Patissallāhe bhikkhave yogam āpajjatha<sup>2</sup> patissalli-  
nassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno yathabhūtaṃ okkhāyatīti<sup>3</sup> |

### 161 (7) Koṭṭhiko 1

2 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Koṭṭhiko<sup>1</sup> yena Bhagavā  
pe<sup>2</sup>

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Mahā-Koṭṭhiko  
Bhagavantam etad avoca<sup>3</sup> | Sādhū me bhaṇte Bhagavā  
saṅkhittena dhammaṃ desetu yam ahaṃ Bhagavato  
dhammaṃ sutvā eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto  
vihareyyanti<sup>4</sup> |

Yañi kho Koṭṭhika aniccaṃ tatra te chando pahā-  
tabbo<sup>5</sup> | Kiñca Koṭṭhika aniccaṃ |

4 Cakkhuṃ kho<sup>2</sup> Koṭṭhika aniccaṃ tatra te chando  
pahātabbo | Rūpā aniccā tatra te chando pahātabbo | Cak-  
khuviññāṇaṃ aniccaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo | Cak-  
khusamphasso anicco tatra te chando pahātabbo | Yam  
pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ su-  
khaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tam pi anic-  
caṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo

5-6 Sotaṃ<sup>3</sup> | Ghāṇaṃ<sup>4</sup> |

7 Jivhā aniccā tatra te chando pahātabbo | Rasā aniccā  
Jivhāviññāṇaṃ | Jivhāsamphasso<sup>5</sup> | Yam pidam jivhā-  
samphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā duk-  
khaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tam pi aniccaṃ tatra te  
chando pahātabbo<sup>6</sup> |

8-9 Kāyo<sup>7</sup> | Mano anicco tatra te chando pahātabbo  
Dhammā aniccā<sup>8</sup> | Manoviññāṇaṃ aniccaṃ manosamphasso  
tam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ  
sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tam pi  
aniccaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo<sup>9</sup> |

10 Yam kho Koṭṭhika aniccaṃ tatra te chando pahātab-  
bho<sup>10</sup> |||

<sup>1</sup> Sr.<sup>3</sup> Koṭṭhito always

<sup>2</sup> Missing in Sr.<sup>3</sup>

**162** (8) *Koṭṭhika* 2

2-3 Atha kho la<sup>1</sup> vihareyyanti.<sup>1</sup>

Yam kho Koṭṭhika dukkhaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo  
kiñca Koṭṭhika dukkhaṃ.

4 Cakkhuṃ kho<sup>2</sup> Koṭṭhika dukkhaṃ tatra te chando  
pahātabbo<sup>3</sup> Rūpā dukkhā tatra te chando pahātabbo<sup>3</sup>  
Cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ dukkhaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo<sup>3</sup>  
Cakkhusamphasso dukkho tatra te chando pahātabbo<sup>3</sup>  
Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ  
sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tam pi  
dukkhaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo.

5-8 Sotaṃ dukkhaṃ<sup>3</sup> Ghānaṃ dukkhaṃ<sup>3</sup> Jivhā-  
dukkhā<sup>3</sup> Kāyo dukkho<sup>3</sup>

9 Mano dukkho tatra te chando pahātabbo<sup>3</sup> pe Mano  
samphasso<sup>3</sup> Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā up-  
pajjati vedayitaṃ<sup>3</sup> tam pi dukkhaṃ tatra te chando  
pahātabbo<sup>3</sup>

10 Yam kho Koṭṭhika dukkhaṃ tatra te chando paha-  
tabbo ti

**163** (9) *Koṭṭhika* 3

2-3 Ekam antaṃ la<sup>1</sup> vihareyyanti

Yo kho Koṭṭhika anattā tatra te chando pahātabbo  
Ko ca Koṭṭhika anattā

1 Cakkhuṃ kho Koṭṭhika anattā tatra te chando paha-  
tabbo<sup>3</sup> Rūpā anattā tatra te chando pahātabbo<sup>3</sup> Cakkhuvīñ-  
ñāṇaṃ anattā tatra te chando pahātabbo<sup>3</sup> Cakkhusamphasso  
anattā tatra te chando pahātabbo<sup>3</sup> Yam pidam cakkhu-  
samphassapaccaya uppajjati vedayitaṃ<sup>3</sup> sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ  
vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā<sup>3</sup> tam pi anattā tatra te chando  
pahātabbo<sup>3</sup> la<sup>1</sup>

5-8 Sotaṃ<sup>3</sup> Ghānaṃ<sup>3</sup> Jivhā<sup>3</sup> Kāyo<sup>3</sup>

9 Mano anattā tatra te chando pahātabbo<sup>3</sup> Dhammā  
anattā<sup>3</sup> Manovīññāṇaṃ<sup>3</sup> Manosamphasso<sup>3</sup> Yam pidam

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 have Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho<sup>3</sup> °desetu — pe—

<sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>-3

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 repeat here cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ . . .

manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ, pe|| tam pi mattā tatra chando pahātabbo ||

10 Yo kho Kotthika anattā tatra te chando pahātabbo  
a||

### 164 (10) *Micchādiṭṭhi*

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupa-  
sāṅkami|| pe||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam  
etad avoca|| Kathaṃ nu kho bhante jānato katham  
passato micchādiṭṭhi pahiyatiti ||

4-9 Cakkhum kho bhikkhu aniccato jānato passato mic-  
chādiṭṭhi pahiyati rūpe aniccato jānato passato micchādiṭṭhi  
pahiyati, cakkhuviññāṇaṃ aniccato jānato passato mic-  
chādiṭṭhi pahiyati, cakkhusamphassaṃ aniccato jānato  
passato micchādiṭṭhi pahiyati, pa, Yam pidam mano-  
samphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ  
vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā, tam pi aniccato jānato passato  
micchādiṭṭhi pahiyati||

10 Evam kho bhikkhave jānato evam passato micchā-  
diṭṭhi pahiyatiti ||

### 165 (11) *Sakkāya*

2-3 Etad avoca|| Kathaṃ nu kho bhante jānato  
athaṃ passato sakkāyadiṭṭhi pahiyatiti

4-9 Cakkhum kho bhikkhu dukkhato jānato passato  
sakkāyadiṭṭhi pahiyati, rūpe dukkhato jānato passato  
sakkāyadiṭṭhi pahiyati, cakkhuviññāṇaṃ dukkhato jānato  
passato sakkāyadiṭṭhi pahiyati, cakkhusamphassaṃ duk-  
khato jānato passato sakkāyadiṭṭhi pahiyati, la Yam  
dam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ  
vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukkhaṃ vā, tam pi dukkhato  
jānato passato sakkāyadiṭṭhi pahiyati ||

10 Evam kho bhikkhu jānato evam passato micchādiṭṭhi  
pahiyatiti ||

Preceded in S<sup>1-3</sup> by Ekam antam . . . Bhagavantam

**166** (12) *Attano*

2-3 Itad<sup>1</sup> avoca<sup>2</sup> . Kathaṃ nu kho bhante jānato kathaṃ passato attānudiṭṭhi pahiyatitī<sup>3</sup> ||

4 Cakkhaṃ kho bhikkhu anattato jānato passato attānudiṭṭhi pahiyati<sup>4</sup> , rūpe anattato jānato passato attānudiṭṭhi pahiyati<sup>4</sup> , cakkhuviññāṇaṃ anattato jānato passato attānudiṭṭhi pahiyati<sup>4</sup> , cakkhusamphassaṃ anattato jānato passato attānudiṭṭhi pahiyati<sup>4</sup> . Yam piḍaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayaṃ uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tam pi anattato jānato passato attānudiṭṭhi pahiyati<sup>4</sup> .

5-8 Sotaṃ . Ghānaṃ . Jivhaṃ . Kāyaṃ .

9 Manasā anattato jānato passato attānudiṭṭhi pahiyati dhamme manoviññāṇaṃ manasamphassaṃ , yam piḍaṃ manasamphassapaccayaṃ uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tam pi anattato jānato passato attānudiṭṭhi pahiyati<sup>4</sup> .

10 Evaṃ kho bhikkhu jānato evaṃ passato attānudiṭṭhi pahiyatitī<sup>2</sup> .

Nandikkhayavaggo pathaṇo .

Tassuddānaṃ .

Nandikkhayena cattāro

Jivakambavane dūve<sup>3</sup> .

Koṭṭhikena<sup>4</sup> tayo vuttā

Micchā Sakkāya Attano ti .

## CHAPTER II SAṬṬHI-PEYYĀLAM [VAGGO DUTIYO]

**167** (1) *Chandena (attharasa) 1*

3 Yam bhikkhave aniccaṃ tatra vo chando pahātabbo kiñca bhikkhave aniccaṃ<sup>1</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> As in the preceding sutta (p. 147, n. 1)

<sup>2</sup> This number is missing in B<sup>1,2</sup>

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> dve

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> Koṭṭhitena

4-6 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccam tatra vo chando pahātabbo|| Sotaṃ|| Ghānam||

7-8 Jivhā aniccā|| Kāyo aniceo||

9 Mano aniceo tatra vo chando pahātabbo||

10 Yam bhikkhave aniccam tatra vo chando pahātabbo ti||

(2) *Chandena* 2

3 Yam bhikkhave aniccam tatra vo rāgo pahātabbo|| kiñca bhikkhave aniccam||

4-6 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccam tatra vo rāgo pahātabbo|| Sotaṃ|| Ghānam||

7-8 Jivhā aniccā tatra vo rāgo pahātabbo|| Kāyo aniceo

9 Mano aniceo tatra vo rāgo pahātabbo||

10 Yam bhikkhave aniccam tatra vo rāgo pahātabboti||

(3) *Chandena* 3

3 Yam bhikkhave aniccam tatra vo chandarāgo pahātabbo|| kiñca bhikkhave aniccam||

4-6 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccam tatra vo chandarāgo pahātabbo|| Sotaṃ aniccam|| Ghānam||

7-8 Jivhā aniccā tatra vo chandarāyo pahātabbo|| Kāyo

9 Mano aniceo tatra vo chandarāyo pahātabbo

10 Yam bhikkhave aniccam tatra vo chandarāgo pahātabbo ti||

**168** (1-6) *Chandena* 4, 5, 6

3 Yam bhikkhave dukkham tatra vo chando pahātabbo rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo|| Kiñca bhikkhave dukkham||

4 Cakkhum bhikkhave dukkham tatra vo chando pahātabbo|| rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo||

5-6 Sotaṃ dukkham|| Ghānam||

7-8 Jivhā dukkhā|| Kāyo

9 Mano dukkho tatra vo chando pahātabbo|| rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo||



10 Yam bhikkhave dukkham tatra vo chando pahātabbo||  
rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo ti||

**169** (7-9) *Chandena* 7, 8, 9

3 Yo bhikkhave anattā tatra vo chando pahātabbo|| rāgo  
pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo|| Kiñca bhikkhave  
anattā ||

4 Cakkhum bhikkhave anattā tatra vo chando pahātabbo  
rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo||

5-8 Sotam|| Ghānam|| Jihvā|| Kāyo||

9 Mano anattā tatra vo chando pahātabbo rāgo pahā-  
tabbo chandarāgo pahātabbo ||

10 Yo bhikkhave anattā tatra vo chando pahātabbo  
rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo||

**170** (10-12) *Chandena* 10, 11, 12

3 Yam bhikkhave aniccam tatra vo chando pahātabbo  
rāgo pahātabbo chandarāgo pahātabbo|| Kiñca bhikkhave  
aniccam

4 Itūpā bhikkhave aniccā tatra vo chando pahātabbo  
rāgo pahātabbo chandarāgo pahātabbo

5-8 Saddā Gandhā|| Rasā|| Photṭhabbā||

9 Dhammā aniccā tatra vo chando pahātabbo rāgo  
pahātabbo chandarāgo pahātabbo||

10 Yam bhikkhave aniccam tatra vo chando pahātabbo  
rāgo pahātabbo chandarāgo pahātabbo||

**171** (13-15) *Chandena* 13, 14, 15

3 Yam bhikkhave dukkham tatra vo chando pahātabbo  
rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo|| Kiñca bhik-  
khav dukkham

4 Rupā bhikkhave dukkhā tatra vo chando pahātabbo  
rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo||

5-8 Saddā|| Gandhā|| Rasā|| Photṭhabbā||

9 Dhammā dukkhā tatra vo chando pahātabbo|| rāgo  
pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo||

10 Yam bhikkhave dukkham tatra vo chando pahātabbo  
rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo ti||

**172** (16-18) *Chandena* 16, 17, 18

3 Yo bhikkhave anattā tatra vo chando pahātabbo|| rāgo  
pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo|| Ko ea bhikkhave  
anattā||

4 Rūpā bhikkhave anattā tatra vo chando pahātabbo||

5-8 Saddā || Gandhā|| Rasā || Phoṭṭhabbā||

9 Dhammā anattā tatra vo chando pahātabbo || rāgo  
pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo

10 Yo bhikkhave anattā tatra vo chando pahātabbo  
rāgo pahātabbo chandarāgo pahātabbo ti

**173** (19) *Atīlena* (nava) 1

3-9 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccaṃ atitaṃ || Sotaṃ ||  
Ghānaṃ|| Jivhā|| Kāyo Mano anicca atito

10 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhus-  
sīm pi nibbindati sotassīm pi nibbindati, ghānasīm pi  
nibbindati jivhāya pi nibbindati, kāyasīm pi manassīm  
pi nibbindati|| nibbindaṃ virajjati virāgā vimuccati Vimut-  
tasmi vimuttamhiti nāpaṃ hoti || Khīṇā jati vusitaṃ brah-  
macariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajā-  
nātīti

(20) *Atīlena* 2

3-8 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccaṃ anāgataṃ || Sotaṃ ||  
Ghānaṃ|| Jivhā anicca anāgatā Kāyo|| Mano anicca  
anāgato||

9 Evam passam pe nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti-  
ti

(21) *Atīlena* 3

3-5 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccaṃ paccuppannaṃ || So-  
taṃ|| Ghānaṃ||

6-8 Jivhā anicca paccuppannā || Kāyo|| Mano anicca  
paccuppanno||

9 Evam passam pe nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānāti-  
ti||

**174** (22-24) *Atītena* 4, 5, 6

3-5 Cakkhum bhikkhave dukkham atītam anāgataṃ  
paccuppannaṃ Sotam Ghānaṃ

6-8 Jivhā dukkhā atitā anāgatā paccuppannā Kāyo  
Mano dukkho atito anāgato paccuppanno

9 Evam passam pe nāparam itthattāyati pajānātīti

**175** (25-27) *Atītena* 7, 8, 9

3-5 Cakkhum bhikkhave anattā atītam anāgataṃ paccup-  
pannaṃ Sotam Ghānaṃ

6-8 Jivhā anattā Kāyo Mano atito anāgato paccup-  
panno

9 Evam passam pe nāparam itthattāyati pajānātīti

**176** (28-30) *Atītena (nava)* 10, 11, 12

3-8 Rūpā bhikkhave aniceā atitā anāgatā paccuppannā  
Saddā Gandhā Rasā Phoṭṭhabbā Dhammā  
aniceā anāgatā paccuppannā

9 Evam passam la nāparam itthattāyati pajānātīti

**177** (31-33) *Atītena* 13, 14, 15

3-8 Rūpā bhikkhave dukkhā atitā anāgatā paccuppannā  
Saddā Gandhā Rasā Phoṭṭhabbā Dhammā  
dukkhā atitā anāgatā paccuppannā

9 Evam passam la nāparam itthattāyati pajānātīti

**178** (34-36) *Atītena* 16, 17, 18

3-8 Rūpā bhikkhave anattā atitā anāgatā paccuppannā  
Saddā Gandhā Rasā Phoṭṭhabbā Dhammā  
anattā atitā anāgatā paccuppannā

9 Evam passam pe nāparam itthattāyati pajānātīti

**179** (37) *Yadanicca (atthārasa)* 1

3 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccaṃ atītaṃ Yad aniccaṃ

tam dukkham|| yaṃ dukkham tad anattā|| yad anattā tam  
Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti|| Evam etaṃ  
yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya dattḥabbam||

4-7 Sotam aniccam|| Ghānam aniccam|| Jivhā  
aniccā|| Kāyo anicco||

8 Mano anicco atito|| yad aniccam taṃ dukkham|| yaṃ  
dukkham tad anattā|| yad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso  
ham asmi na meso attāti|| Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ  
sammappaññāya dattḥabbam||

9 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti||

(38) *Yadanicca 2*

3 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccam anāgataṃ|| yad aniccam  
taṃ dukkham|| yaṃ dukkham tad anattā|| yad anattā taṃ  
Netam mama neso hamasmi na meso attāti|| evam etaṃ  
yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya dattḥabbam||

4-7 Sotam aniccam|| Ghānam aniccam|| Jivhā anic-  
cā|| Kāyo||

8 Mano anicco anāgato|| yad aniccam taṃ dukkham  
yaṃ dukkham tad anattā|| yad anattā taṃ Netam mama  
neso ham asmi na meso attāti|| Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ  
sammappaññāya dattḥabbam||

9 Evam passam|| bhikkhave|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti  
pajānātīti||

(39) *Yadanicca 3*

3 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccam paccuppannam|| yad  
aniccam taṃ dukkham|| yaṃ dukkham tad anattā|| yad  
anattā taṃ Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti  
evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya dattḥabbam||

4-7 Sotam|| Ghānam|| Jivhā|| Kāyo||

8 Mano anicco paccuppanno|| yad aniccam taṃ dukkham  
yaṃ dukkham tad anattā|| yad anattā taṃ Netam mama  
neso ham asmi na meso attāti|| Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ  
sammappaññāya dattḥabbam||

9 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

**180** (40-42) *Yadanicca* 4, 5, 6

3 Cakkhum bhikkhave dukkham atitā anāgatā paccuppannā yaṃ dukkhaṃ tad anattā yad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso haṃ asmi na meso attāti evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya dattabbhaṃ

4-7 Sotaṃ Ghānaṃ Jivhā dukkhā Kāyo

8 Mano dukkho atito anāgato paccuppanno Yaṃ dukkhaṃ tad anattā yad anattā taṃ Netam mama Neso haṃ asmi na meso attāti evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya dattabbhaṃ

9 Evaṃ passaṃ pe nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti

**181** (43-45) *Yadanicca* 7, 8, 9

3 Cakkhum bhikkhave anattā atitā anāgatā paccuppannā yad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso haṃ asmi na meso attāti Evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya dattabbhaṃ

4-7 Sotaṃ Ghānaṃ Jivhā Kāyo

8 Mano anattā atito anāgato paccuppanno Yad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso haṃ asmi na meso attāti Evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya dattabbhaṃ

9 Evaṃ passaṃ pe nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti

**182** (46-48) *Yadanicca* 10, 11, 12

3 Rupā bhikkhave aniccā atitā anāgatā paccuppannā Yad aniccaṃ taṃ dukkhaṃ Yaṃ dukkhaṃ tad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso haṃ asmi na meso attāti Evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya dattabbhaṃ

4-7 Saddā Gandhā Rasā Phoṭṭhabbā

8 Dhammā aniccā atitā anāgatā paccuppannā yad aniccaṃ taṃ dukkhaṃ yaṃ dukkhaṃ tad anattā yad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso haṃ asmi na meso attāti Evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya dattabbhaṃ

9 Evaṃ passaṃ pa nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti

**183** (49-51) *Yalanicca* 13, 14, 15

3 Rūpā bhikkhave dukkhā atitā anāgatā paccuppannā  
yad dukkhaṃ tad anattā yad anattā taṃ Netam mama  
neso ham asmi na meso attāti Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ  
sammappaññāya dattṭhabbaṃ

4-7 Saddā Ṇ Gandhā Ṇ Rasā Ṇ Phoṭṭhabbā Ṇ

8 Dhammā dukkhā atitā anāgatā paccuppannā yad  
dukkhaṃ tad anattā yad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso  
ham asmi na meso attāti Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ  
sammappaññāya dattṭhabbaṃ

9 Evam passam pe nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti-  
ti

**184** (52-54) *Yalanicca* 16, 17, 18

3 Rūpā bhikkhave anattā atitā anāgatā paccuppannā  
yad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso hamasmi na meso  
attāti Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya  
dattṭhabbaṃ

4-7 Saddā Gandhā Rasā Phoṭṭhabbā

8 Dhammā anattā atitā anāgatā paccuppannā yad  
anattā taṃ Netam mama neso hamasmi na meso attāti  
Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya dattṭhabbaṃ

9 Evam passam pe nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti-  
ti

**185** (55) *Ajjhatta* (taṇṇo) 1

3-8 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccaṃ Sotaṃ Ghānaṃ  
Jivhā Kāyo Mano aniccaṃ

9 Evam passam pe nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti-  
ti

(56) *Ajjhatta* 2

3 8 Cakkhum bhikkhave dukkhaṃ Sotaṃ Ghānaṃ  
Jivhā Kāyo Mano dukkhaṃ

9 Evam passam pe nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti-  
ti

(57) *Ajjhatta* 3

3-8 Cakkhum bhikkhave anattā<sup>1</sup> || Sotaṃ<sup>2</sup> || Ghānaṃ<sup>3</sup> ||  
Jivhā<sup>4</sup> || Kāyo<sup>5</sup> || Mano dukkho<sup>6</sup> ||

9 Evam passam<sup>7</sup> || pa<sup>8</sup> || nāparam itthattāyati pajānātīti<sup>9</sup> ||

186 (58) *Bāhira* (tayo) 1

3-8 Rūpā bhikkhave aniccā<sup>1</sup> || Saddā<sup>2</sup> || Gandhā<sup>3</sup> ||  
Rasā<sup>4</sup> || Phoṭṭhabbā<sup>5</sup> || Dhammā aniccā<sup>6</sup> ||

9 Evam passam<sup>7</sup> || pa<sup>8</sup> || nāparam itthattāyati pajānātīti<sup>9</sup> ||

(59) *Bāhira* 2

3-8 Rūpā bhikkhave dukkhā<sup>1</sup> || Saddā<sup>2</sup> || Gandhā<sup>3</sup> ||  
Rasā<sup>4</sup> || Phoṭṭhabbā<sup>5</sup> || Dhammā dukkhā<sup>6</sup> ||

(60) *Bāhira* 3

3-8 Rūpā bhikkhave anattā<sup>1</sup> || Saddā<sup>2</sup> || Gandhā<sup>3</sup> ||  
Rasā<sup>4</sup> || Phoṭṭhabbā<sup>5</sup> || Dhammā aniccā<sup>6</sup> ||

9 Evam passam<sup>7</sup> || pa<sup>8</sup> || nāparam itthattāyati pajānātīti<sup>9</sup> ||

Saṭṭhi-peyyālaṃ samattaṃ<sup>1</sup> ||

Tassuddānaṃ<sup>2</sup> ||

Chandenaṭṭhārasā<sup>3</sup> honti

Atītena ca dve<sup>4</sup> nava<sup>5</sup> ||

Yadaniceṭṭhārasā<sup>6</sup> vuttā<sup>7</sup> ||

Tayo ajjhata-bāhirā<sup>8</sup> ||

Peyyālo saṭṭhiko vutto<sup>9</sup> ||

Buddhenādiccabandhunā ti<sup>10</sup> ||

Suttantāni saṭṭhi<sup>11</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> opeyyālo samatto

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tatrud<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Chandena aṭṭhā<sup>o</sup> <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vaṭṭhe instead of ca dve

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> navā; S<sup>3</sup> ṇavā; B<sup>2</sup> na<sup>1</sup> || pa<sup>1</sup> <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> aniccā aṭṭhā

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ajjhattaṃ <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> saṭṭhitā vuttā; S<sup>1</sup> vutta

<sup>9</sup> In B<sup>1-2</sup> only; B<sup>2</sup> has suttantānaṃ

## CHAPTER III SAMUDDA-VAGGO TATIYO

187 (1) *Samuddo 1*

2 Samuddo samuddo ti bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano  
bhāsati<sup>1</sup> || Neso bhikkhave ariyassa vinaye samuddo<sup>2</sup>  
mahā eso bhikkhave udakarāsi mahā<sup>1</sup> udakaṇṇavo ||

3-5 Cakkhu bhikkhave purisassa samuddo tassa rūpa-  
mayo vego<sup>3</sup> || yo taṃ rūpamayaṃ vegaṃ sahati ayaṃ  
vuccati bhikkhave atari<sup>2</sup> cakkhusamuddaṃ saṃmiṃ<sup>3</sup>  
sāvattaṃ<sup>4</sup> sagāhaṃ sarakkhasaṃ tiṇṇo pāragato thale  
tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo<sup>5</sup> || la

6-7 Jivhā bhikkhave purisassa samuddo tassa rasamayo  
vego<sup>3</sup> || Yo taṃ rasamayaṃ vegaṃ sahati ayaṃ vuccati  
bhikkhave atari jivhasamuddaṃ saṃmiṃ sāvattaṃ sagāhaṃ  
sarakkhasaṃ tiṇṇo pāragato thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo<sup>5</sup>  
la<sup>6</sup> ||

8 Mano bhikkhave purisassa samuddo tassa dham-  
mamayo vego<sup>3</sup> || yo taṃ dhammavegaṃ sahati ayaṃ vuccati  
bhikkhave atari manosamuddaṃ saṃmiṃ sāvattaṃ sa-  
gāhaṃ sarakkhasaṃ tiṇṇo pāragato thale tiṭṭhati brāh-  
maṇo ti<sup>7</sup> ||

9 Idam avoca satthā<sup>5</sup> ||

Yo imaṃ samuddaṃ sagāhaṃ sarakkhasaṃ  
saṃmibhayaṃ<sup>6</sup> duttaram accatari<sup>7</sup> ||

So vedagū vusitabrahmacariyo<sup>7</sup> ||  
lokantagū pāragato ti vuccatiti<sup>7</sup> ||

188 (2) *Samudda 2*

2 Samuddo samuddoti bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> orāsiṃ; S<sup>1-3</sup> repeat mahā

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> atari; B<sup>2</sup> attani always <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> saummiṃ always

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup> sāvattaṃ always <sup>5</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>6</sup> So S<sup>1-3</sup>; B saummiṃ sāvattaṃ sabhayaṃ

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup> vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ



bhāsati<sup>1</sup>. Neso bhikkhave ariyassa vinaye samuddo mahā eso bhikkhave udakarāsi mahā udakaṇṇavo<sup>2</sup>.

3-5 Santi bhikkhave cakkhaviññeyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā<sup>3</sup> ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyassa vinaye samuddo ti<sup>4</sup>. Etthāyaṃ sadevako loko samārako sabrahmako sassamaṇabrahmanipajā<sup>5</sup> sadevamanussā yebhuyyena samunnā<sup>6</sup> tantā kulakajātā guṇaguṇikajātā<sup>7</sup> muñjapabbajabhūtā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātun samsāraṃ nativattanti<sup>8</sup>.

6-7 Santi bhikkhave jivhāviññeyyā rasā<sup>9</sup> ha

8 Santi bhikkhave manoviññeyyā dhammā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmū pasamhitā rajanīyā ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyassa vinaye samuddo. Etthāyaṃ sadevako loko samārako sabrahmako sassamaṇabrahmanipajā sadevamanussa yebhuyyena samunnā tantā kulakajātā guṇaguṇikajātā muñjapabbajabhūtā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātun samsāraṃ nativattanti<sup>5</sup>.

### 189 (3) *Bālisiko*

2 Yassa rāgo ca doso ca avijjā ca virajitā so imaṃ samuddaṃ sagāhaṃ<sup>6</sup> sarakkhasaṃ saṃmibhayaṃ<sup>7</sup> dutta-ram<sup>8</sup> accatari<sup>9</sup>.

Saṅgātiko maccujaho nirūpadhi  
pahāya dukkham apunabbhavāya  
atthaṅgato so na pamāṇam eti<sup>10</sup>.  
amohayi maccurājanti brūmīti

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave bālisiko<sup>11</sup> āmisagataṃ baḷisaṃ gambhīre udakarahade pakkhipeyya, tvaṃ enaṃ<sup>12</sup> aṇṇa-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> 'brahmanīyā pajāya here only      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> samuddā

<sup>3</sup> So B<sup>2</sup>; B<sup>1</sup> kulaguṇṭhikajātā; S<sup>1-3</sup> guḷaguṇḍikajātā

<sup>4</sup> So B<sup>1</sup>; B<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ovattati      <sup>5</sup> See notes of numbers 3-5

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> saṅgahaṃ      <sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup> sabhayaṃ      <sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> suduttaraṃ

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup> accarati      <sup>10</sup> B<sup>1</sup> samāṇam eti; B<sup>1</sup> puneti

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bālisako

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kumena

ro āmisacakkhu maccho gileyya evaṃ hi so<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave  
maccho gilitabaḷiso<sup>2</sup> baḷisikassa anayam āpanno vyaśanam  
panno yathākāmakaraṇiyo baḷisikassa<sup>3</sup> evaṃ eva kho  
bhikkhave cha yime baḷisā lokamisaṃ anayāya sattānaṃ  
yābādhāya<sup>3</sup> pāpinaṃ<sup>4</sup> Katame cha

4-6 Santi bhikkhave cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā itṭhā kantā  
nanāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā<sup>5</sup> tañ ce bhikkhu  
bhinandati abhivadati ajjhosaṃ tiṭṭhati ayaṃ vuccati  
bhikkhave bhikkhu gilitabaḷiso<sup>4</sup> Mārassa anayam āpanno  
yaśanam āpanno yathākāmakaraṇiyo pāpimato<sup>5</sup> pa.

7-8 Santi bhikkhave jivhāvīññeyyā rasā pe.

9 Santi bhikkhave manovīññeyyā dhammā itṭhā<sup>6</sup> oṛaja-  
nyā Tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosaṃ  
tiṭṭhati ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu gilitabaḷiso<sup>5</sup>  
Mārassa anayam āpanno vyaśanam āpanno yathākāma-  
karaṇiyo pāpimato

10-12 Santi bhikkhave cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā itṭhā kantā  
nanāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā Tañce  
bhikkhu nabhinandati nabhivadati nājhosāya<sup>6</sup> tiṭṭhati,  
ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu na gilitabaḷiso Mārassa  
abhedhi baḷisaṃ paribhedhi baḷisaṃ<sup>7</sup> na anayam āpanno na  
vyaśanam āpanno na yathākāmakaraṇiyo pāpimato pa.

13-14 Santi bhikkhave jivhāvīññeyyā rasā pe.

15 Santi bhikkhave manovīññeyyā dhammā itṭhā kantā<sup>6</sup>  
rajanīyā Tañce bhikkhu nabhinandati nabhivadati nājho-  
sāya tiṭṭhati ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu na gilitabaḷiso  
Mārassa abhedhi baḷisaṃ paribhedhi baḷisaṃ na anayam  
āpanno na yathākāmakaraṇiyo pāpimato ti

### 190 (4) *Khīrarakkhena*

2-6 Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit hiso

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> gilabaḷiso; S<sup>3</sup> has gita<sup>o</sup> and B<sup>2</sup> gila omitting baḷiso

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> vadhāya

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> gila(B<sup>2</sup> la)baḷiso

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> gili<sup>o</sup>; B<sup>1-2</sup> gila as before and afterwards

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> na aja<sup>o</sup> <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit paribhedhi baḷisaṃ here only

vā cakkhuvīññeyyesu rūpesu yo rāgo so atthi<sup>1</sup> yo doso so atthi<sup>1</sup> yo moho so atthi<sup>1</sup> yo rāgo so appahino<sup>2</sup> yo doso so appahino<sup>2</sup> yo moho so appahino<sup>2</sup> tassa parittā ce pi<sup>3</sup> cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā cakkhussa āpātham āgacchanti<sup>4</sup> pariyādiyantevāssa<sup>5</sup> cittam<sup>6</sup>. Ko pana vādo adhimattānam<sup>7</sup>. Tam kissa hetu<sup>8</sup>. Yo bhikkhave rāgo so atthi<sup>1</sup> yo doso so atthi<sup>1</sup> yo moho so atthi<sup>1</sup> yo rāgo so appahino<sup>2</sup> yo doso so appahino<sup>2</sup> yo moho so appahino<sup>2</sup> la<sup>9</sup>.

7 Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā manovīññeyyesu dhammesu yo rāgo so atthi<sup>1</sup> yo doso so atthi<sup>1</sup> yo moho so atthi<sup>1</sup> yo rāgo so appahino<sup>2</sup> yo doso so appahino<sup>2</sup> yo moho so appahino<sup>2</sup> tassa parittā ce pi<sup>3</sup> manovīññeyyā dhammā manassa āpātham āgacchanti<sup>4</sup> pariyādiyantevāssa cittam<sup>6</sup>. Ko pana vādo adhimattānam<sup>7</sup>. Tam kissa hetu<sup>8</sup>. Yo bhikkhū rāgo so atthi<sup>1</sup> yo doso so atthi<sup>1</sup> yo moho so atthi<sup>1</sup> yo rāgo so appahino<sup>2</sup> yo doso so appahino<sup>2</sup> yo moho so appahino<sup>2</sup>.

8 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave khurarukkho assatto vā nigrodho vā pilakkho<sup>5</sup> vā udumbaro vā daharo taruṇo komarako<sup>6</sup> tam enam puriso tiṇhaya kuṭhāriya<sup>7</sup> yato<sup>8</sup> yato<sup>8</sup> ābhindeyya<sup>9</sup> āgaccheyya<sup>9</sup> khiranti<sup>10</sup>.

Evam bhante<sup>11</sup>,

Tam kissa hetu<sup>12</sup>.

Yam hi bhante khiram<sup>13</sup> tam atthāti<sup>14</sup>.

9 Evam eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā cakkhuvīññeyyesu rūpesu yo rāgo so atthi<sup>1</sup> yo doso so atthi<sup>1</sup> yo moho so atthi<sup>1</sup> yo rāgo so appahino<sup>2</sup> yo doso so appahino<sup>2</sup> yo moho so appahino<sup>2</sup> tassa parittā ce pi<sup>3</sup> cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā cakkhussa āpātham āgacchanti<sup>4</sup> pariyādiyantevāssa cittam<sup>6</sup>; ko pana vādo adhimattānam<sup>7</sup>. Tam kissa hetu<sup>8</sup> yo bhikkhave<sup>9</sup> rāgo so atthi<sup>1</sup> yo doso so

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ceto pi here only

<sup>2</sup> So all the MSS.; B<sup>1-2</sup> always; S<sup>1-3</sup> here only; further on gacchanti

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> ovassa always

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert —pe— here

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> milakkhu

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> kudhāriyā always

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1-3</sup> ato here only

<sup>8</sup> So B<sup>2</sup>; the other MSS. ābhindeyya

<sup>9</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-2</sup>

atthi|| yo moho so atthi|| yo rāgo so appahīno|| yo doso so appahīno|| yo moho so appahīno|| Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā jivhāviññeyyesu rasesu yo rāgo so atthi|| pe<sup>1</sup> Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā manoviññeyyesu dhammesu yo rāgo so atthi|| yo doso so atthi|| yo moho so atthi|| yo rāgo so appahīno|| yo doso so appahīno|| yo moho so appahīno|| Tassa parittā ce pi manoviññeyyā dhammā manassa āpātham āgacchanti<sup>2</sup> pariyādiyantevassa cittaṃ|| ko pana vādo adhimattānam|| Tam kissa hetu|| Yo bhikkhave rāgo so atthi|| yo doso so atthi|| yo moho so atthi|| yo rāgo so appahīno|| pe<sup>1</sup>

10-12 Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā cakkhuvīññeyyesu rūpesu yo rāgo so natthi|| yo doso so natthi|| yo moho so natthi|| yo rāgo so pahīno|| yo doso so pahīno|| yo moho so pahīno|| Tassa<sup>2</sup> adhimattā ce pi cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā cakkhussa āpātham āgacchanti<sup>3</sup> nevassa cittaṃ pariyādiyanti|| ko pana vādo parittānam|| Tam kissa hetu|| yo bhikkhave rāgo so natthi|| yo doso so natthi|| yo moho so natthi|| yo rāgo so pahīno|| yo doso so pahīno|| yo moho so pahīno||

13-15 Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa bhikkhuniyā vā jivhāviññeyyesu pe<sup>1</sup> manoviññeyyesu dhammesu yo rāgo so natthi|| yo doso so natthi|| yo moho so natthi|| yo rāgo so pahīno|| yo doso so pahīno|| yo moho so pahīno|| Tassa adhimattā ce pi manoviññeyyā dhammā manassa āpātham āgacchanti nevassa cittaṃ pariyādiyanti|| ko pana vādo parittānam|| Tam kissa hetu|| Yo bhikkhave rāgo so natthi|| yo doso so natthi|| yo moho so natthi|| yo rāgo so pahīno|| yo doso so pahīno|| yo moho so pahīno||

16 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave khīrarukkho assatto vā nigrodho vā pilakkho<sup>4</sup> vā udumbaro vā sukkho kolāpo thero vassiko|| tam enaṃ puriso tiṇhāya kuṭhāriyā yato yato ābhindeyya āgaccheyya khīraṇ ti||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> āgaccheyyanti; S<sup>3</sup> gaccheyyanti <sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> gacchanti

B<sup>1-2</sup> milakkhu as before

No hetam bhante<sup>1</sup>||

Taṃ kissa hetu<sup>2</sup>||

Yaṃ hi bhante khiram taṃ natthi||

Evam eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā cakkhuvīññeyesu rūpesu yo rāgo so natthi yo doso so natthi|| yo moho so natthi|| yo rāgo so pahīno yo doso so pahīno|| yo moho so pahīno|| Tassa adhimattā ce pi cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā cakkhussa āpātham āgacchanti nevassa cittam pariyādiyanti|| Ko pana vādo parittānaṃ Taṃ kissa hetu<sup>3</sup>|| yo rāgo so natthi|| yo doso so natthi|| yo moho so natthi|| yo rāgo so pahīno|| yo doso so pahīno|| Taṃ kissa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā jīvāviññeyyesu rāsesu<sup>4</sup> pe<sup>5</sup> Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā manovīññeyyesu dhammesu yo rāgo so natthi|| yo doso so natthi|| yo moho so natthi|| yo rāgo so pahīno|| yo doso so pahīno|| yo moho so pahīno|| Tassa adhimattā ce pi manovīññeyya dhammā manassa āpātham āgacchanti nevassa cittam pariyādiyanti|| ko pana vādo parittānaṃ Taṃ kissa hetu<sup>6</sup>|| yo rāgo so natthi|| yo doso so natthi|| yo moho so natthi|| Yo rāgo so pahīno|| yo doso so pahīno|| yo moho so pahīno ti

### 191 (5) *Koṭṭhiko*

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahā-Koṭṭhiko<sup>1</sup> Bārāṇasīyaṃ viharanti Isipatane Migadāye<sup>2</sup>||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Koṭṭhiko sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenupasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhiṃ sammodi sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisidi||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Mahā-Koṭṭhiko āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca<sup>3</sup>|| Kinnu kho āvuso Sāriputta cakkhu rūpānaṃ samyojanaṃ rūpā cakkhussa samyojanaṃ|| Jivhā rasānaṃ samyojanaṃ rasā jivhaya

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Koṭṭhito as usual

saṃyojanam||| Mano dhammānam saṃyojanam dhammā  
manassa saṃyojananti|||

4 Na kho āvuso Kottḥika cakkhu rūpānam saṃyojanam  
na rūpā cakkhussa saṃyojanam|| yañ ca tattha tad ubha-  
yam paṭicea uppajjati chandarāgo tam tattha saṃyoja-  
nam|| Na jivhā rasānam saṃyojanam na rasā jivhāya  
saṃyojanam|| yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicea uppajjati  
chandarāgo tam tattha saṃyojanam|| Na mano dham-  
mānam saṃyojanam na dhammā manassa saṃyojanam||  
yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicea uppajjati chandarāgo  
tam tattha saṃyojanam

5 Seyyathāpi āvuso kālo ca balivaddo <sup>1</sup> odāto ca bali-  
vaddo ekena damena <sup>2</sup> vā yottena vā samyuttassu|| Yo nu kho  
evam vadeyya <sup>3</sup> kālo balivaddo odātassa balivaddassa saṃ-  
yojanam|| odāto balivaddo kālassa balivaddassa saṃyoja-  
nanti|| sammā nu kho so vadamāno vadeyyāti||

No hetam āvuso||

Na kho āvuso kālo balivaddo odātassa balivaddassa saṃ-  
yojanam|| na pi <sup>3</sup> odāto balivaddo kālassa balivaddassa saṃ-  
yojanam|| yena ca kho ekena damena <sup>4</sup> vā yottena vā  
samyuttā|| tam tattha saṃyojanam|| Evam eva kho  
āvuso na cakkhurūpānam saṃyojanam na rūpā cakkhussa  
saṃyojanam|| yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicea uppaj-  
jati chandarāgo tam tattha saṃyojanam|| pe|| Na jivhā  
rasānam saṃyojanam|| la|| Na mano dhammānam saṃyo-  
janam na dhammā manassa saṃyojanam|| yañ ca tattha  
tad ubhayam paṭicea uppajjati chandarāgo tam tattha  
saṃyojanam||

6 Cakkhu vā āvuso <sup>5</sup> rūpānam saṃyojanam abhavissa  
rūpā vā <sup>6</sup> cakkhussa saṃyojanam <sup>7</sup> na yidaṃ brahmacariya-  
vāso paññāyetha <sup>8</sup> sammādukkhakkhayāya yasmā ca kho  
āvuso na cakkhu rūpānam saṃyojanam na rūpā cakkhussa

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> ebaddo

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> dāmena

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nāpi

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> dāmena as B<sup>1-2</sup>

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> cakkhucāvuso; S<sup>3</sup> cakkhuñcāvuso

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit vā

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add abhavissa

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> paññāyati always

saṃyojanam|| yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicca uppaj  
jati chandarāgo tam tattha saṃyojanam|| tasmā brahmaca  
riyavāso paññāyati sammādukkhakkhayāya||<sup>1</sup> pa||

Jivhā vā āvuso<sup>2</sup> rasānaṃ saṃyojanam abhavissa|| ras  
vā jivhāya saṃyojanam nayidaṃ<sup>3</sup> brahmacariyavāso  
paññāyetha sammādukkhakkhayāya|| yasmā ca kho āvus  
na jivhā rasānaṃ saṃyojanam|| na rasā jivhāya saṃyoja  
nam|| yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicca uppajjati chan  
darāgo tam tattha saṃyojanam|| tasmā brahmacariyavāso  
paññāyati sammādukkhakkhayāya|| pa|| Mano vā avuso  
dhammānaṃ saṃyojanam abhavissa|| dhammā vā manassa  
saṃyojanam nayidaṃ brahmacariyavāso paññāyetha  
sammādukkhakkhayāya|| yasmā ca kho āvuso na mano  
dhammānaṃ saṃyojanam|| na dhammā manassa saṃyo  
janam|| yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicca uppajjati  
chandarāgo tam tattha saṃyojanam|| tasmā brahma  
cariyavāso paññāyati sammādukkhakkhayāya||

7 Imiṇā<sup>4</sup> petam<sup>5</sup> āvuso pariyayena vedittabbaṃ yathā  
na cakkhu rūpānaṃ saṃyojanam|| na rūpā cakkhussa  
saṃyojanam|| yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicca uppaj  
jati chandarāgo tam tattha saṃyojanam|| pa|| Na jivhā  
rasānaṃ saṃyojanam|| pe|| Na mano dhammānaṃ saṃ  
yojanam|| na dhammā manassa saṃyojanam|| yañ ca tattha  
tad ubhayam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo|| tam<sup>6</sup> tattha  
saṃyojanam||

8 Saṃvijjati kho āvuso Bhagavato cakkhu<sup>7</sup> passat  
Bhagavā cakkhuna rūpaṃ|| chandarāgo Bhagavato natthi  
suvimuttacitto Bhagavā|| pe|| Saṃvijjati kho āvuso  
Bhagavato jivhā sayati Bhagavā jivhāya rasaṃ|| chan  
darāgo Bhagavato natthi|| suvimuttacitto Bhagava  
Saṃvijjati kho āvuso Bhagavato mano janāti<sup>7</sup> Bhagavā

<sup>1</sup> In this part cakkhu and jivhā are awkwardly inter  
mixed in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Jivhācāvuso

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> tasmā

<sup>4</sup> So B<sup>1</sup> only; S<sup>1-3</sup>, B<sup>2</sup> tadaminā

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup> metam

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit tam

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> vijjānāti

manasā dhammaṃ<sup>1</sup> chandarāgo Bhagavato natthi<sup>1</sup> suvi-  
muttacitto Bhagavā<sup>1</sup>||

9 Iminā kho etam āvuso<sup>2</sup> pariyāyena vedittabbaṃ<sup>1</sup>  
yathā na cakkhu rūpānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ na rūpā cakkhussa  
saṃyojanaṃ<sup>1</sup> yaṅ ca tattha tad ubhayaṃ paṭicca uppaj-  
jati chandarāgo<sup>1</sup> taṃ tattha saṃyojanaṃ<sup>1</sup> Na sotāṃ  
Na ghānaṃ<sup>1</sup> Na jivhā rasānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ na rasā  
jivhāya saṃyojanaṃ<sup>1</sup> yaṅ ca tattha tad ubhayaṃ paṭicca  
uppajjati chandarāgo taṃ tattha saṃyojanaṃ<sup>1</sup> Na kāyo  
Na mano dhammānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ<sup>1</sup> na dhammā manassa  
saṃyojanaṃ<sup>1</sup> yaṅ ca tattha tad ubhayaṃ paṭicca uppajjati  
chandarāgo taṃ tattha saṃyojananti<sup>1</sup> .

### 192 (6) *Kāmabhū*

1 Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā ca Ānando āyasmā ca Kāma-  
bhū Kosambiyaṃ viharanti (Ghositārāme

2 Atha kho āyasmā Kāmabhū sāyaṇhasamayaṃ paṭi-  
sallānā vutthito yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkami  
upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhim sammodi  
sammodaniyaṃ katham sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekam antaṃ  
nisīdi<sup>1</sup>||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Kāmabhū āyas-  
mantam Ānandaṃ etad avoca . Kim nu kho āvuso  
Ānanda cakkhuṃ rūpānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ rūpā cakkhussa  
saṃyojanaṃ<sup>1</sup> pa<sup>1</sup> jivhā rasānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ rasā  
jivhāya saṃyojanaṃ<sup>1</sup> pa<sup>1</sup> ; mano dhammānaṃ saṃyoja-  
naṃ dhammā manassa saṃyojananti

4 Na kho āvuso Kāmabhū cakkhu rūpānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ  
na rūpā cakkhussa saṃyojanaṃ<sup>1</sup> yaṅca tattha tad ubha-  
yam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo<sup>1</sup> taṃ tattha saṃyo-  
janaṃ<sup>1</sup> pa<sup>1</sup> Na jivhā rasānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ na rasā  
jivhāya saṃyojanaṃ<sup>1</sup> Na mano dhammānaṃ saṃyoja-  
naṃ na dhammā manassa saṃyojanaṃ<sup>1</sup> yaṅca tattha tad  
ubhayaṃ paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo<sup>1</sup> taṃ tattha saṃ-  
yojanaṃ<sup>1</sup>||

<sup>1</sup> This paragraph is complete in B<sup>1-2</sup>

<sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>



5 Seyyathāpi āvuso kālo ca balivaddo odāto ca balivaddo ekena dāmena<sup>1</sup> vā yottena vā saṃyuttā assu||| Yo nu kho evaṃ vadēyya|| kālo balivaddo odātassa balivaddassa saṃyojanam odāto balivaddo odātassa balivaddassa saṃyojananti|| sammā nu kho so vadamāno vadēyyāti||

No hetam āvuso

Na kho avuso kālo balivaddo odatassa balivaddassa saṃyojanam na pi odāto balivaddo kālassa balivaddassa saṃyojanam<sup>2</sup> yena ca kho te ekena dāmena vā yottena vā saṃyuttā<sup>3</sup> taṃ tattha saṃyojanam|| Evam eva kho āvuso na cakkhu rūpānam saṃyojanam<sup>4</sup> na rūpā cakkhussa saṃyojanam|| Na jivhā<sup>5</sup> pa<sup>6</sup>|| Na mano<sup>7</sup> pa<sup>8</sup>|| yaṃ ca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo taṃ tattha saṃyojananti ||

### 193 (7) Udāyī

1 Ekaṃ samayam āyasmā ca Ānando āyasmā ca Udāyī Kosambiyam viharanti Ghositārāme||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Udāyī sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallānā vuttḥito yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkami<sup>3</sup> upasaṅkamitvā<sup>4</sup> ovītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi||

3 Ekaṃ antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Udāyī āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca|| Yatheva nu<sup>2</sup> kho āvuso Ānanda ayaṃ kāyo Bhagavatā anekapariyāyena akkhāto vivaṇṇo pakāsito iti pi ayaṃ kāyo anattāti|| sakkā evaṃ evaṃ viññānam pidam ācikkhituṃ desetum paññāpetum paṭṭhapetuṃ vivarituṃ vibhajituṃ uttānikātuṃ<sup>3</sup> iti pidam viññānam anattā ti||

Yatheva kho āvuso Udāyī ayaṃ kāyo Bhagavatā anekapariyāyena akkhāto vivaṇṇo pakāsito iti piyaṃ<sup>4</sup> kāyo anattāti, sakkā evaṃ evaṃ<sup>5</sup> viññānam pi<sup>6</sup> ācikkhituṃ desetum paññāpetum paṭṭhapetuṃ vivarituṃ vibhajituṃ uttānikātuṃ|| iti pidam viññānam anattāti||

4-6 Cakkhuṇca āvuso paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhu-viññānanti||

<sup>1</sup> So all the MSS. here and further on

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> tatra      <sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> uttāni° always      <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> piyaṃ

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup>, B<sup>2</sup> eva

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> idam

Evam āvusoti|||.

Yo cāvuso hetu yo ca<sup>1</sup> paccayo cakkhuviññāṇassa<sup>2</sup> uppādāya so ca hetu so ca paccayo sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam apariseso<sup>3</sup> nirujjheyya api nu kho cakkhuviññāṇam paññāyethāti|||

No hetam āvuso|||

Iminā pi kho etam āvuso pariyāyena Bhagavatā akkhātaṃ vivataṃ pakāsitam iti piḍaṃ viññāṇam anattā ti|| pa|||

7-8 Jivhācāvuso paṭicca rase ca uppajjati jivhāviññāṇanti|||

Evam āvuso ti|||

Yo cāvuso hetu yo ca paccayo jivhāviññāṇassa uppādāya so ca hetu so ca paccayo sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam apariseso nirujjheyya api nu kho jivhāviññāṇam paññāyethā ti|||

No hetam āvuso|||

Iminā pi kho etam āvuso pariyāyena Bhagavatā akkhātaṃ vivataṃ pakāsitam iti piḍaṃ viññāṇam anattā ti|| pa|||

9 Manañcāvuso paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññāṇanti|||

Evam āvusoti|||

Yo cāvuso hetu yo ca paccayo manoviññāṇassa uppādāya so ca hetu so ca paccayo sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam apariseso nirujjheyya api nu kho manoviññāṇam paññāyethāti|||

No hetam āvuso|||

Iminā pi kho etam āvuso pariyāyena Bhagavatā akkhātaṃ vivataṃ pakāsitam iti piḍaṃ viññāṇam anattā ti||

10 Seyyathāpi āvuso puriso sārattthiko sārāgavesī sārāpariyesanaṃ caramāno tiṇham kuṭhārim<sup>4</sup> ādāya vanam paviseyya|| so tattha passeyya mahantaṃ kadallikkhandhaṃ ujum navakam<sup>5</sup> akukkukajātaṃ<sup>6</sup> tam evam mūle

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> oviññāṇam

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup>, B<sup>1</sup> aparisesā always

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> kuṭhārim

<sup>5</sup> So B<sup>1</sup>; S<sup>1-3</sup> ujukaṃ navam; B<sup>2</sup> navam, the other word being indistinct and erased

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> akukkukajātaṃ; B<sup>2</sup> akkujajātaṃ

chindeyya|| mūle chetvā agge chindeyya|| agge chetvā pattavattim<sup>1</sup> vinibbhujjeyya<sup>2</sup>|| So tathā pheggum nādhigaccheyya kuto saram||

11 Evaṃ eva kho āvuso bhikkhu chasu<sup>3</sup> phassāyatanesu nevattānaṃ na attaniyaṃ<sup>4</sup> samanupassati|| so evaṃ<sup>5</sup> asamanupassanto<sup>6</sup> na kiñci loke upādiyati|| anupādiyaṃ na paritassati|| aparitassaṃ paccattaṃ neva<sup>7</sup> parinibbāyati|| Khinā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karanīyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti||

### 194 (8) Ādittena

1 Ādittapariyāyaṃ vo bhikkhave dhammapariyāyaṃ desissāmi tam suṇātha|| Katamo ca so bhikkhave ādittapariyāyo dhammapariyāyo\*||

2 Varam bhikkhave tattāya ayosalākāya ādittāya sampajjalitāya saṇṇibhūṭāya cakkhundriyaṃ sampalimaṭṭhaṃ na tveva cakkhuviññeyyesu rūpesu anuvyañjanaso nimittagāho|| Nimittassādagadhitam<sup>8</sup> vā bhikkhave viññānaṃ tiṭṭhamānaṃ tiṭṭheyya anuvyañjanassādagadhitam vā tasmiṃ ce<sup>9</sup> samaye kālaṃ kareyya ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati yaṃ dvinnam<sup>10</sup> gatinam aññataraṃ gatiṃ gaccheyya nirayaṃ vā tiraccānayaṇiṃ vā||

3 Imaṃ khvāham<sup>11</sup> bhikkhave ādinavaṃ disvā evaṃ vadāmi|| Varam bhikkhave tiṇhena ayosamkunā ādittena sampajjalitena saṇṇibhūtena sotindriyaṃ sampalimaṭṭhaṃ na tveva sotaviññeyyesu saddesu anuvyañjanaso nimittagāho|| nimittassādagadhitam vā bhikkhave viññānaṃ tiṭṭhamānaṃ tiṭṭheyya anuvyañjanassādagadhitam vā tasmiṃ ce samaye kālaṃ kareyya ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati yaṃ dvinnam gatinam aññataraṃ gatiṃ gaccheyya nirayaṃ vā tiraccānayaṇiṃ vā||

4 Imaṃ khvāham bhikkhave ādinavam disvā evaṃ

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> ovattim    <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> vinibhajjeyya; B<sup>2</sup> has a single j

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> chassu    <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nāttaniyaṃ    <sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup> eva

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> samanū    <sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> paccattaññeva; B<sup>2</sup> paccattaññeva

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> gathitam always    <sup>9</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup> always

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1</sup> dinnam always

<sup>11</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

vadāmi<sup>1</sup> Varam bhikkhave tiṇhena nakhacchedanena ādittena sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena ghānindriyaṃ sampalimaṭṭhaṃ<sup>2</sup> na tveva ghānaviññeyyesu gandhesu anuvyañjanaso nimittaggāho<sup>3</sup> Nimittassādagadhitam<sup>4</sup> vā bhikkhave viññānaṃ tiṭṭhamānaṃ tiṭṭheyya anuvyañjanassādagadhitam<sup>5</sup> vā<sup>6</sup> tasmim<sup>7</sup> ce samaye kālaṃ kareyya ṭhānam etaṃ vijjati<sup>8</sup> yaṃ dvinnam<sup>9</sup> gatinam<sup>10</sup> aññataram<sup>11</sup> gatiṃ gaccheyya nirayaṃ vā tiracchānayaṇim<sup>12</sup> vā<sup>13</sup>

5 Imaṃ khvāham bhikkhave ādinavaṃ disvā evaṃ vadāmi<sup>1</sup> Varam bhikkhave tiṇhena khurena ādittena sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena jivhindriyaṃ sampalimaṭṭhaṃ na tveva jivhāviññeyyesu rasesu anuvyañjanaso nimittaggāho<sup>2</sup> Nimittassādagadhitam<sup>3</sup> vā bhikkhave viññānaṃ tiṭṭhamānaṃ tiṭṭheyya<sup>4</sup> anuvyañjanassādagadhitam<sup>5</sup> vā<sup>6</sup> tasmim<sup>7</sup> ce samaye kālaṃ kareyya<sup>8</sup> ṭhānam etaṃ vijjati<sup>9</sup> yaṃ dvinnam<sup>10</sup> gatinam<sup>11</sup> aññataram<sup>12</sup> gatiṃ gaccheyya nirayaṃ vā tiracchānayaṇim<sup>13</sup> vā<sup>14</sup>

6 Imaṃ khvāham bhikkhave ādinavaṃ disvā evaṃ vadāmi<sup>1</sup> Varam bhikkhave tiṇhāya sattiya<sup>2</sup> ādittāya sampajjalitāya sajotibhūtāya kāyindriyaṃ sampalimaṭṭhaṃ<sup>3</sup> na tveva kāyaviññeyyesu phoṭṭhabbesu anuvyañjanaso nimittaggāho<sup>4</sup> Nimittassādagadhitam<sup>5</sup> vā bhikkhave viññānaṃ tiṭṭhamānaṃ tiṭṭheyya anuvyañjanassādagadhitam<sup>6</sup> vā<sup>7</sup> tasmim<sup>8</sup> ce samaye kālaṃ kareyya ṭhānam etaṃ vijjati<sup>9</sup> yaṃ dvinnam<sup>10</sup> gatinam<sup>11</sup> aññataram<sup>12</sup> gatiṃ gaccheyya nirayaṃ vā tiracchānayaṇim<sup>13</sup> vā<sup>14</sup>

7 Imaṃ khvāham<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave ādinavaṃ disvā evaṃ vadāmi<sup>1</sup> Varam bhikkhave suttam<sup>3</sup> suttam<sup>4</sup> kho panāham bhikkhave vañjham<sup>4</sup> jivitānam<sup>5</sup> vadāmi aphalaṃ jivitānaṃ vadāmi momūham<sup>6</sup> jivitānam vadāmi<sup>6</sup> na tveva tathārupe vitakke vitakkeyya yatharūpanaṃ vitakkānaṃ vasaṃgato sangham bhindeyya<sup>7</sup> Imaṃ khvāham

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> —pe— instead of imaṃ<sup>0</sup> vadāmi

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> khavāham ; S<sup>3</sup> khumāham

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> suttam

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> vaṃjam ; B<sup>1</sup> vajjam ; B<sup>2</sup> vajjham

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> jivitāya ; and the sequel is missing till sajotibhūtāya

<sup>6</sup> momūham . . . vadāmi is missing in S<sup>1</sup>

bhikkhave vañjhaṃ jivitānam<sup>1</sup> ādinavam disvā evaṃ vadāmi||

8 Tattha<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati||

Tiṭṭhatu tāva tattāya ayosalākāya ādittāya sampajjalitāya sajotibhūtāya cakkhundriyaṃ sampalimaṭṭhaṃ handāham idam eva manasi karomi| Iti cakkhum aniccaṃ rūpā aniccā cakkhaviññāṇam aniccaṃ|| cakkhusamphasso aniceco yaṃ pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tam pi aniccaṃ|

9 Tiṭṭhatu tāva tiṇhena ayosaukunā ādittena sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena sotindriyaṃ sampalimaṭṭhaṃ| handāham idam eva manasi karomi| Iti sotam aniccaṃ saddā aniccā sotaviññāṇam aniccaṃ sotasamphasso<sup>3</sup> aniceco<sup>4</sup> yaṃ pidam sotasamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tam pi aniccaṃ|

10 Tiṭṭhatu tāva tiṇhena nakhacchedanena<sup>4</sup> ādittena sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena ghānindriyaṃ sampalimaṭṭhaṃ| handāham idam eva manasi karomi| Iti ghānam aniccaṃ gandhā aniccā ghānaviññāṇam aniccaṃ ghānasamphasso aniceco yaṃ pidam ghānasamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ| la tam pi aniccaṃ|

11 Tiṭṭhatu tāva tiṇhena khurena ādittena sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena jivhindriyaṃ sampalimaṭṭhaṃ| handāham idam eva manasi karomi|| Iti jivhā aniccā rasā aniccā jivhāviññāṇam aniccaṃ jivhāsamphasso aniceco yaṃ pidam jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ| pe|| tam pi aniccaṃ||

12 Tiṭṭhatu tāva tiṇhāya sattiya ādittāya sampajjalitāya sajotibhūtāya kāyindriyaṃ sampalimaṭṭhaṃ| handāham idam eva manasi karomi| Iti kāyo aniceco phoṭṭhabbā

<sup>1</sup> vañjhaṃ (written vajjam) jivitānam is to be found in B<sup>1</sup> only

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> tatra

<sup>3</sup> This word and the sequel till ghānam aniccaṃ is missing both in S<sup>1-3</sup> by mistake rather than for abbreviating

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> nasa°

aniceā kāyaviññāṇam aniccaṃ kāyasamphasso anicco||  
Yam pidam kāyasamphassapaccayā|| pe|| tam pi aniccaṃ||

13 Tittṭhatu tāva suttaṃ|| handāham idam eva manasi  
karomi|| Iti mano anicco dhammā aniceā manoviññāṇam  
aniccaṃ manosamphasso anicco yam pidam manosa-  
mphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ  
vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tam pi aniccaṃ||

14 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cak-  
khusmi nibbindati rūpesu nibbindati cakkhuviññāṇe pi  
nibbindati cakkhusamphasso pi nibbindati, pe|| yam pidam  
manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā  
dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tasmīn<sup>1</sup> pi nibbindati||  
Nibbindaṃ virajjati virāgā vimuccati|| Vimuttasmiṃ  
vimuttambhīti ñāṇaṃ hoti, Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahma-  
cariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti||

15 Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave ādittapariyāyo dhammapariyāyo  
ti

### 195 (9) *Haṭṭhapādūpanā* 1

1 Hatthesu bhikkhave sati ādānanikkhepanaṃ paññā-  
yati|| pādesu sati abhikkamapaṭikkamo paññāyati pabbesu  
sati sammiñjanapasāraṇaṃ<sup>2</sup> paññāyati kucchisimmiṃ sati  
jighacchā pipāsā paññāyati||

2 Evam eva kho bhikkhave cakkhusmiṃ sati cakkhu-  
samphassapaccayā uppajjati ajjhattaṃ sukhaṃ dukkhaṃ||  
pe|| jivhāya sati jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati ajjhattaṃ  
sukhaṃ dukkhaṃ|| pa|| manasmiṃ sati manosaṃphassa-  
paccayā uppajjati ajjhattaṃ sukhaṃ dukkhaṃ<sup>3</sup>||

3 Hatthesu bhikkhave asati ādānanikkhepanaṃ na  
paññāyati|| pādesu asati abhikkamapaṭikkamo na paññā-  
yati|| pabbesu asati sammiñjanapasāraṇaṃ na paññāyati  
kucchisimmiṃ asati jighacchā pipāsā na paññāyati||

4 Evam eva kho bhikkhave cakkhusmiṃ asati cakkhu-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tam, the preceding words missing from yam  
pidam. . . .

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> sammiñjana<sup>o</sup>; B<sup>2</sup> samañchana<sup>o</sup> both always

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> add, la

samphassapaccayā nuppajjati ajjhataṃ sukhāṃ dukkhāṃ  
vā<sup>1</sup> pe<sup>1</sup> jivhāya asati jivhāsamphassapaccayā nuppajjati<sup>1</sup>  
pa<sup>1</sup>|| Manasmin asati manosamphassapaccayā nuppajjati  
ajjhataṃ sukhāṃ dukkhanti||<sup>1</sup>

### 196 (10) *Haṭṭhapādūpanā* 2

1-4 Haṭṭhesu bhikkhave sati ādānanikkhepanaṃ hoti<sup>1</sup>  
pādesusati<sup>10</sup> °manosamphassapaccayā nuppajjati ajjhataṃ  
sukhāṃ dukkhanti<sup>11</sup> ||

Samudda-vaggo<sup>2</sup>

Tassuddānaṃ<sup>3</sup> ||

Dve Samuddā Bāḷisako<sup>4</sup>

Khīrarukkhena Koṭṭhiko<sup>5</sup>

Kāmabhū Udāyī<sup>6</sup> ceva<sup>1</sup>

Ādittena ca aṭṭhamam<sup>1</sup>

Haṭṭhapādūpanā dve<sup>7</sup>

Vaggo tena pavuccatīti<sup>8</sup> ||

## CHAPTER V ĀSĪVISAVAGGO PAṢCAMO

### 197 (1) *Āsīvisā*

1-2 Evaṃ me sutāṃ|| ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Sāvattthi-  
yaṃ<sup>1</sup> pa<sup>1</sup> āmantesi|| Bhagavā etad avoca<sup>11</sup> ||<sup>9</sup>

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave cattāro āsīvisā<sup>10</sup> uggatejā ghora-  
visā<sup>1</sup> || Atha purisa āgaccheyya jīvitukāmo amaritukāmo  
sukhakāmo dukkhapaṭikulo|| tam enaṃ<sup>11</sup> evaṃ vadeyyuṃ ||  
Ime te ambho purisa cattāro āsīvisā uggatejā ghoravisā

<sup>1</sup> The substitution of hoti for paññāyati is the only difference between this sutta and the preceding one

<sup>2</sup> In B<sup>1-2</sup> only

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> tatrud<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bāḷisako ; S<sup>3</sup> bāḷisiko

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> koṭṭhito

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup>, S<sup>1-3</sup> Udāyī

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dveti

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Samuddavaggo samatto instead of Vaggo<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> In B<sup>2</sup> only <sup>10</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> āsī<sup>o</sup> always <sup>11</sup> S<sup>3</sup> enaṃ ; S<sup>1</sup> ena

kālena kāmam vutthāpetabbā kālena kāmam nahāpetabbā<sup>1</sup> kālena kāmam bhojetabbā kālena kāmam pavesetabbā<sup>2</sup> || yadā ca kho te ambho purisa imesaṃ catunnam āsīvisānam uggatejānaṃ ghoravisānam aññataro vā aññataro vā kuppissati || tato tvam ambho purisa maraṇam vā nigacchissasi<sup>3</sup> maraṇamattam vā dukkham<sup>4</sup> || yan te ambho purisa karaṇīyaṃ tam karohi<sup>5</sup> ||

4 Atha kho so bhikkhave puriso bhūto catunnam āsīvisānam uggatejānaṃ ghoravisānaṃ yena vā tena vā palāyetha<sup>6</sup> tam enam vadeyyum<sup>7</sup> || Ime te ambho purisa pañcavadhakā paccatthikā piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubaddhā + yattheva nam passissāma<sup>8</sup> tattheva jivitāvoropessāmi<sup>9</sup> || yan te ambho purisa karaṇīyaṃ tam karohi

5 Atha kho so bhikkhave puriso bhūto catunnam āsīvisānam uggatejānaṃ ghoravisānaṃ bhūto pañcannam vadhakānam paccatthikānam yena vā tena vā palāyetha<sup>10</sup> tam enam evaṃ vadeyyum<sup>11</sup> || Ayan te ambho purisa chaṭṭho antaracarō vadhako ukkhittāsiko piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubaddho yattheva nam passissāmi<sup>12</sup> tattheva<sup>13</sup> siro pāṭessāmi<sup>14</sup> || yan te ambo purisa karaṇīyaṃ tam karohi

6 Atha kho so bhikkhave puriso bhūto catunnam āsīvisānam uggatejānaṃ ghoravisānaṃ bhūto pañcannam vadhakānam paccatthikānam bhūto chaṭṭhassa antaracarassa vadhakassa ukkhittāsikassa yena vā tena vā palāyetha<sup>15</sup> || so passeyya suññaṃ gāmaṃ yaññiyad evaṃ gharaṃ paviseyya rittakaññeva paviseyya tucchakaññeva paviseyya suñña-  
kaññeva paviseyya || yaññayadeva bhājanam parimaseyya tucchakaññeva parimaseyya suññakaññeva parimaseyya || tam enam evaṃ vadeyyum<sup>16</sup> || Idāni ambho purisa imam suññagāmaṃ corā gāmaghātaka<sup>17</sup> vadhissanti<sup>18</sup> || yan te ambho purisa karaṇīyaṃ tam karohi

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> nahā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> samvasesetabbā

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> nigacchasi ; S<sup>1-3</sup> nigacchissati

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> anubandhā

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> passāma

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> passāmi ; B<sup>2</sup> passissati

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> inserts te

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup> pāṭessati ; S<sup>1-3</sup> siro vapatissāmi

<sup>9</sup> So B<sup>1</sup> ; B<sup>2</sup> corāgāmaghātā ; S<sup>1</sup> corāghātā ; S<sup>3</sup> coraghātā

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1</sup> pavisanti



7 Atha kho so bhikkhave puriso bhīto catunnam āsivisānam uggatejānaṃ ghoravisānam bhīto pañcannaṃ vadhakānaṃ paccatthikānaṃ bhīto chaṭṭhassa antaracarassa vadhakassa ukkhittāsikassa bhīto corānaṃ gāmaghātākānaṃ <sup>1</sup> yena va tena vā palāyetha<sup>2</sup> || So passeyya mahantaṃ udakaṇṇavam orimantīraṃ sāsankaṃ sappatibhayam pārimantīraṃ khemam appatibhayaṃ na cassa nāvā santāraṇi uttārasetu<sup>3</sup> vā aparāpāraṃgamanāya<sup>4</sup> .

8 Atha kho so bhikkhave tassa purisassa evam assa Ayaṃ kho mahā udakaṇṇavo orimantīraṃ sāsankaṃ sappatibhayam pārimantīraṃ khemam appatibhayaṃ natthica<sup>5</sup> nāvā santāraṇi uttārasetu vā aparāpāraṃgamanāya Yam nūnaṃ tiṇakaṭṭha-sākhā-palāsaṃ saṅkaḍḍhitvā kullam bandhītvā taṃ kullaṃ nissāya hatthehi ca pādehi ca vāyamamāno + sotthinā pāraṃ gaccheyyaṃ ti ||

9 Atha kho so bhikkhave puriso tiṇa-kaṭṭha-sākhā-palāsaṃ saṅkaḍḍhitvā kullam bandhītvā taṃ kullaṃ nissaya hatthehi ca pādehi ca vāyamamāno sotthinā pāraṃ gaccheyya<sup>6</sup> tiṇṇo pāraṅgato thale titthati brāhmaṇo .

10 Upamaṃ kho myāyam bhikkhave katā atthassa viññāpanāya ayaṃ cettha<sup>5</sup> attho .

11 Cattāro āsivisā uggatejā ghoravisa ti kho bhikkhave catumnetam mahābhutānaṃ adhivacanaṃ + pathavidhātuya āpodhātuya tejo dhātuya vāyodhātuya .

12 Pañcavadhakā paccatthikā ti kho bhikkhave pañcanetam upādānakkhandhānaṃ adhivacanaṃ seyyathidaṃ rūpupādānakkhandhassa vedanupādānakkhandhassa saññupādānakkhandhassa saṅkhārurupādānakkhandhassa viññānupādānakkhandhassa .

13 Chaṭṭho antaracaro vadhako ukkhittāsiko ti kho bhikkhave nandirāgassetam adhivacanaṃ . ||

14 Suñño gāmo ti kho bhikkhave channam<sup>6</sup> ajjhattikānaṃ adhivacanaṃ cakkhuto ce pi naṃ bhikkhave paṇḍito vyatto medhāvi upaparikkhati rittakaññeva khāyati tuc-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> oghātānaṃ      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> uttara      <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> nacassa

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vāyā<sup>o</sup> always      <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ayañcevettha

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> channetaṃ

chakaññeva khāyati suññakaññeva khāyati, pa, jivhato ce pi nam bhikkhave, pa, manato ce pi nam bhikkhave paññito vyatto medhavi upaparikkhati rittakaññeva khāyati tucchakaññeva khāyati suññakaññeva khāyati

15 Corā gāmaghātakā ti kho bhikkhave chaṇṇam<sup>1</sup> bāhirānam āyatanānam adbhivacanam, cakkhu bhikkhave haññati manāpāmanāpesu rūpesu, sotam bhikkhave, la, ghānam bhikkhave, pa, jivhā bhikkhave haññati manāpāmanāpesu rasesu, kāyo bhikkhave, pa, mano bhikkhave haññati manāpāmanāpesu dhammesu

16 Mahā udakaṇṇavo ti kho bhikkhave catunnam<sup>2</sup> oghānam adbhivacanam, kāmoghassa bhavoghassa diṭṭhoghassa avijjoghassa

17 Orūmaṇ tiraṇ sāsāṇkaṇ sappatibhayan ti kho bhikkhave sakkāyassetam adbhivacanam

18 Pārimaṇ tiraṇ khemaṇ appatibhayan ti kho bhikkhave nibbānassetam adbhivacanam

19 Kullaṇ ti kho bhikkhave ariyassetam atthaṅgikassa maggassa adbhivacanam seyyathidaṇ sammādiṭṭhiyā pa sammāsamanādhissa<sup>3</sup>

20 Hatthehi ca padehi ca vāyamo ti kho bhikkhave viriyārambhassetam adbhivacanam

21 Tīṇṇo pāraṅgato thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo ti kho bhikkhave arahato etaṇ adbhivacanam ti

### 198 (2) Rato

3 Tihi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭheva<sup>5</sup> dhamme sukkasomanassabāhulo viharati, yoni<sup>6</sup> eassa āradhī hoti āsavānam khayāya, Katamehi tihi Indriyesu guttadvāro hoti<sup>7</sup> bhojane mattaññu jāgariyam anuyutto

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> chaṇṇetam

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> catunnetam

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> sammādiṭṭhi, pa, samādhi

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> puts tassa before hatthehi, perhaps on account of the ending ssa of the preceding word

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> diṭṭheceva

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yoni always

<sup>7</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

4 Kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhu indriyesu guttadvāro hoti<sup>1</sup>

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ dīsvā na nimittagāhī hoti nānuvyañjanaggāhī<sup>2</sup> yatvādhikaraṇaṃ enaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiññhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ<sup>3</sup> tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ cakkhundriye saṃvaram āpajjati<sup>4</sup> Sotena saddaṃ sutvā Ghāṇena gandhaṃ ghāyivā Jivhāya rasaṃ sayitvā Kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phuṣitvā Manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na nimittagāhī hoti<sup>5</sup> yatvādhikaraṇaṃ enaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiññhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati rakkhati manindriyaṃ manindriye saṃvaram āpajjati<sup>6</sup>

5 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave subhūmiyaṃ cātumahāpathe ājaññaratho<sup>7</sup> yutto assa<sup>8</sup> odhasatapato<sup>9</sup> tam enaṃ dakkho<sup>10</sup> yoggācariyo assadaṃmasārathi abhirūhitvā vāmena hatthena rasmiyo<sup>11</sup> gahetvā dakkhiṇena hatthena patodaṃ<sup>12</sup> gahetvā yenicechakam yadiechakam sāreyya pi pacchāsāreyya<sup>13</sup> pi | Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu imeṣaṃ ehaṃnam indriyaṇaṃ ārakkhāya sikkhati<sup>14</sup> saṃyamāya sikkhati<sup>15</sup> damāya sikkhati<sup>16</sup> upasamāya sikkhati<sup>17</sup>

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu indriyesu guttadvāro hoti :

6 Kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhu bhojane mattaññu hoti

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso āhāraṃ āhāreti<sup>18</sup> neva davāya na madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya yāvad eva imassa kāyassa ṭhitiyā yāpanāya vibhūsuparatiyā brahmacariyaṇuggahāya<sup>19</sup> iti purāṇaṃ vedanaṃ paṭisaṅkhāmi<sup>20</sup> navaṃ ca vedanaṃ na uppādessāmi<sup>21</sup> yatrā<sup>22</sup> ca me bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsuvihāro cāti<sup>23</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> anvāssaveyyuṃ <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> āhaññā<sup>o</sup> <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> insert ṭhito

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> odhasat<sup>o</sup> B<sup>1</sup> ovarianta<sup>o</sup> B<sup>2</sup> ovattana<sup>o</sup> <sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> anurakkho

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> rajjuyo <sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup> pattodakaṃ <sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> hareyyapi<sup>o</sup> hareyya

<sup>9</sup> damāya sikkhati is missing in B<sup>1</sup> <sup>10</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> uppādessāmi

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> yatrā here and further on

7 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso vaṇam ālimpeyya yāvad eva ropanatthāya<sup>1</sup> seyyathā<sup>2</sup> vā pana akkham abbhajjeyya yāvad eva bhārassa nittharaṇatthāya<sup>3</sup> || Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhāyoniso āhāram āhāreti || neva davāya na madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya yāvad eva imassa kāyassa tṭhiyā yāpanāya vihiṃsuparatiyā brahmacariyānuggahāya iti purāṇaṃ ca vedanaṃ paṭihaṅkhāmi navaṇaṃ ca vedanaṃ na uppādessāmi || yātrā ca me bhavissati anavajjātā ca phāsuvihāro cāti .

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu bhojane mattaññu hoti ||

8 Kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu jāgariyam anuyutto hoti ||

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu divasaṃ caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇiyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti . Rattiyā pathamaṃ yāmaṃ caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇiyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti || rattiyā majjhimaṃ yāmaṃ dakkhiṇena passena sihaseyyaṃ kappeti pāde pādama accādhāya sato sampajāno uttānasaññaṃ manasi karitvā || rattiyā pacchimaṃ yāmaṃ paccuttāya caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇiyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti || .

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu jāgariyam anuyutto hoti ||

9 Imehi kho<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu tīhi dhammehi samanāgato bhikkhu diṭṭheva dhamme sukkasomanassabahulo vibharati yoni<sup>5</sup> cassa āradhā<sup>6</sup> hoti āsavānaṃ khayāyāti ||

### 199 (3) Kummo

3 Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave kummo kacchapo sāyaṇhasamayam anunaditire gocarapasuto ahosi siṅgālo pi kho bhikkhave sāyaṇhasamayam anunaditire gocarapasuto ahosi ||

4 Addasā kho bhikkhave kummo kacchapo siṅgālam dūrato va gocarapasutaṃ<sup>7</sup> || disvāna soṇḍipancimāni<sup>8</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> rohana°

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> adds pi

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> nittaraṇa°

<sup>4</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yonī

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> āradhho

<sup>7</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> soṇḍipaṇca° always

angāni sake kapāle samodahitvā appossukko tuṇḥibhūto samkasāyati

5 Siṅgalo pi bhikkhave addasā kummaṃ kacchapam dūrato va disvāna yena kummo kacchapo tenupasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā kummaṃ kacchapam paccupatṭhito<sup>1</sup> aho si Yadāyam kummo kacchapo soṇḍipaṇcimānam aṅgānam aṇṇatarāṃ vā aṇṇatarāṃ vā aṅgaṃ abhininnāmessati tattheva naṃ gahetvā uddālitvā khādissāmiti<sup>2</sup>

6 Yādā kho bhikkhave kummo kacchapo soṇḍipaṇcimānam aṅgānam<sup>2</sup> aṇṇatarāṃ vā aṇṇatarāṃ vā aṅgaṃ na abhininnāmesi<sup>3</sup> atha siṅgalo kummaṃhā nibbijja<sup>4</sup> pakkāmi otāram alabhamāno

7 Evam eva kho bhikkhave tumhe pi Māro pāpimā satatam samitam paccupatṭhito Appevaṇamaham imesaṃ cakkhuto vā otāraṃ labheyyaṃ pa jivhāto vā otāraṃ labheyyaṃ pa manato vā otāraṃ labheyyanti

8 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave indriyesu guttadvārā viharatha

Cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā mā nimittaggāhino ahuvattha mānuyyañjanaggāhino yatvādhikaraṇam enaṃ cakkhundriyam asaṃvutaṃ viharantam abhijjā domanassā papakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjatha rakkhatha cakkhundriyam cakkhundriye saṃvaram āpajjatha Sotena saddaṃ sutvā Ghānena gandham ghāyitvā Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā Kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusitvā Manasā dhammaṃ viññāya mā nimittaggāhino ahuvattha mā anuyyañjanaggāhino yatvādhikaraṇam enaṃ manindriyam asaṃvutaṃ<sup>5</sup> viharantam abhijjā domanassā papakā akusalā dhamma anvāssaveyyuṃ tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjatha rakkhatha manindriyam manindriye saṃvaram āpajjatha Yato<sup>6</sup> tumhe bhikkhave indriyesu guttadvārā viharissatha atha tumhehi<sup>7</sup> pi Mār pāpimā nibbijja pakkamissati otāram alabhamāno kummaṃhā va siṅgalo ti

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> oṭhitam

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> puts here the negation na

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> abhininnāmi + S<sup>1-3</sup> nibbijjati <sup>5</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert kho

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tumhe

Kummo va<sup>1</sup> aṅgāni sake kapāle  
 samodaham bhikkhu manovitakko  
 anissito aññam ahetṭhayāno<sup>2</sup>  
 parinibbuto nupavadeyya kiñci<sup>3</sup> ti<sup>4</sup> .

### 200 (4) *Dārukkhandha* 1

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kosambiyam<sup>4</sup> viharati  
 Gaṅgāya nadiyā tire.

2 Addasā kho Bhagavā mahantaṃ dārukkhandham  
 Gaṅgāya nadiyā sotenā vuyhamānaṃ disvāna bhikkhū  
 āmantesi Passatha no tumhe bhikkhave amuṃ mahantaṃ  
 dārukkhandham Gaṅgāya nadiyā sotenā vuyhamānanti .

Evam bhante .

3 Sace kho bhikkhave dārukkhandho<sup>5</sup> na orimantīraṃ  
 upagacchati na pārimantīraṃ upagacchati na majjhe  
 saṃsīdissati<sup>6</sup> na thale ussīdissati<sup>6</sup> na manussagāho<sup>7</sup>  
 bhavissati<sup>8</sup> na amanussagāho bhavissati na āvaṭṭagāho  
 bhavissati na antopūti bhavissati evaṃ hi so bhikkhave  
 dārukkhandho samuddaninno bhavissati samuddapono  
 samuddapabbhāro Taṃ kissa hetu samuddaninno bhik-  
 khave Gaṅgāya nadiyā soto samuddapono samuddapab-  
 bhāro . Evam eva kho bhikkhave sace tumhe pi na  
 orimantīraṃ upagacchatha na pārimantīraṃ upagac-  
 chatha<sup>9</sup> na majjhe saṃsīdissatha na thale ussīdissatha<sup>10</sup>  
 na manussagāho hessatha na amanussagāho hessatha<sup>11</sup>  
 na āvaṭṭagāho hessatha<sup>10</sup> na antopūti bhavissatha evaṃ

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> yathakummo

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> ahetṭha<sup>5</sup>; B<sup>1</sup> apothamāno; B<sup>2</sup> ahemayamāno

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> na upa<sup>5</sup> o kiñci (S<sup>1</sup> ei) + S<sup>1,3</sup> Ayojjhāyaṃ

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> rukkhakkhandho

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> ussārissati; B<sup>2</sup> uharissati always

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> ḡgāho always

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> gahe-; B<sup>2</sup> gahissati (or -tha) always

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1</sup> upagacchetha . . . etha; S<sup>1</sup> upagacchittha . . .  
 atha; S<sup>3</sup> upagacchittha . . . ittha

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>3</sup> ussitadi<sup>5</sup>; B<sup>1,2</sup> ussāri<sup>5</sup>

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>1</sup> gahessatha; B<sup>2</sup> gahissati; S<sup>1</sup> gahessati

tumhe bhikkhave nibbānaninnā bhavissatha nibbānapoṇā nibbānapabbhārāṃ. Taṃ kissa hetuṃ nibbānaninnā bhikkhave sammāditṭhi nibbānapoṇā nibbānapabbhārā ti.

4 Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca. Kim nu kho blante orimantiram. Kim pārimentiram. Ko majjhe<sup>1</sup> saṃsādo<sup>2</sup>. Ko thale ussādo<sup>3</sup>. Ko manussagāho. Ko amanussagāho. Ko āvaṭṭagāho. Ko antopūtibhavo ti.

5 Orimantiran ti kho bhikkhu<sup>4</sup> channetam ajjhattikānam āyatanānam adbhivacanāṃ.

6 Pārimentiran ti kho bhikkhu channaṃ<sup>5</sup> bahirānam āyatanānam adbhivacanāṃ.

7 Majjhe saṃsādo<sup>6</sup> ti kho bhikkhu nandirāgassetam adbhivacanāṃ.

8 Thale ussādo ti kho bhikkhu asminānassetam adbhivacanāṃ.

9 Katamo ca bhikkhu manussagāho. Idha bhikkhu gihī saṃsatṭho viharati, sahanandi sahasokī sukhitesu sukhito dukkhitesu dukkhito uppannesu kiccakaraṇīyesu attanā<sup>7</sup> tesu<sup>8</sup> yogam āpajjati, ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhu manussagāho.

10 Katamo ca<sup>9</sup> bhikkhu amanussagāho. Idha bhikkhu ekacco ekacco aññataram devanikāyam panidhāya brahmacariyaṃ carati, imināhaṃ silena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vā ti, ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhu amanussagāho.

11 Āvaṭṭagāho ti kho bhikkhu pañcannetam kāmaguṇānam adbhivacanāṃ.

12 Katamo ca bhikkhu antopūtibhavo. Idha bhikkhu ekacco dussilo hoti, pāpadhammo asuci saṅkassarasamācāro paṭichannakammanto assamaṇo samaṇapaṭinno

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> majjho

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> saṃsādo; B<sup>2</sup> saṃsarito

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> ussāro

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhikkhave

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> channetam

<sup>6</sup> As before; majjho in S<sup>3</sup> only

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> attano

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have vo which seems to be erased in S<sup>3</sup>

<sup>9</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>

abrahmacārī brahmacārīpaṭiñño antopūtiavassuto kasambujāto<sup>1</sup> || ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhu antopūtibhavo ti ||

11 Tena kho pana samayena Nando gopālako Bhagavato avidūre ṭhito hoti || ||

12 Atha kho Nando gopālako Bhagavantam etad avoca ||  
Ahaṃ kho bhante orimantīram upagacchāmi || na pāri-  
mantīram upagacchāmi || na majjhe saṃsīdissāmi || na  
thale ussīdissāmi<sup>2</sup> || na maṃ<sup>3</sup> manussagāho gahissati + ||  
na amanussagāho gahissati || na āvaṭṭagāho gahissati || na  
antopūti bhavissāmi || labheyyāham bhante Bhagavato  
santike pabbajjaṃ labheyyam upasampadan ti || ||

13 Tena hi tvaṃ Nanda sāmikānaṃ gāvo niyyādehīti<sup>5</sup> ||  
Gamissanti bhante gāvo vacchagiddhinyoti || ||

Niyyādeheva<sup>6</sup> tvaṃ Nanda sāmikānaṃ gāvo ti || ||

14 Atha kho Nando gopālako sāmikānaṃ gāvo niyyā-  
detvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā  
Bhagavantam etad avoca || Niyyādītā<sup>7</sup> bhante sāmikā-  
naṃ gāvo labheyyāham bhante Bhagavato santike pabbaj-  
jaṃ labheyyam upasampadan ti || ||

15 Alattha kho Nando gopālako Bhagavato santike  
pabbajjaṃ alattha upasampadaṃ || acirūpasampanno ca  
panāyasmā Nando eko vūpakaṭṭho || pe || ||

16 Aññātaro ca panāyasmā Nando araham aho si || ||

### 201 (5) *Dārukkhandho* 2

1 Evam me sutam<sup>8</sup> || ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Kimbilā-  
yam<sup>9</sup> viharati Gaṅgāya nadiyā tire ||

2 Addasā kho Bhagavavā mahantam dārukkhandhaṃ  
Gaṅgāya nadiyā sotenā vuyhamānaṃ disvāna bhikkhū  
āmantesi || || Passatha no tumhe bhikkhave amum ma-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> kasambukajāto

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> saṃsīdissāmi ; B<sup>2</sup> osīdissāmi ; B<sup>1</sup> ussārissāmi

<sup>3</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> gahissati always

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> niyyāte° always

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> niyyādehivā

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> niyyātītā ; B<sup>1</sup> niyyātā

<sup>8</sup> Missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup> kimilāyam



hantaṃ dārukhandhaṃ Gaṅgāya nadiyā sotena vuyhamā-  
nan ti.

Evam bhante.

3 Vitthāretabbaṃ<sup>1</sup> pe<sup>2</sup>.

4 Evam vutto<sup>2</sup> āyasma Kimbilo<sup>3</sup> Bhagavantam. etad  
avoca. Kiṃ nu kho bhante orimaṇṭiram. Vitthāretabbo<sup>4</sup>  
pe<sup>4</sup>.

12 Katamo ca Kimbila antopūtibhāvo. Idha Kimbila  
bhikkhu aññataraṃ saṅkiliṭṭhaṃ āpattim āpanno<sup>5</sup> hoti  
yathārūpāya āpattiyā<sup>5</sup> vuṭṭhānam paññāyati. ayaṃ  
vuccati Kimbila antopūtibhāvoti.

## 202 (6) *Acassuto*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavat-  
thusmiṃ<sup>6</sup> Nigrodhārāme.

2 Tena kho pana samayena Kāpilavatthavānaṃ<sup>7</sup> Sakyā-  
naṃ<sup>8</sup> navaṃ santhāgāram<sup>9</sup> acirakāritam<sup>9</sup> hoti anajjhā-  
vuṭṭhaṃ<sup>10</sup> samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā kenaci vā  
manussabhūtena.

3 Atha kho Kāpilavatthavā Sakyā yena Bhagavā tenupa-  
saṅkamissa upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā  
ekam antam nisiddissa.

4 Ekam antam nisinnā kho Kāpilavatthavā Sakyā Bha-  
gavantam etad avocum. Idha bhante Kāpilavatthavānaṃ  
Sakyānam navaṃ santhāgāram acirakāritam anajjhāvut-  
thaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā kenaci vā manussa-

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>1-3</sup>; B<sup>1</sup> has only pa and B<sup>2</sup> sacc . . . na  
orimaṇṭiram la; see the preceding sutta.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vutto

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> kimilo-la always

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> has only pa; B<sup>2</sup> la

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> inserts here na which B<sup>2</sup> puts after vuṭṭhānam

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup> kappila° always

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> kapilavatthuvāsīnam-sino always

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> sakkānam

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> sandhāgāram always

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °vuṭṭhaṃ always

bhūtena | tam bhante Bhagavā pathamam paribhuñjatu ||  
 Bhagavatā pathamam paribhuttam pacchā Kāpilavatthavā  
 Sakyā paribhuñjissanti | tad assa Kāpilavatthavānaṃ Sak-  
 yānaṃ dīgharattam hitāya sukhayāti |

Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṃhibbhāvena ||

5 Atha kho Kāpilavatthavā Sākya Bhagavato adhivāsa-  
 nāṃ viditvā utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padak-  
 khiṇaṃ katvā yena navaṃ santhāgāraṃ tenupasaṅka-  
 miṃsu | upasaṅkamitvā sabbasantharīṃ santhāgāraṃ  
 santharitvā<sup>1</sup> āsanāni paṇṇāpetvā udakamaṇikam patit-  
 thāpetvā telappadipam āropetvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅ-  
 kamiṃsu | upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam etad avocum ||  
 Sabbasantharīṃ santhatam<sup>2</sup> bhante santhāgāraṃ āsa-  
 nāni paṇṇattāni udakamaṇiko patitthāpito telappadipo  
 āropito | yassadāni Bhagavā kālam maṇṇatīti |

6 Atha kho Bhagavā nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya  
 saddhim bhikkhusaṅghena yena navaṃ santhāgāraṃ  
 tenupasaṅkami | upasaṅkamitvā pāde pakkhāletvā<sup>3</sup> santhā-  
 gāraṃ pavisitvā majjhimam thambhaṃ nissāya puratthā-  
 bhimukho nisīdi | Bhikkhusaṅgho pi kho pāde pakkhā-  
 letvā<sup>3</sup> santhāgāraṃ pavisitvā pacchimam<sup>4</sup> bhittim<sup>5</sup> nissā-  
 ya puratthābhimukho nisīdi | Bhagavantam yeva purakkha-  
 tvā<sup>6</sup> | Kāpilavatthavā pi kho Sakyā pāde pakkhāletvā  
 santhāgāraṃ pavisitvā puratthimam<sup>7</sup> bhittim nissāya  
 pacchāmukhā<sup>8</sup> nisīdiṃsu | Bhagavantam yeva purakkha-  
 tvā ||

7 Atha kho Bhagavā Kāpilavatthave Sakye bahudeva  
 rattim dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādāpetvā sa-  
 muttejitvā sampahaṃsetvā uyyojesi | Abhikkantā kho  
 Gotamā ratti yassa dāni kālam maṇṇathāti |

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>1-3</sup>; B<sup>1</sup> puts dh instead of th; B<sup>2</sup> has sabbasandha-  
 raṇasandhatam sandhāgāraṃ sandharitvā

<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>3</sup> and B<sup>1</sup> (with change of th to dh); S<sup>1</sup> omits  
 santharim (by blunder of the copyist); B<sup>2</sup> sabbasandha-  
 raṇasandhatam

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> pakkhālitvā

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> pacchim      <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bhittam      <sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> purakkhitvā

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> puratthim      <sup>8</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> pacchimābhimukhā

Evam bhante ti kho Kāpilavattḥavā Sakyā Bhagavato paṭissutvā utthāyāsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkamimsu||

8 Atha kho Bhagavā acirapakkantesu Kāpilavattḥavesu Sakyesu āyaśmantam Mahā-Moggalānam āmantesi|| Vigatathīnamiddho<sup>1</sup> kho Moggalāna bhikkhusangho paṭibhātu<sup>2</sup> taṃ Moggalāna bhikkhūnaṃ dhammikathā<sup>3</sup> piṭṭhi me<sup>4</sup> āgilāyati taṃ aham āyamissāmi||

Evam bhante ti kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno Bhagavato paṇassosi||

9 Atha kho Bhagavā catugguṇaṃ<sup>5</sup> saṅghātim paññāpetvā dakkhiṇena passena sihaseyyaṃ kappesi|| pāde pādā accādhāya sato sampajāṇo utthānasaññaṃ manasi karitvā||

10 Tatra kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno bhikkhū āmantesi Avuso bhikkhave ti||

Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahā-Moggalānassa paṇassosun||

Āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno etad avoca|| Avassutapariyāyaṃ ca vo āvuso desissāmi anavassutapariyāyaṃ ca taṃ suṇātha sādḥukam manasi karoṭha bhāṣissāmi||

Evam āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahā-Moggalānassa paṇassosun||

Āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno etad avoca||<sup>6</sup>

11 Kathaṃ āvuso<sup>7</sup> avassuto hoti||

Idhāvuso bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā piyarūpe rūpe<sup>8</sup> adhimuccati|| apiyarūpe rūpe<sup>8</sup> vyāpajjati|| anu-  
paṭṭhitakāyasati<sup>9</sup> viharati parittacetaso|| taṇca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti|| yathassa te uppannā pāpakā akusala dhammā aparisesā

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> ohina°

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> paṭibhantu

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dhammī° as usual

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> piṭṭhimme

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> catugguṇaṃ ; S<sup>1</sup> seems to have catuggaṇaṃ

<sup>6</sup> The second part of this paragraph, from sādḥukam is missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kathaṇcāvuso

<sup>8</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup> and S<sup>1</sup> has piyarūpaṃ

<sup>9</sup> Sometimes °sati ; S<sup>1-3</sup> insert ca here and further on

nirujjhanti|| la|| Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā|| pa|| Manasā dhammaṃ viññāya piyarūpe dhamme adhimuccati apiya-rūpe dhamme vyāpajjati anupatthitakāyasati viharati parittacetaso|| tañ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathā bhuttaṃ nappajānāti|| yatthassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti||

12 Ayaṃ vuccati āvuso bhikkhu avassuto cakkhu-viññeyyesu rūpesu|| gha|| avassuto jivhāviññeyyesu rasesu pa|| avassuto manoviññeyyesu dhammesu|| Evam vihāriṃ cāvuso bhikkhuṃ<sup>1</sup> cakkhuto ce pi naṃ Māro upasaṅkamati labhateva<sup>2</sup> Māro otāram labhati Māro ārammaṇaṃ|| la|| Jivhāto ce pi naṃ Māro upasaṅkamati labhateva Māro otāram labhati Māro ārammaṇaṃ|| la|| Maṇato ce pi naṃ Māro upasaṅkamati labhateva Māro otāram labhati Māro ārammaṇaṃ

13 Seyyathāpi āvuso naḷagāraṃ vā tiṇāgāraṃ vā sukkham kolāpaṃ terovassikam<sup>3</sup> puratthimāya ce pi naṃ<sup>3</sup> disāya puriso ādittāya tiṇukkāya upasaṅkameyya labhetheva aggi otāram labhettha aggi ārammaṇaṃ pacchimāya ce pi disāya puriso ādittāya tiṇukkāya upasaṅkameyya|| la|| uttarāya ce pi naṃ disāya|| dakkhiṇāya ce pi naṃ disāya|| hetthimato<sup>4</sup> ce pi naṃ uparimato<sup>5</sup> ce pi naṃ|| yato kutoci<sup>6</sup> ce pi naṃ puriso ādittāya tiṇukkāya upasaṅkameyya labhetheva aggi otāram labhettha aggi ārammaṇaṃ||. Evam eva kho āvuso evaṃ vihāriṃ bhikkhuṃ cakkhuto ce pi naṃ Māro upasaṅkamati labhateva Māro otāram labhati Māro ārammaṇaṃ|| la|| Jivhāto ce pi naṃ Māro upasaṅkamati|| Maṇato ce pi naṃ Māro upasaṅkamati labhateva Māro otāram labhati Māro ārammaṇaṃ||

14 Evam vihāriṃ cāvuso bhikkhuṃ rūpā adhibhaṃsu na bhikkhu rūpe adhibhosi|| saddā bhikkhuṃ adhibhaṃsu na

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vihāri . . bhikkhu; B<sup>2</sup> has vihāri . . . bhikkhuṃ

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> labhettha always

<sup>3</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup> here and further on, not always

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> hetthito; S<sup>3</sup> hetthato

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup>, B<sup>2</sup> uparito <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ci here and further on

bhikkhu sadde adhibhosi<sup>1</sup> gandhā bhikkhum adhibhaṃsu na bhikkhu gandhe adhibhosi<sup>1</sup> rasā bhikkhum adhibhaṃsu na bhikkhu rase adhibhosi<sup>1</sup> phoṭṭhabbā bhikkhum adhibhaṃsu na bhikkhu phoṭṭhabbe adhibhosi<sup>1</sup> dhammā bhikkhum adbibhaṃsu na bhikkhu dhamme adhibhosi<sup>1</sup> Ayaṃ vuccatāvuso bhikkhu rūpādhibhūto saddādhibhūto gandhādhibhūto rasādhibhūto phoṭṭhabbādhibhūto dhammādhibhūto<sup>2</sup> adhibhūto<sup>2</sup> anadhibhū<sup>3</sup> adhibhaṃsu naṃ pāpakā akusalā dhammā saṅkilesikā ponobhavikā sadarā<sup>4</sup> dukkhavipakā āyatijarāmarañiṃ<sup>5</sup> ;

Evaṃ kho āvuso avassuto hoti<sup>6</sup> ;

15 Kathaṃ cāvuso anavassuto hoti<sup>6</sup> ;

Idhāvuso bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā piyarūpe rūpe<sup>6</sup> nādhimuccati apiyarūpe rūpe<sup>6</sup> na vyāpajjati upaṭṭhitakāyasati ca viharati appamāṇacetaso taṇha cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti yatthassa te uppamā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti pa<sup>7</sup> Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā la Manasā dhammaṃ viññāya piyarūpe dhamme nādhimuccati apiyarūpe dhamme na vyāpajjati upaṭṭhitakāyasati ca viharati appamāṇacetaso taṇha cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti yatthassa te uppamā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti Ayaṃ vuccatāvuso bhikkhu anavassuto cakkhuvīññeyyesu rūpesu la anavassuto manovīññeyyesu dhammesu Evaṃ viharim cāvuso bhikkhum cakkhuto ca pi naṃ Māro upasaṅkamati neva labhati Māro otāraṃ na labhati Māro ārammaṇaṃ pa<sup>7</sup> Jivhāto ce pi naṃ Māro upasaṅkamati la<sup>7</sup> Manato ce pi naṃ Māro upasaṅkamati neva labhati Māro otāraṃ na labhati Māro ārammaṇaṃ ;

16 Seyyathāpi āvuso kuṭāgāraṃ vā kuṭāgārasālā<sup>7</sup> vā

<sup>1</sup> In this part, from rūpādhibhūto, S<sup>1-3</sup> have abhibhū . . instead of adhibhū . . .

<sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> Missing in B<sup>2</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sa (S<sup>3</sup> ya-) dārā

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1,2</sup> āyatim<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit rūpe as before

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have °sālaṃ ; B<sup>1</sup> also without kuṭāgāra<sup>o</sup>

bahalamattikā<sup>1</sup> addāvalepanā<sup>2</sup> puratthimāya ce pi nam<sup>3</sup> disāya puriso ādittāya tiṇukkāya upasaṅkameyya neva labhettha aggi otāraṃ na labhettha aggi ārammaṇaṃ la pacchimāya ce pi nam<sup>4</sup> uttarāya ce pi nam<sup>5</sup> dakkhiṇāya ce pi nam<sup>6</sup> heṭṭhimato ce pi nam<sup>7</sup> uparimato<sup>8</sup> ce pi nam<sup>9</sup> yato kuto ci ce pi nam puriso ādittāya tiṇukkāya upasaṅkameyya neva labhettha aggi otāraṃ na labhettha aggi ārammaṇaṃ. Evam eva kho āvuso evaṇviharim bhikkhum eakkhuto ce pi nam Māro upasaṅkamati neva labhati Māro otāraṃ na labhati Māro ārammaṇaṃ pe manato ce pi nam Māro upasaṅkamati neva labhati Māro otāraṃ na labhati Māro ārammaṇaṃ

17 Evam vihāri āvuso bhikkhu<sup>10</sup> rūpe adhibhosi na rūpā bhikkhum adhibhaṃsu saddhe bhikkhu adhibhosi na saddā bhikkhum adhibhaṃsu gandhe bhikkhu<sup>11</sup> adhibhosi na gandho bhikkhum adhibhaṃsu rase bhikkhu adhibhosi na rasā bhikkhum adhibhaṃsu phoṭṭhabbe bhikkhu adhibhosi na phoṭṭhabbā bhikkhum adhibhaṃsu dhamme bhikkhu adhibhosi na dhammā bhikkhum adhibhaṃsu. Ayaṃ vuccatāvuso bhikkhu rupādhibhū saddādhibhū gandhādhibhū rasādhibhū phoṭṭhabbādhibhū dhammādhibhū adhibhū anadhibhūto<sup>12</sup> adhibhosi te pāpake akusale dhamme saṅkilesike ponobhavike sadare<sup>13</sup> dukkhavipāke āyatijātijaramaraṇiye<sup>14</sup>

Evam kho āvuso anavassuto hotīti.

18 Atha kho Bhagavā utṭahitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahā-Moggalānaṃ ānantesi. Sādhū sādhū Moggalāna sādhū kho tvam<sup>15</sup> Moggalāna bhikkhūnaṃ avassutapariyāyaṇa anavassutapariyāyaṇa abhāsīti<sup>16</sup>

19 Idam avocāsmā Mahā-Moggalāno samanunño

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> omattikāṃ <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> olimpanā; B<sup>2</sup> onclamanā

<sup>3</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> disāya

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> heṭṭhato . . . uparito

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup>, B<sup>1</sup> bhikkhum; B<sup>2</sup> bhikkhū <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhikkhum

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> abhibhū anabhibhūto; B<sup>1</sup> adds kecihi kilesehi

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sadāre

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> ayatim<sup>o</sup>; S<sup>1-3</sup> maraṇiye

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tam

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>3</sup> ābhāsīti

satthā ahoṣiṃ attamanā te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahā-Moggallānassa bhāsitaṃ abhinandimāsu<sup>1</sup>ṃṃṃ

### 203 (7) *Dukkhadhammā*

3 Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbesaññeva dukkha-dhammānaṃ samudayañca<sup>2</sup> atthagamañ ca yathābhūtaṃ pajānātiṃṃṃ tathā kho paṇassa kāmā diṭṭhā honti yathāssa kāme passato yo kāmesu kāmaccchando kāmasneho kāmamucchā kāmāpariḷāho so nānusetiṃṃṃ Tathā kho paṇassa cāro ca vihāro ca anubuddho<sup>3</sup> hotiṃṃṃ yathā carantaṃ abhiññhā domanassa pāpakā akusalā dhammā nānūsavanti<sup>4</sup>ṃṃṃ

4 Kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu<sup>5</sup> sabbesaṃ yeva dukkha-dhammānaṃ samudayañ ca atthagamañca yathābhūtaṃ pajānātiṃṃṃ Iti rūpaṃ iti rūpassa samudayo iti rūpassa atthagamoṃṃṃ Iti vedanāṃ peṃṃṃ Iti saññāṃṃṃ Iti saṅkhārāṃṃṃ Iti viññāṇaṃ iti viññāṇassa samudayo iti viññāṇassa atthagamo tiṃṃṃ Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbesaṃ yeva dukkhadhammānaṃ samudayañca atthagamañca yathābhūtaṃ pajānātiṃṃṃ

5 Kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhuno kāmā diṭṭhā honti yathāssa kāme passato yo kāmesu kāmaccchando kāmāsneho kāmamucchā kāmāpariḷāho so nānusetiṃṃṃ Seyyathāpi bhikkhave aṅgārakāsu sādhiḥkaporisā punṇā aṅgārānam vitacehikānam<sup>6</sup> vitadhūmānaṃ<sup>7</sup>ṃṃṃ atha puriso āgaccheyya jīvitukāmo amaritukāmo sukhakāmo dukkhapaṭikuloṃṃṃ tam enaṃ<sup>8</sup> dve balavanto purisā nānābāhāsu gahetvā tam aṅgārakāsum upakaḍḍheyyaṃṃṃ so iticiticeva<sup>9</sup> kāyaṃ sannāmeyyaṃṃṃ Tam kissa hetuṃṃṃ Nātañhi<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> abhinanduntīṃṃṃ

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert assādañca ādinavañca <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> anubandho

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup> nānuseti here and further on <sup>5</sup> Missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> vita<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup> ṭhitadhumānaṃ

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> eṇa

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>3</sup> iticitimeva

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> ñāṇaṇhi; S<sup>3</sup> has ñāṇatañhi, the letters ṇa ta being both erased

tassa purisassa hoti<sup>1</sup>|| Imaṃ khvāham aṅṅarakasum papatissāmi<sup>2</sup> tato nidānaṃ maraṇaṃ vā gacchāmi maraṇa-mattaṃ vā dukkhanti<sup>3</sup>|| Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno aṅṅarakāsūpamā kāmā diṭṭhā honti yathāssa kāme passato yo kāmesu kāmaccchando kāmasneho kāmamuccchā kāmāpariḷāho so nānuseti<sup>4</sup>||

6 Kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhuno cāro ca vihāro ca anubuddho<sup>1</sup> hoti<sup>2</sup> yathā carantaṃ viharantaṃ abhiijjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā nānusavanti. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso bahukaṇṭakaṃ<sup>2</sup> dāyaṃ paviseyya<sup>3</sup> tassa purato pi kaṇṭako paccchato pi kaṇṭako uttarato pi kaṇṭako dakkhiṇato pi kaṇṭako hetṭhato pi kaṇṭako uparito pi kaṇṭako; so yato ca abhikkameyya yato ca paṭikkameyya Mā maṃ kaṇṭako ti. Evam eva<sup>3</sup> kho bhikkhave yaṃ loke piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ + ayaṃ vuccati ariyassa vinaye<sup>5</sup> kaṇṭako ti.

7 Iti veditvā saṃvaro ca asaṃvaro ca vedittabbo.

8 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave asaṃvaro hoti<sup>1</sup>. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā piyarūpe rūpe<sup>6</sup> adhimuccati<sup>2</sup> apiyarūpe rūpe vyāpajjati<sup>3</sup> anupaṭṭhitakāyasati ca viharati parittacetaso<sup>7</sup>, taṇca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti yatthassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti<sup>4</sup>. la<sup>5</sup> Jivhāya rasaṃ sayitvā<sup>6</sup> la<sup>7</sup> Manasā dhammaṃ viññāya piyarūpe dhamme adhimuccati<sup>2</sup> apiyarūpe dhamme vyāpajjati<sup>3</sup> anupaṭṭhitakāyasati ca viharati parittacetaso<sup>7</sup>, taṇca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti yatthassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti<sup>4</sup>. Evam kho bhikkhave asaṃvaro hoti<sup>1</sup>.

9 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave saṃvaro hoti<sup>1</sup>. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā piyarūpe rūpe<sup>6</sup> nādhimuccati<sup>2</sup> apiyarūpe rūpe na vyāpajjati<sup>3</sup> upaṭṭhitakāyasati ca viharati appamāṇaṇṇetaso<sup>4</sup>, taṇca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti yatthassa te uppannā

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> anubandho    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °kaṇṭakā; B<sup>1-2</sup> kaṇḍa° always

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit eva    <sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> sātā°    <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert kaṇṭako taṃ

<sup>6</sup> Missing in S<sup>3</sup>

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> parittam



pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti<sup>1</sup> pa<sup>1</sup> Jivhāya rasam sāyitvā pa<sup>1</sup> Manasā dhammam viññāya piyarūpe dhamme nādlhimuccati apiyarūpe dhamme na vyāpajjati upatthitakāyasati ca viharati appamāṇacetaso tañca cetovinnuttim paññavimuttim yathābhūtam pajānāti<sup>1</sup> yathassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti. Evam kho bhikkhave saṃvaro hoti.

10 Tassa ce bhikkhave bhikkhumo evam carato evam viharato kadāci karahaci<sup>2</sup> sātisammosā uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasaṅkappā saṃyojanīyā dandho bhikkhave satuppādo<sup>3</sup> atha kho naṃ khippam eva pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso divasaṃ santatte ayokaṭāhe dīce vā tīṇi vā udakaphusitāni nipāteyya<sup>3</sup> dandho bhikkhave udakaphusitānaṃ nipāto atha kho naṃ khippam eva parikkhayaṃ pariyādānaṃ gaccheyya. Evam eva kho bhikkhave tassa ce bhikkhumo evam viharato kadāci karahaci sātisammosā uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasaṅkappā saṃyojanīyā dandho bhikkhave satuppādo<sup>3</sup> atha kho naṃ khippam eva pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti.

11 Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhumo cāro ca vihāro ca anubuddho<sup>4</sup> hoti<sup>1</sup> yathā carantaṃ viharantaṃ<sup>5</sup> abhiṇṇhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā nānussavanti<sup>6</sup> tañce bhikkhave bhikkhum evam carantaṃ evam viharantaṃ rājāno vā rājamahāmattā<sup>7</sup> vā mittā vā amaccā vā ñāti vā sālohitā vā bhogehi abhihaṭṭhuṃ pavāreyyuṃ Ehi bho<sup>8</sup> puriso kiṃ te kāsāvā anudahanti<sup>9</sup> kiṃ muḍḍo kapālam<sup>10</sup> anucarasi ehi bhāyāvattitvā bhoge ca bhuñjissa puññāni ca karohiti. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu evam caranto evam viharanto sikkham paccakkhāya<sup>11</sup> hināyāvattisattī netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nuppajānāti

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> karahāmi

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ophusitāni (S<sup>3</sup> pi-) pāteyya

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> obandho

<sup>5</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> nānubhavanti; B<sup>2</sup> nānusenti

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omatto

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> ehambho; S<sup>3</sup> evambho

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> anudhayhati

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>2</sup> kapālahattho always

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> apaccakkhāya

12 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave Gaṅgā nadi pācinaninnā pācinaponā pācinapabbhārā atha mahājanakāyo āgaccheyya kuddālapitakam ādāya<sup>1</sup> Imam Gaṅgānadim paccāninnaṃ karissāma<sup>2</sup> paccāponaṃ paccāpabbhāranti Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave api nu kho<sup>3</sup> so mahājanakāyo Gaṅgā nadim<sup>4</sup> paccāninnaṃ kareyya paccāponaṃ paccāpabbhāranti

No etam bhante .

Tam kissa hetu .

Gaṅgā nadi bhante<sup>5</sup> pācinaninnā pācinaponā pācinapabbhārā sā na sukarā paccāninnaṃ katum paccāponaṃ paccāpabbhāraṃ<sup>6</sup> yāvad eva ca pana so mahājanakāyo kilamathassa viḥātassa bhāgi assāti

13 Evam eva kho bhikkhave tañce bhikkhum evaṃ carantaṃ evaṃ viharantaṃ rājāno vā rājamahāmatta vā mittā vā amaccā vā nāti vā sālohitā vā bhogehi abhihaṭṭhum pavāreyyum Ehambho<sup>7</sup> purisa kim te ime kāsāvā anudahanti kim nu<sup>8</sup> muḍo kapālam anucarasi ehi hināyāvattitvā bhoge ca bhuñjassu puññāni ca karohi so vata<sup>9</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ caranto evaṃ viharanto sikkham paccakkhāya hināyāvattissati ti netaṃ tṭhānaṃ vijjati : Tam kissa hetu yaṃ hi tam bhikkhave cittaṃ dīgharattaṃ vivekaninnaṃ vivekaṇaṃ vivekapabbhāraṃ tathā<sup>10</sup> hināyāvattissatīti netaṃ tṭhānaṃ vijjatīti

## 204 (8) *Kimsukā*

2 Atha<sup>11</sup> kho aññataro bhikkhu yenaññataro bhikkhu tenupasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā tam bhikkhum etad avoca Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso bhikkhuno dassanaṃ suvisuddhaṃ hotīti

Yato kho āvuso bhikkhu channaṃ phassāyatanānaṃ

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> inserts mayam <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> ossāmi <sup>3</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> gangānadim <sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> bhante nadi

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> ninnā . . . onā . . . pabbhārā

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> evambho ; B<sup>2</sup> evamambho

<sup>8</sup> In B<sup>1</sup> only

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pana

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1</sup> tañca ; B<sup>2</sup> tam vata

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yato

samudayañca atthagamañca yathābhūtam pajānāti|| ettāvatā kho āvuso bhikkhuno dassanaṃ suvisuddhaṃ hotiti||

3 Atha kho so bhikkhu asantuṭṭho tassa bhikkhussa<sup>1</sup> pañhavyākaraṇena<sup>2</sup> yenaññatara bhikkhu tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā tam bhikkhum etad avoca|| Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso bhikkhuno dassanaṃ suvisuddhaṃ hotiti||

Yato<sup>3</sup> kho āvuso bhikkhu pañcannam<sup>4</sup> upādānak-khandhānaṃ samudayañca atthagamañca yathābhūtam pajānāti, ettāvatā kho āvuso bhikkhuno dassanaṃ suvisuddhaṃ hotiti||

4 Atha kho so bhikkhu asantuṭṭho tassa bhikkhussa pañhavyākaraṇena yenaññatara bhikkhu tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā tam bhikkhum etad avoca|| Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso bhikkhuno dassanaṃ suvisuddhaṃ hotiti||

Yato kho<sup>5</sup> āvuso bhikkhu catunnam mahābhūtānaṃ samudayañca atthagamañca yathābhūtam pajānāti, la<sup>6</sup>

5 Atha kho so bhikkhu asantuṭṭho<sup>o</sup> hotiti||

Yato kho āvuso bhikkhu yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ sabbaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammaṃ ti yathābhūtam pajānāti|| ettāvatā kho āvuso bhikkhuno dassanaṃ suvisuddhaṃ hotiti||

6 Atha kho so bhikkhu asantuṭṭho tassa bhikkhussa pañhavyākaraṇena yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisidi, ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Idhāham bhante yenaññatara bhikkhu tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā tam bhikkhum etad avocaṃ|| Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso bhikkhuno dassanaṃ suvisuddhaṃ hotiti|| Evaṃ vutte bhante so bhikkhu maṃ etad avoca|| Yato kho āvuso channam phassāyatanaṇaṃ samudayañca atthagamañca yathābhūtam pajānāti, ettāvatā nu kho āvuso bhikkhuno dassanaṃ suvisuddhaṃ hotiti|| Atha khvāham<sup>7</sup> bhante asantuṭṭho tassa bhikkhussa pañhavyā-

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>    <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> pañhāveyyākaraṇena always

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert ca

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pañcannetaṃ

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vā

<sup>6</sup> So in B<sup>1</sup> only; complete in B<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> kho; B<sup>2</sup> khoṃ always

karaṇeṇa yenaññataro bhikkhu tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅka-  
mitvā tam bhikkhum etad avocaṃ|| Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso  
bhikkhuno dassanaṃ suvisuddhaṃ hotiti||| Evaṃ vutte  
bhante so bhikkhu mam etad avoca||| Yato kho āvuso  
bhikkhu pañcannaṃ upādānakkhandhānaṃ|| pe|| catunnam  
mahābhūtānaṃ samudayaṇca atthagamaṇca yathābhūtaṃ  
pajānāti|| pe|| yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ sabbaṃ taṃ  
nirodhadhammaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti|| ettāvatā kho  
āvuso bhikkhuno dassanaṃ suvisuddhaṃ hotiti||| Atha  
khavāhaṃ bhante asantuttho tassa bhikkhussa paṇhavyā-  
karaṇeṇa yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamim<sup>1</sup>|| kittāvatā nu <sup>2</sup>  
kho bhante bhikkhuno suvisuddhaṃ hotiti|||

7 Seyyathāpi bhikkhu purisassa kimsuko aditthapubbo  
assa|| so yenaññataro puriso kimsukassa dassāvi tenupasaṅ-  
kameyya|| upasaṅkamitvā tam purisaṃ evaṃ vadeyya Kidiso  
bho purisa kimsuko ti|| so evaṃ vadeyya Kālako kho ambho  
purisa kimsuko seyyathāpi jhāmakhaṇṇūti|| tena kho pana  
bhikkhu samayena tādiso vassa<sup>3</sup> kimsuko yathāpi<sup>4</sup> tassa  
purisassa dassanaṃ||| Atha kho so bhikkhu puriso asantut-  
tho tassa purisassa paṇhavyākaraṇeṇa yenaññataro puriso  
kimsukassa dassāvi tenupasaṅkameyya|| upasaṅkamitvā tam  
purisaṃ evaṃ vadeyya Kidiso bho purisa kimsuko ti||| So  
evaṃ vadeyya Lohitako kho ambho purisa kimsuko seyya-  
thāpi maṃsapesīti|| tena kho pana bhikkhu<sup>5</sup> samayena  
tādiso vassa kimsuko yathāpi tassa purisassa dassanaṃ|||  
Atha kho so bhikkhu puriso asantuttho tassa purisassa  
paṇhavyākaraṇeṇa yenaññataro puriso kimsukassa dassāvi  
tenupasaṅkameyya|| upasaṅkamitvā tam purisaṃ evaṃ  
vadeyya Kidiso bho purisa kimsuko ti|| so evaṃ vadeyya  
Odirakajāto<sup>6</sup> kho ambho purisa kimsuko ādinnaṣipātiko  
seyyathāpi siriso ti|| tena kho pana bhikkhu samayena  
tādiso vassa kimsuko yathāpi tassa purisassa dassanaṃ ||  
Atha kho so bhikkhu puriso asantuttho tassa purisassa

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> insert upasaṅkamitvā; B<sup>1</sup> adds Bhagavantam  
etad avocaṃ

<sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> cassa always

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit pi always

<sup>5</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> ociraka<sup>o</sup>

pañhavyākaraṇena yenaññataro puriso kimsukassa dassāvī  
tenupasaṅkameyya|| upasaṅkamitvā tam purisaṃ evaṃ  
vadeyya Kidiso bho purisa kimsuko ti|| so evaṃ vadeyya  
Bahalapattapalāso kho ambho purisa kimsuko sandacchāyo  
seyyathāpi nigrodho ti|| tena kho pana bhikkhu samayena  
tādiso vassa kimsuko yathāpi tassa purisassa dassanaṃ||  
Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhu yathā yathā adhimuttānaṃ tesam  
sappurisānaṃ dassanaṃ suvisuddhaṃ tathā tathā kho  
tehi sappurisehi vyākataṃ||

8 Seyyathāpi bhikkhu rañño paccantimaṃ nagaram  
dalhuddāpaṃ dalhapākāratoraṇaṃ chadvāraṃ|| tatrassa  
dovāriko paṇḍito vyatto medhāvī aññātānaṃ nivaretā nātā-  
naṃ pavesetā|| Puratthimāya disāya āgantvā siṅhaṃ<sup>2</sup>  
dūtayugaṃ taṃ dovārikam evaṃ vadeyya|| Kaham bho<sup>3</sup>  
purisa imassa nagarassa nagarasāmiti|| so evaṃ vadeyya  
Eso bhante majjhe siṅhātake nisinno ti|| Atha kho  
taṃ siṅhaṃ dūtayugaṃ nagarasāmissa<sup>4</sup> yathābhūtaṃ vā-  
canaṃ niyyādetvā<sup>5</sup> yathāgatamaggaṃ<sup>6</sup> paṭipajjeyya|| pac-  
chimāya disāya āgantvā siṅhaṃ dūtayugaṃ|| pe|| uttarāya  
disāya āgantvā siṅhaṃ dūtayugaṃ taṃ dovārikam evaṃ  
vadeyya|| Kaham bho purisa imassa nagarassa nagarasā-  
miti|| so evaṃ vadeyya Eso bhante majjhe siṅhātake  
nisinno ti|| atha kho taṃ siṅhaṃ dūtayugaṃ nagarasā-  
missa yathābhūtaṃ vacanaṃ niyyādetvā yathāgatamaggaṃ  
paṭipajjeyya||

9 Upamā kho myāyam bhikkhu katā atthassa viññā-  
panāya ayañcevettha attho|| Nagarau ti kho bhikkhu  
imassetam catumahābhūtikassa kāyassa adhivacanaṃ  
mātāpettikasambhavaṃ odanakummāsūpacayassa anic-  
cucchādāna-parimaddana-bhedāna - viddhaṃ sanadhamma-  
sa|| .

Chadvārā ti kho bhikkhu channetaṃ ajjhattikānaṃ āya-  
tanānaṃ adhivacanaṃ||

Dovāriko ti kho bhikkhu ṣaṭiyā etaṃ adhivacanaṃ||

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>.<sup>3</sup> <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> siṅhaṃ<sup>o</sup>; B<sup>2</sup> siṅha both always

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup>.<sup>3</sup> katthambho here and further on <sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> osāmikassa

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup>.<sup>3</sup> ni(S<sup>3</sup> ni)yyādetvā <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> yathāmaggaṃ

Sigham dūtayugan ti<sup>1</sup> kho bhikkhu samathavipassanā-  
netam adhivacanam|||

Nagarasāmiti kho bhikkhu viññāṇassetam adhivaca-  
nam|||

Majjhe singhātako ti kho bhikkhu catunnetam mahābhū-  
tānam adhivacanam|| pathaviḍhātuyā āpodhātuyā tejodhā-  
tuyā vāyodhātuyā|||

Yathābhūtam vacanan ti kho bhikkhu nibbānassetam  
adhivacanam|||

Yathāgatamaggo ti kho bhikkhu ariyassetam atṭhaṅgi-  
kassa maggassa adhivacanam||

Seyyathidaṃ sammāditṭhiyā|| pe|| sammāsamādhissā  
ti|||

### 205 (9) *Vīṇā*

8 Yassa kassaci bhikkhave<sup>2</sup> bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā  
cakkhuviññeyyesu rūpesu uppajjeyya chando vā rāgo vā doso  
vā moho vā paṭigham<sup>3</sup> vā pi<sup>4</sup> cetaso tato cittaṃ nivāraye<sup>5</sup>||  
Sabbhaya ceso maggo sappatibbhayo ca sakaṇṭako ca saga-  
hano ca ummaggo ca kummaggo<sup>6</sup> ca duhitiko ca|| asap-  
purisa-sevito ceso maggo na ceso maggo sappurisehi sevito||  
na tvam etam arahasīti tato cittaṃ nivāraye cakkhuviñ-  
ñeyyehi rūpehi||| pe|| Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhik-  
khussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā jivhāviññeyyesu rasesu|| pe||  
manoviññeyyesu dhammesu uppajjeyya chando vā rāgo vā  
doso vā moho vā paṭigham vā pi cetaso tato cittaṃ nivāraye||  
Sabbhaya ceso maggo sappatibbhayo ca sakaṇṭako ca saga-  
hano ca ummaggo ca kummaggo ca duhitiko ca|| asappuri-  
sa-sevito ceso maggo na ceso maggo sappurisehi sevito||  
na tvam etam arahasīti tato cittaṃ nivāraye manoviññey-  
yehi dhammehi|||

4 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kiṭṭham<sup>7</sup> sampannam kiṭṭhā-  
rakkho<sup>8</sup> ca pamatto|| goṇo ca kiṭṭhādo adum kiṭṭham

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> dūteyyayuganti

<sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1.3</sup>; here only

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> sappatigham

<sup>4</sup> Missing in S<sup>1.3</sup>

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1.2</sup> nivareyya always

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> kumaggo always

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> kiṭṭha here only

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> kiṭṭharakkhato; further on kiṭṭharakkho

otaritvā<sup>1</sup> yāvadattham madam āpajjeyya<sup>2</sup>||| Evam eva kho bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano chasu phassāyatanesu asaṃvutākāri pañcasu kāmagaṇesu yāvadattham madam āpajjati|||

5 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kiṭṭham sampannam kiṭṭhārakkho ca apamatto|| goṇo ca kiṭṭhādo adum kiṭṭham otareyya<sup>3</sup> tam enaṃ<sup>4</sup> kiṭṭhārakkho nāsāya<sup>5</sup> sugahitaṃ gaṇheyya|| nāsāyaṃ suggahitaṃ gahetvā upari ghātāya<sup>6</sup> suniggahitaṃ niggahitvā upari ghatāyaṃ suniggahitaṃ niggahetvā daṇḍena sutāḷitaṃ tāleyya|| daṇḍena sutāḷitaṃ tāletvā ossajjeyya

Dutiyam pi kho bhikkhave|| pe||

Tatīyam pi kho bhikkhave goṇo kiṭṭhādo adum kiṭṭham otareyya tam enaṃ kiṭṭhārakkho nāsāya<sup>5</sup> suggahitaṃ gaṇheyya|| nāsāyaṃ sugahitaṃ gahetvā upari ghatāya suniggahitaṃ niggahitvā upari ghātāya suniggahitaṃ niggahetvā daṇḍena sutāḷitaṃ tāleyya|| daṇḍena sutāḷitaṃ tāletvā ossajjeyya|| Evam hi so bhikkhave goṇo kiṭṭhādo gāmagato vā araṇṇagato vā thānababulo vā assa nisajjababulo vā|| na taṃ kiṭṭham puna otareyya|| tam eva purimaṃ daṇḍasamphassam samanussaranto||| Evam eva kho bhikkhave yato kho<sup>8</sup> bhikkhuno chasu phassāyatanesu cittam ujujātaṃ<sup>9</sup> hoti saṃmujujātaṃ<sup>10</sup> ajjhataṃ eva santitṭhati sannisīdati ekodihoti samādhīyati|||

6 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave raṇṇo vā rājamahāmattassa vā viṇāya saddo assutapubbo assa|| so viṇāya saddaṃ suneyya|| so<sup>11</sup> evaṃ vadeyya||| Ambho kissa<sup>12</sup> nu kho eso saddo evaṃ rajaniyo evaṃ kamaniyo evam mada-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> otāritvā

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> add pamādam āpajjeyya here and further on

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> otareyya

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> eṇa

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> nāsāyaṃ

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> ghatāyaṃ always

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> suniggahitvā instead of suniggahitaṃ niggahitvā; for the rest, same remarks as for the preceding ones

<sup>8</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> udujātaṃ

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> sudujātaṃ; S<sup>1-3</sup> insert naṃ

<sup>11</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> kassa

niyo evaṃ mucchaniyo<sup>1</sup> evaṃ bandhaniyo ti|| tam  
 enaṃ evaṃ vadeyyuṃ||| Eso kho bhante viṇā nāma  
 yassā eso saddo evaṃ rajaniyo evaṃ kamaniyo evaṃ mada-  
 niyo evaṃ mucchaniyo evaṃ bandhaniyo ti|| so evaṃ  
 vadeyya||| Gacchatha me bho tam<sup>2</sup> viṇaṃ āharathāti||  
 tassa taṃ viṇaṃ āhareyyuṃ|| tam enaṃ evaṃ vadeyyuṃ||  
 Ayaṃ kho sā bhante viṇā yassā eso saddo evaṃ rajaniyo  
 evaṃ kamaniyo evaṃ madaniyo evaṃ mucchaniyo evaṃ  
 bandhaniyoti|| so evaṃ vadeyya Alam me bho tāya viṇāya  
 taṃ eva me saddaṃ āharathāti||| Tam enaṃ vadeyyuṃ  
 Ayaṃ kho bhante viṇā nāma anekasambhārā mahāsam-  
 bhārā anekehi sambhārehi samāraddhā vadati<sup>3</sup>|| sey-  
 yathidaṃ doṇḍica paṭicca cammaṇica paṭicca daṇ-  
 daṇica paṭicca upaveṇaṇ<sup>4</sup> ca paṭicca tantiyo ca paṭicca  
 kopaṇ ca paṭicca purisassa ca tājjaṃ vāyamaṃ paṭic-  
 ca evāyaṃ bhante viṇā nāma anekasambhārā mahā-  
 sambhārā anekehi sambhārehi samāraddhā vadatīti|| so  
 taṃ viṇaṃ dasadhā vā satadhā vā phāleyya|| dasadhā vā  
 satadhā taṃ<sup>5</sup> phāletvā sakalikaṃ sakalikaṃ kareyya||  
 sakalikaṃ sakalikaṃ karitvā agginā dāheyya|| agginā dāhit-  
 vā masiṃ kareyya|| masiṃ karitvā mahāvāte vā opuneyya  
 nadiyā vā sighasotāya pavāheyya|| so evaṃ vadeyya|| asak-  
 kirāyaṃ<sup>6</sup> bho viṇā nāma yatheva yaṃ<sup>7</sup> kiñci viṇā nāma  
 ettha ca mahājano ativelam pamatto palāḷito<sup>8</sup> ti||

7 Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu rūpaṃ samānesati<sup>9</sup>  
 yāvata rūpassa gati,<sup>10</sup> vedanaṃ samānesati|| pe|| saññaṃ||  
 saṅkhāre|| kiññānaṃ samānesati yāvata viññānaṃ gati||  
 tassa rūpaṃ samānesato|| pe|| saññaṃ|| saṅkhāre|| viññā-  
 naṃ samānesato yāvata viññānaṃ gati|| yaṃ pissa taṃ

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> muñcaniyo; B<sup>2</sup> muñjaniyo always <sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1,3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1,2</sup> carati; B<sup>2</sup> fails us here till p. 206 (note 5), on account of a gap of two sheets <sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup> upaviṇe; B<sup>1</sup> upadhirāṇe

<sup>5</sup> Missing in S<sup>1,3</sup>

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> asatikirāyaṃ

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1,2</sup> nāma theva yaṃ <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> palāḷito; S<sup>3</sup> palāḷito

<sup>9</sup> So B<sup>1</sup> always; S<sup>1,3</sup> saṅkamant (S<sup>3</sup> nt) esati further on samāntesati-to, S<sup>1</sup> having always -ante-

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> gatiṃ always, S<sup>3</sup> sometimes



hoti Ahan ti vā Mamanti vā Asmīti vā tam pi tassa na hotīti||

### 206 (10) *Chapāṇa*

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso arugatto pakkagatto saravanam paviseyya|| tassa kusaṇṭakā<sup>1</sup> ceva<sup>2</sup> pāde vijjheyym<sup>3</sup> arupakkāni<sup>4</sup> gattāni vilikkheyym<sup>5</sup>|| evaṃ hi so<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave puriso bhiyyosomattāya tatonidānam dukkhadomanassam paṭisamvediyetha<sup>7</sup>|| Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave idhekacco bhikkhu gāmagato vā araṇṇagato<sup>8</sup> vā labhati vattūram ayaṇ ca kho<sup>9</sup> āyasmā evaṃkāri<sup>10</sup> evaṃsamācāro asucigāmaṇṭakato ti|| taṃkaṇṭako ti<sup>11</sup> viditvā saṃvaro ca asaṃvaro ca veditabbo||

4 Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave asaṃvaro hoti|| Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā piyarūpe rūpe adhimuccati|| appiyarūpe rūpe vyāpajjati|| anupaṭṭhitakāyasati ca viharati parittacetaso|| taṇca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti|| yathassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti|| Sotena saddaṃ sutvā|| Ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā|| Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā|| kāyena poṭṭhabbam phusitvā|| Manasā dhammaṃ viññāya piyarūpe dhamme adhimuccati|| appiyarūpe dhamme vyāpajjati anupaṭṭhitakāyasati ca viharati parittacetaso taṇ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti|| yathassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti||

5 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso chappāṇake gahetvā nānāvisaye nānāgocare dalhāya rajjuyā bandheyya|| ahiṃ gahetvā dalhāya rajjuyā bandheyya|| suṃsumāraṃ gahetvā dalhāya rajjuyā bandheyya|| pakkhiṃ gahetvā dalhāya rajjuyā bandheyya|| kukkuraṃ gahetvā dalhāya rajjuyā

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> okaṇṭako ; B<sup>1</sup> okaṇḍa° always

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> cepi

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vijjeyyūṃ

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sarapattāni (S<sup>3</sup> -ṇi) ca

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vilekkheyym

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> kho instead of hi so

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> paṭisamvedi

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> gāmato . . . araṇṇato

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> so

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> etarahi

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>1</sup> asucigāmaṇṭakoti iti

bandheyya|| sigālam gahetvā dalhāya rajjuyā bandheyya||  
 makkatam gahetvā dalhāya rajjuyā bandheyya||| Dalhāya  
 rajjuyā bandhitvā majjhe gaṇṭhim karitvā ossajjeyya|||  
 Atha kho te bhikkhave chappānakā nānāvisayā nānāgocarā  
 sakam sakam gocaravisayam āviñcheyyum <sup>1</sup>|| ahi āviñcheyya  
 vammikam pavekkhāmi ti|| sumsumāro āviñcheyya udakam  
 pavekkhāmi|| pakkhi āviñcheyya ākāsam dēssāmi <sup>2</sup>||  
 kukkuro āviñcheyya gāmaṃ pavekkhāmi|| sigālo āviñ-  
 cheyya sīvathikam <sup>3</sup> pavekkhāmi|| makkato āviñcheyya  
 vanam pavekkhāmi||| Yadā kho <sup>4</sup> te bhikkhave chap-  
 pānakājhata assu kilantā|| atha kho <sup>4</sup> yo nesam pāṇa-  
 kānam <sup>5</sup> balavataro assa|| tassa te anuvatteyyum <sup>6</sup> anu-  
 dhiyeyyum <sup>7</sup> vasam gaccheyyum||| Evam eva kho bhik-  
 khave yassa kassaci bhikkhuno kāyagatā sati abhāvitā  
 abahulikātā|| taṃ cakkhu āviñchati <sup>8</sup> manāpiyesu rūpesu  
 amanāpiyā <sup>9</sup> rūpā paṭikkulā honti|| pa <sup>10</sup>|| mano āviñchati  
 manāpiyesu dhammesu amanāpiyā dhammā paṭikkulā  
 honti|||

Evam kho bhikkhave asaṃvaro hoti|||

6 Kathaṇca bhikkhave saṃvaro hoti|||

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā piyarūpe  
 rūpe <sup>12</sup> nādhimuccati|| appiyarūpe rūpe <sup>13</sup> na vyāpajjati  
 upatthitakāyasati ca viharati appamānacetaso|| taṇca  
 cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtam pajānāti||  
 yathassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā  
 nirujjhanti|| la|| Jivhāya rasam sāyitvā|| la|| Manasā dham-  
 maṃ viññāya piyarūpe dhamme nādhimuccati|| appiyarūpe

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> āvicche° and āviñche°; S<sup>1</sup> āviñche°; S<sup>3</sup> āviñje°

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> vessāmi

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> sivatthikam always

<sup>4</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pānako

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> anupavatteyyum

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °vidhāyeyyum

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> āvijjati

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> manāpikesu . . . amanāpikassa always

<sup>10</sup> Instead of || pa|| S<sup>3</sup> has jivhā āviñjati manāpitesu  
 rasesu —pe—; S<sup>1</sup> āviñjamānapitesu°, āviñja being put  
 instead of a prior erased āvichati

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits rūpe; S<sup>1</sup> piyarūpe

<sup>12</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

dhamme na vyāpajjati|| upatthitakāyasati ca viharat  
appamañacetaso|| tañ ca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ  
yathābhūtam pajānāti|| yatthassa te uppannā pāpā  
akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti||

7 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso chappānake gahetvā  
nānāvisaye nānāgocare dāhāya rajjuyā bandheyya  
ahiṃ gahetvā dāhāya rajjuyā bandheyya|| sūṣu-  
māraṃ gahetvā|| pakkiṃ gahetvā|| kukkuraṃ gahetvā  
sigālaṃ gahetvā|| makkataṃ gahetvā|| dāhāya rajjuyā  
bandheyya|| dāhāya rajjuyā bandhitvā dāhe khile vā  
thambhe vā upanibandheyya|| atha kho te bhikkhave  
chappānakā nānāvisayā nānāgocarā sakaṃ sakaṃ go-  
caravisayam āviñcheyyuṃ|| ahi āviñcheyya vammikaṃ  
pavekkhāmīti|| sūṣumāro āviñcheyya udakaṃ pavek-  
khāmīti|| pakki āviñcheyya ākāsaṃ dēssāmīti<sup>1</sup>|| kukkura  
āviñcheyya gāmaṃ pavekkhāmīti|| sigālo āviñcheyya  
sivathikaṃ pavekkhāmīti|| makkato āviñcheyya vanaṃ  
pavekkhāmīti|| yadā kho bhikkhave chappānakājhata assu  
kilantā|| atha tamēva khile vā thambhe vā upatittheyyuṃ  
upanisideyyuṃ upanipajjeyyuṃ<sup>2</sup>|| evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave  
yassa kassaci bhikkhuno kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulikā-  
tā cakkhuṃ nāviñchati manāpiyesu rūpesu amanāpiyā  
rūpā na<sup>3</sup> paṭikkulā honti|| pa|| jivhā nāvinchati|| pe|| mano  
nāviñchati manāpiyesu<sup>4</sup> dhammesu amanāpiyā<sup>4</sup> dhammā  
na paṭikkulā honti||

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave saṃvaro hoti||

8 Dāhe khile vā thambe<sup>5</sup> vā ti kho bhikkhave kāya-  
gatāya satiyā<sup>6</sup> etaṃ adhivacanaṃ|| tasmāti ha vo<sup>6</sup> bhik-  
khava etaṃ sikkhitabbam Kāyagatā no sati bhāvitā bhavis-  
sati bahulikā yānikatā vatthukatā anutthitā paricittā  
susamāraddhātī|| Evaṃ hi kho bhikkhave sikkhitab-  
ban ti||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> desāmīti ; S<sup>3</sup> vessāmīti

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add vasaṃ gaccheyyuṃ

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> rūpāṇi (S<sup>1</sup> -ni) instead of rūpāna

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> tambhe, a prior th being erased <sup>5</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>

207 (11) *Yavakalāpi*

8 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yavakalāpi cātumahāpathe<sup>1</sup> nikkhittā, assa<sup>2</sup>|| atha cha purisā<sup>3</sup> āgaccheyyūṃ vyābhaṅgihatthā te<sup>4</sup> taṃ<sup>5</sup> yavakalāpim chahi vyābhaṅgihi haneyyūṃ|| evaṃ hi sā bhikkhave yavakalāpi suhatā assa chahi vyābhaṅgihi haññamānā<sup>6</sup>|| Atha sattamo puriso āgaccheyya vyābhaṅgihattho so taṃ yavakalāpim sat-tamāya vyābhaṅgiyā haneyya|| evaṃ hi sā bhikkhave yavakalāpi suhatatarā assa sattamāya vyābhaṅgiyā haññamānā<sup>7</sup>||

4 Evam eva kho bhikkhave assutāvā puthujjano cak-khusmiṃ haññati manāpāmanāpehi rūpehi|| la|| jivhāya haññati manāpāmanāpehi rasehi|| manasmiṃ haññati manāpāma nāpehi dhammehi|| sace so bhikkhave assutāvā puthujjano āyatipunabbhavāya ceteti|| evaṃ hi<sup>6</sup> so bhikkhave moghapuriso suhatataro hoti|| seyyathāpi bhikkhave<sup>7</sup> sā<sup>8</sup> yavakalāpi sattamāya vyābhaṅgiyā haññamānā<sup>9</sup>||

5 Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave devāsurasāṅgāmo samupab-būlho<sup>9</sup> ahosi<sup>10</sup>|| Atha kho bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo asure āmantesi|| sace mārisā devāsurasāṅgāme samupab-būlhe asurā jineyyūṃ|| devā parājineyyūṃ|| yena taṃ Sakkam devānam indam kaṇṭhe<sup>10</sup> pañcamehi bandhanehi bandhitvā mama santike āneyyātha asurapuranti<sup>11</sup>|| Sakko pi kho bhikkhave devānam indo deve Tāvatimsa āmantesi<sup>12</sup>|| Sace mārisā devāsurasāṅgāme samupabbūlhe devā jineyyūṃ asurā parājineyyūṃ|| yena naṃ Vepacittim<sup>11</sup> asurindaṃ kaṇṭhe pañcamehi bandhanehi bandhitvā mama santike āneyyātha Sudhammaṃ devasabhanti<sup>12</sup>||

6 Tasmim kho pana saṅgāme devā jinimsu asurā parāji-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> cātumahāpathe, preceded by su in S<sup>3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> assu

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit cha

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ne; S<sup>3</sup> ñe

<sup>5</sup> Missing in B<sup>1</sup>

<sup>6</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>7</sup> Missing in B<sup>1</sup>

<sup>8</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1</sup> samuppabbūlho-e always

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kaṇṭha always

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Vepacitti

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit deva here and further on

nimsu|| Atha kho bhikkhave devā Tāvatisiṃsā Vepacittim asurindaṃ kaṇṭhe pañcamehi bandhanehi bandhivā Sakkassa devānam indassa santike ānesuṃ Sudhammaṃ devasabhaṃ||

7 Tatra sudam bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo kaṇṭhe pañcamehi bandhanehi baddho hoti|| Yadā ca<sup>1</sup> kho bhikkhave Vepacittissa asurindassa evaṃ hoti|| Dhammikā kho devā adhammikā asurā idheva dānāham devapuraṃ gacchāmi|| atha kaṇṭhe pañcamehi bandhanehi muttam attānaṃ<sup>2</sup> samanupassati|| dibbehi ca pañcahi kāmagaṇehi<sup>3</sup> samappito samaṅgibhūto paricāreti|| Yadā ca kho bhikkhave Vepacittissa asurindassa evaṃ hoti Dhammikā kho asurā adhammikā devā tattheva dānāham asurapuraṃ gamissāmi|| atha kaṇṭhe pañcamehi bandhanehi baddham<sup>4</sup> attānaṃ samanupassati|| dibbehi ca pañcahi kāmagaṇehi parihāyati||

8 Evaṃ sukhumaṃ kho bhikkhave Vepacittibandhanaṃ tato sukhumataṃ Mārabandhanaṃ|| maññaṃāno kho bhikkhave baddho<sup>5</sup> Mārassa amaññaṃāno mutto pāpimato|| Asmiṃti bhikkhave maññitam etaṃ Ayam aham asmiṃti maññitam etaṃ Bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ Na bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ|| Rūpi bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ Arūpi bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ Saññi bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ Nevasaññināsaññi bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ|| maññitam<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave rāgo maññitaṃ<sup>6</sup> gaṇḍo maññitam<sup>6</sup> sallam|| Tasmāti ha bhikkhave amaññitamānena cetasā viharissāmāti||

9 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ|| Asmiṃti bhikkhave iñjitam etaṃ Ayam aham asmiṃti iñjitam etaṃ Bhavissan ti iñjitam etaṃ Na bhavissan ti iñjitam etaṃ|| Rūpi bhavissan ti iñjitam etaṃ Arūpi bhavissan ti iñjitam etaṃ Saññi bhavissan ti iñjitam etaṃ Asaññi bhavissan ti iñjitam etaṃ Nevasaññināsaññi bhavissan ti iñjitam etaṃ|| iñjitam

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1,3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> attā

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> dibbehi pañcakāmagaṇehi

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> bandham

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> bandho

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> add etaṃ

bhikkhave rāgo iñjitam gaṇḍo iñjitam sallam||| Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave aniñjamānena <sup>1</sup> cetasā viharissāmāti|||

10 Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbam||| Asmiti bhikkhave phanditam etaṃ Ayam aham asmīti phanditam etaṃ Bhavissan ti|| pa|| Na <sup>2</sup> bhavissan ti|| Rūpī bhavissan ti|| Arūpī bhavissan ti|| Saññī bhavissan ti|| Asaññī bhavissan ti|| Nevasaññīnāsaññī bhavissan ti phanditam etaṃ|| phanditam bhikkhave rāgo phanditam gaṇḍo phanditam sallam||| Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave aphanamānena <sup>3</sup> cetasā viharissāmāti|||

11 Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbam||| Asmiti bhikkhave papañcitam etaṃ Ayam aham asmīti papañcitam etaṃ|| Bhavissan ti|| pa|| Na bhavissan ti|| Rūpī bhavissan ti|| Arūpī bhavissan ti|| Saññī bhavissan ti|| Asaññī bhavissan ti|| Nevasaññīnāsaññī bhavissan ti papañcitam etaṃ||| Papañcitam bhikkhave rāgo papañcitam gaṇḍo papañcitam sallam||| Tasmāti ha bhikkhave nappapañcena <sup>4</sup> cetasā viharissāmāti|||

12 Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbam||| Asmiti bhikkhave mānagatam etaṃ Ayam aham asmīti mānagatam etaṃ|| Bhavissan ti mānagatam etaṃ Na bhavissan ti mānagatam etaṃ|| Rūpī bhavissan ti mānagatam etaṃ|| Arūpī bhavissan ti mānagatam etaṃ|| Saññī bhavissan ti mānagatam etaṃ|| Asaññī bhavissan ti mānagatam etaṃ||| Nevasaññīnāsaññī bhavissan ti mānagatam etaṃ||| Mānagatam bhikkhave rāgo mānagatam gaṇḍo mānagatam sallam||| Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave nihamānena cetasā viharissāmā ti|||

Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti|||

Āsivisavaggo pañcamo <sup>6</sup>

Tassuddānam <sup>7</sup>|||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> aniñjiyamānena      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add namebhavissanti

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> aphanidiyamānena

<sup>4</sup> So B<sup>1</sup>, S<sup>1</sup> nippancārāmena ; S<sup>3</sup> papañcārāmena

<sup>5</sup> Na bhavi<sup>o</sup> is omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Āsivisaggo sattamo driven back after the uddānam

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tattrud<sup>o</sup>

Āsīviso Ratho Kummo|| dve Dārukkhandhā<sup>1</sup> Avassuto||  
Dukkhadhammā Kiṃsukā Viñā|| Chapāṇā Yavakalapi  
ti<sup>2</sup>||

Catutthapāṇṇāsake<sup>3</sup> vagguddānam||  
Nandikkhayā Saṭṭhinayā||  
Samuddo Urageṇa<sup>4</sup> ca  
Catupāṇṇāsakā<sup>5</sup> ete||  
Nipātesu pakāsītā ti||

## BOOK II VEDANĀ-SAMŪTAM

### CHAPTER I PATHAMASAGĀTHAVAGGO

#### 1 (1) *Samādhi*

3 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā|| katamā tisso|| Sūkhā  
vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā<sup>6</sup> vedanā|| Imā  
kho bhikkhave tisso vedanā ti||

4 Samāhito sampajāno|| sato buddhassa sāvako||  
Vedanā capajānāti|| vedanānañca sambhavaṃ|| 1 ||

Yattha cetā<sup>7</sup> nirujjhanti|| maggañca khayagāninam||  
Vedanānam khayā bhikkhu|| nicchāto parinibbuto ti|| 2 ||

#### 2 (2) *Sukhaya*

3 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā|| katamā tisso|| Sūkhā  
vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| Imā  
kho bhikkhave tisso vedanā ti||

<sup>1</sup> okhandena <sup>2</sup> ocephapāṇākāya (S<sup>3</sup> -ā) ca kalāpakenacāti

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add hi <sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> udakena <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> catuttha<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have sometimes sukhā . . . dukkhā, sometimes  
sukha . . . dukkha <sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> to (or no)

4 Sukham vā yadi vā<sup>1</sup> dukkham|| adukkhamasukham  
saha||

Ajjhattaṇca bahiddhā ca|| Yam kiñci atthi veditam|| 1 ||

Etam dukkhan ti ñatvāna|| mosadhammam palokinam||  
Phussaphussavayam<sup>2</sup> passam<sup>3</sup>|| evam tattha virajja-  
titi|| 2 ||

### 3 (3) *Pahānena*

3 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā|| katamā tisso|||| Sukhā  
vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā||

4 Sukhāya bhikkhave vedanāya rāgānusayo pahātabbo||  
dukkhāya<sup>4</sup> vedanāya paṭighānusayo pahātabbo|| adukkham  
asukhāya<sup>5</sup> vedanāya<sup>5</sup> avijjānusayo pahātabbo||

5 Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno sukhāya vedanāya  
rāgānusayo pahino hoti|| dukkhāya vedanāya paṭighānu-  
sayo pahino hoti|| adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya avijjānu-  
sayo pahino hoti|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhuno  
pahinarāgānusayo<sup>6</sup> sammaddaso<sup>7</sup> acchejjitaṇham<sup>8</sup> vivat-  
taya<sup>9</sup> saṃyojanam|| sammāmānābhisamayā antam<sup>10</sup> akāsi  
dukkhassāti||

6 Sukham vediyamānassa<sup>11</sup>|| vedanam appajānato||

So<sup>12</sup> rāgānusayo hoti|| anissaraṇadassino|| 1 ||

Dukkham vediyamānassa|| vedanam appajānato||

Paṭighānusayo hoti|| anissaraṇadassino|| 2 ||

Adukkhamasukham santam|| bhūripaṇṇena desitam||

Tam cāpi<sup>13</sup> abhinandati<sup>14</sup>|| neva dukkhā pamuccati|| 3 ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> yadiyam <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °phussaṇcayam (?); S<sup>3</sup> phussadvayam

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> phassam <sup>4</sup> ya is missing in S<sup>1</sup>, erased in S<sup>3</sup>

<sup>5</sup> ya is missing in S<sup>1</sup> <sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> bhikkhu niranusayo||

<sup>7</sup> sammaddaso is omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup> which, instead of it, put  
a line — <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> accheccaṇham; S<sup>3</sup> accheccihā

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vāvattasi (S<sup>3</sup> -yī) <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> antim

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vedaya° <sup>12</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>3</sup> vāpa <sup>14</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> abhinandanti



Yato ca kho bhikkhu ātāpi|| sampajaññaṃ <sup>1</sup> na riñcati||

Tato so vedanā sabbā|| parijānāti paṇḍito|| 4 ||

So vedanā pariññāya|| diṭṭhe <sup>2</sup> dhamme anāsavo||

Kāyassa bheda dhammatṭho|| saṅkhaṃ nopeti <sup>3</sup> vedagū  
ti|| 5 ||

#### 4 (4) Pātāla

3 Assutavā bhikkhave puthujjano yaṃ <sup>4</sup> vācam bhāsati  
Atthi mahāsamudde pātālo ti|| taṃ kho panetaṃ bhikkhave  
assutavā puthujjano asantam asaṃvijjamānaṃ evaṃ  
vācam bhāsati <sup>5</sup> Atthi mahāsamudde pātālo ti||

4 Sārīrikānaṃ kho etaṃ bhikkhave dukkhānaṃ vedanā-  
naṃ adbhivacanaṃ yad idam pātāloti||

5 Assutavā bhikkhave puthujjano sārīrikāya dukkhāya  
vedanāya phutṭho samāno socati kilamati paridevati urat-  
tālī kandati <sup>6</sup> sammoham āpajjati|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave  
assutavā puthujjano pātālena <sup>7</sup> paccuṭṭhāsi <sup>8</sup> gādhañca naj-  
jhagā||

6 Sutavā ca kho <sup>9</sup> bhikkhave ariyasāvako sārīrikāya duk-  
khāya vedanāya phutṭho samāno na <sup>10</sup> socati na kilamati  
na paridevati na urattālīkandati na sammoham āpajjati <sup>11</sup>||  
ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako pātāle paccu-  
ṭṭhāsi <sup>12</sup> gādhañca ajjhagāti||

Yo <sup>13</sup> etā nādhivāseti|| uppannā vedanā dukkhā <sup>14</sup>||

Sārīrikā paṇaharā|| yāhi puṭṭho pavedhati||

Akkandati parodati|| dubbalo appathāmakō||

Na so pātāle <sup>15</sup> paccuṭṭhāsi <sup>16</sup> atho gādham pi najjhagā <sup>16</sup>|| 1 ||

<sup>1</sup> ojañña

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> diṭṭha always

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> na upeti

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> evaṃ

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup> reappears here; the gap is

over (see p. 197 n. 3)

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> urattālīm<sup>o</sup> always

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>o</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup>; S<sup>1</sup> pātālaṃ na; S<sup>3</sup> pātala, omitting na

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup> paccupatṭhāsi <sup>9</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup> <sup>10</sup> B<sup>1</sup> neva

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> sammoham nāpajjati <sup>12</sup> B<sup>1</sup> paccupatṭhāsi

<sup>13</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>3</sup> sukhā

<sup>15</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pātālaṃ

<sup>16</sup> S<sup>3</sup>, B<sup>2</sup> paccupatṭhāsi; B<sup>1</sup> paccuṭṭhāyi corrected from  
paccuṭṭhāsi

<sup>17</sup> This last verse (Na so . . .) is by S<sup>3</sup> driven back to the  
end of the next gāthā

Yo ce <sup>1</sup> tā adhivāseti|| uppannā vedanā dukkhā||  
 Sārīrikā pānaharā|| yāhi putṭho na vedhati||  
 Sa ce pātāle paccuṭṭhāsi <sup>2</sup> atho gādham pi ajjhagāti <sup>3</sup>||

### 5 Daṭṭhabbena

3 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā|| katamā tisso||| Sukhā  
 vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukā vedanā||| Sukhā  
 bhikkhave vedanā dukkhato daṭṭhabbā|| dukkhā vedanā  
 sallato daṭṭhabbā|| adukkhamasukhā vedanā aniccato daṭ-  
 ṭhabbā|||

4 Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno sukhā vedanā dukkhato  
 diṭṭhā <sup>4</sup> honti|| dukkhā vedanā sallato diṭṭhā hoti|| aduk-  
 khamasukhā vedanā aniccato diṭṭhā hoti|| ayaṃ vuccati  
 bhikkhave bhikkhu sammaddaso <sup>5</sup> acchejji <sup>6</sup> taṇham vivat-  
 tayi <sup>7</sup> saṃyojanaṃ sammamānābhisamayā antam akāsi  
 dukkhassā ti|||

Yo sukhaṃ dukkhato adda <sup>8</sup>|| dukkham adakkhi <sup>9</sup>  
 sallato||  
 adukkhamasukhaṃ santaṃ|| adakkhi nam aniccato|||  
 Sa ve sammaddaso bhikkhu|| pariṇāti vedanā||  
 So vedanā pariññāya|| diṭṭhadhamme <sup>10</sup> anāsavo||  
 Kāyassa bheda dhammaṭṭho|| saṅkhaṃ nupeti <sup>11</sup> veda-  
 gūti|||

### 6 (6) Sallattena

3 Assutavā bhikkhave puthujjano sukhaṃ pi vedanaṃ  
 vediyati <sup>12</sup> dukkhaṃ pi vedanaṃ vediyati adukkhamasukhaṃ  
 pi vedanaṃ vediyati|||

4 Sutavā bhikkhave ariyasāvako sukhaṃ pi vedanaṃ

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> ve      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> saccuṭṭhāsi; B<sup>2</sup> paccupatṭhāsi as before

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> ajjhagāt, the t being erased and the verse na so  
 pātālaṃ . . . being added      <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> diṭṭho

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup> sammadasso always

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> acchechhi

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vivattayi; S<sup>3</sup> vāvattayi

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> addaṃ

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> addakkhi always

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> diṭṭhevadhamme

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> na upeti

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> vedayati always

vediyati dukkham pi vedanaṃ vediyati adukkhamasukham  
pi vedanaṃ vediyati||

5 Tatra bhikkhave ko viseso ko adhippāyoso <sup>1</sup> kim nānā-  
karaṇaṃ sutavato ariyasāvakaṃ assutavataṃ <sup>2</sup> puthujja-  
nenāti||

6 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā|| la||

7 Assutavā bhikkhave puthujjano dukkhāya vedanāya  
putṭho samāno socati kilamati paridevati urattalikandati  
sammoham āpajjati|| so dve vedanā vediyati kāyikaṃ ca  
cetasikaṃ ca ||

8 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave purisaṃ sallena|| vijjheyum <sup>3</sup>||  
tam enam <sup>4</sup> dutiyena sallena <sup>5</sup> vijjheyum|| evaṃ hi so  
bhikkhave puriso dve salle vedanā <sup>6</sup> vediyati <sup>7</sup>|| Evam  
eva kho bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano dukkhāya vedanāya  
putṭho samāno socati kilamati paridevati urattalim kandati  
sammoham āpajjati|| so dve vedanā vediyati kāyikaṃ ca  
cetasikaṃ ca tassāeva kho pana dukkhāya vedanāya  
putṭho samāno <sup>8</sup> patighavā hoti|| tam enam dukkhāya  
vedanāya patighavantam yo dukkhāya vedanāya patighā-  
nusayo so anuseti || So dukkhāya vedanāya putṭho  
samāno kāmasukham abhinandati|| tam kissa hetu|| na hi <sup>9</sup>  
bhikkhave pajānāti assutavā puthujjano aññatra kāmasukhā  
dukkhāya vedanāya nissaraṇaṃ|| tassa kāmasukham <sup>10</sup>  
abhinandato yo sukhāya vedanāya rāgānusayo so anuseti||  
so tasmaṃ vedanānaṃ samudayaṇaṃ atthagamaṇaṃ assā-  
daṇaṃ ādinavaṇaṃ nissaraṇaṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti,  
tassa tasmaṃ vedanānaṃ samudayaṇaṃ atthagamaṇaṃ assā-  
daṇaṃ nissaraṇaṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ appajānato yo adukkha-  
masukhāya vedanāya avijjānusayo so anuseti|| So su-  
khaṃ ce vedanaṃ vediyati saññutto naṃ vediyati|| duk-  
khaṃ ce vedanaṃ vediyati saññutto naṃ vediyati|| aduk-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> adhippāyo

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> assutavā

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vijjheyya always

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tamena

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> insert here anuvedham (B<sup>2</sup> odam)

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> dvesallenavedanaṃ <sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> vediyetha; B<sup>1-2</sup> vedayati

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> omit putṭho samāno <sup>9</sup> B<sup>1</sup> inserts so

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> insert ca

hamasukham ce<sup>1</sup> vedanam vediyati saññutto nam ediyati|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano<sup>2</sup> aññutto jātiyā maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi omanassehi upāyāsehi saññutto dukkhasmāti vadāmi||

9 Sutavā ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako dukkhāya vedanāya puttho samāno na socati na kilamati na paridevati na ttarālikandati na sammoham āpajjati|| so ekaṃ vedanam ediyati kāyikaṃ|| na cetasikaṃ||

10 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave purisaṃ sallena vijjheyum|| a tam enaṃ<sup>3</sup> dutiyena sallena anuvijjheyum<sup>4</sup>|| Evam i so bhikkhave puriso ekasallena<sup>5</sup> vedanam vediyati<sup>6</sup>|| Iyam eva kho bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako dukkhāya edanāya phuttho samāno na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattālikandati na sammoham āpajjati|| so kaṃ vedanam vediyati kāyikaṃ na cetasikaṃ|| tassā yeva ho pana dukkhāya vedanāya paṭighavā na<sup>7</sup> hoti|| tam nam<sup>8</sup> dukkhāya vedanāya apatighavantam yo dukkhāya edanāya paṭighanusayo so<sup>9</sup> nānuseti|| So dukkhāya edanāya phuttho samāno kāmasukham nābhinandati|| im kissa hetu|| pajānāti<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako ññatra kāmasukhā dukkhāya vedanāya nissaraṇam|| tassa āmasukham nābhinandato<sup>11</sup> yo sukhāya vedanāya rāgānusayo so nānuseti|| So tasmaṃ vedanānam samudayaṇca tthagamaṇca assādaṇca ādinavaṇca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtam pajānāti|| tassa tasmaṃ vedanānam samudayaṇca tthagamaṇca assādaṇca ādinavaṇca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtam pajānato<sup>12</sup> yo adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya vijjānusayo so nānuseti|| So sukham ce vedanam ediyati visaññutto nam vediyati dukkham ce vedanam

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> put here a line —

<sup>3</sup> So B<sup>2</sup>; S<sup>1</sup> tamena; S<sup>3</sup> nametaṃ

<sup>4</sup> So S<sup>1-3</sup>; B<sup>1</sup> paṭivedham vijjheyya; B<sup>2</sup> anuvedham vijjheyum

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ekaṃ sallena

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vediyetha

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> paṭighavā (without na); B<sup>1</sup> paṭighavānam; B<sup>2</sup> atighamvā na

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> eva

<sup>9</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> insert so

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> anabhi

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pajānātino

vediyati visaññutto naṃ vediyati|| adukkhamasukhaṃ ce  
vedanam vediyati visaññutto naṃ vediyati||| Ayaṃ vuccati  
bhikkhave ariyasāvako visaññuto jātiyā jarāya<sup>1</sup> maraṇena  
sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi visañ-  
ñutto dukkhasmā ti vadāmi|||

11 Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave viseso ayaṃ adhippāyoso idaṃ  
nānakaraṇaṃ sutavato ariyasāvakassa assutavatā puthujja-  
nenā ti|||

- 12 Na vedanaṃ<sup>2</sup> vediyati sapañño  
sukhaṃ pi dukkhaṃ pi bahussuto pi||  
ayaṃ ca dhīrassa<sup>3</sup> puthujjanena||  
mahā<sup>4</sup> viseso kusalassa hoti|| 1 ||

Saṅkhātadhammassa bahussutassa||  
sappassato<sup>5</sup> lokam imaṃ pāraṇica||  
iṭṭhassa dhammā na mathenti<sup>6</sup> cittaṃ||  
anīṭṭhato no paṭighātaṃ<sup>7</sup> eti|| 2 ||

Tassānurodhā<sup>8</sup> athavā virodhā||  
vidhūpitā atthagatā na santi||  
padaṃ<sup>9</sup> ca ñatvā virajam asokaṃ||  
sammā pajānāti<sup>10</sup> bhavassa pāragūti|||

### 7 (7) Gelanā 1

1 Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesaliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane  
Kuṭāgārasālāyaṃ|||

2 Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayaṃ paṭisallāpā  
vuttḥito yena gilānasālā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā  
paññatte āsane nisīdi|| nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3, B<sup>2</sup> jarā

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> so (or yo) vedanā; S<sup>1</sup> nacenam; S<sup>3</sup> na veṇaṃ

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> pi rassa corrected from virassa <sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> ayaṃ

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vipassato

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup> satenti

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> paṭighāṇaṃ

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> onugedhā

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vidhūsiupasaṅkamitā atthaṅgatāsantipadam

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 sammappajānā (S<sup>3</sup> -ṇa) ti

āmantesi sato bhikkhave bhikkhu sampajāno kālam āgameyya|| ayam vo <sup>1</sup> amhākam anusāsani <sup>2</sup>||

8 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sato hoti||

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyyaloke abhijjhādomanassaṃ|| vedanāsu|| pe|| citte <sup>3</sup> dhammesu <sup>4</sup> dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyyaloke abhijjhādomanassaṃ||  
Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sato hoti||

4 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sampajāno hoti||

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu abhikkante paṭikkante sampajānakārī hoti|| ālokite vilokite sampajānakārī hoti|| sammījite <sup>5</sup> pasārite sampajānakārī hoti|| saṅghāti-pattācīvaradhāraṇe sampajānakārī hoti|| asite pite khāyite sāyite sampajānakārī hoti|| uccārapassāvakamme sampajānakārī hoti|| gate ṭhite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsīte tuṇhibbhāve sampajānakārī hoti||  
Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sampajāno <sup>6</sup> hoti||

5 Sato bhikkhave bhikkhu sampajāno kālam āgameyya ayam kho <sup>7</sup> amhākam anusāsani <sup>8</sup>||

6 Tassa ce <sup>9</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhuno evaṃ satassa sampajānassa appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato uppajjati sukhā vedanā|| so evaṃ pajānāti|| Uppannā kho me ayam sukhā vedanā|| sā ca kho paṭicca no apāṭicca|| kim paṭicca imaṃ eva kāyam paṭicca|| ayam kho pana kāyo anicco saṅkhato paṭicca samuppanno|| aniccaṃ kho pana saṅkhatam paṭicca samuppannam kāyam paṭicca uppunnā sukhā vedanā kuto niccā bhavissatīti||  
So kāye ca sukhāya ca <sup>10</sup> vedanāya aniccānupassī viharati|| vayānupassī viharati|| virāgānupassī viharati|| nirodhānupassī viharati|| paṭinissaggānupassī viharati|| tassa kāye ca sukhāya ca <sup>11</sup> vedanāya aniccānupassino viharato vayānupassino viharato virāgānupassino viharato nirodhānupassino viharato paṭi-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> kho

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> osāsani always

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> —cirattā cittā—; S<sup>3</sup> —citte cittā— <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dhamme

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> samañchite; B<sup>2</sup> samañjite <sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> sampajānakārī

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> vo <sup>8</sup> S<sup>3</sup> anusāsani <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ce

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> omits ca; S<sup>3</sup> puts it after vedanāya <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ca

nissaggānupassino viharato yo kāye ca sukhāya ca<sup>1</sup> vedanāya rāgānusayo<sup>2</sup> so pahiyati|||

7 Tassa ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno evaṃ satassa sampajānassa appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato uppañjati dukkhā vedanā|| so evaṃ pajānāti||| Uppannā kho myāyam dukkhā vedanā|| sū ca kho paṭicca'no apaṭicca|| kim paṭicca imam eva kāyam paṭicca|| ayaṃ kho pana kāyo anicco saṅkhato paṭicca samuppanno|| Aniccaṃ kho pana saṅkhatam paṭicca samuppannam kāyam paṭicca uppannā dukkhā vedanā kuto niccā bhavissatī||| So kāye ca dukkhāya ca vedanāya aniccānupassī viharati|| vayānupassī viharati|| virāgānupassī viharati|| nirodhānupassī viharati|| paṭinissaggānupassī viharati|| paṭinissaggānupassī viharati|| tassa kāye ca dukkhāya ca vedanāya aniccānupassino viharato|| la|| paṭinissaggānupassino viharato yo kāye ca dukkhāya ca vedanāya paṭigānusayo so pahiyati|||

8 Tassa ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno evaṃ satassa sampajānassa appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato uppañjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā so evaṃ pajānāti||| Uppannā kho myāyam adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| sū ca kho paṭicca no appaṭicca kim paṭicca imam eva kāyam paṭicca ayaṃ kho pana kāyo anicco saṅkhato paṭicca samuppanno|| aniccaṃ kho pana saṅkhatam paṭicca samuppannam kāyam paṭicca uppannā adukkhamasukhā vedanā kuto niccā bhavissatī||| So kāye ca adukkhamasukhāya ca vedanāya aniccānupassī viharati|| vayānupassī pe|| virāgānupassī|| nirodhānupassī|| paṭinissaggānupassī viharati|| tassa kāye ca adukkhamasukhāya ca vedanāya ca<sup>3</sup> aniccānupassino viharato|| la|| paṭinissaggānupassino viharato yo kāye ca adukkhamasukhāya ca<sup>4</sup> vedanāya avijjānusayo so pahiyati|||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ca

<sup>2</sup> Instead of rāgānusayo, S<sup>1-3</sup> have virāgānupassī [no] viharato yo; [no], missing in S<sup>1</sup>, is superadded between the lines of S<sup>3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> Missing in S<sup>3</sup>

<sup>4</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>; put in S<sup>3</sup> after vedanāya, but erased

9 So sukhaṃ ce <sup>1</sup> vedanaṃ vediyati Sā aniccāti pajānāti||  
Anajjhositā ti pajānāti|| Anabhinanditā ti pajānāti <sup>2</sup>||  
Dukkhaṃ ce vedanaṃ vediyati|| pe|| Adukkhamasukhaṃ  
ce vedanaṃ vediyati Sā aniccāti pajānāti|| Anajjhositā ti  
pajānāti <sup>3</sup>|| Anabhinanditā ti pajānāti||

10 So sukhaṃ ce vedanaṃ vediyati visaññutto naṃ  
vediyati|| Dukkhaṃ ce vedanaṃ vediyati visaññutto  
naṃ vediyati|| adukkhamasukhaṃ ce vedanaṃ vediyati  
visaññutto naṃ vediyati||

11 So kāyapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno Kāya-  
pariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmiti pajānāti|| jīvitapari-  
yantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno Jīvitapariyantikaṃ veda-  
naṃ vediyāmiti pajānāti|| kāyassa bheda uddhaṃ jīvita-  
pariyādānā Idheva sabbavedayitāni anabhinanditāni <sup>4</sup>  
sītibhavissantiti pajānāti||

12 Seyyathāpi bhikkhu telaṃ ca paṭicca vaṭṭiṃ ca tela-  
padipo jhāyeyya tasseva telassa ca vaṭṭiyā ca pariyādānā  
anāhāro nibbāyeyya, . . . . . Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu  
kāyapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno Kāyapariyantikaṃ  
vedanaṃ vediyāmiti pajānāti, . . . . . Jīvitapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ  
vediyamāno Jīvitapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmiti pajā-  
nāti|| kāyassa bheda uddhaṃ jīvita-pariyādānā Idheva sab-  
bavedayitāni anabhinanditāni sītibhavissantiti pajānātiti||

### 8 (8) *Gelaṇṇa* 2<sup>5</sup>

1 Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesaliyaṃ viharati Mahā-  
vane kuṭāgārasālāyaṃ||

2 Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayaṃ<sup>o</sup>

3 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sato hoti<sup>o</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ca                      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have —pe— instead of Ana<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> This phrase is omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> abhinanditāni here and further on

<sup>5</sup> As this sutta differs from the preceding only by the substitution of *phassa* to *kāya*, I give but the beginning of the identical paragraphs, putting the whole of the differing ones



4 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sampajāno hoti°

5 Sato kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sampajāno kālam āga-meyya°

6 Tassa ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno evaṃ satassa sampajānassa appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato uppajjati sukhā vedanā|| so evaṃ pajānāti Uppannā kho myāyaṃ sukhā vedanā|| sā ca kho paṭicca no appaṭicca kim imam eva phassam paṭicca|| ayaṃ kho pana phasso anicco saṅkhato paṭicca samuppanno|| aniccaṃ kho pana saṅkhatam paṭicca samuppannam phassam paṭicca uppannā sukhā vedanā kuto niccā bhavissatīti|| so phasse ca sukhāya ca vedanāya aniccānupassī viharati|| vayā|| virāgā|| nirodhā|| paṭinissaggānupassī viharati|| tassa phasse ca sukhāya ca vedanāya aniccānupassino viharato|| vayā|| virāgā|| nirodhā|| paṭinissaggānupassino viharato yo phasse ca sukhāya ca vedanāya rāgānusayo so pahiyati||

7-11 Tassa ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno evaṃ satassa|| la|| viharato uppajjati dukkhā vedanā|| la|| uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| so evaṃ pajānāti Uppannā kho myāyaṃ adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| sā ca kho paṭicca no appaṭicca kim paṭicca imam eva phassam paṭicca|| Yathā purimasutte vitthāro tathā vitthāretabbe|| kāyassa bheda uddham jivitapariyādāna idheva sabbavedayitāni anabhinanditāni sītibhavissantīti pajānāti||

12 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave telam paṭicca vaṭṭim paṭicca telappadipo jhāyeyya°|| °sītibhavissantīti pajānātīti||

### 9 (9) *Anicca*

3 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā aniccā saṅkhatā paṭicca samuppannā khayadhammā vayadhammā virāgadhammā nirodhadhammā||

4 Katamā tisso|| Sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā||

5 Imā kho bhikkhave tisso vedanā aniccā saṅkhatā paṭिकासamuppannā khayadhammā vayadhammā virāgadhammā nirodhadhammāti||

° This phrase is not to be found in S<sup>1-3</sup> which are much more complete

10 (10) *Phassamūlaka*

3 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā phassajā phassamūlakā phassanidānā phassapaccayā<sup>1</sup>||

4 Katamā tisso<sup>2</sup>|| Sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā<sup>3</sup>||

5 Sukhavedaniyam bhikkhave phassam paṭicca uppajjati sukhā vedanā<sup>4</sup>|| tasseva sukhavedaniyassa phassassa<sup>1</sup> nirodhā yaṃ tajjaṃ vedayitaṃ sukhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppannā sukhā vedanā sā nirujjhati<sup>2</sup>|| sā vūpasammati<sup>3</sup>||

6 Dukkavedaniyam bhikkhave phassam paṭicca uppajjati dukkhā vedanā<sup>4</sup>|| tasseva dukkhavedaniyassa phassassa nirodhā yaṃ tajjaṃ vedayitaṃ<sup>3</sup> dukkhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppannā dukkhā vedanā sā nirujjhati<sup>2</sup>|| sā vūpasammati<sup>3</sup>||

7 Adukkhamasukhavedaniyam bhikkhave phassam paṭicca uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā<sup>4</sup>|| tasseva adukkhamasukhavedaniyassa phassassa nirodhā yaṃ tajjaṃ vedayitaṃ adukkhamasukhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppannā adukkhamasukhā vedanā sā nirujjhati<sup>2</sup>|| sā vūpasammati<sup>3</sup>||

8 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave dvinnam katṭhānam saṅghattanasamodhānā<sup>4</sup> + usmā jāyati tejo abhinibbattati<sup>5</sup>|| tesam yeva katṭhānam nānābhāvā vinikkhepā yā tajjā usmā sā nirujjhati<sup>2</sup>|| sā vūpasammati<sup>3</sup>||

9 Evam eva kho bhikkhave imā tisso vedanā phassajā phassamūlakā phassanidānā phassapaccayā tajjaṃ phassam paṭicca tajjā tajjā vedanā uppajjanti<sup>4</sup>|| tajjassa tajjassa phassassa nirodhā tajjā tajjā vedanā nirujjhantīti<sup>5</sup>||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> phassa

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> vūpasamati always

<sup>3</sup> The sequel till the next tajjaṃ vedayitaṃ is missing in S<sup>1-3</sup> by mistake, I think, not for abridgment

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> saṅghattātassasamodhānā

<sup>5</sup> So S<sup>1-3</sup> (although S<sup>3</sup> do not repeat the last tajjā); B<sup>1-2</sup> have \*tajjamphassampaṭicca tajjā vedanā uppajjati<sup>1</sup>|| tajjas-saphassassanirodhā tajjā vedanā nirujjhatīti

Vedanāsamyyuttassa pathamakasagāthāvaggo <sup>1</sup> ||

Tassuddānaṃ <sup>2</sup> ||

Samādhi Sukhāya <sup>3</sup> Pahānena ||

Pātālaṃ <sup>4</sup> Daṭṭhabbena ||

Sallatthena ca Gelaṇṇāṃ <sup>5</sup> ||

Anicca <sup>6</sup> Phassamūlakā ti ||

## CHAPTER II RAHOGATAVAGGO DUTIYO

### 11 (1) *Rahogataka*

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupa-saṅkami upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi ||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca || Idha mayham bhante rahogatassa paṭisal-linassa evam cetaso parivisaṅko udapādi Tisso vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā || imā tisso vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā || Vuttaṃ kho panetaṃ Bhagavatā Yaṃ kiñci vedayitaṃ taṃ dukkhasmin ti kiṃ nu kho etaṃ Bhagavatā sandhāya bhāsitaṃ Yaṃ kiñci vedayitaṃ taṃ dukkhasminti ||

4 Sādhū sādhū bhikkhu || tisso imā bhikkhu vedanā vuttā mayā sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā imā tisso vedanā vuttā mayā || Vuttaṃ kho pane-tam bhikkhu mayā Yaṃ kiñci vedayitaṃ <sup>7</sup> taṃ dukkhasmin ti || taṃ kho panetaṃ bhikkhu mayā saṅkhārānaṃ yeva aniccatam sandhāya bhāsitaṃ Yaṃ kiñci vedayitaṃ taṃ dukkhasmin ti || taṃ kho <sup>8</sup> panetaṃ bhikkhu mayā saṅkhā-rānaṃ yeva <sup>9</sup> khayadhammatam vayadhammatam virāga-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sagāthavasaggosattamo driven back to the end

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tatruddānaṃ <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sukhapa <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pātallam

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sallam gilaṇṇo <sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> aniccā; B<sup>2</sup> aniccam

<sup>7</sup> Sabbam is inserted here by S<sup>1-3</sup> (added in S<sup>3</sup> between the lines) <sup>8</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup> <sup>9</sup> Missing in B<sup>1</sup>

dhhammatam nirodhadhammatam vipariṇāmadhammatam<sup>1</sup> sandhāya bhāsitaṃ Yaṃ kiñci vedayitaṃ taṃ dukkhasmīti<sup>1</sup>

5 Atha kho pana bhikkhu mayā anupubbam saṅkhārānaṃ nirodho akkhato|| pathamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa vācā niruddhā hoti|| dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa vitakkavicārā niruddhā honti|| tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa pīti niruddhā hoti|| catuttham jhānaṃ samāpannassa assāsapassāsā niruddhā honti|| Ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ samāpannassa rūpasāññā niruddhā hoti|| viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ samāpannassa ākāsānañcāyatanaśāññā niruddhā hoti|| ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samāpannassa viññāṇañcāyatanaśāññā niruddhā hoti|| nevasāññānāśāññāyatanaṃ samāpannassa ākiñcaññāyatanaśāññā niruddhā hoti|| Saññāvedayitānirodham samāpannassa saññā ca vedanā ca niruddhā honti|| Khināsavassa bhikkhuo rāgo niruddho hoti|| doso niruddho hoti|| moho niruddho hoti

6 Atha kho bhikkhu mayā anupubbasaṅkhārānaṃ<sup>2</sup> vūpasamo akkhato|| pathamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa vācā vūpasantaṃ hoti|| dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa vitakkavicārā vūpasantaṃ honti|| la saññāvedayitānirodham samāpannassa saññā ca vedanā ca vūpasantaṃ honti|| Khināsavassa bhikkhuo rāgo vūpasanto hoti|| doso vūpasanto hoti|| moho vūpasanto hoti||

7 Cha yimā bhikkhu passaddhiyo pathamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa vācā paṭippassaddhā hoti|| dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa vitakkavicārā paṭippassaddhā honti|| tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa pīti paṭippassaddhā hoti|| catuttham jhānaṃ samāpannassa assāsapassāsā paṭippassaddhā

<sup>1</sup> Instead of this S<sup>1-3</sup> have (from yeva) khayadhammānaṃ sandhāya bhāsitaṃ yaṃ kiñci vedayitaṃ taṃ dukkhasmīti taṃ kho panetaṃ bhikkhu mayā saṅkhārānaṃ yeva vāyadhammānaṃ sandhāya bhāsitaṃ yaṃ kiñci vedayitaṃ taṃ dukkhasmīti taṃ kho panetaṃ bhikkhu mayā saṅkhārānaññeva vipariṇāmadhammaṃ (S<sup>1</sup> parināma-) sandhāya bhāsitaṃ yaṃ kiñci vedayitaṃ taṃ dukkhasmīti

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> anupubbam

honti|| saññāvedayitanirodham samāpannassa sañña ca  
vedanā ca paṭippassaddhā honti|| Khināsavassa bhik-  
khuno rāgo paṭippassaddho hoti|| doso paṭippassaddho  
hoti|| moho paṭippassaddho hoti||

## 12 (2) Ākāsam 1

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ākāse vividhā vātā vāyanti||  
puratthimā pi vātā vāyanti|| pacchimā pi vātā vāyanti||  
uttarā pi vātā vāyanti|| dakkhiṇā pi vātā vāyanti|| sarajā  
pi vātā vāyanti|| arajā pi vātā vāyanti|| sitā pi vātā vāyanti||  
uṇhā pi vātā vāyanti|| parittā pi vātā vāyanti|| adhimattāpi  
vātā vāyanti|| Evam eva kho bhikkhave imasmim  
kāyasmim vividhā vedanā uppajjanti|| sukhā<sup>1</sup> pi vedanā  
uppajjanti<sup>2</sup>|| dukkhā<sup>3</sup> pi vedanā uppajjanti|| adukkhamā-  
sukhā pi vedanā uppajjanti

4 Yathāpi vātā ākāse vāyanti vividhā puthu  
puratthimā pacchimā cāpi|| uttarā atha dakkhiṇā 1 ||

Sarajā arajāvāpi|| sitā uṇhā ca ekadā,  
adhimattā parittā ca, puthu<sup>4</sup> vāyanti<sup>5</sup> māluta<sup>6</sup> 2 ||

tatthevimasmim pi kāyasmim, samuppajjati vedanā,  
sukhadukkhāsamuppatti, adukkhamasukkhā ca yā 3 ||

Yato ca bhikkhu ātāpi, sampajaṇo nirūpadhi<sup>7</sup>||  
tato so<sup>8</sup> vedanā sabbā<sup>9</sup> pariṇānāti paṇḍito 4 ||

So vedanā pariññāya diṭṭhe<sup>9</sup> dhamme anāsavo,  
kāyassa bhedā dhammatṭho|| saṅkhyam nopeti<sup>10</sup> ve-  
dagūti, 5 ||

1 S<sup>1-3</sup> dukkhā 2 B<sup>1-2</sup> uppajjati always 3 S<sup>1-3</sup> sukhā

4 B<sup>1</sup> puthū 5 B<sup>2</sup> pavāyanti 6 S<sup>1</sup> māluta

7 S<sup>1-3</sup> sampajaññam na riñcāti 8 S<sup>1-3</sup> ca

9 B<sup>2</sup> diṭṭheva; S<sup>3</sup> diṭṭha 10 S<sup>1-3</sup> saṅkham na upeti

13 (3) *Ākāsam* 2

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ākāse vividhā vātā vāyanti puratthimā pi vātā vāyanti<sup>1</sup> pe<sup>2</sup> adhimattā pi vātā vāyanti<sup>3</sup> || Evam eva kho bhikkhave imasmim kāyasmim vividhā veda nā uppajjanti<sup>1</sup> || sukhā pi vedanā uppajjanti<sup>2</sup> || dukkhā pi vedanā uppajjanti<sup>3</sup> || adukkhamasukhā pi vedanā uppaj-jantīti<sup>4</sup> ||

14 (4) *Āgāram*

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave āgantukāgāram<sup>1</sup> Tattha pu-ratthimāya disāya āgantvā vāsam kappenti pacchimāya disāya āgantvā vāsam kappenti<sup>2</sup> || uttarāya pi disāya āgantvā vāsam kappenti<sup>3</sup> || dakkhiṇāya pi disāya vāsam kappenti<sup>4</sup> || Khattiyā pi āgantvā vāsam kappenti brāhmaṇā pi āgantvā vāsam kappenti<sup>5</sup> || vessā pi āgantvā vāsam kappenti<sup>6</sup> || suddā pi āgantvā vāsam kappenti<sup>7</sup> || Evam eva kho bhikkhave imasmim kāyasmim vividhā vedanā uppajjanti<sup>1</sup> || sukhā pi vedanā uppajjanti<sup>2</sup> || dukkhā pi vedanā uppajjanti<sup>3</sup> || aduk-khamasukhā pi vedanā uppajjanti<sup>4</sup> ||

4 Sāmisā pi sukhā vedanā uppajjanti<sup>1</sup> || sāmisā pi dukkhā vedanā uppajjanti<sup>2</sup> || sāmisā pi adukkhamasukhā vedanā uppajjanti<sup>3</sup> || nirāmisā pi sukhā vedanā uppajjati<sup>4</sup> || nirāmisā pi dukkhā vedanā uppajjanti<sup>5</sup> || nirāmisā pi adukkhamasukhā vedanā uppajjantīti<sup>6</sup> ||<sup>3</sup>

15 (5) *Santakam* 1

2 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅ-kamī<sup>1</sup> pe<sup>2</sup> :

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhaga-vantaṃ etad avoca<sup>3</sup> . Katamā nu kho bhante vedanā<sup>1</sup> katamo vedanāsamudayo<sup>2</sup> katamo vedanānirodho<sup>3</sup> katamā

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1,2</sup> uppajjati always

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1,2</sup> uppajjati, as before, here and further on

<sup>3</sup> In this paragraph S<sup>1,3</sup> intermingle sāmisā nirāmisā in this manner : sāmisā pi sukhā<sup>o</sup> || nirāmisā pi sukhā<sup>o</sup> || samisā pi dukkhā<sup>o</sup> || nirāmisā pi dukkhā<sup>o</sup> etc.

vedanānīrodhagāminīpatipadā|| ko vedanāya assādo|| ko ādinavo|| kim nissaraṇanti||

4 Tisso imā Ānanda vedanā|| sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā imā vuccanti Ānanda vedanā|| Phassasamudayā vedanāsamudayo phassa-nirodhā vedanānirodho|| Ayam eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo vedanānirodhagāminī patipadā|| seyyathīdaṃ sammāditthi|| pe|| sammāsamādhī|| Yaṃ vedanaṃ paticca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassam ayam vedanāya assādo|| Yā vedanā aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā ayaṃ vedanāya ādinavo|| Yo vedanāya chandarāgavinayo chandarāgappahānaṃ idaṃ vedanāya nissaraṇaṃ||

5 Atha kho paṇānanda mayā anupubbasaṅkhārānaṃ<sup>1</sup> nirodho akkhāto|| Pathamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa vācā niruddhā hoti|| pe|| saññāvedayitānirodhaṃ<sup>2</sup> samāpannassa saññā ca vedanā ca niruddhā honti|| Khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno rāgo niruddho hoti|| doso niruddho hoti|| moho niruddho hoti||

6 Atha kho paṇānanda mayā anupubbaṃ saṅkhārānaṃ vūpasamo akkhāto|| Pathamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa vācā vūpasantā hoti|| pe|| saññāvedayitānirodhaṃ samāpannassa saññā ca vedanā ca vūpasantā honti|| Khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno rāgo vūpasanto hoti|| doso vūpasanto|| moho vūpasanto hoti||

7 Atha kho paṇānanda mayā anupubbaṃ saṅkhārānaṃ passaddhi<sup>3</sup> akkhātā|| Pathamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa vācā paṭippassaddhā hoti|| la|| ākāsaṇaīcāyatanam samāpannassa rūpasaññā paṭippassaddhā hoti|| viññāṇaīcāyatanam samāpannassa ākāsaṇaīcāyatanaśaññā paṭippassaddhā hoti|| ākiṇcaññāyatanam samāpannassa viññāṇaīcāyatanaśaññā paṭippassaddhā hoti||<sup>4</sup> neva-saññānāśaññāyatanam samāpannassa ākiṇcaññāyatanaśaññā paṭippassaddhā hoti|| saññāvedayitānirodhaṃ samāpannassa saññā ca vedanā ca paṭippassaddhā honti||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> anupubbaṃ<sup>o</sup> as before and further on

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nirodha (ṃ being erased in S<sup>3</sup>) here only

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> paṭippassaddhi <sup>4</sup> This phrase is missing in S<sup>1</sup>

Khiṇāsavassa bhikkhuno rāgo paṭippassaddho hoti|| doso paṭippassaddho hoti|| moho paṭippassaddho hotiti||

### 16 (6) *Santakam* 2

2 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| pe||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca|| Katamā nu kho vedanā|| katamo vedanānirodho|| katamā vedanānirodhagāminī paṭipadā|| ko vedanāya assādo|| ko <sup>1</sup> ādinavo|| kim <sup>2</sup> nissaraṇaṃ ti||

4 Bhagavaṃmūlakā no bhante dhammā Bhagavan-nettikā Bhagavaṃpatisaraṇā|| sādhu bhante Bhagavantaññeva <sup>2</sup> paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitassa attho|| Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressantīti||

Tena hi Ānanda sūrohi sādhumā manasi karohi bhāsissāmīti||

Evam bhante ti kho āyasmā Ānando paccassosi||

5-8 Bhagavā etad avoca|| Tisso imā Ānanda vedanā|| sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| imā vuccanti Ānanda vedanā|| la|| phassasamudayo|| la, <sup>3</sup> khiṇāsavassa bhikkhuno rāgo paṭippassaddho hoti|| doso paṭippassaddho hoti|| moho paṭippassaddho hotiti||

### 17 (7) *Aṭṭhaka* 1

2 Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimsu|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdimsu||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum|| Katamā nu kho bhante vedanā|| katamo vedanāsamudayo|| katamo vedanānirodho|| katamā nirodhagāminī paṭipadā|| ko vedanāya assādo|| ko ādinavo|| kim nissaraṇaṃ ti||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> insert vedanāya      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Bhagavantamīyeva

<sup>3</sup> Much more complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>; the text is a mere repetition of 4-7 in the preceding sutta

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vedanāya always; S<sup>1</sup> adds here katamā vedanā samudaya-gāminī paṭipadā



4 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā|| sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| imā vuccanti bhikkhave vedanā|| Phassasamudayā<sup>1</sup> vedanāsamudayo<sup>2</sup> || phassani-rodhā<sup>1</sup> vedanānirodho|| ayam eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo vedanānirodhagāminī paṭipadā|| seyyathidaṃ sammāditṭhi pe|| sammāsamādhi|| Yaṃ vedanam paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ yaṃ vedanāya assādo|| Yā vedanā aniccā dukkhā<sup>3</sup> vipariṇāmadhammā yaṃ vedanāya ādinavo|| Yo vedanāya chandarāgavinayo chandarāga-pahānaṃ|| idaṃ vedanāya nissaraṇaṃ||

5 Atha kho pana bhikkhave mayā anupubbasaṅkhārānam nirodho akkhāto ||

Pathamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa vācā niruddhā hoti pe|| Khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuṇo rāgo niruddho hoti, doso niruddho hoti|| moho niruddho hoti||

6 Atha kho pana bhikkhave mayā anupubbasaṅkhārānaṃ vūpasamo akkhāto, pathamajhānaṃ samāpannassa vācā vūpasantā hoti, la|| Khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuṇo rāgo vūpasanto hoti, doso vūpasanto hoti|| moho vūpasanto hoti||

7 Chayimā bhikkhave passaddhiyo|| Pathamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa vācā paṭippassaddhā hoti, dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa vitakkavicārā paṭippassaddhā honti|| tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa pīti paṭippassaddhā hoti, catutthaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa assāsapassāsā paṭippassaddhā honti|| Saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpannassa saññā ca vedanā ca paṭippassaddhā honti|| Khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuṇo rāgo paṭippassaddho hoti|| doso paṭippassaddho hoti|| moho paṭippassaddho hoti||

### 18 (8) *Atthaka* 2

2 Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamissaṃ pe||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> samphassa°

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert taṇhā vedanāsamudaya-gāminī paṭipadā

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> -yā instead of dukkhā

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno <sup>1</sup> kho te <sup>2</sup> bhikkhū Bhagavā etad avoca|| Katamā nu kho bhikkhave vedanā|| Katamo vedanāsamudayo|| Katamo vedanānirodho|| Katamā vedanānirodhagāminī paṭipadā|| Ko vedanāya assādo|| Ko ādinavo|| Kiṃ nissaraṇanti||

4 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā|| la||

5-8 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā|| sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| imā vuccanti bhikkhave vedanā|| phassasamudayā vedanāsamudayo||

Yathā purimasuttante tathā vitthāretabbo|| <sup>3</sup>

### 19 (9) Pañcakaṅgo

2 Atha kho Pañcakaṅgo thapati yenāyasmā Udāyī tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Udāyim abhiṇvādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Pañcakaṅgo thapati āyasmantaṃ Udāyim etad avoca|| Kati nu kho bhante Udāyī vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā ti||

Tisso kho thapati <sup>4</sup> vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| imā <sup>5</sup> kho thapati <sup>4</sup> vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā ti||

4 Evaṃ vutte Pañcakaṅgo thapati āyasmantaṃ Udāyim etad avoca|| Na kho bhante Udāyī tisso vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā|| dve vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā|| yāyaṃ bhante adukkhamasukhā vedanā santasmim esā paṇite sukhe <sup>6</sup> vuttā Bhagavatā ti||

5 Dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Udāyī Pañcakaṅgaṃ thapatim etad avoca|| Na kho thapati <sup>4</sup> dve vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā|| tisso vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| imā tisso vedanā <sup>7</sup> vuttā Bhagavatā ti|| Dutiyam pi kho <sup>8</sup> Pañcakaṅgo thapati āyasmantaṃ

<sup>1</sup> So all the MSS.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> he

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yathāpurimaṃ suttantaṃ evaṃ vitthāretabbaṃ —pe—

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> gahapati

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> imaṃ

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> paṇitesu

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit imā tisso vedanā

<sup>8</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

Udayim etad avoca|| Na kho bhante Udāyi tisso vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā|| dve vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā|| yāyam bhante adukkhamasukhā vedanā santasmiṃ esā paṇite sukhe <sup>1</sup> vuttā Bhagavatā ti||

6 Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Udāyi Pañcakaṅgam thapatim etad avoca|| Na kho thapati <sup>2</sup> dve vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā|| tisso vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| imā tisso vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā ti Tatiyam pi kho Pañcakaṅgo thapati āyasmantam Udāyim etad avoca Na kho bhante Udāyi tisso vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā dve vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā yāyam bhante adukkhamasukhā vedanā santasmiṃ esā paṇite sukhe vuttā Bhagavatā ti || Neva kho asakkhi <sup>3</sup> āyasmā Udāyi Pañcakaṅgam thapatim saññāpetum na pañāsakkhi <sup>4</sup> Pañcakaṅgo thapati āyasmantam Udāyīm saññāpetum ||

7 Assosi kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmato Udāyissa Pañcakaṅgena thapatinā saddhim imaṃ kathāsallāpaṃ ||

8 Atha kho āyasmā Ānandoyena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando yāvatako āyasmato Udāyissa Pañcakaṅgena thapatinā saddhim ahosi kathāsallāpo <sup>5</sup> tam pi sabbam Bhagavato ārocesi ||

9 Santam eva <sup>6</sup> kho Ānanda pariyāyam Pañcakaṅgo thapati Udāyissa bhikkhuno nābbhanumodi, santaṃ ca panānanda pariyāyam Udāyi bhikkhu Pañcakaṅgassa thapatino nābbhanumodi Dve pi mayā Ānanda vedanā vuttā pariyāyena tisso pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena, pañca pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena, cha pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena attharasā pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena chattimsā pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> paṇitesu kho here and further on

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> gaḥapati <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> neva asakkhi; B<sup>2</sup> nevasakkhi

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pana asakkhi <sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> kathā allāpo

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> santameva

atthasatam pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena||<sup>1</sup> Evam pariyāyadesito Ānanda mayā dhammo||<sup>2</sup>

10 Evam pariyāyadesite<sup>3</sup> kho Ānanda mayā dhamme ye aññamaññassa subhāsitaṃ sulapitaṃ na samanumaññissanti na samanujānissanti na samanumodissanti|| tesam etam pātikaṅkham bhaṇḍanaajāta kalahajāta vivādāpannā aññamaññam mukhasattihī vitudantā viharissanti|| Evam pariyāyadesito<sup>4</sup> mayā dhammo|| evam pariyāyadesite kho Ānanda mayā dhamme ye aññamaññassa subhāsitaṃ sulapitaṃ samanumaññissanti samanujānissanti samanumodissanti|| tesam etam pātikaṅkham samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā khīrodakibhūtā<sup>5</sup> aññamaññam piyacakkhūhi sampassantā viharissanti||

11 Pañcīme Ānanda kāmagaṇā|| Katamā pañca|| Cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitaṃ rajaniyā|| la|| Kayaviññeyyā potthabbā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajaniyā|| ime kho Ānanda pañcakāmagaṇā|| Yam kho Ānanda ime pañca kāmagaṇe paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassam|| idam vuccati kāmasukham||

12 Ye kho Ānanda evaṃ vadeyyuṃ|| Etam paramaṃ satta<sup>6</sup> sukhaṃ somanassam paṭisamvedenti ti|| idam nesāham nānujānāmi|| taṃ kissa hetu|| Atthānanda etambā sukhā aññaṃ sukham abhikkantataraṇa<sup>7</sup> paṇītataraṇa|| katamaṃ<sup>8</sup> cūnanda etambā sukhā aññaṃ sukham abhikkantataraṃ ca paṇītataraṇa|| Idhānanda bhikkhu viviceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ pathamaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharati|| idam kho Ānanda etambā sukhā aññaṃ sukham abhikkantataraṃ ca paṇītataraṃ ca||

<sup>1</sup> So B<sup>1-2</sup>; S<sup>1-3</sup> atthasatam pi mayā vedanāsataṃ vuttam pariyāyena

<sup>2</sup> This phrase is omitted by S<sup>1</sup>; S<sup>3</sup> has instead of it: tisso pi mayā vedanā vuttā

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pariyāyēnadesite

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> insert kho Ānanda

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> khīrodanī

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> santam always

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> oceva instead of ca

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> katamā

13 Ye kho Ānanda evaṃ vadeyyuṃ|| Etam paramaṃ sattā sukhaṃ somanassam paṭisaṃvedentīti|| idaṃ nesāhaṃ nānujānāmi|| taṃ kissa hetu||| Atthānanda etambhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantataraṃ ca paṇitatarāṇca|| katamañcānanda etambhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantataraṃ ca paṇitatarāṃ ca||| Idhānanda bhikkhu vitakka-vicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkam avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati|| idaṃ kho Ānanda etambhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantataraṃ ca paṇitatarāṃ ca|||

14 Ye kho Ānanda evaṃ vadeyyuṃ|| Etam paramaṃ sattā sukhaṃ somanassam paṭisaṃvedentī ti|| idaṃ nesāhaṃ nānujānāmi|| taṃ kissa hetu|| atthānanda etambhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantataraṃ ca paṇitatarāṃ ca|| katamaṃ cānanda etambhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantataraṃ ca paṇitatarāṃ ca||| Idhānanda bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno sukhaṃ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti<sup>1</sup>|| yantam ariyā ñeikkhanti upekkhako satimā sukhavihārīti|| tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati|| idaṃ kho Ānanda etambhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantataraṃ ca paṇitatarāṃ ca

15 Ye kho Ānanda evaṃ vadeyyuṃ|| Etam paramaṃ sattā sukhaṃ somanassam paṭisaṃvedentīti|| idaṃ nesāhaṃ nānujānāmi|| taṃ kissa hetu|| atthānanda etambhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantataraṃ ca paṇitatarāṃ ca|| katamañ<sup>2</sup> cānanda etambhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantataraṃ ca paṇitatarāṃ ca||| Idhānanda bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upakhasatipārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati|| idaṃ Ānanda etambhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantataraṃ ca paṇitatarāṃ ca<sup>3</sup>|||

16 Ye kho Ānanda evaṃ vadeyyuṃ|| Etam paramaṃ sattā sukhaṃ somanassam paṭisaṃvedentīti idaṃ nesāhaṃ

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> paṭisaṃvedī ; S<sup>3</sup> °vediyati

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> katamaṃ

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert here -pe-

nānujānāmi|| taṃ kissa hetu|| atthānanda etambā sukhā aññaṃ sukhāṃ abhikkantataraṃ ca paṇitatarāṃ ca|| kata-maṃ<sup>1</sup> cānanda etambā sukhā aññaṃ sukhāṃ abhikkanta-taraṃ ca paṇitatarāṃ ca|| Idhānanda bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā patighasaññānaṃ atthagamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikarā Anatto<sup>2</sup> ākāso ti ākāsaññā-cāyatanam upasampajja viharati|| idaṃ kho Ānanda etam-hā sukhā|| pe||

17 Ye ca kho Ānanda evaṃ vadeyyuṃ|| Etam paramaṃ sattā sukhāṃ somanassam paṭisaṃvedentīti|| idaṃ<sup>3</sup> nesū-haṃ nānujānāmi|| taṃ kissa hetu|| atthānanda etambā sukhā|| pe|| katamañ<sup>4</sup> cānanda etambā sukhā aññaṃ su-khaṃ|| pe|| Idhānanda bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsaññācāyatanam samatikkamma Anattam<sup>5</sup> viññānanti viññāṇācāyatanam upasampajja viharati|| idaṃ kho Ānanda etambā sukhā|| pe||

18 Ye kho Ānanda evaṃ vadeyyuṃ|| Etam paramam sattā sukhāṃ somanassam paṭisaṃvedentīti|| idaṃ nesū-haṃ nānujānāmi|| taṃ kissa hetu|| atthānanda etambā sukhā|| pe|| katamañ cānanda etambā sukhā aññaṃ su-khaṃ|| Idhānanda bhikkhu sabbaso viññāṇācāyatanam samatikkamma Natthi kiñceti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasaṃ-pajja viharati|| idaṃ kho Ānanda etambā sukhā aññaṃ sukhāṃ abhikkantataraṃ ca paṇitatarāṃ ca||

19 Ye kho Ānanda evaṃ vadeyyuṃ|| Etam paramaṃ<sup>6</sup> sattā sukhāṃ somanassam paṭisaṃvedentīti|| idaṃ nesū-haṃ nānujānāmi|| taṃ kissa hetu|| atthānanda etambā sukhā|| pe|| katamañ<sup>7</sup> cānanda etambā sukhā aññaṃ sukhāṃ abhikkantataraṃ ca paṇitatarāṃ ca|| Idhānanda bhikkhu sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma neva-saññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati|| idaṃ kho

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> katamā

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> ananto ; S<sup>1-3</sup> anatto (which might be ananto, but seems rather to be anatto)

<sup>3</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> katamā

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> anantam (see note 2)

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> etaparamā

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> katamā ; S<sup>1</sup> katama

Ānanda etamhā sukhā aññam sukham abhikkantataram ca pañitataram ca||

20 Ye ca kho Ānanda evaṃ vadeyyum|| Etam paramam sattā sukham somanassam paṭisaṃvedentīti|| idam nesāham nānujānāmi|| taṃ kissa hetu|| atthānanda etamhā sukhā aññam sukham abhikkantataram ca pañitatarāñ ca|| Katamam<sup>1</sup> cūnanda etamhā sukhā aññam sukham abhikkantataram ca pañitataram ca|| Idhānanda bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati|| idam kho Ānanda etamhā sukhā aññam sukham abhikkantataram ca pañitataram ca||

21 Tānaṃ kho panetaṃ Ānanda vijjati yam aññatitthiyā paribbajakā evaṃ vadeyyum|| Saññāvedayitanirodham Samaṇo Gotamo āha|| taṃ ca sukhasmim<sup>2</sup> paññāpeti<sup>3</sup> tayidam kimsu tayidam kathamsūti|| Evaṃ vādino Ānanda aññatitthiyā paribbajakā evaṃ assu<sup>4</sup> vacanīyā Na kho āvuso Bhagavā sukhāññeva vedanaṃ saṃdhāya sukhasmim paññāpeti|| yattha yatthāvuso sukham upalabbhati|| yaṃhi yaṃhi<sup>5</sup> sukham taṃ taṃ<sup>6</sup> tathāgato sukhasmim paññāpeti||

## 20 (10) Bhikkhunā

3 Dve pi<sup>7</sup> mayā bhikkhave vedanā vuttā pariyāyena tisso pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena|| pañca pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena|| cha pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena|| atthārasā pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena|| cha timsā pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena|| atthasatam pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena||

4 Evaṃ pariyāyadesito bhikkhave mayā dhammo|| eva pariyāyadesito kho bhikkhave mayā dhamme ye aññamaññassa subhāsitaṃ sulapitaṃ na samanumaññissanti<sup>1</sup> samanujānissanti na samanumodissanti|| tesam etam pā

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> katamā

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup> sukhasminti

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> paññāyati

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> assa

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> yaṃhi yaṃhi

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> taṃ once

<sup>7</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

kaṅkham<sup>1</sup> bhaṇḍanajātā kalahajātā vivādāpannā añña-  
mañña<sup>2</sup> mukhasattihi vitudantā viharissanti|| Evam  
pariyāyadesito bhikkhave mayā dhammo|| evam pariyāya-  
desito kho bhikkhave mayā dhamme ye aññamañña<sup>3</sup>ssa  
subhāsitaṃ sulapitaṃ samanumaññissanti samanuñjanis-  
santi samanumodissanti|| tesam etam pātikaṅkham  
samaggā samodamānā avivadamanā khirodakibhūtā<sup>3</sup> añ-  
ñamañña<sup>4</sup>ṃ piyacakkhūhi sampassantā<sup>4</sup> viharissanti||

5-14 Pañcime bhikkhave kāmagaṇā<sup>5</sup> la<sup>5</sup>

15 Thānaṃ kho panetaṃ bhikkhave<sup>6</sup> vijjati yam aññā-  
titthiyā paribbājakā evam vadeyyuṃ Saññavedayitāniro-  
dham Samaṇo Gotamo āha|| taṃ ca sukhasmim paññāpeti||  
tayidaṃ kiṃsu tayidaṃ kathamsū ti|| Evam vādino bhik-  
khave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evam assu vacanīyā|| Na  
kho āvuso Bhagavā sukhaññeva<sup>7</sup> vedanaṃ sandhīya su-  
khasmim paññāpeti|| Yattha yattha āvuso sukham upalab-  
bhati|| yamhi yamhi<sup>8</sup> taṃ taṃ<sup>9</sup> tathāgato sukhasmim  
paññāpeti||

Rahogatavaggo dutiyo<sup>10</sup>

Tassuddānaṃ||

Rahogataṃ dve<sup>11</sup> Ākāsam||

Agāraṃ dve ca Santakam||

Atthakena ca<sup>12</sup> dve vuttā

Pañcakaṇḍo ca<sup>13</sup> Bhikkhunā ti

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> pātikaṅkhā here and further on <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> aññassa

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> khirodati<sup>3</sup> <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sampassamānā

<sup>5</sup> More complete in S<sup>1-3</sup> (see the preceding sutta 11-20)

<sup>6</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup> <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sukhaṃ yeva

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> yaṃ yaṃ <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> taṃ once; S<sup>3</sup> naṃ naṃ

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sattamo, the whole being drawn back to the end

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> rahogata dveda

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>1</sup> atthagānaṃ ca<sup>o</sup>; B<sup>2</sup> atthakam nava

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tha; B<sup>2</sup> dha



## CHAPTER III AṬṬHASATAPARIYĀYA-VAGGO TATIYO

21 (1) *Sivako*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe||

2 Atha kho Moliya-Sivako<sup>1</sup> paribbājako yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisūretvā ekam antaṃ nisidi||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Moliya-Sivako paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Santi<sup>2</sup> bho Gotama eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino|| Yam kiñcāyā purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā sabbantaṃ pubbe katahetūti|| Idha pana<sup>3</sup> bhavaṃ Gotamo kim āhāti||

4 Pittasamuṭṭhānāni pi kho Sivako idhekaccāni vedayitāni uppajjanti, sāmaṃ pi kho etaṃ Sivako<sup>4</sup> veditabbaṃ yathā pittasamuṭṭhānāni pi idhekaccāni vedayitāni uppajjanti, lokassa pi kho etaṃ Sivako saccasammatāṃ yathā pittasamuṭṭhānāni pi idhekaccāni vedayitāni uppajjanti, Tatra Sivako ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino Yaṃ kiñcāyā purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā sabbantaṃ tam pubbe katahetūti, yaṃ ca sāmaṃ ñātaṃ<sup>5</sup> taṃ ca atidhāvanti<sup>6</sup> || yaṃ ca<sup>7</sup> loke saccasammatāṃ taṃ ca atidhāvanti|| Tasmā tesam samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ micchāti vadāmi||

5 Semhasamuṭṭhānāni pi kho Sivako|| pe||

6 Vātasamuṭṭhānāni pi kho Sivako|| la||

7 Sannipātikāni pi kho Sivako|| la||

8 Utupariṇāmajāni pi kho Sivako|| la||

9 Visamaparihārajāni pi kho Sivako|| la||

10 Opakkamikāni pi kho Sivako|| la||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> Sivako always    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add hi    <sup>3</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> insert evaṃ    <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sāmaññātaṃ

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup> atidhāvati always

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> omit ca

11 Kammavipākajāni pi kho Sīvaka idhekaccāni vedayitāni uppajjanti|| sāmam pi kho etam<sup>1</sup> Sīvaka<sup>2</sup> veditabbaṃ yathā kammavipākajāni pi<sup>3</sup> idhekaccāni vedayitāni uppajjanti|| lokassa pi kho etam Sīvaka saccasammataṃ yathā kammavipākajāni pi idhekaccāni vedayitāni uppajjanti|| Tatra Sīvaka ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino Yaṃ kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā|| sabbaṃ tam pubbe katahetū ti|| Yaṃ ca sāmam ñātaṃ taṃ ca atidhāvanti yaṃ ca loke saccasammattaṃ taṃ ca atidhāvanti|| tasmā tesam samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ micchāti vadāmīti||

12 Evaṃ vutte Moliya-Sīvako paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Abhikkantam bho Gotama —pe— upāsakam mam bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti||

13 Pittaṃ semhaṃ ca vāto ca||  
sannipātā utūni ca||  
visamaṃ opakkamikam<sup>4</sup>||  
kammavipākena aṭṭhami<sup>5</sup> ti||

## 22 (2) Aṭṭhasata

2 Aṭṭhasatapariyāyaṃ vo bhikkhave dhammapariyāyaṃ desissāmi tam suṇātha||

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave aṭṭhasatapariyāyo dhammapariyāyo|| Dve pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena|| tisso pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena|| pañca pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena|| cha pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena|| attharasā pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena|| chattimsa pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena|| aṭṭhasataṃ pi mayā vedanā<sup>6</sup> vuttā pariyāyena||

4 Katamā ca bhikkhave dve vedanā|| Kāyikā ca cetasikā ca|| imā vuccanti bhikkhave dve vedanā||

<sup>1</sup> Omitted by B<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> insert evaṃ

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert kho sīvaka

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> opakkamiko ca

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> aṭṭhami; B<sup>2</sup> aṭṭhamiti

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> inserts here satam pi (compare p. 225 note 1)

5 Katamā ca bhikkhave tisso vedanā<sup>1</sup> || Sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā || imā vuccanti bhikkhave tisso vedanā ||

6 Katamā ca bhikkhave pañcavedanā<sup>2</sup> || Sukhindriyaṃ dukkhindriyaṃ somanassindriyaṃ domanassindriyaṃ upekkhindriyaṃ imā vuccanti bhikkhave pañcavedanā ||

7 Katamā ca bhikkhave cha vedanā<sup>3</sup> cakkhusamphassajā vedanā, pa<sup>4</sup> manosamphassajā vedanā, imā vuccanti cha vedanā ||

8 Katamā ca bhikkhave atthārasā vedanā<sup>5</sup> cha somanassupavīcārā cha domanassupavīcārā cha upekkhupavīcārā<sup>6</sup> ima vuccanti bhikkhave atthārasā vedanā ||

9 Katamā ca bhikkhave chattimsa vedanā<sup>7</sup> cha gehasitāni somanassāni cha nekkhammasitāni somanassāni cha gehasitāni domanassāni<sup>8</sup> cha nekkhammasitāni domanassāni cha gehasitā upekkhā cha nekkhammasitā upekkhā, imā vuccanti bhikkhave chattimsa vedanā ||

10 Katamā<sup>9</sup> ca bhikkhave atthasatavedanā<sup>5</sup> || Atitā chattimsa vedanā<sup>7</sup> anāgatā chattimsavedanā<sup>6</sup> paccuppannā chattimsavedanā<sup>8</sup> imā vuccanti<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave atthasatavedanā<sup>7</sup> || ayam bhikkhave atthasatapariyāyo dhammapariyāyoti ||

### 23 (3) Bhikkhu

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasānīkampi || pe ||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca || Katamā nu kho bhante vedanā katamo vedanāsamudayo katamā vedanāsamudayaḡāminī paṭipadā<sup>1</sup> katamo<sup>8</sup> vedanā<sup>9</sup> nirodho katamā vedanānirodhagāminī paṭipadā<sup>1</sup> ko vedanāya assādo ko ādinavo kiṃ nissaraṇanti ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> upekkhorā; S<sup>3</sup> upekkhāupavīcārā

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> —pe— instead of cha geha°

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> has only chata and a blank instead of bhikkhave °vedanā

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> katamañca

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> atthasataṃ° always

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> idaṃ vuccati . . .

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> atthasatavedanāsataṃ

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> katamā

<sup>9</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup> which is here disturbed

4 Tisso imā bhikkhu vedanā|| sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| imā vuccanti bhikkhu tisso vedanā|| Phassasamudayā vedanāsamudayo<sup>1</sup> taṇhā vedanāsamudayagāminī paṭipadā, phassanīrodhā vedanā-nīrodho|| ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo vedanānīrodha-gāminī paṭipadā seyyathidaṃ sammāditṭhi<sup>2</sup> pe|| sammā-samādhī|| Yaṃ vedanam paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassam ayaṃ vedanāya assādo, yā<sup>1</sup> vedanā<sup>2</sup> aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā ayam vedanāya ādinavo|| yo vedanāya chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānam idaṃ vedanāya nissaraṇanti||

## 24 (4) Pubbeṇāṇam

2 Pubbe<sup>3</sup> me bhikkhave sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattasseva sato etad ahosi|| Katamā nu kho vedanā, katamo vedanāsamudayo katamā vedanāsamudayagāminī paṭipadā, katamo vedanānīrodho katamā vedanānīrodha-gāminī paṭipadā, ko vedanāya assādo ko ādinavo kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ ti||

3 Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi|| Tisso imā vedanā sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| imā vuccanti vedanā, Phassamudayā vedanāsamudayo|| taṇhā vedanāsamudayagāminī paṭipadā, pe|| Yo vedanāya chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānam idaṃ vedanāya nissaraṇanti||

4 Imā vedanā ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi|| ṇāṇam udapādi|| paññā udapādi, vijjā udapādi|| āloko udapādi||

5 Ayaṃ vedanāsamudayoti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi|| la||

6 Ayaṃ vedanāsamudayagāminī paṭipadāti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi|| la||

7 Ayaṃ vedanānīrodho ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi|| la||

<sup>1</sup> St.<sup>3</sup> yaṃ

<sup>2</sup> St<sup>1</sup> vedanāya

<sup>3</sup> St.<sup>3</sup> pubbeva

8 Ayaṃ vedanānirodhagamini paṭipadā ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi|| la||

9 Ayaṃ vedanāya assādo ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu|| la||

10 Ayaṃ vedanāya ādinavo ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu|| la||

11 Idam vedanāya <sup>1</sup> nissaraṇan ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi|| nāṇam udapādi|| paññā udapādi|| vijjā udapādi|| āloko udapādi||

### 25 (5) Bhikkhunā

2 Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenupa-sāṅkamiṃsu|| pe||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum|| Katamā nu kho bhante vedanā katamo vedanāsamudayo katamā vedanāsamudayagāmini paṭipadā|| katamo vedanānirodho katamā vedanānirodhagamini paṭipadā, ko vedanāya assādo ko ādinavo kiṃ nissaraṇanti||

4 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| imā vuccanti bhikkhave vedanā|| Phassasamudayā vedanāsamudayo|| taṇhā vedanāsamudayagāmini paṭipadā|| phassanirodhā <sup>2</sup>|| pe|| Yo vedanāya chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānaṃ idam vedanāya nissaraṇanti||

### 26 (6) Samaṇabrāhmaṇā 1

2 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā|| katamā tisso|| sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā||

3 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā imāsaṃ tissannaṃ vedanānaṃ samudayaṃ ca atthagamaṃ ca assādaṃ ca ādinavaṃ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti|| pe||

4 ||pajānanti|| pa|| sayam abhiññāya sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantīti <sup>3</sup>||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> kho instead of vedanāya

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nirodho

<sup>3</sup> So S<sup>1-3</sup>; complete in B<sup>1-2</sup>;—See, in the Nidānavaggo, the several so-called Samaṇabrāhmaṇā suttas

**27 (7) *Samāṇa-brāhmaṇā 2***

2 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanāḥ katamā tissoḥḥ Sukhā vedanāḥ dukkhā vedanāḥ adukkhamasukhā vedanāḥḥ

3 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samāṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā imāsaṃ tissannaṃ vedanānaṃ samudayaṇca atthagamaṇca assaḍaṇca ādinavaṇca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtaṃ nappajānantiḥ peḥḥ

4 ḥpajānantiḥ paḥ sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantiḥḥ

**28 (8) *Samāṇabrāhmaṇā 3***

3 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samāṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā vedanaṃ nappajānanti vedanā samudayaṃ nappajānanti vedanāsamudayaṃ nappajānanti vedanānirodhaṃ nappajānanti vedanānirodhagāminim paṭipadaṃ nappajānantiḥ peḥḥ

4 ḥpajānantiḥ paḥ sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantiḥḥ

**29 (9) *Suddhikaṃ nirāmisam***

2 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanāḥ katamā tissoḥḥ sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanāḥ imā kho bhikkhave tisso vedanā tiḥ

3 Atthi bhikkhave sāmisaṃ pīti atthi nirāmisā pītiḥ atthi nirāmisā nirāmisataraṃ pītiḥḥ Atthi sāmisaṃ sukhaṃ atthi nirāmisam sukhaṃ atthi nirāmisā nirāmisataraṃ sukhaṃḥḥ Atthi sāmisaṃ upekhā atthi nirāmisā upekhā atthi nirāmisā niramisataraṃ upekhāḥḥ Atthi sāmiso vimokkho atthi nirāmiso vimokkho atthi niramisā nirāmisataraṃ vimokkhoḥḥ

4 Katamā ca<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave sāmisaṃ pītiḥḥ Pañcīme bhikkhave kāmagaṇāḥ katame pañcaḥ cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyāḥ peḥḥ kāyaviññeyyā poṭṭhabbā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyāḥ ime kho bhikkhave pañcakāmagaṇāḥḥ Yā kho bhikkhave ime pañca kāmagaṇe paṭicca uppajjati pītiḥ ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sāmisaṃ pītiḥḥ

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> inserts sa ; S<sup>3</sup> sā

5 Katamā ca bhikkhave nirāmisā pītiṃṃṃ Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu viviceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pītisukhaṃ pathamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharatiṃ vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodhibhāvaṃ avitakkam avicāraṃ samādhijam pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharatiṃ ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave nirāmisā pītiṃṃṃ

6 Katamā ca bhikkhave nirāmisā nirāmisatarā pītiṃṃṃ Yā kho bhikkhave khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno rāgacittaṃ vimuttam paccavekkhato dosā cittaṃ vimuttam paccavekkhato mohā cittaṃ vimuttam paccavekkhato uppajjati pītiṃṃṃ ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave nirāmisā nirāmisatarā pītiṃṃṃ

7 Katamañca<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave sāmisaṃ sukhaṃṃṃ Pañcime bhikkhave kāmagaṇāṃ katamā pañcaṃṃṃ Cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajaniyāṃ peṃ kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajaniyāṃ ime kho bhikkhave pañcakāmagaṇāṃ yaṃ kho bhikkhave ime pañcakāmagaṇe paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ idam vuccati bhikkhave<sup>2</sup> sāmisaṃ sukhaṃṃṃ

8 Katamañ ca bhikkhave nirāmisāṃ sukhaṃṃṃ Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu viviceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pītisukhaṃ pathamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharatiṃ vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodhibhāvaṃ avitakkam avicāraṃ samādhijam pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ<sup>3</sup> jhānaṃ upasampajja viharatiṃ pītiyā ca virāgā ūpekkhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno sukhañ ca kāyena paṭisamvedetiṃ yantam ariyā ācikkhanti upekkhako satimā sukhavihārīti tatiyaṃ<sup>4</sup> jhānaṃ upasampajja viharatiṃṃṃ Idam vuccati bhikkhave nirāmisāṃ sukhaṃṃṃ

9 Katamañ ca bhikkhave nirāmisā nirāmisatarāṃ sukhaṃṃṃ Yaṃ kho bhikkhave khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno rāgā cittaṃ vimuttam paccavekkhato dosā cittaṃ vimuttam

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> katamañca

<sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dutiya

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tatiya

paccavekkhato mohā cittaṃ vimuttam paccavekkhato  
uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ|| Idam vuccati bhikkhave  
nirāmisā nirāmisatarāṃ sukhaṃ||

10 Katamā ca bhikkhave sāmisaṃ upekkhā|| Pañcime  
bhikkhave kāmaguṇā|| katame pañcā|| Cakkhuviññeyyā  
rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajaniyā||  
pe|| kāyaviññeyyā potṭhabbā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā  
kāmūpasamhitā rajaniyā|| ime kho bhikkhave pañca-  
kāmaguṇā|| Yā kho bhikkhave ime pañcakāmaguṇe  
paṭicca uppajjati upekkhā|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sāmisaṃ  
upekkhā||

11 Katamā ca bhikkhave nirāmisā<sup>1</sup> upekkhā|| Idha  
bhikkhave bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca  
pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānam atthagamā  
adukkhamasukham upekkhā satiparisuddhiṃ catuttham  
jhānam upasampajja viharati|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave  
nirāmisā upekkhā||

12 Katamā ca bhikkhave nirāmisā nirāmisatarā  
upekkhā|| Yā<sup>2</sup> kho bhikkhave khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno  
rāgā cittaṃ vimuttam paccavekkhato dosā cittaṃ vimuttam  
paccavekkhato mohā cittaṃ vimuttam paccavekkhato  
uppajjati upekkhā|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave nirāmisā  
nirāmisatarā upekkhā||

13-14 Katamo ca bhikkhave sāmiso vimokkho|| Rūpa-  
paṭisaṃyutto vimokkho sāmiso|| pe|| Arūpapaṭisaṃyutto  
vimokkho nirāmisō||

15 Katamo ca bhikkhave nirāmisā<sup>3</sup> nirāmisataro  
vimokkho|| Yo kho bhikkhave khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno  
rāgā cittaṃ vimuttam paccavekkhato|| pe|| mohā cittaṃ  
vimuttam paccavekkhato uppajjati vimokkho|| ayaṃ  
vuccati bhikkhave nirāmisā nirāmisataro<sup>4</sup> vimokkho ti||

Atthasatapariyāyavaggo tatiyo||<sup>5</sup>

Tassuddānaṃ<sup>6</sup>||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> inserts ca

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yaṃ

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nirāmisō

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> otarā

<sup>5</sup> Put in S<sup>1-3</sup> after the verse

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tatruddānaṃ



Sivaka <sup>1</sup> Atthasata <sup>1</sup> Bhikkhu||  
 Pubbeñāṇaṇca Bhikkhunā<sup>2</sup>||  
 Samaṇabrāhmaṇā tīni||  
 Suddhikaṇṇa <sup>3</sup> nirāmisā tī||  
 Vedanāsamyuttaṃ nīṭṭhitam||

BOOK III MĀTUGĀMA-SAMYUTTAM

CHAPTER I PEYYĀLA-VAGGO PATHAMO

1 (1) *Manāpā amanāpā*

2 Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato mātugām  
 ekanta-amanāpo hoti purisassa|| katamehi pañcahi||  
 Na ca <sup>4</sup> rūpavā hoti|| na ca bhogavā hoti|| na ca silav  
 hoti|| alaso ca hoti|| pajañcassa <sup>5</sup> na labhati|| Imehi kh  
 bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato mātugāmo ekanta  
 amanāpo <sup>6</sup> hoti purisassa||

3 Pañcahi bhikkhave <sup>7</sup> aṅgehi samannāgato mātugām  
 ekantamanāpo hoti-purisassa|| katamehi pañcahi|| Rūpav  
 ca hoti|| bhogavā ca hoti|| silavā ca hoti|| dakkho ca hot  
 analaso|| pajañcassa labhati|| Imehi kho bhikkhave pañ  
 cahi aṅgehi samannāgato mātugāmo ekantamanāpo hot  
 purisassa||

2 (2) *Manāpā amanāpā*

2 Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato puriso ekanta  
 amanāpo hoti mātugāmassa|| katamehi pañcahi|| Na ca  
 rūpavā hoti|| na ca bhogavā hoti|| na ca silavā hoti|| alaso  
 ca hoti|| pajañcassa na labhati|| Imehi kho bhikkhave

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> Sivakam Atthasatam; S<sup>1-3</sup> Sivakatthasatam

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhikkhuno <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> suddhikaṇṇa <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> neve

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pañjavassa (further on pañjacassa); S<sup>3</sup> pañcavassa

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ekantāmanāpo here and further on <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> adds ca

pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato puriso ekanta-amanāpo hoti mātugāmassa||

3 Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato puriso ekanta-manāpo hoti mātugāmassa|| katamehi pañcahi<sup>1</sup> || Rūpavā ca hoti|| bhogavā ca hoti|| silavā ca hoti|| dakkho ca hoti analaso|| pajañcassa<sup>2</sup> labhati|| Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato puriso ekantamanāpo hoti mātugāmassāti||

### 3 (3) *Āveṇikā*

2 Pañcimāni bhikkhave mātugāmassa āveṇikāni dukkhāni yāni mātugāmo paccanubhoti aññatrevā purisehi|| katamāni pañca||

3 Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo daharo<sup>3</sup> va<sup>4</sup> samāno patikulam gacchati nātakehi vinā hoti|| idam bhikkhave mātugāmāssa pathamam āveṇikam dukkham|| yam mātugāmo paccanubhoti aññatrevā purisehi||

4 Puna ca param bhikkhave mātugāmo utunī<sup>5</sup> hoti|| idam bhikkhave mātugāmassa duttiyam āveṇikam dukkham yam mātugāmo paccanubhoti aññatrevā purisehi||

5 Puna ca param bhikkhave mātugāmo gabbhinī hoti|| idam bhikkhave mātugāmassa tatiyam āveṇikam dukkham yam mātugāmo paccanubhoti aññatrevā purisehi||

6 Puna ca param bhikkhave mātugāmo vijjāyati|| idam bhikkhave mātugāmassa catuttham āveṇikam dukkham yam mātugāmo paccanubhoti aññatrevā purisehi||

7 Puna ca param bhikkhave mātugāmo purisassa pāricariyam upeti|| idam kho bhikkhave mātugāmassa pañcāmam āveṇikam dukkham yam mātugāmo paccanubhoti aññatrevā purisehīti||

8 Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca mātugāmassa āveṇikāni dukkhāni yāni mātugāmo paccanubhoti aññatrevā purisehīti||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pañcamehi

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pañjassa here only

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> dahāro ; B<sup>1</sup> bhoge instead of daharo

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ca

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> utunī

4 (4) *Tihi*

2 *Tihi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo yebhuyyena kāyassa bhedhā param maraṇa apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati* <sup>1</sup> || *katamehi tihi* ||

3 *Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo pubbaṇhasamayam macche-ramalapariyutthitena cetasā agāraṃ* <sup>2</sup> *ajjhāvasati* || *Maj-jhantikasamayam* <sup>3</sup> *issāpariyutthitena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati* || *Sāyaṇhasamayam kāmarāgapariyutthitena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati* ||

4 *Imehi kho bhikkhave tihi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo yebhuyyena kāyassa bhedā param maraṇa apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati* *ti* ||

## (ANURUDDHO I. KAṆHAPAKKHO)

2 *Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho yena Bhagavā tenupa-sāṅkami* || *pe* ||

3 *Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Anuruddho Bhaga-vantaṃ etad avoca* || *Idhāham bhante mātugāmam pas-sāmi dibbena cakkhunā visuddheṇa atikkantaṃānussakena kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇa apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjantaṃ* || *Kaṭihi nu kho bhante dham-mehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇa apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajja-ti* ||

5 (1) *Kodhano*

4 *Pañcāhi kho Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇa apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati* || *katamehi pañcāhi* ||

5 *Assaddho ca hoti* || *ahiriko ca hoti* || *anottāpī ca hoti* || *kodhano ca hoti* || *duppañño ca hoti* ||

6 *Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcāhi dhammehi samannā-*

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> upapajjati

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> āgāraṃ always

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> majjhantikaṃ

gato mātugāmo kāyassa bheda param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati<sup>1</sup>||

### 6 (2) Upanāhi

4 Pañcahi Anuruddha<sup>2</sup> dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bheda param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati|| katamehi pañcahi||

5 Assaddho ca hoti ahiriko ca hoti anottāpi ca hoti upanāhi ca hoti duppaṇño ca hoti||

6 Imehi Anuruddha<sup>3</sup> pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bheda param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati ti||

### 7 (3) Issuki

4 Pañcahi Anuruddha<sup>4</sup> dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bheda param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati|| katamehi pañcahi||

5 Assaddho ca hoti ahiriko ca hoti anottāpi ca hoti issuki ca hoti duppaṇño ca hoti||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bheda param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati ti||

### 8 (4) Maccharena

4 Pañcahi Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bheda param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati|| katamehi pañcahi||

5 Assaddho ca hoti ahiriko ca hoti anottāpi ca hoti macchari ca hoti duppaṇño ca hoti||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo|| la|| apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> repeat this sutta (the kodhano) by substituting bhikkhave to Anuruddha

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhikkhave

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kho bhikkhave

<sup>4</sup> As in the preceding suttas, in this and in the following ones, S<sup>1-3</sup> put always bhikkhave instead of Anuruddha

**9 (5) *Aticārī***

4 Pañcahi Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātu-  
gāmo|| la|| apāyaṃ duggatīṃ vinipātaṃ nirayam upapaj-  
jati|| katamehi pañcahi||

5 Assaddho ca hoti ahiriko ca hoti anottāpī ca hoti  
aticārī ca hoti duppañño ca hoti||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannā-  
gato mātugāmo|| la|| upapajjati ti||

**10 (6) *Dussilam***

4 Pañcahi Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātu-  
gāmo|| la|| nirayam upapajjati|| katamehi pañcahi||

5 Assaddho ca hoti ahiriko ca hoti anottāpī ca hoti  
dussilo ca hoti duppañño ca hoti||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannā-  
gato mātugāmo|| la|| nirayam upapajjati ti||

**11 (7) *Appassuto***

4 Pañcahi Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātu-  
gāmo|| la|| nirayam upapajjati|| katamehi pañcahi||

5 Assaddho ca hoti ahiriko ca hoti anottāpī ca hoti  
appassuto ca hoti duppañño ca hoti||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannā-  
gato mātugāmo|| la|| nirayam upapajjati ti||

**12 (8) *Kusīto***

4 Pañcahi Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātu-  
gāmo|| la|| nirayam upapajjati|| katamehi pañcahi||

5 Assaddho ca hoti ahiriko ca hoti anottāpī ca hoti  
kusīto ca hoti duppañño ca hoti||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannā-  
gato mātugāmo|| la|| apāyaṃ duggatīṃ vinipātaṃ nirayam  
upapajjati ti||

**13 (9) *Mutthassati***

4 Pañcahi Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātu-  
gāmo|| la|| nirayam upapajjati|| katamehi pañcahi||

5 Assaddho ca hoti ahiriko ca hoti anottāpī ca hoti mutṭhassatī ca hoti duppañño ca hoti|||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo|| la|| nirayam upapajjati ti|||

#### 14 (10) *Pañcaveram*

4 Pañcahi Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo|| la|| nirayam upapajjati|| katamehi pañcahi|||

5 Pāpātīpātī ca hoti adinnādāyī ca hoti kāmesu micchācārī ca hoti musāvādī ca hoti surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyī ca hoti|||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayam upapajjati ti|||

### CHAPTER II PEYYĀLA-VAGGO DUTIYO

#### (ANURUDDHO II SUKKAPAKKHO)

2 Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho yena Bhagavā tenupa-sāṅkami|| pe|||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Anuruddho Bhagavantam etad avoca||, Idhāham bhante mātugāmaṃ pas-sāmi dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena abhikkantaṃ mānusaṃ kama-kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjantaṃ||| Katihi nu kho bhante dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjati ti|||

#### 15 (1) *Akodhano*

4 Pañcahi kho Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjati|| katamehi pañcahi|||

5 Saddho ca hoti hirimā ca hoti ottāpī ca hoti akodhano ca hoti paññavā ca hoti|||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato

mātugāmo kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ  
lokaṃ upapajjati ti|||<sup>1</sup>

### 16 (2) *Anupāhī*

4 Pañcahi Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati|| katamehi pañcahi|||

5 Saddho ca hoti hirimā ca hoti ottāpī ca hoti anupāhī ca hoti paññavā ca hoti|||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati ti|||

### 17 (3) *Anissukī*

4 Pañcahi Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati|| katamehi pañcahi|||

5-6 Saddho ca hoti hirimā ca hoti ottāpī ca hoti anissukī ca hoti paññavā ca hoti|| la|||

### 18 (4) *Amaccharī*

5-6 amaccharī ca hoti paññavā ca hoti|| la|||

### 19 (5) *Anaticārī*

5-6 anaticārī ca hoti paññavā ca hoti|| la|||

### 20 (6) *Silavā*

5-6 silavā ca hoti paññavā ca hoti|| la|||

### 21 (7) *Bahussuto*

5-6 bahussuto ca hoti paññavā ca hoti|| la|||

### 22 (8) *Viriya*

5-6 āradhāviriyo ca hoti paññavā ca hoti|| la|||

---

<sup>1</sup> As before (in the kaṇhapakkho) S<sup>1-3</sup> repeat this sutta as applied to the bhikkhus, not to Anuruddha; and, in the following ones, they put always bhikkhave instead of Anuruddha

23 (9) *Sati*

5 upatthitasati ca hoti paññavā ca hoti ||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannā-  
gato mātugāmo kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatiṃ  
saggaṃ lokam upapajjati ||

Ime atthasuttanta-saṅkhepā 1 ||

24 (10) *Pañcasīla*

5 Pañcahi Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātū-  
gāmo kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam  
upapajjati || katamehi pañcahi || Pāṇātipātā pativirato  
hoti || adinnādānā pativirato ca hoti || kāmesu micchācārā  
pativirato hoti || musāvādā pativirato hoti || surāmerayama-  
japamādaṭṭhānā pativirato ca hoti ||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannā-  
gato mātugāmo kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatiṃ  
saggaṃ lokam upapajjati ti ||

Peyyāla-vaggā dve 2 ||

Tatrūddānaṃ 3 ||

Dve Manāpā-4 amanāpā ca || Avenikā Tīhi 5 Anuruddho ||

Kodhano Upanāhi ca || 6 Issukī Maccharena ca ||

Aticārī ca Dussilo 7 || Appassuto 8 ca Kusito 9 ||

Muṭṭhassati ca Pañcaveram || kaṇhapakkhe pakāsito 10 ||

Anuruddho Akodhano || Anupanāhi Anissukī 11 ||

Amaccharī Anaticārī || Silavā ca Bahussuto ||

Viriya-Sati-Pañcasīlā ca || 12 sukkapakkhe pakāsito ti 13 ||

1 In B<sup>1-2</sup> only ; B<sup>2</sup> has saṅkhepi || la ||

2 In B<sup>1-2</sup> only ; B<sup>1</sup> has vaggio

3 B<sup>1-2</sup> tassudo

4 S<sup>1-3</sup> manāpa

5 S<sup>1-3</sup> avenikānihi

6 S<sup>3</sup> upamehi

7 B<sup>1</sup> dussilam ; B<sup>2</sup> olyam

8 S<sup>1-3</sup> appassutā and put ca after kusito 9 B<sup>1-2</sup> kusito

10 S<sup>1-3</sup> pakāsita

11 S<sup>1-3</sup> anussakī

12 S<sup>1-3</sup> Viriyaṃ satīṇca pañcasīloca

13 B<sup>1-2</sup> omit ti



## CHAPTER III VAGGO TATIYO

25 (1) *Visāradā*

2 Pañcimāni bhikkhave mātugāmassa balāni|| katamāni pañca|| Rūpabalaṃ bhogabalaṃ nātibalaṃ puttabalaṃ silabalaṃ|| Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca mātugāmassa balāni||<sup>1</sup>

3 Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi balehi samannāgato mātugāmo visārado agāraṃ ajjhāvasati ti||

26 (2) *Pasayhā*

2 Pañcimāni bhikkhave mātugāmassa balāni|| katamāni pañca|| Rūpabalaṃ bhogabalaṃ nātibalaṃ puttabalaṃ silabalaṃ|| Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca mātugāmassa balāni||

3 Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi balehi samannāgato mātugāmo sāmikam<sup>2</sup> pasayha agāraṃ ajjhāvasati ti||

27 (3) *Abhibhūyya*

2 Pañcimāni bhikkhave mātugāmassa balāni|| katamāni pañca|| Rūpabalaṃ bhogabalaṃ nātibalaṃ puttabalaṃ silabalaṃ|| Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca mātugāmassa balāni||

3 Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi balehi samannāgato mātugāmo sāmikam abhibhūyya vattati||

28 (4) *Eka*

2 Ekena ca kho bhikkhave balena samannāgato puriso mātugāmam abhibhūyya vattati|| katamena ekena balena|| Issariyabalena||<sup>3</sup>

3 Issariyabalena abhibhūtam bhikkhave<sup>4</sup> mātugāmaṃ neva rūpabalaṃ tāyati na bhogabalaṃ<sup>5</sup> tāyati na nātibalaṃ tāyati na puttabalaṃ tāyati na silabalaṃ tāyatiti||

<sup>1</sup> This paragraph is put before this text as a single sutta in S<sup>1</sup>-3, ending by balāniti

<sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>-3

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> has only katamena ekena

<sup>4</sup> In S<sup>1</sup>-3 only

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 gottabalaṃ

29 (5) *Aṅga*

2 Pañcimāni bhikkhave mātugāmassa balāni|| katamāni pañca|| Rūpabalam bhogabalam ñātibalam puttabalam silabalam||

3 Rūpabalena ca bhikkhave<sup>1</sup> mātugāmo samannāgato hoti na ca bhogabalena|| evaṃ so tenaṅgena<sup>2</sup> aparipūro hoti|| yato ca kho bhikkhave mātugamo rūpabalena ca samannāgato hoti bhogabalena ca|| evaṃ so tenaṅgena<sup>3</sup> paripūro hoti||

4 Rūpabalena ca bhikkhave<sup>4</sup> mātugāmo samannāgato hoti bhogabalena ca na ca<sup>5</sup> ñātibalena|| evaṃ so tenaṅgena aparipūro hoti|| Yato ca kho bhikkhave mātugāmo rūpabalena samannāgato hoti bhogabalena ca ñātibalena ca evaṃ so tenaṅgena paripūro hoti||

5 Rūpabalena ca bhikkhave mātugāmo samannāgato hoti|| bhogabalena ca ñātibalena ca|| na ca puttabalena<sup>6</sup>|| evaṃ so tenaṅgena aparipūro hoti|| Yato ca kho bhikkhave mātugāmo rūpabalena ca samannāgato hoti|| bhogabalena ñātibalena ca puttabalena ca|| evaṃ so tenaṅgena paripūro hoti||

6 Rūpabalena ca bhikkhu mātugamo samannāgato hoti|| bhogabalena ca ñātibalena puttabalena ca|| na ca<sup>7</sup> silabalena|| evaṃ so tenaṅgena aparipūro hoti|| Yato ca kho bhikkhave mātugāmo rūpabalena ca samannāgato hoti|| bhogabalena ca ñātibalena ca puttabalena ca silabalena|| evaṃ so tenaṅgena paripūro hoti||

7 Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca mātugāmassa balānīti||

30 (6) *Nāsceti*

2 Pañcimāni bhikkhave mātugāmassa balāni|| katamāni pañca|| Rūpabalam bhogabalam ñātibalam puttabalam silabalam||

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tena

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tena aṅgena always

<sup>4</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit na, drawing back ca after ñātibalena, and do the same in the numbers 5, 6

<sup>6</sup> S. note 5

<sup>7</sup> S. note 5

3 Rūpabalena ca bhikkhave mātugāmo samannāgato na ca silabalena|| nāsenteva <sup>1</sup> naṃ kule na vāsenti|| Rūpabalena ca bhikkhave mātugāmo samannāgato hoti bhogabalena ca na ca <sup>2</sup> silabalena|| <sup>3</sup> nāsenteva <sup>4</sup> naṃ kule na vāsenti|| Rūpabalena ca bhikkhave mātugāmo samannāgato hoti bhogabalena ca nātibalena ca <sup>5</sup> na ca silabalena|| nāsenteva naṃ kule na vāsenti|| Rūpabalena ca bhikkhave mātugāmo samannāgato hoti bhogabalena ca nātibalena ca puttabalena ca <sup>6</sup> na ca silabalena|| nāsenteva <sup>7</sup> naṃ kule na vāsenti||

4 Silabalena ca bhikkhave mātugāmo samannāgato hoti na ca rūpabalena <sup>8</sup> || vāsenteva <sup>9</sup> naṃ kule na nāsenti <sup>10</sup> || Silabalena ca bhikkhave mātugāmo samannāgato hoti na ca bhogabalena|| vāsenteva naṃ kule na nāsenti|| Silabalena ca bhikkhave mātugāmo samannāgato hoti na ca nātibalena|| vāsenteva naṃ kule <sup>11</sup> na nāsenti|| Silabalena ca bhikkhave mātugāmo samannāgato hoti na ca puttabalena|| vāsenteva naṃ kule na nāsenti||

5 Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca mātugāmassa balānīti||

### 31 (7) Hetu

2 Pañcimāni bhikkhave mātugāmassa balāni|| katamāni pañca|| Rūpabalaṃ bhogabalaṃ nātibalāṃ puttabalāṃ silabalāṃ||

3 Na bhikkhave mātugāmo rūpabalahetu vā bhogabalahetu vā nātibalahetu vā puttabalahetu vā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjati <sup>12</sup> ||

4 Silabalahetu kho bhikkhave mātugāmo kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjati||

5 Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca mātugāmassa balāni ti||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nāsantova

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit na ca

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ca

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> nāsanteva; S<sup>1</sup> santeva

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> put —pe— instead of nātibalena ca

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> put —pe— instead of puttabalena ca

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nāsanteva

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ca

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vāsenti vā

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>3</sup> vāsenti

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup> inserts vā

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> uppajjati

32 (8) *Ṭhānam*

2 Pañcimāni bhikkhave ṭhānāni dullabhāni akatapuññena mātugāmena|| katamāni pañca||

3 Patirūpe <sup>1</sup> kule <sup>2</sup> jāyeyyan ti|| idam bhikkhave pathamaṃ ṭhānaṃ dullabhaṃ akatapuññena mātugāmena|| Patirūpe kule jāyitvā patirūpaṃ kulaṃ gaccheyyan ti|| idam bhikkhave dutiyaṃ ṭhānaṃ dullabhaṃ akatapuññena mātugāmena|| Patirūpe kule jāyitvā patirūpaṃ kulaṃ gantvā asapatti <sup>3</sup> agāraṃ ajjhāvasēyyan ti|| idam bhikkhave tatiyaṃ ṭhānaṃ dullabhaṃ akatapuññena mātugāmena|| Patirūpe kule jāyitvā patirūpaṃ kulaṃ gantvā asapatti agāraṃ ajjhāvasanti <sup>4</sup> puttavati <sup>5</sup> assan ti|| idam bhikkhave catutthaṃ ṭhānaṃ dullabhaṃ akatapuññena mātugāmena|| Patirūpe kule jāyitvā patirūpaṃ kulaṃ gantvā asapatti agāraṃ ajjhāvasanti puttavati samānā sāmikam abhibhuyya vattheyyanti|| idam bhikkhave pañcamaṃ ṭhānaṃ dullabhaṃ akatapuññena mātugāmena||

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcatṭhānāni dullabhāni akatapuññena mātugāmena||

4 Pañcīmaṇi bhikkhave ṭhānāni sulabhāni katapuññena mātugāmena|| katamāni pañca||

Patirūpe kule jāyeyyan ti|| idam bhikkhave pathamaṃ ṭhānaṃ sulabhaṃ katapuññena mātugāmena|| Patirūpe kule jāyitvā patirūpaṃ kulaṃ <sup>6</sup> gaccheyyan ti|| idam bhikkhave dutiyaṃ ṭhānaṃ sulabhaṃ katapuññena mātugāmena|| Patirūpe kule jāyitvā patirūpaṃ kulaṃ gantvā asapatti agāraṃ ajjhāvasēyyan ti|| idam bhikkhave tatiyaṃ ṭhānaṃ sulabhaṃ katapuññena mātugāmena|| Patirūpe kule jāyitvā patirūpaṃ kulaṃ gantvā asapatti agāraṃ ajjhāvasanti puttavati assan ti|| idam bhikkhave catutthaṃ ṭhānaṃ sulabhaṃ katapuññena mātugāmena|| Patirūpe

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> patirūpa° always

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kulena

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> asapatti always ; S<sup>3</sup> asapati here only, further on asapatti

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> and S<sup>3</sup> ajjhavasanti always

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> puttapati, further on puttavati <sup>6</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

kule jāyitvā patirūpaṃ kuḷaṃ gantvā asapattī agāraṃ  
ajjhāvasanti puttavati samānā sāmikam abhibhuyya vatteyyanti||  
idam bhikkhave pañcamam ṭhānam sulabbhaṃ katapuññena mātugāmena||

5 Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcatṭhānāni sulabbhāni katapuññena mātugāmenāti||

### 33 (9) Visārado

2 Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo visārado agāraṃ ajjhāvasati|| katamehi pañcahi||

3 Pāpātipatā paṭivirato ca hoti|| adinnādānā paṭivirato ca hoti|| kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato ca hoti|| musāvādā paṭivirato ca hoti|| surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā paṭivirato ca hoti||

4 Imehi kho pana bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo visārado agāraṃ ajjhāvasati ti||

### 34 (10) Vaḍḍhi

2 Pañcahi bhikkhave vaḍḍhihi vaḍḍhamānā ariyasāvika ariyāya vaḍḍhiyā <sup>1</sup> vaḍḍhati sārādayinī <sup>2</sup> ca hoti varādayinī <sup>3</sup> ca kāyassa|| katamehi pañcahi||

3 Saddhāya vaḍḍhati silena vaḍḍhati sutena vaḍḍhati cāgena vaḍḍhati paññāya vaḍḍhati|| imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi vaḍḍhihi vaḍḍhamānā ariyasāvika ariyāya vaḍḍhiyā vaḍḍhati|| sārādayinī ca hoti varādayinī ca kāyassa ti||

Saddhāya silena ca yidha <sup>4</sup> vaḍḍhati||  
paññāya cāgena <sup>5</sup> sutena cūbhayaṃ||

Sā tādisi sīlavatī upāsikā  
ādiyati saram idheva attano ti||

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-3</sup> sārā° always

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> vara° always; S<sup>1</sup> parādāyini here only

<sup>4</sup> So S<sup>3</sup>; B<sup>2</sup> has dāyica instead of ca yidha; B<sup>1</sup> and S<sup>1</sup> have nothing

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> cano

Mātugāmasamyuttam vaggā <sup>1</sup> tiṇi||

Tassuddānam <sup>2</sup>||

Visārada <sup>3</sup> Pasayha <sup>4</sup> Abhibhuyya||

Eka Aṅgena <sup>5</sup> pañcamam||

Nāsentī <sup>6</sup> Hetu Thānam ca <sup>7</sup>||

Visārada Vadḍhinā te <sup>8</sup> dasū ti||

#### BOOK IV JAMBUKHĀDAKA-SAMYUTTAM

##### 1 Nibbānam

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Sāriputto Magadhesu viharati Nālakagāmake <sup>9</sup>||

2 Atha kho Jambukhādako paribbājako yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenupasaṅkami<sup>1</sup> upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhim sammodi<sup>2</sup> sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vitisāretvā ekam antam nisīdi<sup>3</sup>||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho Jambukhādako paribbājako āyasantam Sāriputtam etad avoca<sup>4</sup>|| Nibbānam nibbānanti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati<sup>5</sup> katanam nu kho āvuso nibbānanti<sup>6</sup>||

4 Yo kho āvuso rūgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo idaṃ vuccati nibbānanti<sup>7</sup>||

4 Atthi paṇāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyāyāti<sup>8</sup>||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyāyāti<sup>9</sup>||

<sup>1</sup> So B<sup>1.2</sup>; B<sup>2</sup> has vaggio; S<sup>1.3</sup> put samattam instead of vaggā (or vaggio) tiṇi and reject this mention to the end

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1.2</sup> tassuddānam

<sup>3</sup> So B<sup>1</sup>; S<sup>1.3</sup> put suddhā, B<sup>2</sup> saddhā before visārada

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> pasayhā; B<sup>2</sup> paññā

<sup>5</sup> So B<sup>1</sup> only; B<sup>2</sup> omits eka; S<sup>1.3</sup> have anapaccanga instead of eka aṅgena

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> nāsāyitabban

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> omit ca

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1.2</sup> omit te

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> nālagāmake; B<sup>2</sup> nalaka<sup>o</sup>

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyāyāti|||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya|| seyyathidaṃ|| sammādiṭṭhi sammāsāṅkappo sammāvācā sammākaṃmanto sammā ājivo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhī|| ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyāyāti|||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya|| alaṅca panāvuso appamādayāti|||

## 2 Arahattam

3 Arahattam arahattanti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati|| katamaṃ nu kho āvuso arahattanti|||

✓ Yo kho āvuso rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo idaṃ vuccati arahattanti|||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa arahattassa sacchikiriyāyāti|||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa arahattassa sacchikiriyāyāti|||

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etassa arahattassa sacchikiriyāyāti|||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo etassa arahattassa sacchikiriyāya|| seyyathidaṃ|| sammādiṭṭhi|| pe|| sammāsamādhī||| Ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā etassa arahattassa sacchikiriyāyāti|||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etassa arahattassa sacchikiriyāya|| alaṅca panāvuso Sāriputta appamādayāti|||

## 3 Dhammavādi

3 Ke <sup>1</sup> nu kho āvuso Sāriputta loke dhammānuvādino|| ke loke suppaṭipannā|| ke loke sugatā ti|||

✓ 4 Ye kho āvuso loke rāgappahānāya dhammaṃ desenti

dosappahānāya dhammaṃ desenti mohappahānāya<sup>1</sup>  
dhammaṃ desenti|| te loke dhammavādino||

5 Ye kho āvuso rāgassa pahānāya paṭipannā|| dosassa||  
pe|| mohassa pahānāya paṭipannā|| te loke suppaṭipannā||

6 Yesam kho āvuso rāgo pahino ucehinnamūlo tālāvat-  
thukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo|| doso  
pahino ucehinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim  
anuppādadhammo|| moho pahino ucehinnamūlo tālāvatthu-  
kato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo|| te loke  
sugatā ti||

7 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa rāgassa  
dosassa mohassa pahānāyāti||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa rāgassa  
dosassa mohassa pahānāyāti||

8 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etassa  
rāgassa dosassa mohassa pahānāyāti||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo etassa  
rāgassa dosassa mohassa pahānāya|| seyyathidaṃ sammā-  
diṭṭhi|| pe|| sammāsamādhī|| Ayam kho āvuso maggo  
ayam paṭipadā etassa rāgassa dosassa mohassa pahānā-  
yāti||

9 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etassa  
rāgassa dosassa mohassa pahānāya|| alaṅca panāvuso  
Sāriputta appamādayāti||

#### 4 Kimatthi

8 Kim atthi yam āvuso Sāriputta samaṇe Gotame  
brahmacariyaṃ vussatīti||

Dukkhaṃ kho āvuso pariññattham Bhagavati brahma-  
cariyaṃ vussatīti||

8 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa dukkhaṃ  
pariññāyāti||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa dukkhaṃ  
pariññāyāti||

4 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etassa  
dukkhaṃ pariññāyāti||

---

<sup>1</sup> Sr. 3 rāgassa . . . dosassa . . . mohassa pahānāya



Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo etassa dukkhassa parinñāya|| seyyathidam|| sammādiṭṭhi|| pe|| sammāsamādhi|| ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā etassa dukkhassa parinñāyāti||

5 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etassa dukkhassa parinñāya|| alaṅca panāvuso Sāriputta<sup>1</sup> appamādayāti||

#### 5 Assāso

3 Assāsapatto assāsapatto ti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati|| kittāvatā nu kho avuso assāsapatto hoti ti||

Yato kho āvuso bhikkhu channam phassāyatanānam samudayaṅca atthagamaṅ ca assādaṅca ādinavaṅca nis-saraṇaṅca yathābhūtam pajānāti|| ettāvatā kho āvuso assāsapatto hoti ti||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa assāsassa sacchikiriyāyāti||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa assāsassa sacchikiriyāyāti||

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etassa assāsassa sacchikiriyāyāti||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo etassa assāsassa sacchikiriyāya<sup>2</sup> seyyathidam|| sammādiṭṭhi|| pe|| sammāsamādhi|| ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā etassa assāsassa sacchikiriyāyāti||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo|| bhaddikā paṭipadā etassa assāsassa sacchikiriyāya|| alaṅca panāvuso Sāriputta appamādayāti||

#### 6 Paramassāso

3 Paramassāsapatto paramassāsapatto<sup>2</sup> ti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati|| kittāvatā nu kho āvuso paramassāsapatto hoti ti||

Yato kho āvuso<sup>3</sup> bhikkhu channam phassāyatanānam

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pārima<sup>o</sup>, and S<sup>1</sup> has 'assāpatto twice

<sup>3</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

samudayañca atthagamañ ca assādañca ādinavañca nis-  
sarañca yathābhūtam viditvā anupādā vimutto hoti||  
ettāvata kho āvuso paramassāsapatto hoti ti||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa paramas-  
sāsassa sacchikiriyāyāti||

Atthi kho āvuso atthi paṭipadā etassa paramassāsassa  
sacchikiriyāyāti||

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etassa  
paramassāsassa sacchikiriyāyāti||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo etassa  
paramassāsassa sacchikiriyāya|| seyyathidaṃ|| sammā-  
diṭṭhi|| pe|| sammāsamādhī|| ayam eva kho āvuso maggo  
ayam paṭipadā etassa paramassāsassa sacchikiriyāyāti||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etassa  
paramassāsassa sacchikiriyāya|| alaṅca panāvuso Sāriputta  
appamādayāti||

### 7 Vedanā

3 Vedanā vedanā ti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati|| katamā nu  
kho āvuso vedanā ti||

Tisso imā āvuso vedanā<sup>1</sup>|| sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā  
adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| imā kho āvuso vedanā ti||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa<sup>2</sup> veda-  
nānam pariññāyāti||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassaṃ vedanānam  
pariññāyāti||

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etassaṃ  
vedanānam pariññāyāti||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo etassaṃ  
vedanānam pariññāya|| seyyathidaṃ|| sammādiṭṭhi|| pe||  
sammāsamādhī|| ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā  
etassaṃ vedanānam pariññāyāti||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etassaṃ  
vedanānam pariññāya|| alaṅca panāvuso Sāriputta appamā-  
dayāti||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1,2</sup> insert here katamā tisso

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1,2</sup> add always tissannaṃ after etassaṃ

8 *Asava*

3 Āsavo āsavoti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati|| katamo nu kho āvuso āsavoti||

Tayo me āvuso āsavā kāmāsavo bhavāsavo avijjāsavo|| ime kho āvuso tayo āsavāti||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etesam āsavānam pahānāyāti||

Atthi kho <sup>1</sup> āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etesam āsavānam pahānāyāti||

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etesam āsavānam pahānāyāti||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo atthāṅgiko maggo etesam āsavānam pahānāya|| seyyathidaṃ sammāditthi|| pe sammāsamādhī|| ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā etesam āsavānam pahānāyāti||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etesam āsavānam pahānāya|| alaṅca panāvuso Sāriputta appamādayāti||

9 *Avijjā*

3 Avijjā avijjāti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati|| katamā nu kho āvuso avijjāti||

Yam kho āvuso dukkhe aññāṇam dukkhasamudaye aññāṇam dukkhanirodhe aññāṇam dukkhanirodhagāminiyaṃ paṭipadāya aññāṇam|| ayam vuccatāvuso avijjāti||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etissā avijjāya pahānāyāti||

Atthi kho āvuso <sup>2</sup> maggo atthi paṭipadā etissā avijjāya pahānāyāti||

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etissā avijjāya pahānāyāti||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo atthāṅgiko maggo etissā avijjāya pahānāya|| seyyathidaṃ sammāditthi|| pe|| sammāsamādhī|| ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā etissā avijjāya pahānāyāti||

6 Bhaddhako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etissā

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> atthāvuso

avijjāya pahānāya|| alaṅca panāvuso Sāriputta appamā-  
dāyāti||

### 10 Taṇhā

3 Taṇhā taṇhāti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati<sup>1</sup> katamā nu  
kho āvuso taṇhāti<sup>2</sup> ||

Tisso imā āvuso<sup>3</sup> taṇhā|| kāmataṇhā bhavataṇhā vibha-  
vataṇhā|| imā kho āvuso tisso taṇhāti||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etāsaṃ taṇhānaṃ  
pahānāyāti||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etāsaṃ taṇhānaṃ  
pahānāyāti||

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etāsaṃ  
taṇhānaṃ pahānāyāti||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo etāsaṃ  
taṇhānaṃ pahānāya|| seyyathidam|| sammāditthi|| pe||  
sammāsamādhī|| ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā  
etāsaṃ taṇhānaṃ pahānāyāti||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etāsaṃ  
taṇhānaṃ pahānāya|| alaṅca panāvuso Sāriputta appamā-  
dāyāti||

### 11 Ogha

3 Ogho oghoti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati|| katamo nu kho  
āvuso oghoti||

Cattāro me āvuso oghā|| kāmoghe bhavogho ditthogho  
avijjogho|| ime kho āvuso cattāro oghāti||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etesaṃ oghānaṃ  
pahānāyāti||

Atthi kho<sup>4</sup> āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etesaṃ oghānaṃ  
pahānāyāti||

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etesaṃ  
oghānaṃ pahānāyāti||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo etesaṃ  
oghānaṃ pahānāya|| seyyathidam|| sammāditthi|| pe||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> uccati

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> taṇhā hotiti

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> tisso imāvuso panā

<sup>4</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

sammāsamādhi|| ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā etesam oghānam pahānāyāti||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etesam oghānam pahānāya|| alaṇca panāvuso <sup>1</sup> Sāriputta appamādayāti||

### 12 Upādānam

3 Upādānam upādānanti āvuso <sup>2</sup> Sāriputta vuccati|| katamam kho āvuso upādānanti||

Cattārimāni āvuso upādānāni|| kāmupādānam dīṭṭhupādānam silabbatupādānam attavādupādānam|| imāni kho āvuso cattāri upādānāni||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etesam upādānānam pahānāyāti||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etesam upādānānam pahānāyāti||

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etesam upādānānam pahānāyāti||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo etesam upādānānam pahānāya|| seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi pe sammāsamādhi, ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā etesam upādānānam pahānāyāti||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etesam upādānānam pahānāya|| alaṇca panāvuso Sāriputta appamādayāti||

### 13 Bhavo

3 Bhavo bhavoti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati katamo na kho āvuso bhavoti||

Tayo me āvuso bhavā|| kāmabhavo rūpabhavo arūpabhavo ime kho āvuso tayo bhavāti||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etesam bhavānam pariññāyāti||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etesam bhavānam pariññāyāti||

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etesam bhavānam pariññāyāti||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 āvuso

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 panāvuso

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo etesam bhavānam pariññāya|| seyyathīdam|| sammādiṭṭhi|| pe|| sammāsamādhī|| ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā etesam bhavānam pariññāyāti||

6 Bhaddako avuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etesam bhavānam pariññāya|| alaṅca panāvuso Sāriputta appamādayāti||

#### 14 Dukkham

3 Dukkham dukkhanti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati|| katamaṃ nu kho āvuso dukkhanti||

Tisso imāvuso<sup>1</sup> dukkhatā|| dukkhadukkhata saṅkhāradukkhata<sup>2</sup> vipariñāmadukkhata<sup>3</sup> imā kho avuso<sup>3</sup> dukkhatāti||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etesaṃ<sup>4</sup> dukkhatānam pariññāyāti||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etesaṃ dukkhatānam<sup>5</sup> pariññāyāti||

5 Katamo<sup>6</sup> panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etesaṃ dukkhatānam<sup>7</sup> pariññāyāti||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo etesaṃ dukkhatānam<sup>8</sup> pariññāya|| seyyathīdam|| sammādiṭṭhi|| pe|| sammāsamādhī|| ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā etesaṃ dukkhatānam<sup>8</sup> pariññāyāti||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etesaṃ<sup>9</sup> dukkhatānam pariññāya|| alaṅca panāvuso Sāriputta appamādayāti||

#### 15 Sakkāyo

3 Sakkāyo sakkāyo ti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati|| katamo nu kho āvuso sakkāyo ti||

Pañcime āvuso upādānakkhandhā sakkāyo vutto Bhagavatā|| seyyathīdam|| rūpūpādānakkhandho vedanūpādānakkhandho saññūpādānakkhandho saṅkhārūpādānakkhandho

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> imā āvuso    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> saṃsāra<sup>o</sup>    <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> insert tisso

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> etesaṃ    <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> etesaṃ (S<sup>1</sup> -etesaṃ) dukkhānaṃ

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bhaddikā

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> etesaṃ dukkhānaṃ (S<sup>1</sup> dukkhatānaṃ)

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> dukkhānaṃ

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>3</sup> etesaṃ

viññāṇūpādānakkhandho|| ime kho āvuso pañcupādānak-  
khandhā sakkāyo vutto Bhagavatāti||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa sakkāyassa  
pariññāyāti||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa sakkāyassa  
pariññāyāti||

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etassa sak-  
kāyassa pariññāyāti||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo etassa  
sakkāyassa pariññāya|| seyyathidaṃ<sup>1</sup> sammādiṭṭhi|| pe||  
sammāsamaḍhi|| ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā  
etassa sakkāyassa pariññāyāti||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etassa  
sakkāyassa pariññāya<sup>1</sup> alaṅca panāvuso Sāriputta appa-  
mādayāti||

### 16 Dukkaraṇi

3 Kiṃ nu kho āvuso Sāriputta imasmiṃ dhammavinaye  
dukkaranti||

Pabbajjā kho āvuso imasmiṃ<sup>2</sup> dhammavinaye duk-  
karanti||

4 Pabbajjitena<sup>3</sup> panāvuso kiṃ dukkaranti||

Pabbajjitena<sup>3</sup> kho āvuso abhirati dukkarāti||

5 Abhiratena panāvuso Sāriputta kiṃ dukkaranti||

Abhiratena kho āvuso dhammānudhammapaṭipatti duk-  
karāti||

6 Kiṃ va ciraṃ panāvuso dhammānudhammapaṭipanno  
bhikkhu araham assāti||

Na ciraṃ āvusoti||

Jambukhādaka-samyuttam<sup>4</sup>

Tassuddānaṃ<sup>5</sup>

Nibbānam Arahattaṅca<sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> pariññāyāti

<sup>2</sup> Missing in B<sup>1</sup>, S<sup>1</sup>

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1,2</sup> pabbajjitena, further on B<sup>1</sup> pabbajjitena

<sup>4</sup> Put at the end in S<sup>1,3</sup>

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> Tatrūddānam

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup>, B<sup>2</sup> add sacchikiriyāyate ubho

Dhammavādī Kimatthiyam<sup>1</sup>||  
 Assāso Paramassāso<sup>2</sup>||  
 Vedanā Āsavāvijjā<sup>3</sup>||  
 Taṇhā Oghā + Upādānam<sup>5</sup>||  
 Bhavo<sup>6</sup> Dukkhañca<sup>7</sup> Sakkāyo<sup>8</sup>||  
 Imasmim dhammavinaye Dukkharanti<sup>9</sup>||.

## BOOK V SĀMAṆḌAKA-SAMYUTTAM

## 1 Nibbānam

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Sāriputto Vajjīsu viharati Ukkavelāyam<sup>9</sup> Gaṅgāya nadiyā tire||

2 Atha kho Sāmaṇḍako<sup>10</sup> paribbājako yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhim sammodi|| sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vītisāretvā ekam antam nisīdi||

3 Ekam antam nisinnō kho Sāmaṇḍako paribbājako āyasantam Sāriputtam etad avoca Nibbānam nibbānanti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati|| katamaṃ nu kho āvuso nibbānanti||

Yo kho āvuso rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo idam vuccati nibbānanti||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyāyāti||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyāyāti||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup>, B<sup>2</sup> dhammavādīpahānāya pariññāya (B<sup>2</sup> omits ya) dukkhavatthukā (B<sup>2</sup> kam)

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup>, B<sup>2</sup> add punasacchiriyāya te ubho

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> āsavo avijjā; B<sup>2</sup> āsavena ca|| avijjā + B<sup>2</sup> adds ca

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> upādānañca pañcamam pahānatthāyakathitā Sāriputtena jantunā (S<sup>3</sup> jantanā)

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> bhāvo; B<sup>2</sup> bhavena ca      <sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup> inserts vutto

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pariññātiṃ vuccati instead of imasmim . . dukkaranti

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> Ukkacelayam

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Sāmañcakāni



5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyāyāti|||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya seyyathidaṃ|| sammādiṭṭhi|| pe|| sammāsamādhi|| ayaṃ kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyāyāti|||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya|| alaṅca panāvuso Sāriputta appamādayāti|||

2-15

|| pe|||

### 16 *Dukkaram*

3 Kiṃ nu āvuso Sāriputta imasmiṃ dhammavinaye dukkaranti|||

Pabbajjū kho āvuso imasmiṃ dhammavinaye dukkaranti|||

4 Pabbajitena panāvuso kiṃ dukkaranti|||

Pabbajitena kho āvuso abhirati dukkarāti|||

5 Abhiratena panāvuso kiṃ dukkaranti|||

Abhiratena kho āvuso dhammānudhammapaṭipatti dukkarā ti<sup>1</sup>.

6 Kiṃ va ciraṃ panāvuso dhammānudhammapaṭipanno bhikkhu araham assāti|||

Na ciraṃ āvuso ti|||

Sāmaṇḍaka-samyuttam<sup>2</sup> samattam.

Purimakasadisam<sup>3</sup> eva uddānaṃ|||

## BOOK VI MOGGALĀNA-SAMYUTTAM

### 1 *Savitakka*

1 Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme|||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup>, S<sup>1</sup> dukkaranti

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sāmaṇḍaka<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> overturn the order of these two mentions

2 Tatra kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno bhikkhū āmantesi||  
 āvuso bhikkhavo <sup>1</sup> ti||

Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Maha-Moggalānassa  
 paccassosum||

3 Ayasmā Mahā-Moggalāno etad avoca|| Idha mayham  
 āvuso rahogatassa paṭisallinassa evaṃ <sup>2</sup> cetaso parivitakko  
 udapādi|| Pathamaṃ jhānaṃ pathamaṃ jhānanti vuccati||  
 katamaṃ nu kho pathamaṃ jhānanti||

4 Tassa <sup>3</sup> mayham āvuso etad ahosi|| Idha bhikkhu  
 viviceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ  
 saviṇṇaṃ vivekaṃ pītisukhaṃ pathamaṃ jhānaṃ upa-  
 sampajja viharati|| idaṃ vuccati pathamaṃ jhānanti||

5 So khvāham āvuso viviceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi  
 dhammehi savitakkaṃ saviṇṇaṃ vivekaṃ pītisukhaṃ  
 pathamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi|| tassa mayham  
 āvuso iminā vihārena viharato kāmasahagatā saññā mana-  
 sikārā samudācaranti||

6 Atha kho mam āvuso Bhagavā iddhiyā upasaṅkamitvā  
 etad avoca|| Moggalāna Moggalāna mā <sup>4</sup> brāhmaṇa  
 pathamaṃ jhānaṃ pamādo pathame jhāne cittaṃ sañña-  
 pehi pathame jhāne cittaṃ ekodikarohi <sup>5</sup> pathame jhāne  
 cittaṃ samādhāti||

7 So khvāham āvuso aparena samayena viviceva  
 kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savi-  
 ṇṇaṃ vivekaṃ pītisukhaṃ pathamaṃ jhānaṃ upa-  
 sampajja vihāsim||

8 Yaṃ hi tam āvuso sammāvaḍaṇṇaṃ vadeyya|| Sat-  
 thārānuggahito sāvako mahābhinnātaṃ pattoti|| mamaṃ  
 tam sammāvaḍaṇṇaṃ vadeyya Satthārānuggahito sāvako  
 mahābhinnātaṃ patto ti||

## 2 Aritakka

3 Dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānanti vuccati|| katamaṃ  
 nu kho dutiyaṃ jhānanti||

4 Tassa mayham āvuso etad abosi|| Idha bhikkhu vitak-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1,2</sup> bhikkhave

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> eva

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> etassa

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> vā here only

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> ekodim° always

kavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicāraṃ samādhijam pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharati|| idam vuccati dutiyaṃ jhānam ti||

5 So khvāham āvuso vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicāraṃ samādhijam pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharāmi|| tassa mayham āvuso iminā vihārena viharato vitakkasahagatā saññā manasikārā samudācaranti||

6 Atha kho mam āvuso Bhagavā iddhiyā upasankamitvā etad avoca|| Moggalāna Moggalāna mā brāhmana dutiyaṃ jhānam pamādo dutiye jhāne cittaṃ saṇṭhapehi dutiye jhāne cittaṃ ekodikarohi dutiye jhāne cittaṃ samādahā ti||

7 So khvāham āvuso aparena samayena vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicāraṃ samādhijam pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānam upasampajja vihāsim||

8 Yaṃ hi taṃ āvuso sammāvadamāno vadeyya Satthāranuggahito sāvako mahābhinnātam patto ti mamam taṃ sammāvadamāno vadeyya Satthāranuggahito sāvako mahābhinnātam patto ti||

### 3 Sikkhena

3 Tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ tatiyaṃ jhānanti vuccati|| katamaṃ nu kho tatiyaṃ jhānanti||

4 Tassa mayham āvuso etad abosi|| Idha bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati|| sato ca sampajāno sukhañca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti|| Yan tam ariyā ācikkhanti upekkhako satimā sukhavihārīti|| tatiyaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharati || idam vuccati tatiyaṃ jhānam ti ||

5 So khvāham āvuso pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharāmi sato ca sampajāno sukhañca kāyena paṭisaṃvedemi|| Yan tam ariyā ācikkhanti upekkhako satimā sukhavihārīti tatiyaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharāmi tassa mayham āvuso iminā vihārena viharato pītisahagatā saññā manasikārā samudācaranti||

6 Atha kho mam āvuso Bhagavā iddhiyā upasaṅkamitvā etad avoca<sup>1</sup>|| Moggalāna Moggalāna mā brāhmaṇa tatiyaṃ jhānam pamādo tatiye jhāne cittaṃ saṇṭhapehi tatiye jhāne cittaṃ ekodikaroḥi tatiye jhāne cittaṃ samādahāti<sup>2</sup>||

7 So khvāhaṃ āvuso aparena samayena pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca vihāsiṃ sato ca sampajāno sukhañca kāyena patisaṃvedesiṃ<sup>3</sup>|| yan tam ariyā ācikkhanti upekkhako satimā sukhavihārīti tatiyaṃ jhānam upasampajja vihāsiṃ<sup>4</sup>||

8 Yaṃ hi tam āvuso sammāvadamaṇo vadeyya<sup>5</sup>|| pe|| mahābhīṇṇatam pattoti<sup>6</sup>||

#### 4 Upekkhako

3 Catutthaṃ jhānaṃ catutthaṃ jhānanti vuccati<sup>1</sup>|| katamaṃ nu kho catutthaṃ jhānanti<sup>2</sup>||

4 Tassa mayham āvuso etad ahosi<sup>3</sup>|| Idha bhikkhu sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassa-domanassānam atthagamā ca adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ upekkhā-sati-pārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati<sup>4</sup>|| idaṃ vuccati catutthaṃ jhānanti<sup>5</sup>||

5 So khvāhaṃ āvuso sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassa-domanassānam atthagamā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ upekkhā-sati-pārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi<sup>6</sup>|| tassa mayham āvuso iminā<sup>7</sup> vihārena viharato sukhasahagatā<sup>8</sup> saññā manasikārā samudācaranti<sup>9</sup>||

6 Atha kho mam āvuso<sup>1</sup> Bhagavā iddhiyā upasaṅkamitvā etad avoca<sup>2</sup>|| Moggalāna Moggalāna mā brāhmaṇa catutthaṃ jhānaṃ pamādo catutthe jhāne cittaṃ saṇṭhapehi catutthe jhāne cittaṃ ekodikaroḥi catutthe jhāne cittaṃ samādahāti<sup>3</sup>||

7 So kho ahaṃ<sup>4</sup> aparena samayena sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassa-doma-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> viharāmi . . . patisaṃvedemi

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> inserts niyāmena

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> āvuso mam

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> upekkhāsahagatā

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup> so khāhaṃ ; S<sup>1-2</sup> soham

nassānaṃ atthagamā adukkham<sup>1</sup> asukham upekkhā-sati-  
pārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānam upasampajja vihāsiṃ||

8 Yaṃ hi tam āvuso sammāvadamaṇo vadeyya|| pe||  
mahābhinnātaṃ pattoti||

### 5 Ākāsaṃ

3 Ākāsaṇācāyatanam ākāsaṇācāyatananti vuccati||  
katamaṃ nu kho ākāsaṇācāyatananti||

4 Tassa mayham āvuso etad āhosi|| Idha bhikkhu  
sabbaso rūpasāññānaṃ samatikkamā<sup>2</sup> paṭighasaññānaṃ  
atthagamaṇā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā Anatto<sup>3</sup> ākāso  
ti ākāsaṇācāyatanam upasampajja viharati|| idaṃ vuccati  
ākāsaṇācāyatananti||

5 So khvāham āvuso sabbaso rūpasāññānaṃ samatik-  
kamā<sup>2</sup> paṭighasaññānaṃ atthagamā nānattasaññānaṃ  
amanasikārā Anatto ākāso ti ākāsaṇācāyatanam upa-  
sompajja viharāmi|| tassa mayham āvuso iminā vihārena  
viharato rūpasahagatā saññā<sup>4</sup> manasikārā samudāca-  
ranti||

6 Atha kho mam āvuso Bhagavā iddhiyā upasāṅkamitvā  
etad avoca|| Moggalāna Moggalāna mā brāhmaṇa ākāsa-  
ṇācāyatanam pamādo ākāsaṇācāyatane cittam saṇṭha-  
pehi ākāsaṇācāyatane cittam ekodikarohi ākāsaṇācā-  
yatane cittaṃ samādahāti||

7 So khvāham āvuso aparena samayena sabbaso rūpa-  
saññānaṃ samatikkamā<sup>2</sup> paṭighasaññānaṃ atthagamā  
nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā Anatto ākāso ti ākāsaṇācā-  
yatanam upasampajja vihāsiṃ||

8 Yaṃ hi tam āvuso sammāvadamaṇo vadeyya|| pe||  
mahābhinnātaṃ patto ti||

### 6 Viññāṇaṃ

3 Viññāṇaṇācāyatanam viññāṇaṇācāyatananti vuccati||  
katamaṃ nu kho viññāṇaṇācāyatananti||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> atthagamādukkham

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> samatikkamma

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> ananto always

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> rūpasāñña

4 Tassa mayham āvuso etad ahosi|| Idha bhikkhu sabbaso ākāśānañcāyatanam samatikkamma Anattam<sup>1</sup> viññānanti viññāṇañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati|| idam vuccati viññāṇañcāyatananti||

5 So khvāham āvuso sabbaso ākāśānañcāyatanam samatikkamma Anattam viññānanti viññāṇañcāyatanam upasampajja viharāmi|| tassa mayham āvuso iminā vihārena viharato ākāśānañcāyatanasahagatā saññā manasikārā samudācaranti||

6 Atha kho mam āvuso Bhagavā iddhiyā upasāṅkamitvā etad avoca|| Moggalāna Moggalāna mā brāhmaṇa viññāṇañcāyatanam pamādo viññāṇañcāyatane cittam saṅṭhapehi viññāṇañcāyatane cittam ekodīkarohi vinnaṇañcāyatane cittam samādahāti||

7 So khvāham āvuso aparena samayena sabbaso ākāśānañcāyatanam samatikkamma Anattam viññānanti viññāṇañcāyatanam upasampajja viharāsi||

8 Yam hi tam āvuso sammāvadamaṇo vadeyya, pe|| mahabhiññatam patto ti||

#### 7 Ākiñcaññā

3 Ākiñcaññāyatanam ākiñcaññāyatananti vuccati kathamam nu kho ākiñcaññāyatananti ||

4 Tassa mayham āvuso etad ahosi Idha bhikkhu sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanam samatikkamma Natthi kiñceti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati idam vuccati ākiñcaññāyatananti ||

5 So khvāham āvuso sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanam samatikkamma Natthi kiñceti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharāmi|| tassa mayham āvuso iminā vihārena viharato viññāṇañcāyatanasahagatā saññā manasikārā samudācaranti||

6 Atha kho mam āvuso Bhagavā iddhiyā upasāṅkamitvā etad avoca|| Moggalāna Moggalāna mā brāhmaṇa ākiñcaññāyatanam pamādo ākiñcaññāyatane cittam saṅṭhapehi

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> anantaṃ always

ākiñcaññāyatane cittaṃ ekodikaro hi ākiñcaññāyatane cittaṃ samādahāti ||

7 So khvāham āvuso aparena samayena sabbaso viññā-  
ṇaṇāyatanaṃ samatikkamma Natthi kiñcīti ākiñcaññā-  
yatanaṃ upasampajja vihāsim ||

8 Yaṃ hi tam āvuso sammāvadamaṇo vadeyya || pe ||  
mahābhinnatam patto ti ||

### 8 Nevasaññā

3 Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ nevasaññānāsaññāyata-  
nanti vuccati || katamaṃ nu kho nevasaññānāsaññāyata-  
nanti ||

4 Tassa mayham āvuso etad ahosi || Idha bhikkhu  
sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānā-  
saññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati || idaṃ vuccati neva-  
saññānāsaññāyatanaṃ ||

5 So khvāham āvuso sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ sama-  
tikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viha-  
rāmi tassa mayham āvuso iminā vihārena viharato  
ākiñcaññāyatanaśabagatā saññā manasikārā samudāca-  
ranti ||

6 Atha kho maṃ āvuso Bhagavā iddhiyā upasañ-  
kamitvā etad avoca || Moggalāna Moggalāna mā brāhmaṇa  
nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ pamādo nevasaññānāsaññā-  
yatane cittaṃ saṇṭhāpehi nevasaññānāsaññāyatane cittaṃ  
ekodikaro hi nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja cittaṃ  
samādahāti ||

7 So khvāham āvuso aparena samayena sabbaso ākiñ-  
caññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ  
upasampajja vihāsim ||

8 Yaṃ hi tam āvuso sammāvadamaṇo vadeyya || pe ||  
mahābhinnatam patto ti ||

### 9 Animitto

3 Animitto cetosamādhī animitto cetosamādhīti vuccati ||  
Katamo nu kho animitto cetosamādhīti ||

4 Tassa mayham āvuso etad ahosi || Idha bhikkhu

sabbanimittānam amanasikārā animittaṃ cetosamādhim upasampajja viharati|| ayam vuccati animitto cetosamādhīti||

5 So kho ham<sup>1</sup> āvuso sabbanimittānam amanasikārā animittaṃ cetosamādhim upasampajja viharāmi|| tassa mayham āvuso iminā viharena viharato nimittānusrivīññāṇaṃ<sup>2</sup> hoti||

6 Atha kho mam Bhagavā iddhiyā upasaṅkamitvā etad avoca|| Moggalāna Moggalāna mā brāhmaṇa animittam cetosamādhim pamādo animitte cetosamādhismiṃ cittaṃ saṇṭhappehi animitte cetosamādhismiṃ cittaṃ ekodikarohi animitte cetosamādhismiṃ cittaṃ samādahā ti<sup>3</sup>||

7 So khvāhaṃ<sup>4</sup> āvuso<sup>5</sup> aparena samayena sabbanimittānam amanasikārā animittaṃ cetosamādhim upasampajja vihāsiṃ||

8 Yaṃ hi tam āvuso sammāvadamaṇo vadeyya|| Satthārānuggahito sāvako mahābhiññatam pattoti|| mamaṃ taṃ sammāvadamaṇo vadeyya Satthārānuggahito sāvako mahābhiññatam patto ti||

### 10 Sakko

1 Ekaṃ samayam āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme||<sup>6</sup>

2 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammāññitaṃ vā bāham pasāreyya pasāritam vā bāhaṃ sammāññeyya<sup>7</sup> | eram eva Jetavane antarāhito devesu Tāvatisseṣu pātur ahoṣi

### I

3 Atha kho Sakko devānamindo pañcahi devatāsatehi saddhim yenāyasmā Mahā - Moggalāno tenupasaṅkami

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> so khvāhaṃ

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1,2</sup> añūsārīo

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pajahāti; S<sup>3</sup> padabāti

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup> khoḥam

<sup>5</sup> Missing in S<sup>1,3</sup>

<sup>6</sup> In S<sup>1,3</sup> only

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup> sammāññitaṃ . . . sammāññeyya; B<sup>1</sup> samaññchitam . . . samaññcheyya



upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Mahā-Moggalānam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi||

4 Ekam antam ʒhitam kho Sakkaṃ devānam indam āyasmā Mahā - Moggalāno etad avoca||| Sādhu kho devānam inda buddhasaraṇagamanam<sup>1</sup> hoti|| buddhasaraṇagamanahetu<sup>1</sup> kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti||<sup>2</sup> Sādhu kho devānam inda dhammasaraṇagamanam hoti|| dhammasaraṇagamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti||<sup>3</sup> Sādhu kho devānam inda saṅghasaraṇagamanam hoti|| saṅghasaraṇagamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti ti||

5 Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna buddhasaraṇagamanam hoti|| buddhasaraṇagamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti || Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna dhammasaraṇagamanam hoti|| dhammasaraṇagamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna|| sangha|| la|| sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti||

6, 7, 8 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo chahi devatāsatehi saddhiṃ pe||

9, 10, 11 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo sattahi devatāsatehi saddhiṃ pe||

12, 13, 14 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo aṭṭhahi devatāsatehi saddhiṃ pe||

15 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo asītiyā devatāsatehi<sup>3</sup> saddhiṃ yenāyasmā Mahā - Moggalāno tenupasaṅkamī|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Mahā-Moggalānam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi||

16 Ekam antam ʒhitam kho Sakkaṃ devānam indam

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> buddham<sup>o</sup> further on dhammam<sup>o</sup> saṅgham always

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> uppajjanti always      <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> devatāsāhassehi

āyasmā Mahā Moggalāno etad avoca, Sādhū kho devānam inda buddhasaraṇagamanam hoti, buddhasaraṇagamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti. Sādhū kho devānam inda dhammasaraṇagamanam hoti, pe, kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti. Sādhū kho devānam inda saṅghasaraṇagamanam hoti, saṅghasaraṇagamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti ti.

17 Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna buddhasaraṇagamanam hoti, buddhasaraṇagamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti. Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna dhammasaraṇagamanam hoti, pe, Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna saṅghasaraṇagamanam hoti, saṅghasaraṇagamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti ti.

## II

18 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo pañcahi devatāsatehi saddhim yenāyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Mahā-Moggalānam abhivādetvā ekam antam atthāsi.

19 Ekam antam thitam kho Sakkam devānam indam āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno etad avoca, Sādhū kho devānam inda buddhe avecca pasādena<sup>1</sup> samannāgamanam hoti iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadhammasārathi satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavāti, buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti. Sādhū kho devānam inda dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti, svākhyā-

<sup>1</sup> Sr.<sup>3</sup> oppasādena always

to<sup>1</sup> Bhagavatā dhammo sanditṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko  
 opanayiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhīti|| dhamme aveccapāsādena samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda evam  
 idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā sugatiṃ  
 saggam lokam upapajjanti|| Sādhū kho devānam inda  
 saṅghe aveccapāsādena samannāgamanam hoti|| supaṭi-  
 panno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho ujupaṭipanno Bhagavato  
 sāvaka-saṅgho ñāyapaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho  
 sāmīcīpaṭipanno<sup>2</sup> Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho yadidaṃ cat-  
 tārī purisayugāni atṭha purisapuggalā esa Bhagavato  
 sāvaka-saṅgho āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalika-  
 raṇiyo anuttaram puññakhettaṃ lokassāti|| saṅghe avecca-  
 pasādena samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda evam  
 idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā sugatiṃ  
 saggam lokam upapajjanti|| Sādhukho devānam inda ariya-  
 kantehi silehi avecca samannāgamanam hoti akhaṇḍehi<sup>3</sup>  
 acchiddehi<sup>4</sup> asabalehi akammāsehi bhūñjissehi<sup>5</sup> viññūpa-  
 satthehi<sup>6</sup> aparāmaṭṭhehi samādhisaṃvattanikehi|| ariya-  
 kantehi silehi samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda  
 evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā sugatiṃ  
 saggam lokam upapajjanti||

20 Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna buddhe aveccapāsā-  
 dena samannāgamanam hoti|| itipi so Bhagavā pe||  
 buddho bhagavā<sup>7</sup> buddhe aveccapāsādena samannāgama-  
 nahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā  
 kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā sugatiṃ lokam upapajjanti||  
 Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna dhamme aveccapāsādena  
 samannāgamanam hoti|| svākhyātō Bhagavatā dhammo,  
 pe|| paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhīti|| dhamme aveccapāsā-  
 dena samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam  
 idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā sugatiṃ  
 saggam lokam upapajjanti|| Sādhū kho mārisa Mogga-  
 lāna saṅghe aveccapāsādena samannāgamanam hoti;  
 supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho pe|| anuttaram

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> svākkhātō always      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> sāmīci; S<sup>1</sup> samīci

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> adaṇḍehi      <sup>4</sup> Missing in B<sup>2</sup>      <sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> bhūñjissehi

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °satṭhehi

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> add ti

puññakhettaṃ lokassāti|| saṅghe aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evaṃ idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjanti||| Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna ariyakantehi silehi samannāgamanam hoti akhaṇḍehi|| pe|| samādhi-samvattanikehi|| ariyakantehi silehi samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evaṃ idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjanti ti|||

21-23 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo ehaḥi devatāsatehi saddhim|| pe|||

24-26 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo sattahi devatāsatehi saddhim|| pe|||

27-29 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo atthahi devatāsatehi saddhim|| pe|||

30 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo āsitiyā<sup>1</sup> devatāsatehi<sup>2</sup> saddhim yenāyasimā Mahā-Moggalāno tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Mahā-Moggalānam abhivādetvā ekam antam atthāsi|||

31 Ekam antam tthitaṃ kho Sakkam devānam indam āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno etad avoca||| Sādhu kho devānam inda buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| iti pi so Bhagavā|| pe|| satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavāti||| buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda evaṃ idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjanti||| Sādhu kho devānam inda dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| svākhyāto|| pe|| paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhiti|| dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda evaṃ idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjanti||| Sādhu kho devānam inda saṅghe aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho|| pe|| anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassāti|| saṅghe aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda evaṃ idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> asīti

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1,2</sup> ośahassehi as before

upapajjantīti|| Sādhū kho devānam inda ariyakantehi silehi samannāgamanam hoti akhaṇḍehi<sup>1</sup> || pe|| samādhisamvattanikehi|| ariyakantehi silehi samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti ti||

32 Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| itī pi so Bhagavā<sup>2</sup> pe|| satthā devamanussinam buddho bhagavāti|| buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| svākhyāto Bhagavatā dhammo|| pe|| paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhiti|| dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti || Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna saṅghe aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| supatīpaṇno Bhagavato sāvakaṣaṅgho|| pe anuttaram puñṇakhettaṃ lokassāti|| saṅghe aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna ariyakantehi silehi samannāgamanam hoti akhaṇḍehi pe|| samādhisamvattanikehi|| ariyakantehi silehi samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatim lokam upapajjantīti ti ||

### III

33 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo pañcāhi devatāsatehi saddhim yenaśasmā Mahā-Moggalāno tenupasaṅkami|| la||

34 Ekam antam tthitam kho Sakkaṃ devānam indam āśasmā Mahā-Moggalāno etad avoca|| Sādhū kho devānam inda buddhasaraṇagamanam hoti|| buddhasaraṇagamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> aduṇḍehi

bhedā param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti||  
 te aññe deve dasahi tñānehi adhigaṇhanti|| dibbena āyunā  
 dibbena vaṇṇena dibbena sukhena dibbena yasena dibbena  
 adhipateyyena dibbehi rūpehi dibbehi saddehi dibbehi gan-  
 dhehi dibbehi rasehi dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi|| Sādhū kho  
 devānam inda dhammasaraṇagamanam hoti|| dhamma-  
 saraṇagamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce  
 sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam  
 upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi tñānehi adhigaṇhanti||  
 dibbena āyunā dibbena vaṇṇena dibbena sukhena dibbena  
 yasena dibbena adhipateyyena dibbehi rūpehi dibbehi sad-  
 dehi dibbehi gandhehi dibbehi rasehi dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi||  
 Sādhū kho devānam inda saṅghasaraṇagamanam hoti||  
 saṅghasaraṇagamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhe-  
 kacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ  
 lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi tñānehi adhigaṇ-  
 hanti|| dibbena āyunā dibbena vaṇṇena dibbena sukhena  
 dibbena yasena dibbena adhipateyyena dibbehi rūpehi  
 dibbehi saddehi dibbehi gandhehi dibbehi rasehi dibbehi  
 phoṭṭhabbehi ti||

35 Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna buddhasaraṇagamanam  
 hoti|| buddhasaraṇagamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna  
 evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatim  
 saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi tñānehi  
 adhigaṇhanti dibbena āyunā, pe, dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi||  
 Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna dhammasaraṇagamanam  
 hoti|| pe|| Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna saṅghasaraṇa-  
 gamanam hoti|| saṅghasaraṇagamanahetu kho mārisa  
 Moggalāna evam idhekacce kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā  
 sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi  
 tñānehi adhigaṇhanti|| dibbena āyunā dibbena vaṇṇena  
 dibbena sukhena dibbena yasena dibbena adhipateyyena  
 dibbehi rūpehi dibbehi saddehi dibbehi gandhehi dibbehi  
 rasehi dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi ti||

36-38 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo chahi devatāsatehi  
 saddhim|| pe||

39-41 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo sattahi devatāsa-  
 tehi saddhim|| pe||

42-44 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo at̐ṭhahi devatā-satehi saddhiṃ pe||

45 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo asitīyā devatāsahashehi saddhiṃ yenāyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Mahā-Moggalānam abhivādetvā ekam antam at̐ṭhasi||

46 Ekam antam t̐hitam kho Sakkaṃ devānam indam āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno etad avoca|| Sādhū kho devānam inda buddhasaraṇagamanam hoti|| buddhasaraṇagamanabhetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi t̐hānehi adhigaṇhanti|| dibbena āyunā pe|| dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi|| Sādhū kho devānam inda dhammasaraṇagamanam hoti pe|| Sādhū kho devānam inda saṅghasaraṇagamanam hoti|| saṅghasaraṇagamanabhetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi t̐hānehi adhigaṇhanti|| dibbena āyunā dibbena vaṇṇena dibbena sukhena dibbena yasena dibbena adhipateyyena dibbehi rūpehi dibbehi saddehi dibbehi gandhehi dibbehi rasehi dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi ti .

47 Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna buddhasaraṇagamanam hoti pe|| Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna dhammasaraṇagamanam hoti pe|| Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna saṅghasaraṇagamanam hoti|| saṅghasaraṇagamanabhetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi t̐hānehi adhigaṇhanti|| dibbena āyunā dibbena vaṇṇena dibbena sukhena dibbena yasena dibbena adhipateyyena dibbehi rūpehi dibbehi saddehi dibbehi gandhehi dibbehi rasehi dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi||

#### IV

48 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo pañcāhi devatāsatehi saddhiṃ yenāyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Mahā-Moggalānam abhivādetvā ekam antam at̐ṭhasi||

49 Ekam antam t̥hitam kho Sakkam devānam indam āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno etad avoca|| Sādhu kho devānam inda buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| iti pi so Bhagavā|| pe|| satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti|| buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatīm saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi t̥hānehi adhigaṇhanti dibbena āyumā|| pe|| dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi|| Sādhu kho devānam inda dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| pe||<sup>1</sup> Sādhu kho devānam inda saṅghe aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| pe||<sup>1</sup> Sādhu kho devānam inda ariyakantehi silehi samannāgamanam hoti|| akhaṇḍehi|| pe||<sup>1</sup> samādhisamvattanikehi|| ariyakantehi silehi samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekaccesattā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatīm saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi t̥hānehi adhigaṇhanti dibbena āyumā|| la|| dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi ti||

50 Sādhu kho mārīsa Moggalāna buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| iti pi so Bhagavā|| pe|| satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavāti|| buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho mārīsa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatīm saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi t̥hānehi adhigaṇhanti|| dibbena āyumā|| pe|| dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi|| Sādhu kho mārīsa Moggalāna dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| svākhyāto Bhagavatā dhammo|| pe|| paccattam veditabbo viññūhiti|| dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho mārīsa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatīm saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi t̥hānehi adhigaṇhanti|| dibbena āyumā|| pe|| dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi|| Sādhu kho mārīsa Moggalāna saṅghe aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| supatīpanno Bhagavato sūvaka-saṅgho|| pe|| anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassāti|| saṅghe aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho mārīsa Mogga-

<sup>1</sup> Less abridged in B<sup>1-2</sup>.



lāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi tñānehi adhigaṇhanti dibbena āyunā|| pe|| dibbehi poṭṭhabbehi||<sup>1</sup> Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgamanam hoti|| akhaṇḍehi|| pe|| samādhisaṃvattanikehi|| ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi tñānehi adhigaṇhanti|| dibbena āyunā|| la|| dibbehi poṭṭhabbehi||

51-53 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo chahi devatāsatehi saddhim|| pe||

54-56 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo sattahi devatāsatehi saddhim|| pe||

57-60 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo atṭhahi devatāsatehi saddhim|| la<sup>2</sup>||

61 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo asītiyā devatāsahashehi saddhim yenāyasmā Moggalāno tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Mahā-Moggalānam abhivādetvā ekam antam atṭhāsi||

62 Ekam antam tñitam kho Sakkaṃ devānam indam āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno etaḍ avoca|| Sādhū kho devānam inda buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaranasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavāti|| buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve chahi tñānehi adhigaṇhanti|| dibbena āyunā dibbena vaṇṇena dibbena sukhena dibbena yasena dibbena adhipateyyena dibbehi rūpehi dibbehi saddehi dibbehi gandhehi dibbehi rasehi dibbehi poṭṭhabbehi|| Sādhū kho devānam inda dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| svākhyāto Bha-

<sup>1</sup> This phrase (from te aññe) is missing in B<sup>1</sup>

<sup>2</sup> The corresponding Singhalese —pe— is missing in S<sup>1</sup>, present, but erased, in S<sup>3</sup>

gavatā dhammo sanditṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattam veditabbo viññūhīti|| dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| te aṇṇe deve dasahi tṭhānehi adhigaṇhanti dibbena āyunā|| pe|| dibbehi potṭhabbehi|| Sādhū kho devānam inda saṅghe aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| suppaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho ujupatipanno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho nāyapaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho sāmīcipatipanno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho yadidaṃ cattāri purisayugāni atṭhapurisapuggalā esa Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhineyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassa ti|| saṅghe aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| te aṇṇe deve dasahi tṭhānehi adhigaṇhanti dibbena āyunā|| pe|| dibbehi potṭhabbehi|| Sādhū kho devānam inda ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgamanam hoti|| akhaṇḍehi acchiddehi asabalehi akammāsehi bhūñjissehi viññūppasatthehi aparāmatṭhehi samādhisaṇvattanikehi|| ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| te aṇṇe deve dasahi tṭhānehi adhigaṇhanti|| dibbena āyunā|| dibbena vaṇṇena|| dibbena sukhena|| dibbena yasena|| dibbena adhipateyyena|| dibbehi rūpehi|| dibbehi saddehi|| dibbehi gandhehi|| dibbehi rasehi|| dibbehi potṭhabbehi||

63 Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| iti pi so Bhagavā|| pe|| sattha devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā ti|| buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| te aṇṇe deve dasahi tṭhānehi adhigaṇhanti|| dibbena āyunā|| pe|| dibbehi potṭhabbehi|| Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| svākhyāto Bhagavatā dhammo|| pe|| paccattam veditabbo viññūhīti|| dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam

idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatim  
 saggam lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi tñānehi  
 adhigaṇhanti|| dibbena āyunaṃ pe|| dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi||  
 Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna saṅghe aveccapasādena  
 samannāgamanam hoti|| supatipanno Bhagavato sāvaka-  
 saṅgho|| pe|| anuttaram puññakkhetam lokassati|| saṅghe  
 aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa Mogga-  
 lāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā  
 sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi  
 tñānehi adhigaṇhanti dibbena āyunaṃ pe|| dibbehi phoṭ-  
 ṭhabbehi|| Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna ariyakantehi  
 sīlehi samannāgamanam hoti|| akhaṇḍehi|| pe|| samādhī-  
 samvattanikehi|| ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgamanahetu  
 kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa  
 bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti||  
 te aññe deve dasahi tñānehi adhigaṇhanti|| dibbena āyunaṃ  
 dibbena vaṇṇena dibbena sukhena dibbena yasena dibbena  
 adhipateyyena dibbehi rūpehi dibbehi saddehi dibbehi gan-  
 dhehi dibbehi rasehi dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi ti||

### 11 Candano <sup>i</sup>

1-63 Atha kho Candano devaputto|| la||  
 [Suyāmo] <sup>ii</sup>

1-63 Atha kho Suyāmo devaputto||  
 [Santusito] <sup>iii</sup>

1-63 Atha kho Santusito devaputto||  
 [Sunimmito] <sup>iv</sup>

1-63 Atha kho Sunimmito devaputto||  
 [Vasavatti] <sup>v</sup>

1-63 Atha kho Vasavatti devaputto||

Ime pañcāpeyyalā yathā Sakko devānam indo tathā  
 vittharetabbāniti|| <sup>i</sup>

<sup>i</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vitthāretabboti. For this number (11), S<sup>1-3</sup> have only: atha kho Candano (S<sup>3</sup> Sunandano) devaputto yathā Sakkena devānam indena tathā vitthāretabboti—Suyāmo ca Santusito ca—Sunimmito ca Vasavattena pañcamam—yathā sakko devānam indo tathā (S<sup>1</sup> tattha) vitthāretabbanti—

Moggalāna samyuttam<sup>1</sup> 1  
Tassuddānam<sup>2</sup> 1

Savitakkā Vitakkañca<sup>3</sup> 1  
Sukhena Upekkhako<sup>4</sup> 1  
Ākāsañceva Viññāṇaṃ<sup>5</sup> 1  
Ākiñca-Nevasaññinā<sup>6</sup> 2

Aninitto ca Sakko ca<sup>7</sup> 1  
Candanekādasena cāti<sup>8</sup> 1

# BOOK VII CITTA-SAMYUTTAM

## 1 Saññojana

1 Ekam samayaṃ sambahulā therā bhikkhū Macchikā-  
saṇḍe<sup>3</sup> viharanti Ambātakavane<sup>4</sup> 1

2 Tena kho pana samayena sambahulānaṃ therānaṃ  
bhikkhūnaṃ pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapāṭapaṭikkantānaṃ maṇ-  
ḍalamāle<sup>4</sup> sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayam antarākatthā  
udapādi<sup>5</sup> 1 Saññojananti vā āvuso saññojaniyā dhammā ti  
vā ime dhammā nānatthā<sup>5</sup> nānavyañjanā<sup>6</sup> udāhu ekatthā<sup>5</sup>  
vyañjanam eva nānanti<sup>6</sup> 1

3 Tatrecaccehi therehi bhikkhūhi evaṃ vyākataṃ  
hoti<sup>6</sup> 1 Saññojanan ti vā āvuso saññojaniyā dhammā ti vā  
ime dhammā nānatthāceva nānavyañjanā cāti<sup>7</sup> ekaccehi  
therehi bhikkhūhi evaṃ vyākataṃ hoti<sup>8</sup> 1 Saññojananti  
vā āvuso saññojaniyā dhammā ti vā ime dhammā ekatthā<sup>5</sup>  
vyañjameva nānanti<sup>6</sup> 1

4 Tena kho pana samayena Citto gahapati Migapa-  
thakam<sup>7</sup> anuppatto hoti kenacid eva karaṇiyena<sup>8</sup> 1

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add samattam, putting, as usual, this mention at  
the end

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ākiñcaññevasaññinā; S<sup>3</sup> ākiñcaññīnevasaññināṃ

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> pacchika<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> maṇḍalamāle; S<sup>1</sup> maṇḍalamāle; S<sup>3</sup> maṇḍalamāle,  
further on maṇḍalamāle

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nānatthā . . . ekatthā always

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> nānā<sup>o</sup> always

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup> patam (patham?)

5 Assosi kho Citto gahapati sambahulānaṃ kira therā-  
nam bhikkhūnam paccābhaddham piṇḍapātapaṭikkantānaṃ  
maṇḍalamāle sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayam antarā  
kathā udapādi|| Saññojananti vā āvuso saññojaniyā dhammā  
ti vā ime dhammā nānatthā nānavyañjanā udāhu ekatthā  
vyañjanam eva nānanti|| ekaccehi<sup>1</sup> therehi bhikkhūhi evam  
vyākataṃ Saññojananti vā āvuso saññojaniyā dhammā ti  
vā ime dhammā nānatthā ceva nānavyañjanā cāti|| ekaccehi  
therehi bhikkhūhi evaṃ vyākataṃ Saññojananti vā āvuso  
saññojaniyā dhammā ti vā ime dhammā ekatthā vyañjanam  
eva nānanti||

6 Atha kho Citto gahapati yena therā bhikkhū tenupa-  
saṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā there bhikkhū abhivādetvā ekam  
antaṃ nisidi||

7 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Citto gahapati there bhikkhū  
etaḍ avoca || Sutam etaṃ bhante sambahulānaṃ<sup>2</sup> kira  
therānaṃ bhikkhūnam paccābhaddham piṇḍapātapaṭik-  
kantānaṃ maṇḍalamāle<sup>3</sup> sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ  
ayam antarākathā udapādi|| Saññojanan ti vā āvuso sañ-  
ñojaniyā dhammā ti vā ime dhammā nānatthā nānavyañjanā  
udāhu ekatthā vyañjanam eva nānanti ekaccehi therehi  
bhikkhūhi evaṃ vyākataṃ Saññojanan ti vā āvuso sañ-  
ñojaniyā dhammā ti vā ime dhamme nānatthā ceva  
nānavyañjanā cāti|| ekaccehi therehi bhikkhūhi evaṃ  
vyākataṃ Saññojanan ti vā āvuso Saññojaniyā dhammā  
ti vā ime dhammā ekatthā vyañjanam eva nānanti||<sup>4</sup>

Evam gahapatīti

8 Saññojanan ti vā bhante saññojaniyā dhammā ti vā  
ime dhammā nānatthā ceva nānavyañjanā ca tena hi  
bhante upamaṃ vo<sup>4</sup> karissāmi|| upamāya pidhekacce<sup>5</sup>  
viññū purisā bhāsitaṃ attham ājānanti||

9 Seyyathāpi bhante kāḷo ca<sup>6</sup> balivaddo odāto ca bali-  
vaddo ekena damena vā yottena vā saññutto assu|| yo  
nu kho evaṃ vadeyya Kāḷo balivaddo odātassa balivaddassa

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> tatrekaccehi <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sambahulā <sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> maṇḍalamāle

<sup>4</sup> Missing in B<sup>1,2</sup>

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1,2</sup> upamāyamidhe<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1</sup>; put after balivaddo by S<sup>3</sup>

saññojanam odāto ca<sup>1</sup> balivaddo<sup>2</sup> kālassa balivaddassa  
saññojananti|| sammā nu kho so vadamāno vadeyyā ti||

No hetam gahapati|| Na kho gahapati kālo balivaddo  
odātassa balivaddassa saññojanam|| na pi odāto balivaddo  
kālassa balivaddassa saññojanam|| Yena kho te ekena  
dāmena vā yottena vā samyuttā<sup>3</sup> tam<sup>4</sup> tattha sañño-  
jananti||

10 Evam eva kho bhante na cakkhu rūpānam sañ-  
ñojanam na rūpā cakkhussa saññojanam|| yañca tattha  
tad ubhayam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo tam<sup>5</sup> tattha  
saññojanam|| Na sotam saddānam|| Na ghānam gandhā-  
nam|| Na jivhā rasānam|| na rasā jivhāya saññojanam|| yañ  
ca tattha tadubhayam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo tam  
tattha saññojanam<sup>6</sup> pe|| Na mano dhammānam sañ-  
ñojanam na dhammā manassa saññojanam|| yañ ca tattha  
tad ubhayam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo tam tattha  
saññojanam ti ||

11 Lābhā ti gahapati|| suladdham te gahapati yassa te  
gambhīre buddhavacane paññācakkhu kamatiti||

## 2 Isidatta (1)

1 Ekam samayam sambahulā therā bhikkhū Macchikā-  
sande<sup>7</sup> viharanti Ambātakavane ||

2 Atha kho Citto gahapati yena therā bhikkhū tenupa-  
saṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā there bhikkhū abhivādetvā ekam  
antam nisīdi||

3 Ekam antam nisimmo kho Citto gahapati there bhik-  
khū etad avoca|| Adhivāsentu me bhante therā svātanāya  
bhānti||

Adhivāsesum kho therā bhikkhū tūṇhibhāvena||

<sup>1</sup> In B<sup>2</sup> only

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert va (ca ?) and B<sup>1</sup> has balivaddho . . . bali-  
vaddhassa here only

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> saññutto <sup>4</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup> <sup>5</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>6</sup> Instead of jivhā B<sup>1-2</sup> insist upon kāyo

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> pacchima<sup>o</sup> ; B<sup>2</sup> pacchikā

4 Atha kho Citto gahapati therānam bhikkhūnam adhi-  
vāsanam viditvā utthāyāsanā there bhikkhū abhivādetvā  
padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi|||

5 Atha kho therā bhikkhū tassā rattiyā accayena pub-  
baṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Cittassa  
gahapatino<sup>1</sup> nivesanam tenupasaṅkamimsu|| upasaṅkamitvā  
paññatte āsane nisidimsu ||

6 Atha kho Citto gahapati yena therā bhikkhū tenu-  
pasāṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā there bhikkhū abhivādetvā  
ekam antaṃ nisidi ||

7 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Citto gahapati āyasmantaṃ  
Theram etad avoca|| Dhātunānattaṃ dhātunānattaṃ ti  
bhante Thera vuccati|| kittāvatā nu kho bhante dhātunā-  
nattaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā ti||

Evam vutte āyasmā Thero tuṇhi ahosi||

8 Dutiyam pi kho Citto gahapati āyasmantaṃ Theram  
etad avoca Dhātunānattaṃ Dhātunānattanti bhante Thera  
vuccati kittāvatā nu kho bhante dhātunānattaṃ vuttaṃ  
Bhagavatāti ||

Dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Thero tuṇhi ahosi ||

9 Tatiyam pi kho Citto gahapati āyasmantaṃ Theram  
etad avoca Dhātunānattaṃ dhātunānattaṃ bhante Thera  
vuccati kittāvatā nu kho bhante dhātunānattaṃ vuttaṃ  
Bhagavatā ti

Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Thero tuṇhi ahosi, ||

10 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Isidatto tasmim  
bhikkhusaṅghe sabbanavako<sup>2</sup> hoti<sup>3</sup>

11 Atha kho āyasmā Isidatto āyasmantaṃ Theram etad  
avoca. Vyākaraṃmaham bhante thera Cittassa gahapatino  
etaṃ pañhanti.

Vyākaroḥi tvam<sup>3</sup> Isidatta Cittassa gahapatino etaṃ  
pañhanti, ||

12 Evam hi tvam gahapati pucchasi Dhātunānattaṃ  
dhātunānattanti bhante Thera vuccati, kittāvatā nu kho  
bhante dhātunānattaṃ<sup>4</sup> vuttaṃ Bhagavatā ti, ||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> gahapatissa

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sabbanavo

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> insert avuso

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> onattanti

Evam bhante|||

Idam kho gahapati dhātunānattam vuttam Bhagavatā||  
Cakkhūdhātu rūpadhātu cakkhuviññādhātu|| la|| Mano-  
dhātu dhammadhātu manoviññādhātu|| ettāvata nu kho  
gahapati dhātunānattam vuttam Bhagavatāti|||

13 Atha kho Citto gahapati āyasmato Isidattassa bhāsi-  
tam abhinanditvā anumoditvā there bhikkhū paṇitena  
khādiyena bhojanīyena sahatthā santappesi sampa-  
vāresi|||

14 Atha kho therā bhikkhū bhuttāvino onitapattapāṇino  
utthāyāsanaṁ pakkamimsu|||

15 Atha kho āyasmā Thero āyasmantam Isidattam etad  
avoca|| Sādhū kho tvam āvuso Isidatta eso paṇho paṭi-  
bhāsi<sup>1</sup> neso paṇho mam paṭibhāsi tena hāvuso<sup>2</sup> Isidatta  
yadā aññadā pi evarūpo paṇho āgaccheyya|| taññevettha<sup>3</sup>  
paṭibhāseyyāti<sup>4</sup>|||

### 3 Isidatto (2)

1 Ekam samayaṁ sambahulā therā bhikkhū Macchikā-  
saṇḍe<sup>5</sup> viharanti Ambātakavane .

2 Atha kho Citto gahapati yena therā bhikkhū tenupa-  
saṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā there bhikkhū abhivādetvā ekam  
antaṁ nisīdi|||

3 Ekam antaṁ nisinno kho Citti gahapati there bhikkhū  
etad avoca||| Adhivāsentu me bhante therā svātanāya  
bhattanti|||

Adhivāsesuṁ kho therā bhikkhū tunhibhāvena.

4 Atha kho Citto gahapati therānaṁ bhikkhūnaṁ adhi-  
vāsaṇaṁ viditvā utthāyāsanaṁ there bhikkhū abhivādetvā  
padakkhiṇaṁ katvā pakkāmi|||

5 Atha kho therā bhikkhū tassā rattiyaṁ accayena pub-  
banhasamayaṁ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Cittassa  
gahapatino<sup>6</sup> nivesanaṁ tenupasaṅkamimsu|| upasaṅka-  
mitvā paññatte āsane nisīdimsu|||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> abhāsi ; B<sup>1-2</sup> paṭibhāsi, further on paṭi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> āvuso    <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> taññevettha    <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> obhāseyyamāti

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> macchikā<sup>o</sup> ; B<sup>2</sup> pacchikā<sup>o</sup>    <sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> opatissa as before



6 Atha kho Citto gahapati yena therā bhikkhū tenupa-  
saṅkamiṃ upasaṅkamitvā there bhikkhū abhivādetvā ekam  
antaṃ nisīdiṃṃ

7 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Citto gahapati āyasmantaṃ  
Theraṃ etad avocaṃṃ Yā imā bhante Thera anekavihiṭṭā<sup>1</sup>  
diṭṭhiyo loke uppajjantiṃ Sassato loko ti vāṃ Asassato lokoti  
vāṃ Antavā lokoti vā Anantavā lokoti vāṃ Tam jīvaṃ taṃ  
sariraṃ ti vā Aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sariraṃ ti vāṃ Hoti tathā-  
gato param maraṇā ti vā Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā  
ti vāṃ Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vāṃ  
Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vāṃ Yāni-  
cimāni dvāsattḥiditṭhigatāni Brahmajāle bhaṇitāniṃ imā  
nu kho bhante diṭṭhiyo kismiṃ sati honti kismiṃ asati na  
hontītiṃṃ

Evam vutte āyasmā Thero tunhi ahosiṃṃ

8 Dutiyam pi kho Citto gahapatiṃ peṃṃ

9 Tatiyam pi kho Citto gahapati āyasmantaṃ Theraṃ  
avocaṃ Yā imā bhante Thera anekavihiṭṭā diṭṭhiyo loke  
uppajjantiṃ Sassato loko ti vā Asassato lokoti vāṃ Antavā  
loko ti vā Anantavā loko ti vā, Tam jīvaṃ taṃ sariraṃ ti vā  
Aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sariraṃ ti vāṃ Hoti tathāgato param  
maraṇā ti vā Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā Hoti  
ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā Neva hoti na  
na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vāṃ Yāni cimāni dvā-  
sattḥi diṭṭhigatāni Brahmajāle bhaṇitāniṃ imā nu kho  
bhante diṭṭhiyo kismiṃ sati honti kismiṃ asati na honti  
tiṃṃ

Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Thero tunhi ahosiṃṃ

10 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Isidatto tasmīṃ  
bhikkhusaṅghe sabbanavako<sup>2</sup> hotiṃṃ

11 Atha kho āyasmā Isidatto āyasmantaṃ Theraṃ etad  
avocaṃ Vyākaraṃham bhante Thera Cittassa gahapatino  
etaṃ pañhantiṃṃ

Vyākaroḥi tvam āvuso Isidatta Cittassa gahapatino  
etaṃ pañhantiṃṃ

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °vihitāni always

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °navo as before

12 Evaṃ hi tvam gahapati pucchasi <sup>1</sup> || Yā imā <sup>2</sup> bhante Thera anekavihiṭā diṭṭhiyo loke uppajjanti || Sassato lokoti vā || pe || imā nu kho bhante diṭṭhiyo kismiṃ sati honti kismiṃ asati na honti ti ||

Evaṃ bhante ||

<sup>3</sup> Yā imā gahapati <sup>3</sup> anekavihiṭā diṭṭhiyo loke uppajjanti || Sassato lokoti vā Asassato loko ti vā || Antavā loko ti vā Anantavā lokoti vā || Taṃ jivam taṃ sariranti vā || Aññaṃ jivam aññaṃ sariranti vā || Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā || Yāni cimāni dvāsattḥiditṭhi-gatāni Brahmajāle bhanitāni || imā kho gahapati diṭṭhiyo sakkāyaditṭhiya sati honti || sakkāyaditṭhiya asati na honti ti ||

13 Katham pana bhante sakkāyaditṭhi hoti ti ||

Idha gahapati assutavā puthujjano ariyānam adassāvi ariyadhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinito sappurisa-  
nam adassāvi sappurisdhammassa akovido sappurisa-  
dhamme avinito rūpam attato samanupassati rūpavantaṃ  
vā attānam attani vā rūpam rūpasmiṃ vā attānam Veda-  
nam attato samanupassati || pe || Saññaṃ || Saṅkhāre || Viñ-  
ñānam attato samanupassati viññānavantaṃ vā attānam  
attani vā viññānam viññānasmiṃ vā attānam || Evaṃ  
kho gahapati sakkāyaditṭhi hoti ti ||

14 Katham pana bhante sakkāyaditṭhi na hoti ti ||

Idha gahapati sutavā ariyasāvako ariyānam dassāvi ariyadhammassa kovido ariyadhamme suvinito sappu-  
risānam dassāvi sappurisdhammassa kovido sappurisa-  
dhamme suvinito na rūpam attato samanupassati na rūpa-  
vantaṃ vā <sup>5</sup> attānam na attani vā rūpam na rūpasmiṃ vā  
attānam || Na vedanam || Na saññaṃ || Na saṅkhāre || Na viñ-  
ñānam attato samanupassati na viññānavantaṃ vā attānam  
na attani vā viññānam na viññānasmiṃ vā attānam ||  
Evaṃ kho gahapati sakkāyaditṭhi na hoti ti ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> pucchasi ; B<sup>1</sup> pucchi    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yāyina here and further  
gahapatino    <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> hoti    <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit vā everywhere

15 Kuto bhante ayyo Isidatto āgacchati ti||  
 Avantiyā kho ham gahapati āgacchāmiti||  
 Atthi bhante Avantiyā Isidatto nāma kulaputto amhā-  
 kam aditthasahāyo pabbajjito|| diṭṭho so āyasmata ti||  
 Evaṃ gahapati||  
 Kahaṃ nu kho bhante āyasmā etarahi viharatī ti||  
 Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Isidatto tuṃhi ahosi||  
 Ayyo no bhante Isidatto ti||  
 Evaṃ gahapati ti||

Abhiramatu bhante ayyo<sup>1</sup> Isidatto Macchikāsande<sup>2</sup>  
 ramaṇiyam Ambātakavanaṃ|| aham ayyassa Isidattassa  
 ussukkaṃ karissāmi cīvara-piṇḍapāta-senāsana-gilānapa-  
 caya-bhesajja-parikkhārāṇanti||

Kalyāṇaṃ vuccati gahapati ti||

16 Atha kho Citto gahapati āyasmato Isidattassa bhāsi-  
 tam abhinanditvā anumoditvā there bhikkhū paṇitena khā-  
 diyena bhojaniyena sabatthā santappesi sampavāresi||

17 Atha kho therā bhikkhū bhuttāvino onītapattapāṇino  
 utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmiṃsu||

18 Atha kho āyasmā Thero āyasmantaṃ Isidattaṃ etad  
 avoca|| Sādhū kho taṃ<sup>3</sup> āvuso<sup>4</sup> Isidatta eso pañho paṭi-  
 bhāsi neso pañho maṃ<sup>5</sup> paṭibhāsi|| tena hāvuso Isidatta  
 yadā aññadā pi evarūpo pañho āgaccheyya taññevettha  
 paṭibhāseyyāti||

19 Atha kho āyasmā Isidatto senāsanaṃ saṃsāmetvā  
 pattacīvaram ādāya Macchikāsandaṃhā<sup>6</sup> pakkāmi|| Yaṃ  
 Macchikāsandaṃhā pakkāmi tathā pakkanto va<sup>7</sup> ahosi na  
 puna pacchāgacchiti||

#### 4 Mahako

1 Ekam samayaṃ sambahulā therā bhikkhū Macchikā-  
 sande<sup>8</sup> viharanti Ambātakavane||

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> macchika°; B<sup>3</sup> pacchikā°

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> tvam

<sup>4</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> mamaṃ; B<sup>2</sup> omits neso° °paṭibhāsi

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> macchika; B<sup>2</sup> pacchikā as before and further on

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup>, S<sup>1</sup> ca

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> macchika°

2 Atha kho Citto gahapati yena therā bhikkhū tenupa-  
saṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā there bhikkhū abhivādetvā ekam  
antaṃ nisidi||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Citto gahapati there bhik-  
khū etad avoca|| Adhivāsentu me therā svātanāya gokule  
bhattanti||

Adhivāsesuṃ kho <sup>1</sup> therā bhikkhū tuṇḍibhāvena||

4 Atha kho Citto gahapati therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ adhi-  
vāsaṇaṃ viditvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ there bhikkhū abhivādetvā  
padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi||

5 Atha kho therā bhikkhū tassā rattiyaṃ accayena pub-  
baṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Cittassa  
gahapatino gokulaṃ tenupasaṅkaminṃsu|| upasaṅkamitvā  
paññatte āsane nisidimṃsu||

6 Atha kho Citto gahapati there bhikkhū paṇitena sappi-  
pāyāsena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi||

7 Atha kho therā bhikkhū bhuttāvino onitapattapanino  
uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ pakkaminṃsu|| Citto pi kho gahapati sesakam  
vissujjethā <sup>2</sup> ti vatvā there bhikkhū piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anu-  
bandhi||

8 Tena kho pana samayena uḷhaṃ hoti kuṭṭhitaṃ <sup>3</sup> || te  
ca therā bhikkhū paveliyamānena maññe kāyena gacchanti||  
yathā tam <sup>4</sup> bhojanaṃ <sup>5</sup> bhuttāvino||

9 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Mahako tasmim  
bhikkhusaṅghe sabbanavako hoti|| Atha kho āyasmā  
Mahako āyasmantaṃ Theram etad avoca|| Sādhu khvassa <sup>6</sup>  
bhante Thera yaṃ sitako ca vāto vāyeyya abbhāsamvilāpo <sup>7</sup>  
ca assa devo ca ekam ekam phusāyeyyāti||

Sādhu khvassa āvuso Mahaka yaṃ sitako ca vāto vāyeyya  
abbhāsamvilāpo ca assa devo ca ekam ekam phusāyeyyā  
ti||

10 Atha kho āyasmā Mahako tathārūpam iddhābhisā-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> insert bhante

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup> visejjethāti

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> kuthitaṃ ; S<sup>1-3</sup> kikitam (S<sup>3</sup> -ṭam)

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> naṃ

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> subhojanaṃ

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> khvāssa

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> esampi<sup>o</sup> ; B<sup>2</sup> elāso always

khāram abhisankhari <sup>1</sup> || yathā <sup>2</sup> sitako ca vāto vāyi <sup>3</sup> abbhasamvilāpo ca assa devo ca ekam ekam phusi ||

11 Atha kho Cittaṃ gahapatiṃ <sup>4</sup> etad ahoṣi || Yo kho imasmim bhikkhusaṅghe sabbanavako <sup>5</sup> bhikkhu || tassāyam evarūpo iddhānubhāvo ti ||

12 Atha kho āyasmā Mahako ārāmaṃ sampāpunitvā āyasmantaṃ Theram etad avoca || Alam ettāvātā bhante Therāti ||

Alam ettavatā āvuso Mahaka katam ettāvātā āvuso Mahaka pūjitam ettāvātā āvuso Mahakā ti ||

13 Atha kho therā bhikkhū yathavihāram agamaṃsu ||, Āyasmā pi Mahako sakaṃ vihāram agamāsi ||

14 Atha kho Citto gahapati yenāyasmā Mahako tenupa-saikami || upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahakam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi ||

15 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Citto gahapati āyasmantaṃ Mahakam etad avoca || Sādhū me bhante ayyo Mahako uttarimanussadhammaṃ <sup>6</sup> iddhipātihāriyaṃ dassetūti ||

Tena hi tvam gahapati ālīnde uttarāsaṅgam paññāpetvā tiṇakalāpam okāsehi ||

Evam bhante ti kho <sup>7</sup> Citto gahapati āyasmato Mahakassa paṭissutvā ālīnde uttarāsaṅgam paññāpetvā tiṇakalāpam okāsesi ||

16 Atha kho āyasmā Mahako vihāram pavisitvā sucigha-ṭikaṃ <sup>8</sup> datvā tathārūpam <sup>7</sup> iddhābhisankhāram abhisankhari <sup>9</sup> || yathā tālacchiggaḷena <sup>10</sup> ca aggaṇantarikāya ca acchi <sup>11</sup> nikkhamitvā tiṇāni jhāpesi uttarāsaṅgaṃ na jhāpesi ||

17 Atha kho Citto gahapati uttarāsaṅgam pappoṭetvā saṃviggo lomahaṭṭhajāto ekam antam aṭṭhāsi ||

18 Atha kho āyasmā Mahako vihāra nikkhamitvā Cittaṃ gahapatim etad avoca || Alam ettāvātā gahapatiti ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °sankhāyi

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> add yaṃ

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vāyitthu ; S<sup>3</sup> vāyittha

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °patissa

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> °navo

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °dhammā

<sup>7</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sūci°

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °sankhāsi

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> tālacchiggaṇantarikāya

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> acchi

Alam ettāvatā bhante Mahaka katām ettāvatā bhante Mahaka pūjitam ettāvatā bhante Mahaka|| abhiramatu bhante ayyo Mahako Macchikāsaṇḍe<sup>1</sup> || ramaṇiyam Ambātakavanam || aham ayyassa Mahakassa ussukkaṃ karissāmi cīvāra - piṇḍapāta - senāsana-gilānapaccaya - bhesajja - parikhārānaṃ ti||

Kalyāṇaṃ vuccati gahapatiti||

19 Atha kho āyasmā Mahako senāsanaṃ saṃsāmetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Macchikāsaṇḍamhā<sup>1</sup> pakkāmi|| yam Macchikāsaṇḍamhā<sup>1</sup> pakkāmi tathā pakkanto va ahosi na puna pacchāgacchiti||

### 5 Kāmabhū

1 Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Kāmabhū Macchikāsaṇḍe<sup>2</sup> viharati Ambātakavane||

2 Atha kho Citto gahapati yenāyasmā Kāmabhū tenu-pasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamtivā āyasmantaṃ Kāmabhū abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho<sup>3</sup> Cittaṃ gahapatim āyasmā Kāmabhū etad avoca|| Vuttam idaṃ gahapati||

Nelaṅgo setapacchādo||

ekāro<sup>4</sup> vattatī ratho||

Anīghaṃ<sup>5</sup> passa<sup>6</sup> āyantaṃ<sup>7</sup>

chinnasotaṃ abandhananti||

Imassa nu<sup>8</sup> kho gahapati saṅkhittena bhāsitaṃ kathaṃ vitthārena attho datṭhabbo ti||

Kim nu kho etaṃ bhante Bhagavatā bhāsitaṃ ti||

Evam gahapati ti||

Tena hi bhante muhuttaṃ āgamelhi yāvassa attham pekkhāmi ti||

4 Atha kho Citto gahapati muhuttaṃ tuṃhi hutvā āyasmantaṃ Kāmabhū etad avoca||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> macchika; B<sup>2</sup> pacchikā as usual <sup>2</sup> As before

<sup>3</sup> Missing in B<sup>1-2</sup> <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ekāte <sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> anighaṃ-nigham

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> rūpassa <sup>7</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> appattam always <sup>8</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

Nelaṅganti kho bhante sīlānam etam adhivacanam<sup>1</sup> ||  
 Setapacchādo ti kho bhante vimuttiyā etam adhiva-  
 canam<sup>2</sup> ||

Ekāro ti kho bhante satiyā etam adhivacanam<sup>3</sup> ||

Vattati ti kho bhante abhikkamapaṭikkamassetam adhi-  
 vacanam<sup>4</sup> ||

Rathoti kho bhante imassetam cātumahābhūtikassa  
 kāyassa adhivacanam<sup>5</sup>, mātāpettikasambhavassa<sup>6</sup> odana-  
 kummāsupacayassa aniccucchādāna-parimaddana-bhedana-  
 viddhamśanadhammassa<sup>7</sup> ||

Rāgo kho bhante nīgho doso nīgho moho nīgho<sup>8</sup> te  
 khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno pahinā uccinnamulā tālavatthukā-  
 tatā anabhāvakatā<sup>9</sup> āyatim anuppādadhammā tasmā  
 khīṇāsavo bhikkhu anīgho ti vuccati<sup>10</sup> ||

Āyantante<sup>11</sup> kho bhante arahato etam adhivacanam

Soto ti<sup>12</sup> kho bhante taṇhāyetam adhivacanam<sup>13</sup>, sū khīṇā-  
 savassa bhikkhuno pahinā uccinnamulā tālavatthukāta  
 anabhāvakatā<sup>14</sup> āyatimanuppādadhammā tasmā khīṇāsavo  
 bhikkhu chinna<sup>15</sup>soto ti vuccati<sup>16</sup> ||

Rāgo bhante bandhanam<sup>17</sup> doso bandhanam<sup>18</sup> moho ban-  
 dhanam<sup>19</sup> te khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno pahinā uccinnamulā  
 tālavatthukāta anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā  
 tasmā khīṇāsavo bhikkhu abandhano ti vuccati<sup>20</sup> ||

5 Iti kho bhante yan tam Bhagavatā vuttam<sup>21</sup> ||

Nelaṅgo setapacchādo<sup>22</sup> ||  
 ekāro<sup>23</sup> vattati ratho<sup>24</sup> ||  
 anīgham<sup>25</sup> passa āyantam<sup>26</sup> ||  
 Chinnasotam abandhananti<sup>27</sup> ||

Imassa kho bhante Bhagavatā saṅkhittena bhāsita<sup>28</sup>  
 evam vitthārena attham ājānānūti<sup>29</sup> ||

6 Lābhā te gahapati<sup>30</sup> suladdham<sup>31</sup> te gahapati yassa<sup>32</sup> te  
 gambhire buddhavadāne paññācakkhum<sup>33</sup> kamati ti<sup>34</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> °pittika<sup>35</sup> <sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup> anabhāvaṃgatā here and further on

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> appattanti <sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> sotanti; S<sup>1</sup> sotato ti

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vuttam Bhagavatā <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ekate <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yasmā

## 6 Kāmabhū 2

1 Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Kāmabhū Macchikāsande<sup>1</sup> viharati Ambātakavane<sup>2</sup> ||

2 Atha kho Citto gahapati yenāyasmā Kāmabhū tenu-pasaṅkami<sup>3</sup> || upasaṅkamitvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi<sup>4</sup> ||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno Citto gahapati āyasmantaṃ Kāmabhum etad avoca<sup>5</sup> . Kati nu kho bhante saṅkhārā<sup>6</sup> ||

Tayo kho gahapati saṅkhārā kāyasaṅkhāro vacisaṅkhāro cittasaṅkhāro ti<sup>7</sup> ||

Sādhu bhante ti kho Citto gahapati āyasmato Kāmabhussa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā āyasmantaṃ Kāmabhum uttaripaṇham apucchi<sup>8</sup> ||

4 Katamo pana bhante kāyasaṅkhāro katamo vacisaṅkhāro katamo cittasaṅkhāro ti<sup>9</sup> ||

Assāsapassāsā kho gahapati kāyasaṅkhāro<sup>10</sup> vitakkavicārā vacisaṅkhāro saññā ca vedanā ca cittasaṅkhāro ti<sup>11</sup> ||

Sādhu bhante ti kho Citto gahapati<sup>12</sup> pe<sup>13</sup> uttaripaṇham apucchi<sup>14</sup> ||

5 Kasmā pana bhante assāsapassāsā kāyasaṅkhāro<sup>15</sup> kasmā vitakkavicārā vacisaṅkhāro<sup>16</sup> kasmā saññā ca vedanā ca cittasaṅkhāro ti<sup>17</sup> ||

Assāsapassāsā kho gahapati kāyikā ete dhammā kāyapaṭibaddhā<sup>18</sup> tasmā assāsapassāsā kāyasaṅkhāro<sup>19</sup> Pubbe kho gahapati vitakketvā vicāretvā pacchā vacam bhindati<sup>20</sup> tasmā vitakkavicārā vacisaṅkhāro<sup>21</sup> Saññā ca vedanā ca cetasikā ete dhammā cittaapaṭibaddhā<sup>22</sup> tasmā saññā ca vedanā ca cittasaṅkhāro ti<sup>23</sup> ||

Sādhu<sup>24</sup> la<sup>25</sup> apucchi<sup>26</sup> ||

6 Katham pana bhante saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpatti<sup>27</sup> hoti ti<sup>28</sup> ||

Na kho gahapati saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpajjantassa bhikkhuno evaṃ hoti<sup>29</sup> || Ahaṃ saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpajjissanti<sup>30</sup> vā<sup>31</sup> Ahaṃ saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpajjāmiti<sup>32</sup> vā<sup>33</sup> Ahaṃ saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpanno ti<sup>34</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> macchisande ; B<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> as before

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> obandhāo



vā|| Atha khvassa<sup>1</sup> pubbe va tathā cittam bhāvitam  
hoti|| yan tam tathattāya upanetiti||

Sādhu|| pe|| apucchi||

7 Saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjantassa pana bhante  
bhikkhuno katame dhammā pathamam nirujjhanti|| yadivā  
kāyasāṅkhāro yadivā vacīsaṅkhāro yadivā cittasaṅkhāro ti||

Saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjantassa kho gahapati  
bhikkhuno vacīsaṅkhāro pathamam nirujjhati|| tato kāya-  
saṅkhāro, tato cittasaṅkhāro ti||

Sādhu|| la|| pañham apucchi||

8 Yvāyam<sup>2</sup> bhante mato kālakato yo cāyam bhikkhu  
saññāvedayitanirodham samāpanno imesaṃ kim nānaka-  
raṇanti||

Yvāyam gahapati mato kālakato|| tassa kāyasāṅkhāro  
niruddho paṭipassaddho vacīsaṅkhāro niruddho paṭipas-  
saddho cittasaṅkhāro niruddho paṭipassaddho āyu parik-  
khīno usmā vūpasantā indriyāni viparibhinnāni<sup>3</sup>|| Yo ca  
khvāyam gahapati bhikkhu saññāvedayitanirodham samā-  
panno|| tassa pi kāyasāṅkhāro niruddho paṭipassaddho va-  
cīsaṅkhāro niruddho paṭipassaddho cittasaṅkhāro niruddho  
paṭipassaddho āyu aparikkhīno usmā avūpasantā indriyāni  
vippasannāni|| Yvāyam gahapati mato kālakato yo cāyam  
bhikkhu saññāvedayitanirodham samāpanno idaṃ nesaṃ  
nānakaraṇanti||

Sādhu|| la|| uttaripañham apucchi||

9 Katham pana bhante saññāvedayitanirodhasamā-  
pattiyā vuṭṭhānaṃ<sup>4</sup> hotiti||

Na kho gahapati saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā  
vuṭṭhahantassa bhikkhuno evaṃ hoti|| Ahaṃ saññāve-  
dayitanirodhasamāpattiyā vuṭṭhahissanti vā|| Ahaṃ saññā-  
vedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā vuṭṭhahāmi<sup>5</sup> vā|| Ahaṃ  
saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā vuṭṭhito vā ti|| Atha  
khvāssa pubbe va<sup>6</sup> tathā cittam bhāvitam hoti yaṃ tam  
tathattāya upanetiti||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> khvāssa

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yoyam here only

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pana instead of vipari

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> vupatṭhānaṃ

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vuṭṭhagāmi

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit va

Sādhū bhante|| la|| uttaripaṇham apucchi||

10 Saññāvedayitānirodhasamāpattiyaṃ vuṭṭhahantassa pana bhante bhikkhuno katame dhammā pathamam uppajjanti|| yadivā kāyasankhāro yadivā vacīsaṅkhāro yadivā cittasaṅkhāro||

Saññāvedayitānirodhasamāpattiyaṃ vuṭṭhahantassa kho<sup>1</sup> gahapati bhikkhuno cittasaṅkhāro pathamam uppajjati|| tato kāyasankhāro|| tato vacīsaṅkhāro||

Sādhū|| la|| uttaripaṇham apucchi||

11 Saññāvedayitānirodhasamāpattiyaṃ vuṭṭhitam pana bhante bhikkhuṃ kati phassā phusanti||

Saññāvedayitānirodhasamāpattiyaṃ vuṭṭhitam kho gahapati bhikkhuṃ tayo phassā phusanti, suññato phasso animitto phasso appaṇihito phasso ti||

Sādhū|| pe|| uttaripaṇham apucchi||

12 Saññāvedayitānirodhasamāpattiyaṃ vuṭṭhitassa kho pana bhante bhikkhuno kiṃ ninnam cittaṃ hoti kim poṇaṃ kim pabbhāraṇti||

Saññāvedayitānirodhasamāpattiyaṃ vuṭṭhitassa kho gahapati bhikkhuno vivekaninnaṃ cittaṃ hoti vivekapoṇaṃ vivekapabbhāraṇti||

Sādhū bhante ti kho Citto gahapati āyasmato Kāma-bhussa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā āyasmantaṃ Kāma-bhūṃ uttaripaṇham apucchi||

13 Saññāvedayitānirodhasamāpattiyaṃ pana bhante kati dhammā bahūpakārā ti<sup>2</sup>||

Addhā kho tvam gahapati yam pathamam pucchita-bbaṃ tam pacchā<sup>3</sup> pucchasi|| api ca tyāhaṃ vyākariissāmi|| Saññāvedayitānirodhasamāpattiyaṃ kho gahapati dve dhammā bahūpakārā<sup>4</sup> samatho ca vipassanā cā ti||

### 7 Godatto

1 Ekaṃ samayam āyasmā Godatto Macchikāsaṇḍe<sup>5</sup> viharati Ambāṭakavane||

<sup>1</sup> In S<sup>1</sup> only

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>.3 B<sup>2</sup> bahukārā

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> omits pacchā<sup>3</sup> + B<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> bahukārā, S<sup>1</sup> bahupakārā

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> macchikā<sup>o</sup>; B<sup>2</sup> pacchikā<sup>o</sup> as before

2 Atha kho Citto gahapati yenāyasmā Godatto tenupa-  
saṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Godattaṃ abhivā-  
detvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ <sup>1</sup> kho Cittaṃ gahapatim āyasmā  
Godatto etad avoca|| Yā cāyaṃ gahapati appamāṇā ceto-  
vimutti yā ca ākiñcaṇṇā cetovimutti yā ca suññatāceto-  
vimutti yā ca animittā cetovimutti ime dhammā nānatthā  
nānavyañjanā <sup>2</sup> udāhu ekatthā vyañjanam eva nānanti||

4 Atthi bhante pariyāyo yaṃ pariyāyaṃ āgamaṃ ime  
dhammā nānatthā ceva <sup>3</sup> nānavyañjanā ca|| Atthi pana  
bhante pariyāyo yaṃ pariyāyaṃ āgamaṃ ime dhamme  
ekatthā ceva vyañjanam eva nānan ti||

4 Katamo ca pana bhante pariyāyo yaṃ pariyāyaṃ  
āgamaṃ ime dhammā nānatthā ceva nānavyañjanā ca||

5 Idha bhante bhikkhu mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ  
disaṃ pharitvā viharati|| tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ  
tathā catuttham itī uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbat-  
thatāya + sabbāvantam lokam mettāsahagatena cetasā vipu-  
lena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjena <sup>5</sup> phar-  
itvā viharati|| karuṇāsahagatena cetasā <sup>6</sup> muditāsahaga-  
tena cetasā, upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā  
viharati|| tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catuttham itī  
uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbatthatāya sabbāvantam  
lokam upekkhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena  
appamāṇena averena avyāpajjena <sup>5</sup> pharitvā viharati  
Ayaṃ vuccati bhante appamāṇena cetasā vimutti||

6 Katamā ca bhante ākiñcaṇṇā cetovimutti|| Idha  
bhante bhikkhu sabbaso viññāṇaṇcāyatanam samatikkam-  
ma Natthi kiñciti ākiñcaṇṇāyatanam upasampajja viharati||  
Ayaṃ vuccati bhante ākiñcaṇṇā cetovimutti||

7 Katamā ca bhante suññatā cetovimutti||

Idha bhante bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā rukkhamaṇagato vā  
suññāgaragato vā itī patisaṅcikkhati. Suññam idam attena

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> nisinno <sup>2</sup> See p. 281, notes 5, 6 <sup>3</sup> Missing in S<sup>1,3</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sabbattatāya (further on -ttatāya); S<sup>3</sup> sabbasattā-  
nāya here and further on

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1,2</sup> °pajjena

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> insert —pe—

vā attaniyena vā ti|| ayam vuccati bhante suññatā cetovimutti||

8 Katamā ca bhante animittā cetovimutti ||

Idha bhante bhikkhu sabbanimittānam amanasikārā animittam cetosamādhim upasampajja viharati|| ayaṃ vuccati bhante animittā cetovimutti.

9 Ayam kho bhante pariyāyo yam pariyāyam āgamma ime dhammā nānatthā nānavyañjanā ca ||

10 Katamo ca bhante pariyāyo yam pariyāyam āgamma ime dhammā ekatthā vyañjanam eva nānam ||

11 Rāgo bhante pamāṇakaraṇo doso pamāṇakaraṇo moho pamāṇakaraṇo, te khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno pahinā uccinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anubhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā. Yāvatā kho bhante appamāṇā cetovimuttiyo akuppā tāsam cetovimutti aggam akkhāyati<sup>1</sup> sā kho pana akuppā cetovimutti suññā rāgena suññā dosena suññā mohena.

12 Rāgo bhante kiñcanam doso kiñcanam moho kiñcanam, te khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno pahinā uccinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā. Yāvatā kho bhante ākiñcaṇiā cetovimuttiyo akuppā tāsam cetovimutti aggam akkhāyati|| sā kho pana akuppā cetovimutti suññā rāgena suññā dosena suññā mohena ||

13 Rāgo kho bhante nimittakaraṇo doso nimittakaraṇo moho nimittakaraṇo, te khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno pahinā uccinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā. Yāvatā kho bhante animittā cetovimuttiyo akuppā tāsam cetovimutti aggam akkhāyati sā kho pana akuppā cetovimutti suññā rāgena suññā dosena suññā mohena.

14 Ayam kho bhante pariyāyo yam pariyāyam<sup>2</sup> āgamma ime dhammā ekatthā vyañjanam eva nānantī.

### 8 Nigaṇṭho

2 Tena kho pana samayena Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto<sup>2</sup> Mac-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> panākuppā always

<sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1.3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> nātaputto; S<sup>1</sup> nātha° once

chikāsandaṃ<sup>1</sup> anuppatto hoti mahatiyā nigaṇṭhaparisāya saddhiṃ||

3 Assosi kho Citto gahapati Nigaṇṭho kira Nātaputto Macchikāsandaṃ anuppatto mahatiyā nigaṇṭhaparisāya saddhinti||

4 Atha kho Citto gahapati sambahulehi upāsakehi saddhiṃ yena Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Nigaṇṭhena Nātaputtena saddhiṃ sammodi|| sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi||

5 Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Cittaṃ gahapatiṃ Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto etad avoca|| Saddahasi tvaṃ gahapati samaṇassa Gotamassa Atthi avitakko<sup>2</sup> avicāro samādhi atthi vitakkavicārānaṃ nirodhoti||

Na khvāhaṃ ettha<sup>3</sup> bhante Bhagavato saddhāya gacchāmi Atthi avitakko<sup>4</sup> avicāro samādhi atthi vitakkavicārānaṃ nirodhoti

6 Evaṃ vutte Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto sakam parisam ulloketvā<sup>5</sup> etad avoca|| Idam bhavanto passantu yāva ujuko cāyaṃ Citto gahapati yāva asaṇṭho<sup>6</sup> cāyaṃ Citto gahapati yāva amāyavi cāyaṃ Citto gahapati, vātaṃ vā so jālena bādhetaḥḥam maññeyya yo vitakkavicāre nirodhetabbam maññeyya<sup>7</sup> sakamuṭṭhinā vā so Gaṅgāya sotam āvāretabbam<sup>8</sup> maññeyya yo vitakkavicāre<sup>9</sup> nirodhetabbam maññeyyāti||

7 Taṃ kim maññasi bhante Katamam nu kho paṇitātaram nāṇam vā saddhū vā ti||

8 Saddhāya kho gahapati nāṇam eva paṇitātaraṇti||

9 Aham kho bhante yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmi viviceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāraṃ vivekajam pītisukham pathamam jhānaṃ upasampajja

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> pacchika<sup>o</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> vitakko

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ittha ; S<sup>3</sup> ittham

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> vitakko

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> apaloketvā ; B<sup>1</sup> omits sakam parisam

<sup>6</sup> So S<sup>1-3</sup> ; B<sup>1-2</sup> asatho both always <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert sattu

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> avū<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ovicāro

viharāmi|| Aham kho bhante yāvad eva<sup>1</sup> ākañkhāmi vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā|| pe, dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi . Aham kho bhante yāvad eva ākañkhāmi pītiyā ca virāgā|| pe, tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi|| Aham kho bhante yāvadeva ākañkhāmi sukhaṃ ca pahānā . pa,<sup>2</sup> catuttham jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi|| So<sup>3</sup> khvāham bhante evaṃ jānanto evaṃ passanto kassāññassa samañassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā saddhāya gamissāmi Atthi avitakko avicāro samādhi atthi vitakkavicārānaṃ nirodho ti||

8 Evaṃ vutte Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto sakam parisam apaloketvā etaṃ avoca|| Idam bhavanto passantu yāva anujuko cāyaṃ Citto gahapati yāva sattho<sup>4</sup> cāyaṃ Citto gahapati yāva māyāvi cāyaṃ Citto gahapati ti||

Idāneva kho te<sup>5</sup> pana mayam bhante bhāsitaṃ ājānāma|| Idam bhavanto passantu yāva ujuko cāyaṃ Citto gahapati yāva asattho cāyaṃ Citto gahapati yāva amāyāvi cāyaṃ Citto gahapati ti . Idāneva ca pana mayam bhante bhāsitaṃ evaṃ ājānāma . Idam bhavanto passantu yāva anujuko cāyaṃ Citto gahapati yāva sattho cāyaṃ Citto gahapati yāva māyāvi cāyaṃ Citto gahapati ti||

10 Sace te<sup>6</sup> bhante purimaṃ saccam pacchimam te<sup>7</sup> micchā|| sace pana te bhante pacchimam saccam purimaṃ te micchā, ime kho pana bhante dasa sabadhammikā pañhā āgacchanti, yadā nesam attham ājāneyyasi, attha mam paṭihareyyāsi saddhiṃ nigaṇṭhapaṇṇasiya . Eko pañho eko uddeso ekaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ, dve pañhā dve uddesā dve veyyākaraṇāni, tayo pañhā tayo uddesā tiṇi veyyākaraṇāni|| cattāro pañho cattāro uddesā cattāri veyyākaraṇāni|| pañca pañhā pañca uddesā pañca veyyākaraṇāni|| cha pañhā cha uddesā cha veyyākaraṇāni|| satta pañhā satta uddesā satta veyyākaraṇāni, attha pañhā

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> yāvade always

<sup>2</sup> More complete in S<sup>1.3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> na so

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1.2</sup> satho

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1.2</sup> ca pana instead of kho te

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> kho

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> bhante

attha uddesā attha veyyakaraṇāni|| nava pañhā nava uddesā  
nava veyyakaraṇāni|| dasa pañhā dasa uddesā<sup>1</sup> dasa veyya-  
karaṇāni ti<sup>2</sup> ||

11 Atha kho Citto gahapati Nigaṇṭhaṃ Nātaputtam ime  
dasa sahadhammike pañhe apucchitvā<sup>3</sup> utthāyāsanaṃ pak-  
kāmi ti<sup>4</sup>.

### 9 Acela

2 Tena kho pana samayena Acelo Kassapo Macchikā-  
saṇḍam<sup>4</sup> anuppatto hoti purāṇagihisahāyo<sup>5</sup> ||

3 Assosi kho Citto gahapati Acelo kira Kassapo Macchi-  
kāsaṇḍam anuppatto ambhākam purāṇagihisahāyo ti<sup>6</sup> ||

Atha kho Citto gahapati yena Acelo Kassapo tenupa-  
saṅkami upasaṅkamitvā Acelena Kassapena saddhiṃ  
sammodi<sup>7</sup> sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā  
ekam antaṃ nisidi<sup>8</sup>.

4 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Citto gahapati Acelaṃ<sup>5</sup>  
Kassapam etad avoca<sup>6</sup> Kiva<sup>7</sup> ciraṃ pabbajito si bhante  
Kassapati

Timśamattāni kho me gahapati vassāni pabbajitassā  
ti

5 Imehi kho pana te<sup>7</sup> bhante timśamattēhi vassehi atthi  
koci uttarimanussadhammo<sup>8</sup> alam ariyañāṇadassanaviseso  
adhigato phāsuvihāroti<sup>9</sup>.

Imehi kho me gahapati timśamattēhi vassehi pabba-  
jitassa<sup>9</sup> natthi koci uttarimanussadhammā<sup>10</sup> alam ariyañā-  
ṇadassanaviseso adhigato phāsuvihāro aññatra naggeyyā ca  
muṇḍeyyā ca pāvālanipphoṭanāya<sup>11</sup> cāti.

6 Evaṃ vutte Citto<sup>12</sup> gahapati Acelaṃ<sup>13</sup> Kassapam etad  
avoca<sup>14</sup> Acchariyam vata bho abbhutaṃ vata bho dham-  
massa svakhyātā<sup>14</sup> yatra hi nāma timśamattēhi vassehi na

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have pañcu-sattu-atthu-navu-dasuddesā

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °karaṇāni <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> apucchitvā; B<sup>2</sup> pucchitvā

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> macchikā° <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> acelakam <sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> kimva

<sup>7</sup> Missing in S<sup>3</sup> B <sup>8</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> °dhammā <sup>9</sup> Missing in S<sup>3</sup>

<sup>10</sup> So all the MSS. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °nipphoṭanāya

<sup>12</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup> <sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> acela <sup>14</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> svakkhā°





gahapati imasmiṃ dhammavinaye pabbajjāṃ labheyyaṃ upasampadanti|||

10 Atha kho Citto gahapati Acelaṃ Kassapaṃ ādāya yena therā bhikkhū tenupasaṅkami<sup>1</sup> upasaṅkamitvā there bhikkhū etad avoca ' Ayam bhante Acelo<sup>1</sup> Kassapo amhākam purāṇagihisahāyo<sup>2</sup> imaṃ therā pabbajentu upasampādentu<sup>2</sup> ahamassa ussukkaṃ karissāmi civara-piṇḍapāta-senāsana-gilānapaccaya-bhesajja-parikkhāraṇanti|||

11 Alattha Acelo<sup>1</sup> Kassapo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye pabbajjāṃ alattha upasampadam|| acirupasampanno ca panāyasmā Kassapo eko vūpakatṭho apamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto cirasseva yassatthāya kulaputto saṃmad eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi<sup>1</sup> Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti abbhāññasi<sup>1</sup>

12 Aññatāro ca panāyasmā Kassapo arahatam ahoṣiti|||

### 10 *Gilānadassanam*

2 Tena kho pana samayena Citto gahapati ābādhiko hoti dukkhito bāḷhagilāno<sup>1</sup> ||

3 Atha kho sambahulā ārāmadevatā vanadevatā rukkhadevatā osadhitiṇavanaspatisu<sup>3</sup> adhivatthā devatā<sup>4</sup> saṅgamaṃ samāgamaṃ Cittaṃ gahapatim etad avocaṃ || Paṇidhehi gahapati Anāgataṃ addhānaṃ rājā assaṃ cakkavattiti<sup>1</sup> ||

Evam vutte Citto gahapati tā ārāmadevatā vanadevatā rukkhadevatā osadhitiṇavanaspatisu adhivatthā devatā etad avocaṃ || Tam pi aniccaṃ tam pi adbhavaṃ<sup>5</sup> tam pi pahāya gamanīyanti<sup>1</sup> ||

4 Evam vutte Cittassa gahapatino mittāmaccā nātisā-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Acela

<sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> osadhitiṇavanappatisu

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup> adds vatthudevatā always

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> adbhavaṃ always

lohitā Cittam gahapatim etad avocum|| Satim ayyaputta  
upaṭṭhāpehi mā vippalapitī<sup>1</sup>||

Kin tyāham<sup>2</sup> vadāmi yaṃ mam tumhe evaṃ vadetha  
Satim ayyaputta upaṭṭhāpehi mā vippalapitī||

Evaṃ kho tvam ayyaputta vadesi || Tam pi aniccāṃ  
tam pi addhavaṃ tam pi pabāya gamanīyanti||

Tathā hi pana mam ārāmadevatā vanadevatā rukkhā-  
devatā osadhīṇavanāspatisu adhivatthā devatā evaṃ  
ahaṃsu|| Paṇidhehi gahapati Anāgatam addhānaṃ rājā  
assaṃ cakkavattitī|| tāham evaṃ vadāmi|| Tam pi  
aniccāṃ<sup>3</sup> la<sup>4</sup> tam pi pabāya gamanīyaṃ ti||

5 Kin te<sup>3</sup> ayyaputta ārāmadevatā vanadevatā rukkhā-  
devatā osadhīṇavanāspatisu adhivatthādevatā atthavasam  
samppassamānā evaṃ ahaṃsu || Paṇidhehi gahapati Anā-  
gatam addhānaṃ rājā assaṃ cakkavattitī||

Tāsaṃ kho ārāmadevatānaṃ vanadevatānaṃ rukkhā-  
devatānaṃ osadhīṇavanāspatisu adhivatthānaṃ devatā-  
naṃ evaṃ hoti|| Ayaṃ kho Citto gahapati silavā kalyā-  
ṇadhammo sace paṇidāhissati Anāgatam addhānaṃ rājā  
assaṃ cakkavattitī<sup>4</sup> ijjhissati silavato cetopapiddhi visud-  
dhattā<sup>5</sup> dhammiko<sup>6</sup> dhammikam phalam<sup>7</sup> anusarissa-  
titi<sup>8</sup> || Imaṃ kho tā<sup>9</sup> ārāmadevatā vanadevatā rukkhā-  
devatā osadhīṇavanāspatisu adhivatthā devatā atthava-  
saṃ sampassamānā evaṃ ahaṃsu || Paṇidhehi gahapati  
Anāgatam addhānaṃ rājā assaṃ cakkavattitī|| tāham evaṃ  
vadāmi|| Tam pi aniccāṃ tam pi adhvam tam pi pabāya  
gamanīyanti||

6 Tena hi ayyaputta amhe pi ovadehīti<sup>10</sup> ||

Tasmā hi<sup>11</sup> vo evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vippalapasīti; B<sup>2</sup> vippalasīti      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> kintāham

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> kimpana; B<sup>2</sup> adds kā (tā ?)

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> inserts tassa kho ayaṃ

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add silassa

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add dhammarājā      <sup>7</sup> So B<sup>2</sup>; B<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> balam; S<sup>3</sup> balim

<sup>8</sup> So B<sup>2</sup>; B<sup>1</sup> anupassatitī; S<sup>1-3</sup> anupadassatitī

<sup>9</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1-3</sup> ovadāhīti

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tasmātiha

Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgatā bhaviṣṣāma||  
 iti pi so Bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇa-  
 sampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi  
 satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavāti||| Dhamme  
 aveccappasādena samannāgatā bhaviṣṣāma|| svākhyāto  
 Bhagavatā dhammo sanditthiko akāliko ehipassiko opana-  
 yiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhiti|| Saṅhe aveccappa-  
 sādena samannāgatā bhaviṣṣāma|| supaṭipanno Bhagavato  
 sāvakasaṅgho ujupaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho  
 nāyapaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho samicipaṭipanno<sup>1</sup>  
 Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho|| yadidaṃ cattāri purisayugāni<sup>2</sup>  
 atthapurisapuggalā esa Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho ahuneyyo  
 pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaram puñña-  
 khettaṃ lokassāti|| Yaṃ kiñci kule<sup>3</sup> deyyadhammaṃ  
 sabbantaṃ apaṭivibhattaṃ bhaviṣṣati sīlavantehi kalyāṇa-  
 dhammehiti||

Evam hi vo<sup>4</sup> sikkhitabbanti||

7 Atha kho Citto gahapati mittāmicce nātisālohite  
 buddhe ca dhamme ca saṅhe ca pasādetvā<sup>5</sup> cāge<sup>6</sup> ca  
 samādapetvā kalam akāsi<sup>7</sup>||

Cittasamyuttaṃ samattaṃ<sup>8</sup>||

Tassuddānaṃ<sup>9</sup>||

Samyojana<sup>10</sup> dve Isidattā<sup>11</sup>||

Mahako<sup>12</sup> Kāmabhū pi ca<sup>13</sup>||

Godatto ca Nigaṇṭho ca||

Acelena Gilānanti<sup>14</sup>||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> sāmici as before

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pusa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> kale; S<sup>1</sup> kāle; S<sup>3</sup> kālo

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup> te; S<sup>1</sup> so

<sup>5</sup> Missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup> cāgena

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> akāsiti

<sup>8</sup> Put at the end by S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>9</sup> Tatra<sup>o</sup>

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> saññojanā

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> oḍatta; B<sup>2</sup> oḍatto

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>2</sup> adds ca; S<sup>1</sup> mahākoṭṭheva; S<sup>3</sup> mahākoṭṭhoca

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit pi ca

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Gilānadassananti

## BOOK VIII GĀMANI-SAMYUTTAM

## 1 Caṇḍo

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jeta-vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme \* ||

2 Atha kho caṇḍo gāmaṇi yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi ||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho caṇḍo gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad avoca || Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacco Caṇḍo 2 teva 3 saṅkham gacchati || ko pana hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacco Sūrato 4 teva saṅkham gacchatiti ||

4 Idha kho gāmaṇi ekaccassa rāgo appahino hoti, rāgassa appahinattā pare kopenti || parehi kopiyaṃāno kopam pātukaroti || so Caṇḍo teva saṅkham gacchati || Doso appahino hoti || dosassa appahinattā pare kopenti || parehi kopiyaṃāno kopam pātukaroti || so Caṇḍo teva saṅkham gacchati || Moho appahino hoti || mohassa appahinattā pare kopenti || parehi kopiyaṃāno kopam pātukaroti || so Caṇḍo teva saṅkham gacchati ||

Ayam kho gāmaṇi hetu ayam paccayo yena-m-idhekacco Caṇḍo 5 teva saṅkham gacchati ||

5 Idha pana gāmaṇi ekaccassa rāgo pahino hoti, rāgassa pahinattā pare na kopenti || parehi akopiyaṃāno 6 kopam na pātukaroti || so Sūrato teva saṅkham gacchati || Doso pahino hoti || dosassa pahinattā pare na kopenti || parehi akopiyaṃāno kopam na pātukaroti || so Sūrato teva saṅkham gacchati || Moho pahino hoti || mohassa pahinattā pare na kopenti || parehi akopiyaṃāno kopam na pātukaroti || so Sūrato teva saṅkham gacchati ||

Ayam kho gāmaṇi hetu ayam paccayo yeva-m-idhekacco Sūrato 7 teva saṅkham gacchati ti

\* In S<sup>1.3</sup> only    2 Repeated by B<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>    3 B<sup>2</sup> teva always

4 B<sup>1.2</sup> sorato always, repeated here by B<sup>1.2</sup>

5 B<sup>1.2</sup> repeat caṇḍo    6 B<sup>1</sup> has kopiyaṃāno always

7 B<sup>1.2</sup> sorato sorato

6 Evaṃ vutte caṇḍo gamaṇi Bhagavantam etad avoca<sup>1</sup>||  
Abhikkantam bhante abhikkantam bhante|| Seyyathāpi  
bhante nikujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya paṭicchannaṃ vā viva-  
reyya mūḥassa vā maggam ācikkheyya andhakare vā tela-  
pajjotaṃ dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhanti<sup>2</sup>|| evaṃ  
eva Bhagavatā anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito<sup>3</sup>|| Esā-  
ham bhante Bhagavantam saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ  
ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ ca upāsakam maṃ Bhagavā dhāretu  
ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃti<sup>4</sup>||

## 2 Puṭo

1 Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane  
Kalandakanivāpe

2 Atha kho Talapuṭo<sup>2</sup> naṭagāmaṇi yena Bhagavā tenu-  
pasāṅkami<sup>3</sup> upasāṅkamtvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā  
ekam antaṃ nisīdi<sup>4</sup>||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Talapuṭo naṭagāmaṇi Bha-  
gavantam etad avoca<sup>5</sup>|| Sutam me taṃ bhante pubbakā-  
ṇaṃ ācariyapācariyaṇaṃ naṭānaṃ bhāsamānānaṃ Yo so naṭo raṅga-  
majjhe samajjamajjhe saccālikena jaṇaṃ hāseti rameti<sup>6</sup>||  
so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Pahāsānaṃ  
devānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjatitī<sup>7</sup>|| idha Bhagavā kim  
āhāti

Alaṃ gāmaṇi tiṭṭhatetaṃ mā maṃ etaṃ pucchēti<sup>8</sup>||

4 Dutiyam pi kho Talapuṭo naṭagāmaṇi Bhagavantam  
etad avoca<sup>9</sup>|| Sutam me taṃ bhante pubbakāṇaṃ ācariya-  
pācariyaṇaṃ naṭānaṃ bhāsamānānaṃ Yo so naṭo raṅga-  
majjhe samajjamajjhe saccālikena jaṇaṃ hāseti rameti<sup>10</sup>|| so  
kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Pahāsānaṃ devānaṃ saḥa-  
vyatam upapajjatitī<sup>11</sup>|| idha Bhagavā kim āhāti<sup>12</sup>||

Alaṃ gāmaṇi tiṭṭhatetaṃ mā maṃ etaṃ pucchēti<sup>13</sup>||

5 Tatiyam pi kho Talapuṭo naṭagāmaṇi Bhagavantam  
etad avoca<sup>14</sup>|| Sutam me taṃ bhante pubbakāṇaṃ ācariya-  
pācariyaṇaṃ naṭānaṃ bhāsamānānaṃ Yo so naṭo raṅga-  
majjhe samajjamajjhe saccālikena jaṇaṃ hāseti rameti<sup>15</sup>||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> adds ti; S<sup>1,3</sup> dakkhanti ti    <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1,2</sup> tāla° always

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> pucchēti

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> pucchi; B<sup>1</sup> vuccatitī

so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Pahāsānaṃ devānaṃ  
sahavyatam upapajjati<sup>1</sup> idha Bhagavā kim āhāti<sup>2</sup> ||

Addhā kho tyāhaṃ nālatthaṃ<sup>3</sup> Alam Gāmaṇi tiṭṭha-  
tetam mā mam etam pucchati<sup>4</sup> apica tyāhaṃ vyākari-  
sāmi<sup>5</sup> ||

6 Pubbe kho gāmaṇi sattā avitarāgā rāgabandhana-  
baddhā<sup>6</sup> tesamṃ naṭo raṅgamajjhe samajjamajjhe ye  
dhammā rajaniyā te upasaṃharati bhiyyosomattāya sarā-  
gāya<sup>7</sup> Pubbe kho gāmaṇi sattā avitādosā dosabandhana-  
baddhā<sup>8</sup> tesamṃ naṭo raṅgamajjhe samajjamajjhe ye dham-  
mā dosaniyā te upasaṃharati bhiyyosomattāya sado-  
sāya<sup>9</sup> Pubbe kho gāmaṇi sattā avitamohā mohaban-  
dhanabaddhā<sup>10</sup> tesamṃ naṭo raṅgamajjhe samajjamajjhe ye  
dhammā mohaniyā te upasaṃharati bhiyyosomattāya  
samohāya<sup>11</sup> ||

7 So attanā matto pamatto pare madetvā pamādetvā  
kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Pahāso<sup>12</sup> nāma nirayo tattha  
upapajjati<sup>13</sup> Sace kho paṇassa evaṃ ditṭhi hoti<sup>14</sup> Yo so  
naṭo raṅgamajjhe samajjamajjhe saccaḷikena janamṃ hāseti  
rameti<sup>15</sup> so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Pahāsānaṃ de-  
vānaṃ sahavyatam upapajjati<sup>16</sup> sāssa hoti micchādītṭhi<sup>17</sup> ||  
Micchādītṭhikassa kho paṇāhaṃ gāmaṇi purisa-puggalassa  
dvinnamṃ gatinamṃ aṇḍataramṃ gatiṃ vadāmi nirayamṃ vā  
tiracchānayonimṃ vā ti<sup>18</sup> ||

8 Evaṃ vutte Talaputo naṭagamaṇi<sup>19</sup> parodi assūni  
pavattesi<sup>20</sup> ||

Evaṃ kho tyāham gāmaṇi nālatthaṃ Alam gāmaṇi  
tiṭṭhatetam mā mam etam pucchati<sup>21</sup> ||

Nāham bhante etam rodāmi yam mam Bhagavā evam-  
āha<sup>22</sup> api cāham bhante pubbakehi ācariyapācariyehi na-  
ṭehi<sup>23</sup> digharattam nikato vañcito paluddho<sup>24</sup> Yo so naṭo

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nalabbhāmi    <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vuccati    <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> obandhā always

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhiyyosarāgāya; B<sup>1</sup> has only bhiyyosamattāya  
here and further on    <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhiyyosadosāya

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhiyyosammohāya    <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pahāso; B<sup>2</sup> pahāyo

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tatthup<sup>o</sup>    <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> gāmaṇi without naṭa

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> nani (or nati); S<sup>3</sup> nahi    <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> paraddho here only

raṇḍamaññhe samajjamaññhe saccālikena janaṃ hāseti rameti|| so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Pahāsānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjatitī||

9 Abhikkantam bhante abhikkantam bhante|| seyyathāpi bhante nikujjitaṃ vā ukkujeyya|| paṭicchannaṃ vā viva-reyya mūlhassa vā maggam ācikkheyya|| andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ kareyya|| cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhanti<sup>1</sup>|| evaṃ evaṃ Bhagavatā anekapariyāyena dhammo pakā-sito Esāham bhante Bhagavantam saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañca bhikkhusaṅghaṃca|| Labheyyāhaṃ bhante Bhagavato santike pabbajam labheyyam upasampadanti||

10 Alattha kho Talapuṇo naṭagāmaṇi Bhagavato santike pabbajam alattha upasampadaṃ||

11 Acirūpasampanno ca paṇāyasmā Talapuṇo|| pa|| ara-hatam ahoṣitī||

### 3 Yodhājīvo

2 Atha kho yodhājīvo gāmaṇi yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅ-kami pe

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho yodhājīvo gāmaṇi Bhaga-vantam etad avoca || Sutam me bhante pubbakānam ācari-yapācariyānaṃ yodhājīvānaṃ bhāsamaṇānaṃ Yo so yodhā-jīvo saṅgāme ussaḥati vāyamati|| tam enaṃ ussaḥantaṃ vāyamantaṃ pare hananti pariyāpādentī so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Saraṇjītānaṃ<sup>2</sup> devānaṃ saḥavya-tam upapajjatitī || Idha Bhagavā kim āhātī||

Alaṃ gāmaṇi tiṭṭhatetaṃ mā maṃ etaṃ pucchitī ||

4 Dutiyam pi kho|| pe||

5 Tatiyam pi kho yodhājīvo gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Sutam me bhante pubbakānam ācariyapācariyā-naṃ yodhājīvānaṃ bhāsamaṇānaṃ Yo so yodhājīvo saṅ-gāme ussaḥati vāyamati|| tam enaṃ ussaḥantaṃ vāya-mantaṃ pare hananti pariyāpādentī|| so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Saraṇjītānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyatam upapaj-jatitī || Idha Bhagavā kim āhātī||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> dakkhantitī; S<sup>3</sup> dakkhintitī

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> parajitānaṃ always; S<sup>3</sup> sarajitānaṃ here only, elsewhere sarañjīo, or sarājīo

Addhā kho tyāhaṃ gāmaṇi na labhāmi<sup>1</sup> || Alam gāmaṇi tiṭṭhatetam mā mam etam pucchitī || api ca tyāhaṃ vyākariṣṣāmi ||

6 Yo so gāmaṇi yodhājīvo saṅgāme ussaḥati vāyamati || tassa taṃ cittaṃ pubbe hinam<sup>2</sup> duggatam<sup>3</sup> duppaṇiḥitam Ime sattā haññantu vā bajjhantu vā ucchiḥantu vā vinasantu vā mā<sup>4</sup> ahesuṃ iti vā ti || tam enaṃ ussaḥantaṃ vāyamantaṃ pare haṇanti pariāpādentī || so kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā Sarājītā nāma nirayā<sup>5</sup> tatthupapajjati<sup>6</sup> || Sa ce kho paṇassa evaṃ diṭṭhi hotī. Yo so yodhājīvo saṅgāme ussaḥati vāyamati || tam enaṃ ussaḥantaṃ vāyamantaṃ pare haṇanti pariāpādentī || so kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā sarājītānaṃ<sup>7</sup> devānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjati || Sāssa<sup>8</sup> hotī micchādiṭṭhi || Micchādiṭṭhikassa kho paṇāhaṃ gāmaṇi purisaṃpuggalassa dvinnāṃ gatīnaṃ aññataraṃ gatīṃ vadāmi || nirayaṃ vā tiracchānayoṇiṃ vā ti ||

7 Evaṃ vutte yodhājīvo gāmaṇi parodi assuṇi pavatessi ||

Evaṃ kho tyāhaṃ gāmaṇi nālattaṃ Alam gāmaṇi tiṭṭhatetam mā mam etam pucchitī ||

Nāhaṃ bhante etam rodāmi yaṃ mam<sup>9</sup> Bhagavā evaṃ āha || api cāhaṃ bhante pubbakehi ācariyapācariyehi yodhājīvehi digharattaṃ nikato vañcito paluddho. Yo so yodhājīvo saṅgāme ussaḥati vāyamati tam enaṃ ussaḥantaṃ vāyamantaṃ pare haṇanti pariāpādentī || so kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā Sarājītānaṃ<sup>10</sup> devānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajja tīti ||

8 Abhikkantaṃ bhante || pe || ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatanti ||

<sup>1</sup> This phrase is omitted by B<sup>1.2</sup>      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1.2</sup> gahitaṃ

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> dukkataṃ

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> insert vā

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1.2</sup> parajito nāma nirayo

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1.2</sup> tattha upapajjati

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1.2</sup> parajitānaṃ      <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sahassa      <sup>9</sup> Missing in S<sup>1.3</sup>

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1</sup> para (B<sup>2</sup> parā) jītānaṃ



4 *Hatthi*

2-8 Atha kho hatthāroho<sup>1</sup> gāmaṇi yena Bhagavā tenu-  
pasāṅkami|| pe|| ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatanti||

5 *Assa (or Haya)*

2 Atha kho assāroho<sup>2</sup> gāmaṇi yena Bhagavā tenupa-  
sāṅkami|| upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam  
antaṃ nisīdi

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho assāroho gāmaṇi Bhagavan-  
tam etad avoca||| Sutam me tam bhante pubbakānam  
ācariyapācariyānam assārohānam bhasamānānam|| Yo so  
assāroho saṅgāme ussahati vāyamati|| tam enam<sup>3</sup> ussa-  
hantam vāyamantam pare hananti pariyāpādentī|| so kā-  
yassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Sarājītānam<sup>4</sup> devānam saha-  
vyatam upapajjatī|| Idha Bhagavā kim āhātī||

Alaṃ gāmaṇi tiṭṭhatetaṃ mā mama etaṃ pucchitī||

4 Dutiyam pi kho|| pe||

5 Tatiyam pi kho assāroho gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad  
avoca||| Sutam me tam bhante pubbakānam ācariyapāca-  
riyānam assārohānam bhāsamānānam Yo so assāroho  
saṅgāme ussahati vāyamati|| tam enam ussahantaṃ vāya-  
mantam pare hananti pariyāpādentī|| so kāyassa bhedaṃ  
param maraṇā|| pe||<sup>5</sup> sahavyatam upapajjatī|| Idha  
Bhagavā kim āhātī||

Addhā kho tyāhaṃ gāmaṇi na labhāmi<sup>6</sup> Alaṃ gāmaṇi  
tiṭṭhatetaṃ mā mama etaṃ pucchitī|| api ca kho<sup>7</sup> tyāhaṃ  
vyākariṣṣāmi||

6 Yo so gāmaṇi assāroho saṅgāme ussahati vāyamati,<sup>8</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Hatthārūho

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Assarūho always

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tamena

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> parajitānam as before

<sup>5</sup> So S<sup>1-3</sup>; B<sup>1-2</sup> have parajitānam devānam

<sup>6</sup> This phrase is missing in B<sup>1-2</sup> as before (see p. 309 n. 1)

<sup>7</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert here —pe—

tassa taṃ cittaṃ pubbeva hīnaṃ <sup>1</sup> duggataṃ <sup>2</sup> duppaṇi-  
hitaṃ Ime sattā haññantu vā bajjhantu vā ucehijjantu vā <sup>3</sup>  
vinassantu vā mā <sup>4</sup> ahesum itivāti|| tam enaṃ ussahantaṃ  
vāyamaṇtaṃ pare hananti pariyāpādentī|| so kāyassa bheda  
param maraṇā Sarājito nāma nīrayo tathā upapajjati|| <sup>5</sup>  
Sace kho paṇassa evaṃ diṭṭhi hotī|| Yo so assāroho saṅ-  
gāme ussahati vāyamaṇti|| tam enaṃ ussahantaṃ vāyama-  
ṇtaṃ pare hananti pariyāpādentī|| so kāyassa bheda  
param maraṇā sarājitānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyatam upa-  
pajjati|| sāssa hoti micchādiṭṭhi|| Micchādiṭṭhikassa  
kho paṇāham gāmaṇi purisapuggalassa dvinnāṃ gatinam  
aññataraṃ gatiṃ vadāmi|| nīrayaṃ vā tiracchāyoniṃ vā  
ti||

7 Evaṃ vutte assāroho gāmaṇi paroḍi assūni pavattesi||

Etaṃ kho tyāham gāmaṇi nālattham Alaṃ gāmaṇi  
tiṭṭhatetaṃ mā maṃ etaṃ pucchati.

Nāham bhante etaṃ rodāmi yaṃ maṃ Bhagavā etaṃ  
āha|| api cāham bhante pubbakehi ācariyapācariyehi assā-  
rohehi diḍḍharattaṃ nikato vañceto paluddho Yo so assā-  
roho saṅgāme ussahati vāyamaṇti, tam enaṃ ussahantaṃ  
vāyamaṇtaṃ pare hananti pariyāpādentī|| so kāyassa bheda  
param maraṇā sarājitānaṃ <sup>6</sup> devānaṃ saḥavyatam upapaj-  
jati||

8 Abhikkantaṃ bhante| pe, |ñjatatge paṇupetaṃ sara-  
ṇaṃ gatanti||

#### 6 Pacchābhūmaḥ (or Matako)

1 Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Nālandāyaṃ viharati Pāvā-  
rikambavane||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> pubbegahitaṃ as before (see p. 309 n. 2)

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> dukkaṭaṃ

<sup>3</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert vā as before

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> have as before parajito . . . nīrayo . . .

<sup>6</sup> In this sutta S<sup>1-3</sup> have always sarājita, B<sup>1-2</sup> having, as  
before, parajita

2 Atha kho Asibandhakaputto<sup>1</sup> gāmaṇi yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho Asibandhakaputto gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Brāhmaṇā bhante pacchābhūmakā kāmāṇḍalukā sevālamālikā udakorohakā aggiparicārikā<sup>2</sup> te matam kīlakatam uyyāpenti<sup>3</sup> nāma saññāpenti<sup>4</sup> nāma saggam nāma okkāmenti<sup>5</sup>|| Bhagavā pana bhante araham sammāsambuddho pahoti tathā kātum yathā sabbo loko kāyassa bhedaṁ paramaṁ maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjeyyāti

4 Tena hi gāmaṇi tam yevettha paṭipucchissāmi<sup>6</sup>, yathā te kameyya tathā naṁ vyākareyyāsi||

5 Tam kim maññasi gāmaṇi|| Idhāssa<sup>7</sup> puriso pāṇātipāti adinnādāyī kumesu micchācārī musāvādi piṣuṇavāco pharusāvāco samphappalāpī abhijjhālu vyāpannacitto micchādittthiko tam enam mahājanakāyo<sup>8</sup> saṅgama samāgama āyāceyya thomeyya pañjaliko<sup>9</sup> anuparisakkeyya<sup>10</sup> Ayam puriso kāyassa bhedaṁ paramaṁ maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjatīti tam kim maññasi gāmaṇi|| api nu so puriso mahato janakāyassa āyācana hetu vā thomaṇa hetu vā pañjalikā anuparisakkaṇa hetu<sup>11</sup> vā kāyassa bhedaṁ paramaṁ maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjeyyāti.

No hetam bhante

6 Seyyathāpi gāmaṇi puriso mahatim puthusilaṁ<sup>12</sup> gambhire udakarahade pakkhipeyya|| tam enam mahājanakāyo saṅgama samāgama āyāceyya thomeyya pañjaliko anuparisakkeyya<sup>13</sup>|| Ummujja bho puthusile uplava bho

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> baddhaka° always

<sup>2</sup> Missing in B<sup>1</sup>

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ussayyāpenti

<sup>4</sup> So B<sup>1-2</sup>; S<sup>1</sup> sakāpenti; missing in S<sup>3</sup> <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> okka°

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pari°

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup> idhassa, B<sup>1</sup> idha; both here and

further on

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit mahā

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>3</sup> okā; B<sup>1</sup> pañcali° always <sup>10</sup> B<sup>2</sup> °vatteyya always

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °parivattanahetu here and further on

<sup>12</sup> So S<sup>1</sup>; all the MSS. have silaṁ-sile, always

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have —pe— after thomeyya

uthusile<sup>1</sup> thalam uplava bho puthusileti|| Tam kim maññasi gāmani api nu sū puthusilā mahato janakāyassa yācanahetu vā pañjalikā anuparisakkanahetu<sup>2</sup> vā ummujeyya vā uplaveyya vā thalam vā uplaveyyāti<sup>3</sup>||

No hetam bhante

Evam eva kho gāmaṇi yo so puriso paṇātipātī adinnā-lāyī kāmesu micchācārī musāvādī pisuṇavāco pharusāvāco samphappalāpī abhijjālu vyāpannacitto micchādittthiko kiñcāpi tam<sup>4</sup> mahājanakāyo saṅgama samāgama āyāceyya thomeyya pañjaliko anuparisakkeyya<sup>5</sup> ayam purkāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjatūti|| atha kho so puriso kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyam duggatiṃ vinipātān nirayam upapajjeyya||

7 Tam kim maññasi gāmaṇi . Idhāssa puriso paṇātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato kāmesu micchācārī paṭivirato musāvādā paṭivirato pisuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato pharusāya vācāya<sup>5</sup> paṭivirato samphappalāpā paṭivirato anabhijjālu avyāpannacitto sammādittthiko|| tam enaṃ mahājanakāyo saṅgama samāgama āyāceyya thomeyya pañjaliko anuparisakkeyya . Ayam puriso kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyam duggatiṃ vinipātān upapajjatūti|| tam kim maññasi gāmaṇi api nu so puriso mahato janakāyassa āyācanahetu vo thomanahetuvā pañcalikā anuparisakkanhetuvā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyam duggatiṃ vinipātān nirayam upapajjeyyāti ||

No hetam bhante||

8 Seyyathapi gāmaṇi puriso sappikumbhaṃ vā telakumbhaṃ vā gambhīram udakarahadam<sup>6</sup> ogāhetvā<sup>7</sup> bhindeyya|| tatrassa yā<sup>8</sup> sakkarā vā kaṭhalā vā sū<sup>9</sup> adhogāmiassa|| yañ ca khvāssa tatra sappi vā<sup>10</sup> telam vā tam uddham-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> omits uplava . . . sile

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup> pañjalikānu<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> plaveyyo<sup>o</sup>; B<sup>2</sup> duplaveyyo<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nam

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pisunā vācā . . pharusā vācā paṭivirato here and further on

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> gambhire<sup>o</sup> rahade

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> ogāhitvā

<sup>8</sup> So B<sup>2</sup>; B<sup>1</sup> tatrayassa; S<sup>1</sup> tatrayvāssa; S<sup>3</sup> tatravāssa

<sup>9</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sappiṃ

gāmi assa|| tam enam mahājanakāyo saṅgama samāgāma āyāceyya thomeyya pañjaliko anuparisakkheyya|| Osida bho sappi tela saṁsīda bho sappi tela adhogaçcha bho sappi telāti Tam kim maññasi gāmaṇi api nu tam sappi telam mahato janakāyassa āyācana hetu vā thomana hetu vā pañjalikā anuparisakkanahetu<sup>1</sup> vā osideyya vā saṁsideyya vā adhogaçcheyyāti||

No hetam bhante||

Evam eva kho gāmaṇi yo so puriso pāṇātipātā pativirato adinnādānā pativirato kāmesu micchācārā pativirato musāvādā pativirato pisaṇāya vacāya pativirato parusāya vacāya pativirato samphappalāpā pativirato anabhiññhū avyāpannacitto sammāditthiko kiñcāpi tam mahājanakāyo saṅgama samāgama āyāceyya thomeyya pañjaliko anuparisakkeyya Ayam puriso kāyassa bheda param maraṇā apāyaṁ duggatim vinipātaṁ nīrayam upapajjatūti, atha kho so puriso kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatim saggaṁ lokam upapajjeyyāti

9 Evaṁ vutte Asibandhakaputto gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad avoca Abhikkhantam bhante pe ajjatagge paṇupetam saraṇaṁ gatanti||

### 7 Desanā

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Nālandāyaṁ viharati Pāvārikambavane||

2 Atha kho Asibandhakaputto gāmaṇi yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṁ nisīdi<sup>1</sup>

3 Ekam antaṁ nisinno kho Asibandhakaputto gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Nanu bhante Bhagavā sabba-pāṇabbūtahitānukampi<sup>2</sup> viharatīti||

Evaṁ gāmaṇi tathāgato sabbapāṇabbūtahitānukampi<sup>2</sup> viharatīti||

4 Atha kiñcaraṇi bhante Bhagavā ekaccānaṁ sakkaccaṁ dhammaṁ deseti|| ekaccānaṁ no tathā sakkaccaṁ dhammaṁ desetīti||

<sup>1</sup> 3 pañjalikāparisakkana°

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 °bhūte°

Tena hi gāmaṇi taṃ yevettha patipucchissāmi|| yathā te khameyya tathā naṃ vyākareyyāsi||

5 Taṃ kim maññasi gāmaṇi|| Idha kassakassa gahapatiṃ tīṇi khettāni ekam khettaṃ aggaṃ ekam khettaṃ majjhimam<sup>1</sup> ekaṃ khettaṃ hinam jaṅgalam ūsaram pāpa-bhūmikaṃ||<sup>2</sup> taṃ kim maññasi gāmaṇi asu kassako gahapati bijāni patitthāpetukāmo kattha pathamaṃ patitthāpeyya||<sup>3</sup> yaṃ vā aduṃ khettaṃ aggaṃ yaṃ vā aduṃ khettaṃ majjhimam yaṃ vā aduṃ khettaṃ hinam jaṅgalam ūsaram pāpabhūminti .

Asu bhante kassako gahapati bijāni patitthāpetukāmo yaṃ aduṃ khettaṃ aggaṃ tattha patitthāpeyya tattha<sup>4</sup> patitthāpetvā yaṃ aduṃ khettaṃ majjhimam tattha patitthāpeyya|| tattha patitthāpetvā yaṃ aduṃ khettaṃ hinam jaṅgalam ūsaram pāpabhūmi<sup>5</sup> tattha patitthāpeyya pi no pi patitthāpeyya|| taṃ kissa hetu|| antamaso gobhattam pi bhavissatīti||

6 Seyyathāpi gāmaṇi yaṃ aduṃ khettaṃ aggaṃ evameva mayham<sup>6</sup> bhikkhu-bhikkhuniyo tesāhaṃ dhammaṃ desemi ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ<sup>7</sup> pariyośānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam pakāsemi || Taṃ kissa hetu ete hi gāmaṇi maṇḍipā maṇḍeṇā maṇṭāṇā maṃsaraṇā viharanti||

7 Seyyathāpi gāmaṇi yaṃ aduṃ khettaṃ majjhimam evam eva mayham upāsakā upāsikāyo tesam pāhaṃ<sup>8</sup> dhammaṃ desemi ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyośānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam pakāsemi || Taṃ kissa hetu ete hi gāmaṇi maṇḍipā maṇḍeṇā maṇṭāṇā maṃsaraṇā viharanti||

8 Seyyathāpi gāmaṇi yaṃ aduṃ khettaṃ hinam jaṅgā-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> majjham always

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1.2</sup> bhūmi

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> patitthap<sup>o</sup> . . . always ; B<sup>1</sup> sometimes

<sup>4</sup> Missing in B<sup>2</sup>

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> bhūmaṇi

<sup>6</sup> Missing in B<sup>1</sup>

<sup>7</sup> majjhe ka<sup>o</sup> is missing in B<sup>1</sup>

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> paham ; S<sup>1</sup> aham

lam ūsaram pāpabhumi<sup>1</sup> evam eva mayham aññatitthiyā samaṇabrāhmaṇaparibbājā<sup>2</sup> tesam pāham dhammaṃ de-semi ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sāttham savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddham brahmacariyaṃ pakāsemi<sup>3</sup> Tam kissa hetu<sup>4</sup> appeva nāma ekapadam<sup>2</sup> pi ājāneyyūṃ taṃ<sup>3</sup> nesam assa digha-rattaṃ<sup>4</sup> hitāya sukhāyāti<sup>5</sup>

9 Seyyathāpi gāmaṇi purisassa tayo udakamaṇikā<sup>6</sup> eko udakamaṇiko acchiddo ahāri aparihāri<sup>7</sup> eko udakamaṇiko acchiddo hāri parihāri<sup>8</sup> eko udakamaṇiko chiddo hāri pari-hāri<sup>9</sup> Tam kim maññasi gāmaṇi asu puriso udakaṃ nikkhipitukāmo kattha pathamam nikkhipeyya<sup>10</sup> yo vā so udakamaṇiko acchiddo ahāri aparihāri yo vā so<sup>5</sup> udaka-maṇiko acchiddo hāri parihāri yo vā so udakamaṇiko chiddo hāri parihāri ti<sup>11</sup>

Asu bhante puriso udakaṃ nikkhipitukāmo yo so udaka-maṇiko acchiddo ahāri aparihāri tattha nikkhipeyya<sup>12</sup> tattha nikkhipetvā<sup>13</sup> yo so udakamaṇiko acchiddo hāri parihāri tattha nikkhipeyya<sup>14</sup> tattha nikkhipitvā<sup>6</sup> yo so udakamaṇiko chiddo hāri parihāri tattha nikkhipeyyāpi no pi nikkhipeyya<sup>7</sup> Tam kissa hetu<sup>8</sup> antamaso bhau-ḍadhovanam pi bhavissati ti<sup>9</sup>

10 Seyyathāpi gāmaṇi yo so udakamaṇiko acchiddo ahāri aparihāri evam evam mayham bhikkhu-bhikkhu-niyo<sup>8</sup> tesāhaṃ dhammaṃ desemi ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sāttham savyañjanaṃ keva-laparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddham brahmacariyaṃ pakāsemi<sup>10</sup> Tam kissa hetu<sup>11</sup> ete hi gāmaṇi maṇḍipā maṇḍenā maṇ-ṭāṇa maṇsaraṇā viharanti<sup>12</sup>

11 Seyyathāpi gāmaṇi yo so udakamaṇḍiko acchiddo hāri parihāri evam eva mayham upasaka-upasikāyo tesam<sup>9</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> obhumam    <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> ekaṃ padam    <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yaṃ

<sup>4</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>    <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> eko instead of yo vā so

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have —pe— instead of yo so . . . nikkhipitvā

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nikkhipeyyāti no nikkhipeyya

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit mayham and S<sup>3</sup> omits bhikkhu

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1</sup> tesāhaṃ instead of tesam pāham

pahaṃ dhammaṃ desemi ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ  
pariyosanakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalapari-  
puṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāsemi. Tam  
kissa hetuṃ ete hi gāmaṇi maṇḍipā maṇḍeṇā maṇḍānā  
maṃsaraṇā viharanti.

12 Seyyathāpi gāmaṇi yo so udakamaṇiko chiddo hāri  
parihāri evaṃ eva mayham aññatitthiyā samaṇabrāhmaṇā  
paribbājakā tesam pahaṃ<sup>1</sup> dhammaṃ desemi ādikalyāṇaṃ  
majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyosanakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ savyañ-  
janaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ  
pakāsemi. Tam kissa hetuṃ appeva nāma ekapadam  
ājāneyyumaṃ tam<sup>2</sup> nesam assa<sup>3</sup> digharattam hitāya sukhā-  
yāti.

13 Evaṃ vutte Asibandhakaputto gāmaṇi Bhagavantam  
etaḍ avoca. Abhikkantaṃ bhante abhikkantaṃ bhante,  
pe upāsakam maṃ Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pānupetaṃ  
saraṇaṃ gataṃ ti.

### 8 Saṅkha

1 Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Nālandāyaṃ viharati Pāvāri-  
kambavane.

2 Atha kho Asibandhakaputto gāmaṇi Nigaṇṭhasāvako  
yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami pe.

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Asibandhakaputtaṃ gā-  
maṇim Bhagavā etaḍ avoca. Kathaṃ nu kho gāmaṇi  
Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto sāvakaṇaṃ dhammaṃ deseti ti.

4 Evaṃ kho bhante Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto sāvakaṇaṃ  
dhammaṃ deseti. Yo koci pāṇam atimāpeti sabbo so  
āpāyiko nerayiko yo koci adinnaṃ ādiyati sabbo so  
āpāyiko nerayiko yo koci kāmesu micchācarati sabbo so  
āpāyiko nerayiko yo koci musā bhaṇāti sabbo so āpāyiko  
nerayiko yam bahulaṃ yam bahulaṃ viharati tena tena  
niyyāti ti. Evaṃ kho bhante Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto  
sāvakaṇaṃ dhammaṃ deseti ti.

Yam bahulaṃ yam bahulaṃ ca gāmaṇi viharati tena

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> tesāhaṃ as before

<sup>3</sup> Missing in B<sup>1</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yaṃ

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> niyyāti



tena niyyatī ti<sup>1</sup>|| Evam sante na koci āpāyiko nerayiko bhavissati<sup>2</sup> yathā Nigaṇṭhassa Nātaputtassa vacanaṃ<sup>3</sup>||

5 Taṃ kim maññasi gāmaṇi<sup>4</sup> yo so puriso pāṇātipātī rattiyā vā divasassa vā samayā samayam upādāya katamo bahutaro samayo yaṃ vā<sup>1</sup> so pāṇam atimāpeti yaṃ vā so pāṇam nātimāpeti ti<sup>2</sup>||

Yo so bhante puriso pāṇātipātī rattiyā vā divasassa vā samayā<sup>2</sup> samayam upādāya appataro so samayo yaṃ so pāṇam atimāpeti<sup>3</sup> atha kho so va<sup>3</sup> bahutaro samayo yaṃ so pāṇam nātimāpeti ti<sup>4</sup>||

Yam bahulaṃ yaṃ bahulaṃ ca gāmaṇi viharati tena tena niyyatī ti<sup>5</sup>|| Evam sante na koci āpāyiko nerayiko bhavissati<sup>6</sup> yathā Nigaṇṭhassa Nātaputtassa vacanaṃ<sup>7</sup>||

6 Taṃ kim maññasi gāmaṇi<sup>8</sup> yo so puriso adinnādāyī rattiyā vā divasassa vā samayā samayam upādāya katamo bahutaro samayo yaṃ vā so adinnam ādiyati yaṃ vā so adinnam nādiyati ti<sup>9</sup>||

Yo so bhante pa puriso adinnādāyī rattiyā vā divasassa vā samayā samayam upādāya appataro so samayo yaṃ so adinnam ādiyati<sup>10</sup> atha kho so va bahutaro samayo yaṃ so adinnam nādiyati ti<sup>11</sup>||

Yam bahulaṃ yaṃ bahulaṃ ca gāmaṇi viharati tena tena niyyatī ti<sup>12</sup>|| Evam sante na koci āpāyiko nerayiko bhavissati<sup>13</sup> yathā Nigaṇṭhassa Nātaputtassa vacanaṃ<sup>14</sup>||

7 Taṃ kim maññasi gāmaṇi<sup>15</sup> yo so puriso kāmesu micchācārī rattiyā vā divasassa vā samayā samayam upādāya katamo bahutaro samayo yaṃ vā so kāmesu micchā carati yaṃ vā so kāmesu micchā na caratīti<sup>16</sup>||

Yo so bhante puriso kāmesu micchācārī rattiyā vā divasassa vā samayā samayam upādāya appataro so samayo yaṃ so kāmesu micchā caratī<sup>17</sup> atha kho so va bahutaro samayo yaṃ so kāmesu micchā na caratīti<sup>18</sup>||

Yam bahulaṃ yaṃ bahulaṃ ca gāmaṇi viharati tena tena

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> sveva here and further on

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> niyyatī ti

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> niyyatī ti

niyyati ti. || Evam sante na koci āpāyiko nerayiko bhavis-sati || yathā Niganthassa Nātāputtassa vacanam<sup>1</sup> ||

8 Tam kim maññasi gāmaṇi || yo so puriso musāvādi rattiyā va divasassa vā samayā samayam upādāya katamo bahutaro samayo || yaṃ vā so musā bhaṇati yaṃ vā so musā na bhaṇati ti. ||

Yo so bhante puriso musāvādi rattiyā vā divasassa vā samayā samayam upādāya appataro so samayo yaṃ so musā bhaṇati || atha kho so va bahutaro samayo yaṃ so musā na bhaṇati ti. ||

Yam bahulam yaṃ bahulaṇ ca gāmaṇi viharati tena tena niyyati ti. || Evam sante na koci āpāyiko nerayiko bhavis-sati || yathā Niganthassa Nātāputtassa vacanam<sup>1</sup> ||

9 Idha gāmaṇi ekacco satthā evamvādi hoti evamditthi<sup>2</sup> || Yo<sup>1</sup> koci paṇam atimāpeti sabbo so āpāyiko nerayiko<sup>3</sup> yo koci adinnam ādiyati sabbo so āpāyiko nerayiko<sup>4</sup> yo koci kāmesu micchā carati sabbo so āpāyiko nerayiko<sup>5</sup> yo koci musā bhaṇati sabbo so āpāyiko nerayiko ti<sup>6</sup> tasmim kho pana gāmaṇi satthari sāvako abhippasanno hoti ||

10 Tassa evam hoti Mayham kho satthā evamvādi evamditthi Yo koci paṇam atimāpeti sabbo so āpāyiko nerayiko ti<sup>1</sup> atthi kho pana mayā<sup>2</sup> paṇo atimāpito Aham pamhi āpāyiko nerayiko ti<sup>3</sup> ditthim paṭilabhati tam gāmaṇi<sup>4</sup> vacam appahāya tam cittam appahāya tam ditthim appaṭinissajjitvā yathā hatam<sup>5</sup> nikkhitto evam niraye || Mayham kho satthā evamvādi evamditthi Yo koci adinnam ādiyati sabbo so āpāyiko nerayiko ti<sup>6</sup> atthi kho pana mayā adinnam ādinnam<sup>6</sup> aham pamhi āpāyiko nerayiko ti ditthim paṭilabhati tam gāmaṇi vacam appahāya tam cittam appahāya tam ditthim appaṭinissajjitvā yathā hatam nikkhitto evam niraye || Mayham kho satthā evamvādi evamditthi Yo koci kāmesu micchā carati sabbo

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> yoyo

<sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits ti; S<sup>1</sup> has nerayito nerayito ti

<sup>4</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> bhatam always; S<sup>1</sup> once; S<sup>3</sup> thrice

<sup>6</sup> Missing in B<sup>2</sup>; B<sup>1</sup> ādiyi

so āpāyiko nerayikoti|| atthi kho pana mayā kāmesu micchā cīṇṇam<sup>1</sup> aham pamhi āpāyiko nerayiko ti ditṭhim paṭilabhati. tam gāmaṇi vācam appahāya tam cittam appahāya tam ditṭhim appaṭinissajjitvā yathā hatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye|| Mayham kho satthā evaṃvādi evamdītṭhi Yo koci musā bhaṇati sabbo so āpāyiko nerayikoti|| atthi kho pana mayā musā bhaṇitam aham pamhi āpāyiko nerayiko ti ditṭhim paṭilabhati|| tam gāmaṇi vācam appahāya tam cittam appahāya tam ditṭhim appaṭinissajjitvā yathā hatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye||

11 Idha pana gāmaṇi tathāgato loke uppajjati araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathī satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā|| so anekapariyāyena pāṇātipātāṃ garahati vigarahati Pāṇātipātā viramathā ti ēha adinnādānaṃ garahati vigarahati Adinnādāna viramathā ti ēha kāmesu micchācāraṃ garahati vigarahati Kāmesu micchācārā viramathā ti ēha musāvādaṃ garahati vigarahati Musāvādā viramathā ti ēha|| tasmīṃ kho pana gāmaṇi satthari sāvako abhiṇṇasanno hoti so iti paṭisaṅkikkhati||

12 Bhagavā kho anekapariyāyena pāṇātipātāṃ garahati vigarahati Pāṇātipātā viramathāti ēha|| Atthi kho pana mayā paṇo atimāpito yāvatako vā tāvatako vā tam na suṭṭhu tam na sādhu ahaṃ ceva kho pana tappaccayā vippaṭisāri assaṃ na me tam pāpakammam<sup>2</sup> akatam bhavissatīti so iti paṭisaṅkhāya tam ceva pāṇātipātāṃ pajahati āyatīṃ ca pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti|| evaṃ etassa pāpassa kammassa samatikkamo hoti||

13 Bhagavā kho anekapariyāyena adinnādānaṃ garahati vigarahati Adinnādāna viramathāti ēha|| Atthi kho pana mayā adinnam adinnaṃ yāvatakam vā tāvatakam vā yaṃ kho pana mayā adinnam adinnam yāvatakam vā tāvatakam va tam na suṭṭhu tam na sādhu ahaṃ ceva kho pana tappaccayā vippaṭisāri assaṃ na me tam pāpakammam<sup>3</sup> akatam bhavissatīti|| so iti paṭisaṅkhāya taṃceva

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> micchācārā cīṇṇā

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pāpaṃ<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> pāpakamṇakammam

adinnādānam pajahati|| āyatiñca adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti|| evam etassa pāpassa kammassa pahānam hoti|| evam etassa pāpassa kammassa samatikkamo hoti||

14 Bhagavā kho pana<sup>1</sup> anekapariyāyena kāmesu micchācāram garahati vigarahati Kāmesu micchācārā viramathā ti cāha|| Atthi kho pana mayā kāmesu micchāciñṇam<sup>2</sup> yāvatakaṃ vā tāvatakaṃ vā|| yaṃ kho pana mayā kāmesu micchāciñṇam yāvatakaṃ vā tāvatakaṃ vā tam na suttu tam na sādhu ahañ ceva<sup>3</sup> kho pana tappaccayā vippatissārī assaṃ na me tam pāpakammam<sup>4</sup> akatam bhavissatīti|| so iti paṭisaṅkhāya tam ceva kāmesu micchācāram pajahati|| āyatiṃ ca kamesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti|| evam etassa pāpassa kammassa pahānam hoti|| evam etassa pāpassa kammassa samatikkamo hoti||

15 Bhagavā kho pana<sup>5</sup> anekapariyāyena musāvādam garahati vigarahati Musāvādā viramathā ti cāha|| Atthi kho pana mayā musābhaṇitam yāvatakaṃ vā tāvatakaṃ vā|| yaṃ kho pana mayā musābhaṇitam yāvatakaṃ vā tāvatakaṃ vā tam na suttu na sādhu ahañceva kho pana tappaccayā vippatissārī assaṃ na me tam pāpakammam akatam bhavissatī ti|| So iti paṭisaṅkhāya tam ceva musāvādam pajahati āyatiṃ ca musāvādā paṭivirato hoti|| evam etassa pāpassa kammassa samatikkamo hoti||

16 So pāṇātipātā pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti|| adinnādānam pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti|| kāmesu micchācāram pahāya kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti|| musāvādam pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti|| pisuṇaṃ vācam pahāya pisuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti|| pharusam vācam pahāya pharusāya vācāya<sup>6</sup> paṭivirato hoti|| Samphappalāpam pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti|| abhijjham pahāya anabhijjālu hoti vyāpadapa-

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> micchācārā ciñṇā as before

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ahaṃ eva

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> pāpakamkammam as before

<sup>5</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have as before pisuṇā-pharusāvācam pisuṇā-pharusāvācā

dosam pahāya avyāpannacitto hoti|| micchāditt̥him<sup>1</sup> pahāya sammāditt̥hiko hoti|| Sa<sup>2</sup> kho so gāmaṇi ariyasāvako evam vigatābhijjho vigatavyāpādo asammūlho sampajāno patissato mettāsahagatena<sup>3</sup> cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati|| tathā dutiyaṃ|| tathā tatiyaṃ|| tathā catuttham itī uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamaṇena averena avyāpajjhena<sup>4</sup> pharitvā viharati||

17 Seyyathāpi gāmaṇi balavā saṅkhadhamo appakasi-reneva catuddisā viññāpeyya|| evam eva kho gāmaṇi evam bhāvitāya mettāya cetovimuttiyaṃ evam bahulikātāya yaṃ paṃṇakatam kammaṃ na taṃ tatrāvasissati na taṃ tatrāvatit̥thati|| sa kho so<sup>5</sup> gāmaṇi ariyasāvako evam vigatābhijjho vigatavyāpādo asammūlho sampajāno patissato karuṇāsahagatena cetasā<sup>6</sup> mudita<sup>7</sup> upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati|| tathā dutiyaṃ|| tathā tatiyaṃ|| tathā catuttham itī uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbādhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam upekkhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamaṇena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati||

18 Seyyathāpi gāmaṇi balavā saṅkhadhamo appakasire-neva<sup>8</sup> catuddisā viññāpeyya|| evam eva kho gāmaṇi evam bhāvitāya upekkhāya cetovimuttiyaṃ evam bahulikātāya yaṃ paṃṇakatam kammaṃ na taṃ tatrāvasissati na taṃ tatrāvatit̥thati ti||

19 Evaṃ vutte Asibandhakaputto gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Abhikkantam bhante abhikkantam bhante<sup>1</sup> pe|| ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti||

### 9 Kulam

1 Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ yena Nālandā tād

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> dit̥thi      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup> inserts ce      <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> mettāya

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> avyāpajjhena always      <sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> seems to have bho

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert —pe— ; B<sup>2</sup> vipulenamahaggatena|| pa||

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert saḥagatena cetasā      <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> osireṇa

avasāri|| tatra sudam Bhagavā Nālandāyaṃ viharati  
Pāvarikambavane||

2 Tena kho pana samayena Nālandā dubbhikkhā hoti  
dvihitikā<sup>1</sup> setaṭṭhikā salākāvuttā||

3 Tena kho pana samayena Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto Nālan-  
dāyaṃ paṭivasati mahatiyā Nigaṇṭhaparisāya saddhim||

4 Atha kho Asibandhakaputto<sup>2</sup> gāmaṇi nigaṇṭhasāvako  
yena Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamtivā  
Nigaṇṭhaṃ Nātaputtam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi||

5 Ekam antaṃ visinnaṃ kho Asibandhakaputtam  
gāmaṇiṃ Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto etad avoca|| Ehi tvaṃ  
gāmaṇi samaṇassa Gotamassa vādam āropehi evaṃ te  
kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchissati|| Asibandhakaputtēna  
gāmaṇinā samaṇassa Gotamassa evam mahiddhikassa  
evam mahānubhāvassa vādo āropito ti||

Katham panāham bhante samaṇassa Gotamassa evam  
mahiddhikassa evam mahānubhāvassa vādam āropessāmi  
ti<sup>3</sup>||

6 Ehi tvaṃ gāmaṇi yena samano Gotamo tenupasan-  
kami<sup>4</sup>|| upasaṅkamtivā samaṇam Gotamaṃ evaṃ vadehi||  
Nanu bhante Bhagavā anekapariyāyena kuṇānam anuda-  
yaṃ vaṇṇeti anurakkhaṃ vaṇṇeti anukampaṃ vaṇṇeti  
ti|| Sace kho gāmaṇi samaṇo Gotamo evam puṭṭho evaṃ  
vyākaroṭi|| Evam gāmaṇi tathāgato anekapariyāyena kulā-  
nam anudayaṃ vaṇṇeti anurakkhaṃ vaṇṇeti anukampaṃ  
vaṇṇeti ti|| tam enaṃ vadeyyāsi|| Atha kiñcarahi bhante  
Bhagavā dubbhikkhe dvihitike setaṭṭhike salākāvutte ma-  
hātā<sup>5</sup> bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim cārikaṃ carati|| ucche-  
dāya Bhagavā kulānam paṭipanno anayāya Bhagavā kulā-  
nam paṭipanno upaghātāya Bhagavā kulānam paṭipanno  
ti|| Imaṃ kho te gāmaṇi samaṇo Gotamo ubhatokoṭi-  
kaṃ<sup>6</sup> pañham puṭṭho neva sakkhati uggitum neva  
sakkhati ogilitum<sup>7</sup> ti||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> dūhi<sup>o</sup>; S<sup>3</sup> dūhi<sup>o</sup>; further on dūhi

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> asibaddha<sup>o</sup> as before, always <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> āropemiti

<sup>4</sup> So all the MSS.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> mahā; S<sup>3</sup> mahātā

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>a</sup> koṭiyam

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> intervert uggi-ogilitum

7 Evam bhante ti kho Asibandhakaputto gāmaṇi Nigaṇṭhassa Nātaputtassa paṭisutvā utthāyasaṇā Nigaṇṭhaṃ Nātaputtam abhivāvadetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkanitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisidi||

8 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Asibandhakaputto gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Nanu bhante Bhagavā aneka-pariyāyena kulānaṃ anudayam vaṇṇeti anurakkhaṃ vaṇṇeti anukampaṃ vaṇṇeti ti||

Evam gāmaṇi tathāgato anekapariyāyena kulānaṃ anudayam vaṇṇeti anurakkhaṃ vaṇṇeti anukampaṃ vaṇṇeti ti||<sup>1</sup>

Atha kiṇcarahi bhante Bhagavā dubbhikkhe dvihitike<sup>1</sup> setaṭṭhike salākāvutte mahatā<sup>2</sup> bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ cārikaṃ carati|| uchedāya Bhagavā kulānaṃ paṭipanno anayāya Bhagavā kulānaṃ paṭipanno upaghātāya Bhagavā kulānaṃ paṭipanno ti||

9 Ito so gāmaṇi ekanavutikappo<sup>3</sup> yaṃ aham anussarāmi nābhijānāmi kiñci kulam pakkabhikkhānuppādānamattena<sup>4</sup> upahatapubbaṃ|| atha kho yāni tāni kulāni aḍḍhāni mahaddhanāni mahābhogaṇi pahūtajātarūparajātāni pahūtavattupakaraṇāni pahūtadhanadhañṇāni|| sabbāni tāni dānasambhūtāni ceva saccasambhūtāni ca saññāmasambhūtāni<sup>5</sup> ca ||

10 Aṭṭha kho<sup>6</sup> gāmaṇi hetu aṭṭha paccayā<sup>7</sup> kulānaṃ upaghātāya|| rājato vā kulāni upaghātam gacchanti|| corato vā kulāni upaghātam gacchanti|| aggito vā kulāni upaghātaṃ gacchanti|| udakato vā kulāni upaghātaṃ gacchanti|| nihitaṃ vā nādhigacchanti<sup>8</sup>|| duppayuttā vā kammantaṃ jahanti<sup>9</sup> kule<sup>10</sup> va kulāṅgāroti<sup>11</sup> uppajjati<sup>12</sup>|| yo te bhoge

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> dūhi<sup>o</sup> ; S<sup>3</sup> dūhi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> mahā

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> okappe

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> obhikkhā anuppa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> sūmañña (B<sup>2</sup> -ññaṃ)

<sup>6</sup> Missing in B<sup>1</sup>

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup> Atha kho gāmaṇi aṭṭha hetu aṭṭha paccayā

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> nihitaṃ vā ṭhānāvi (B<sup>1</sup> dhi) gacchati

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> kammantā vipajjanti

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kulānaṃ

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>3</sup>-B<sup>2</sup> omit ti

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> upapajjati

vikirati vidhamati viddhamseti aniccata yeva atthamā ti||  
Ime kho gāmaṇi attha hetu attha paccayā kulānam  
upaghātāya||

11 Imesu <sup>1</sup> kho gāmaṇi atthasu <sup>2</sup> hetūsu atthasu <sup>2</sup> pac-  
cayesu santesu <sup>3</sup> samvijjamānesu yo mam evaṃ vadeyya  
Ucchedāya Bhagavā kulānam paṭipanno anayāya Bhagavā  
kulānam paṭipanno upaghātāya Bhagavā kulānam paṭi-  
panno ti|| taṃ gāmaṇi vācam appahāya taṃ cittam appa-  
hāya taṃ dīṭṭhiṃ apaṭinissajjitvā yathāhataṃ <sup>4</sup> nikkhitto  
evaṃ niraye ti||

12 Evaṃ vutte Asibandhakaputto gāmaṇi Bhagavantam  
etaḍ avoca|| Abhikkantam bhante|| pe|| upāsakam mam  
Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pānupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatanti||

### 10 Mañicūlam

1 Ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane  
Kalandakanivāpe||

2 Tena kho pana samayena rājantepure rājaparisāyaṃ <sup>5</sup>  
sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayam antarākathā uda-  
pādi|| Kappati samaṇānaṃ sakyaputtiyānaṃ jātarūpajā-  
taṃ|| sādiyanti samaṇā sakyaputtiyā jātarūparajataṃ|| paṭi-  
gaṇhanti samaṇā sakyaputtiyā jātarūparajataṃ||

3 Tena kho pana samayena Mañicūlako <sup>6</sup> gāmaṇi tassam  
parisāyam nisinno hoti||

4 Atha kho Mañicūlako gāmaṇi tam parisam etaḍ avoca||  
Mā ayyā evaṃ avacuttha|| na kappati samaṇānaṃ sakra-  
puttiyānaṃ jātarūparajataṃ|| na sādiyanti samaṇā sakra-  
puttiyā jātarūparajataṃ|| na paṭigaṇhanti samaṇā sakra-  
puttiyā jātarūparajataṃ|| nikkhittamaṇisuvannaṃ samaṇā  
sakyaputtiyā apetajātarūparajataṃ ti|| Asakkhi kho Mañi-  
cūlako gāmaṇi tam parisam saññāpetum <sup>7</sup>||

5 Atha kho Mañicūlako gāmaṇi yena Bhagavā tenupa-  
saṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā eka-  
mantam nisīdi||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> ime

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> omit su

<sup>3</sup> Missing in B<sup>1,2</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °bhatam; B<sup>2</sup> °ataṃ

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1,2</sup> °parisāya

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °cūlako always

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> saññāpetum always



6 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Maṇicūlako gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Idha bhante rājantepure rājapari-sāyaṃ<sup>1</sup> sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayam antarākathā udapādi|| Kappati samaṇānaṃ sakyaputtiyaṇaṃ jātarū-parajataṃ|| sādiyanti samaṇā sakyaputtiyā jātarūparaja-taṃ|| paṭigaṇhantisamaṇā sakyaputtiyā jātarūparajataṃ|| Evamvutte aham<sup>2</sup> bhante tam parisam etad avoca|| Mā ayyā<sup>3</sup> evam avacuttha|| na kappati samaṇānaṃ sakyaput-tiyaṇaṃ jātarūparajataṃ|| na sādiyanti samaṇā sakyaput-tiyā jātarūparajataṃ|| na paṭigaṇhanti samaṇā sakyaput-tiyā jātarūparajataṃ|| nikkhittamaṇisuvannaṃ samaṇā sakyaputtiyā apetajātarūparajataṃ ti|| Asakkhim khvāham<sup>4</sup> bhante tam parisam saṇṇāpetum||

7 Kaccāham bhante evam vyākaramāno vuttavādi ceva Bhagavato homi|| na ca<sup>5</sup> Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkhāmi|| dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākāromi na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo<sup>6</sup> garayham ṭhānam āgacchati ti||

Taggha tvam gāmaṇi evam vyākaramāno vuttavādi ceva me hosi<sup>7</sup> na ca mam abhūtena abbhācikkhasi|| dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākārosi na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo garayham ṭhānam āgacchati||

8 Na hi gāmaṇi kappati samaṇānaṃ sakyaputtiyaṇaṃ jātarūparajataṃ|| na sādiyanti samaṇā sakyaputtiyā jātarū-parajataṃ|| na paṭigaṇhanti samaṇā sakyaputtiyā jātarūpa-rajataṃ|| na paṭigaṇhanti samaṇā sakyaputtiyā jātarūpara-jataṃ|| nikkhittamaṇisuvannaṃ samaṇā sakyaputtiyā apeta-jātarūparajataṃ|| Yassa kho gāmaṇi jātarūparajataṃ kap-pati pañca pi tassa kāmaguṇā kappanti|| yassa pañca kāma-guṇā kappanti ekaṃsenetaṃ gāmaṇi dhāreyyāsi asamaṇa-dhammo asakyaputtiyaḍhammoti||

9 Apicāham Gāmaṇi evam vadāmi|| Tiṇaṃ tiṇatthi-kena pariyesitabbam|| dāruṃ dāruttthikena pariyesitabbam|| sakaṭaṃ sakaṭatthikena pariyesitabbam|| puriso purisa-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> parisāya

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vuttāham

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> ayyo; B<sup>2</sup> ayye

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> khoḥam

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> inserta maṃ

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vādānupāto

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> ahoṣi

thikena pariyesitabbo|| na tvevāhaṃ gāmaṇi kenaci pariyāyena jātarūparajataṃ sādītabbam pariyesitabban ti vadāmi ti||

### 11 Bhadra (or Bhagandha-Hatṭhaha)

1 Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Malatesu<sup>1</sup> viharati Uruvelakappam<sup>2</sup> nāma Malatānaṃ<sup>3</sup> nigamo||

2 Atha kho Bhadragako<sup>4</sup> gāmaṇi yena Bhagavā tenu-pasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisidi||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Bhadragako gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Sādhū me bhante Bhagavā dukkhassa samudayaṃ ca atthagamaṃ ca desetū ti||

Ahaṃ ce<sup>5</sup> te gāmaṇi atitā addhānaṃ ārabha dukkhassa samudayaṇa atthagamaṇa deseyyam Evam abosi atitā addhānanti|| tatra te siyā kaṅkhā siyā vimati|| Ahaṃ ce te gāmaṇi anāgatam addhānaṃ ārabha dukkhassa samudayaṃ ca atthagamaṃ ca deseyyaṃ Evam bhavissati anāgatam addhānanti, tatrāpi te siyā kaṅkhā siyā vimati|| Api cāhaṃ gāmaṇi idheva nisinno ettheva te nisinnassa dukkhassa samudayaṇa atthagamaṇa desissāmi|| taṃ suṇohi sādhuṃ manasi karohi bhāsisāmi ti||

Evam bhante ti kho Bhadragako gāmaṇi Bhagavato paccassosi||

4 Bhagavā etad avoca|| Taṃ kim maññasi gāmaṇi atthi te Uruvelakappe manussā yesaṃ te vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā uppajjeyyūṃ sokapari-devadukkhadomanassupāyāsāti||

Atthi me bhante Uruvelakappe manussā yesam me vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā garahāya vā uppajjeyyūṃ sokapari-devadukkhadomanassupāyāsāti||

5 Atthi pana te gāmaṇi Uruvelakappe manussā yesaṃ

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> malleśu ; B<sup>2</sup> palleśu

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> ovelā° here only ; B<sup>1</sup> ovelā° always

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> mallānaṃ ; B<sup>2</sup> malānaṃ

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bhadragako (here -to) ; S<sup>3</sup> bhadragato ;

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-3</sup> ca

B<sup>1</sup> gandhabbhāvo always

te vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā nuppaj-  
jeyyūṃ sokaparideva dukkha domanassupāyāsāti||

Atthi me bhante Uruvelakappe manussā yesam me  
vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā nuppaj-  
jeyyūṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsāti||

6 Ko nu kho gāmaṇi hetu ko paccayo yena te ekaccānam  
Uruvelakappiyānam<sup>1</sup> manussānaṃ vadhena vā bandhena  
vā jāniyā garahāyavā uppajjeyyūṃ sokaparidevadukkhado-  
manassupāyāsā|| ko vā<sup>2</sup> gāmaṇi hetu ko paccayo yena te  
ekaccānam Uruvelakappiyānam manussānaṃ vadhena vā  
bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā nuppajjeyyūṃ sokapari-  
devadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti||

Yesam me bhante Uruvelakappiyānam manussānaṃ  
vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā uppajjeyyūṃ  
sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā|| atthi me tesu  
chandarāgo|| Yesam pana me bhante Uruvelakappiyā-  
naṃ manussānaṃ vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā gara-  
hāya vā nuppajjeyyūṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassu-  
pāyāsā|| natthi me tesu chandarāgo ti||

[Atthi me tesu chanda-]<sup>3</sup> Natthi me tesu chandarāgoti  
iminā tvaṃ gāmaṇi dhammena ditṭhena viditena akālikena  
pattena pariogaḥhena atitānāgate nayaṃ nehi<sup>4</sup> || yaṃ kho  
kiñci atitam addhānaṃ dukkham<sup>5</sup> uppajjamānaṃ uppajjati  
sabbam taṃ chandamūlakaṃ chandanidānaṃ|| chando hi  
mūlaṃ dukkhassa|| Yam pi hi kiñci anāgatam addhānaṃ  
dukkham<sup>6</sup> uppajjamānaṃ uppajjissati|| sabbam taṃ chanda-  
mūlakaṃ chandanidānaṃ|| chando hi mūlaṃ dukkhassāti||

Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante yāva subhāsitam  
idam bhante<sup>7</sup> Bhagavatā|| Yam kiñci dukkham uppajja-

<sup>1</sup> °kappānam always      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pana ; B<sup>2</sup> nu kho vā

<sup>3</sup> To be found only in S<sup>1</sup>, where the text seems to be here  
somewhat disordered

<sup>4</sup> So B<sup>1</sup> ; S<sup>1-3</sup> yeneha ; B<sup>2</sup> nayapihi (?) very scratched,  
the following yaṃ having disappeared

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> dukkhā (S<sup>1</sup> dukkham)      <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> dukkhā (S<sup>3</sup> dukkham)

<sup>7</sup> Instead of idam bhante B<sup>1-2</sup> have cidam (B<sup>2</sup> ciram)  
tena

mānaṃ uppajjati sabbam taṃ chandamūlakam chandaṃ  
dānaṃ|| chando hi mūlaṃ dukkhassāti <sup>1</sup> ||

7 Atthi me bhante Ciravāsi nāma kumāro bahi-āvasati  
paṭivasati|| So khvāham bhante kālasseva vuṭṭhāya purisa  
uyyojemi <sup>2</sup> Gaccha bhaṇe Ciravasim kumāraṃ jānāhit  
yāva kīvaṇca bhante so puriso nāgacchati|| tassa me hotev  
aññathattam Mā heva Civarasissa kumārassa kiñci ābādh  
yessati <sup>3</sup> ||

8 Taṃ kim maññasi gāmaṇi Ciravāsissa te <sup>4</sup> kumārasi  
vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā uppajjeyyu:  
sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsāti||

Ciravāsissa me bhante kumārassa vadhena vā bandhen  
vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā jivitassa pi siyā aññathattam ki  
pana me <sup>5</sup> nupajjissanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassa:  
pāyāsāti||

Iminā pi <sup>6</sup> kho etaṃ <sup>7</sup> gāmaṇi pariyāyena veditabbaṃ  
Yam kiñci dukkham uppajjamānaṃ uppajjati sabbantaṃ  
chandamūlakam chandanidānaṃ|| chando hi mūlaṃ du  
khassa <sup>8</sup> ||

9 Taṃ kim maññasi gāmaṇi|| yadā te Ciravāsissa  
mātā aditṭhā ahosi <sup>10</sup> asutā ahosi|| te <sup>11</sup> Civarasissa <sup>9</sup> mātuy  
chando vā rāgo vā pemaṃ vā ti||

No hetam bhante||

Dassanaṃ vā te gāmaṇi āgamma savanaṃ vā te gāmaṇi  
āgamma <sup>12</sup> evaṃ te ahosi Ciravāsissa <sup>9</sup> mātuyā chando v  
rāgo yā pemaṃ vā ti||

Evam bhante||

10 Taṃ kim maññasi gāmaṇi Ciravāsissa <sup>13</sup> matuyā t  
vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā uppajjey  
yūṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> dukkhassa

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> uyyojesim

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> oyitthāti; B<sup>2</sup> oyathāti

<sup>4</sup> Missing in B<sup>1.2</sup>

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> panime

<sup>6</sup> Missing in B<sup>1.2</sup>

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> evaṃ

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1.2</sup> dukkhassāti

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1.2</sup> ciravāsi

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> āsi

<sup>11</sup> Missing in S<sup>1.3</sup>

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>1.2</sup> omit te gāmaṇi āgamma

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1</sup> Ciravassi; B<sup>1.2</sup> ciravāsi

Ciravāsīnātuyā<sup>1</sup> me bhante vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā jīvitassa pi siyā aññathattam kim pane me nuppajjissanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsāti|||

11 Iminā pi<sup>2</sup> kho etam gāmaṇi pariyāyena vedītabbaṃ yaṃ kiñci dukkhaṃ uppajjamānaṃ uppajjati sabbantaṃ chandamūlakam chandanidānaṃ|| Chando hi mūlaṃ dukkhassā ti|||

### 12 Rāsiyo

3 Atha kho Rāsiyo gāmaṇi yena Bhagavā tenupasaṇkami|| upasaṇkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi|||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Rāsiyo gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Sutaṃ me taṃ<sup>3</sup> bhante Samaṇo Gotamo sabbam tapaṃ garahati sabbam tapassim lūkhajivim ekaṃsena upavadati upakkosati ti||| Ye te bhante evaṃ ahaṃsu|| Samaṇo Gotamo sabbam tapaṃ garahati sabbam tapassim lūkhajivim ekaṃsena upavadati uppakosati ti|| kacci te bhante Bhagavato vuttavādino na ca Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkhanti dhammanudhammaṃ<sup>4</sup> vyākaraṇti|| na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupādo<sup>5</sup> garayaṃ ṭhaṇam āgacchati ti|||

Ye te gāmaṇi evaṃ ahaṃsu|| Samaṇo Gotamo sabbam tapaṃ garahati sabbam tapassim lūkhajivim ekaṃsena upavadati upakkosati ti|| na me te vuttavādino abbhācikkhanti ca pana maṃ te asatā<sup>6</sup> abhūtena|||

### I

4 Dve me gāmaṇi antā pabbajitena na sevītabbā|| yo cāyaṃ kāmesu kāmasukhallikānuyogo hīno gammo potthujjaniko anariyo anattasamhito|| yo cāyaṃ attakilamathānuyogo dukkho anariyo anattasamhito|| ete te gāmaṇi ubho ante anupagamma majjhimā paṭipadā tathāgatena abhi-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Ciravassīo    <sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>    <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> sutametam

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> dhammassa cānudhammaṃ    <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vādānupāto

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> inserts tucchā ; S<sup>1-3</sup> asatābhūtena (S<sup>3</sup>- bhu-)

sambuddhā cakkhukaraṇi nāṇakaraṇi upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati|||

5 Katāmā ca sā gāmaṇi majjhimā patipatipadā tathāgatenā abhisambuddhā cakkhukaraṇi nāṇakaraṇi upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati|| ayam eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo|| seyyathidaṇṇaṃ sammāditṭhi|| pe|| sammāsamādhi|| ayam kho gāmaṇi majjhimā patipadā tathāgatenā abhisambuddhā cakkhukaraṇi nāṇakaraṇi upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati||

## II

6 Tayo me gāmaṇi kāmabhogino santo samvijjamānā lokasmiṃ|| katame tayo|||

## (I)

7 Idha gāmaṇi ekacco kāmabhogī adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena|| adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena na attānaṃ sukheti <sup>1</sup> piṇeti <sup>2</sup> na samvibhajati <sup>3</sup> na puññāni karoti|||

## (II)

8 Idha pana gāmaṇi ekacco kāmabhogī adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena|| adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti na samvibhajati na puññāni karoti|||

## (III)

9 Idha pana gāmaṇi ekacco kāma bhogī adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena|| adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti samvibhajati puññāni karoti|||

## (IV)

10 Idha pana gāmaṇi ekacco kāmabhogī dhammādharmena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena pi asāhasena pi|| dhammādharmena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena pi asāhasena pi

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> inserts na      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1,2</sup> piṇeti ; S<sup>3</sup> pinoti here only

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> samvibhajati always

na attānaṃ sukheti <sup>1</sup> piṇeti na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karoti||

(v)

11 Idha pana gāmaṇi ekacco kāmabhogī dhammādhama-  
mena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena pi asāhasena pi|| dhammā-  
dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena pi asāhasena pi  
attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti na saṃvibhajati na puññāni  
karoti||

(vi)

12 Idha pana gāmaṇi ekacco kāmabhogī dhammādhama-  
mena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena pi asāhasena pi|| dhammā-  
dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena pi asāhasena pi  
attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti saṃvibhajati puññāni karoti||

(vii)

13 Idha pana gāmaṇi ekacco kāmabhogī dhammena  
bhoge pariyesati asāhasena|| dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā  
asāhasena na attānaṃ sukheti <sup>2</sup> piṇeti na saṃvibhajati na  
puññāni karoti||

(viii)

14 Idha pana gāmaṇi ekacco kāmabhogī dhammena  
bhoge pariyesati asāhasena|| dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā  
asāhasena attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti na saṃvibhajati na puñ-  
ñāni karoti||

(ix)

15 Idha pana gāmaṇi ekacco kāmabhogī dhammena  
bhoge pariyesati asāhasena|| dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā  
asāhasena attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti saṃvibhajati puññāni  
karoti|| te ca <sup>3</sup> bhoge gadhito <sup>4</sup> mucchito ajjhapaṇṇo <sup>5</sup> anā-  
dinavadassāvi anissaraṇapaṇṇo paribhuñjati||

(x)

16 Idha pana ekacco kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge  
pariyesati asāhasena|| dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāha-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> inserts na      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> inserts na      <sup>3</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> gathito always

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> opanno

sena attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti saṃvibhajati puññāni karoti||  
te ca bhoge agadhito amucchito anajjhāpaṇṇo ādinavadas-  
sāvī nissaraṇapañño paribhuñjati||

## III

(i)

17 Tatra gāmaṇi yvāyam kāmabhogī adhammena bhoge  
pariyesati sāhasena|| adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāha-  
sena attānaṃ na<sup>1</sup> sukheti<sup>2</sup> piṇeti na saṃvibhajati na  
puññāni karoti|| ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī tihi ṭhānehi  
gārayho|| Katamehi tihi gārayho|| Adhammena bhoge  
pariyesati sāhasenāti iminā pathamena ṭhānena gārayho||  
Na attānaṃ sukheti piṇetīti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena  
gārayho|| Na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karotīti iminā  
tatiyena ṭhānena gārayho||

Ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī imehi tihi ṭhānehi gārayho||

(ii)

18 Tatra gāmaṇi yvāyam kāmabhogī adhammena bhoge  
pariyesati sāhasena|| adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāha-  
sena attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti na saṃvibhajati na puññāni  
karoti|| ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī dvihi ṭhānehi gārayho||  
ekena ṭhānena pāsamsa|| Katamehi dvihi ṭhānehi gāray-  
ho|| Adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasenāti iminā patha-  
mena ṭhānena gārayho|| Na saṃvibhajati na puññāni<sup>3</sup>  
karotīti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena gārayho|| Katamena  
ekena ṭhānena pāsamsa|| Attānaṃ sukheti piṇetīti iminā  
ekena ṭhānena pāsamsa||

Ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī imehi dvihi ṭhānehi gārayho  
iminā ekena ṭhānena pāsamsa||

(iii)

19 Tatra gāmaṇi yvāyam + kāmabhogī adhammena bhoge  
pariyesati sāhasena|| adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāha-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> na attānaṃ    <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> inserts na    <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> puññā

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> yo yaṃ; the paragraph is missing (till dvihi  
ṭhānehi pāsamsa) in S<sup>3</sup>



sena attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti saṃvibhajati puññāni karoti||  
 ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī ekena ṭhānena gārayho dvihi  
 ṭhānehi pāsamsa||| Katamena ekena ṭhānena gārayho||  
 Adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasenāti iminā ekena ṭhā-  
 nena gārayho||| Katamehi dvihi ṭhānehi pāsamsa|| Attā-  
 naṃ sukheti piṇetiti iminā pathamena ṭhānena pāsamsa||  
 Saṃvibhajati puññāni karotiti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena  
 pāsamsa|||

Ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī iminā ekena ṭhānena gārayho  
 imehi <sup>1</sup> dvihi ṭhānehi pāsamsa|||

## (IV)

20 Tatra gāmaṇi yvāyaṃ kāmabhogī dhammādhammena  
 bhoge pariyesati sāhasenāpi asāhasenāpi|| dhammādham-  
 mena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena pi asāhasena pi na attā-  
 naṃ sukheti <sup>2</sup> piṇeti na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karoti||  
 ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī ekena ṭhānena pāsamsa tihi  
 ṭhānehi gārayho||| Katamena ekena ṭhānena pāsamsa||  
 dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasenāti iminā ekena  
 ṭhānehi pāsamsa||| Katamehi tihi ṭhānehi gārayho||  
 adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasenāti iminā pathamena  
 ṭhānena gārayho|| na attānaṃ <sup>2</sup> sukheti <sup>3</sup> piṇeti ti iminā  
 dutiyena ṭhānena gārayho|| na saṃvibhajati na puññāni  
 karoti iminā tatiyena ṭhānena gārayho|||

Ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī iminā ekena ṭhānena pāsamsa||  
 imehi tihi ṭhānehi gārayho|||

## (V)

21 Tatra gāmaṇi yvāyaṃ kāmabhogī dhammādhammena  
 bhoge pariyesati sāhasena pi asāhasena pi|| dhammādham-  
 mena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena pi asāhasena pi attānaṃ  
 sukheti piṇeti na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karoti|| ayaṃ  
 gāmaṇi kāmabhogī dvihi ṭhānehi pāsamsa|| dvihi ṭhānehi  
 gārayho||| Katamehi dvihi ṭhānehi pāsamsa|| dhammena  
 bhoge pariyesati asāhasenāti iminā pathamena ṭhānena  
 pāsamsa|| attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1,3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> inserts na

pāsaṃso|| Katamehi dvihi ṭhānehi gārayho|| adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasenāti iminā pathamena ṭhanena gārayho|| na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karotīti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena gārayho||

Ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī imehi dvihi ṭhānehi pāsaṃso imehi dvihi ṭhānehi gārayho||

(vi)

22 Tatra gāmaṇi yvāyaṃ kāmabhogī dhammādhhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena pi asāhasena pi|| dhammādhhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena pi asāhasena pi attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti saṃvibhajati puññāni karoti|| ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī tihi ṭhānehi pāsaṃso ekena ṭhānena gārayho|| Katamehi tihi ṭhānehi pāsaṃso|| dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasenāti iminā pathamena ṭhanena pāsaṃso|| attānaṃ sukheti piṇetīti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena pāsaṃso|| saṃvibhajati puññāni karotīti iminā tatiyena ṭhānena pāsaṃso|| Katamena ekena ṭhānena gārayho|| adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasenā ti iminā ekena ṭhānena gārayho||

(vii)

23 Tatra kho gāmaṇi yvāyaṃ kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena|| dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena na attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karoti|| ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī ekena ṭhanena pāsaṃso|| dvihi ṭhānehi gārayho|| Katamena ekena ṭhānena pāsaṃso|| dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasenāti|| iminā ekena ṭhānena pāsaṃso|| Katamehi dvihi ṭhānehi gārayho|| na attānaṃ sukheti<sup>1</sup> piṇetīti<sup>2</sup> iminā pathamena ṭhanena gārayho|| na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karotīti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena gārayho||

Ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī iminā ekena ṭhānena pāsaṃso|| imehi dvihi ṭhānehi gārayho||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> inserts na

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> pineti

## (VIII)

24 Tatra gāmaṇi yvāyaṃ<sup>1</sup> kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena|| dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti na saṃvibhajati na puñṇāni karoti|| ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī kāmabhogī dvihi ṭhānehi pāsāṃso|| ekena ṭhānena gārayho|| Katamehi dvihi ṭhānehi pāsāṃso|| dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasenā ti iminā pathamena ṭhāmena pāsāṃso|| attānaṃ sukheti piṇetiti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena pāsāṃso|| Katamena ekena ṭhānena gārayho na saṃvibhajati na puñṇāni karotiti iminā ekena ṭhānena gārayho||

Ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī imehi dvihi ṭhānehi pāsāṃso iminā ekena ṭhānena gārayho||

## (IX)

25 Tatra gāmaṇi yvāyaṃ kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena|| dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti saṃvibhajati puñṇāni karoti|| te ca<sup>2</sup> bhoge gadhito mucchito ajjhāpaṇo anādinavadasāvi anissaraṇapaṇṇo paribhuñjati|| ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī tihi ṭhānehi pāsāṃso ekena ṭhānena gārayho|| Katamehi tihi ṭhānehi pāsāṃso|| dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasenā ti iminā pathamena ṭhānena pāsāṃso|| attānaṃ sukheti piṇetiti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena pāsāṃso|| saṃvibhajati puñṇāni karotiti|| iminā tatiyena ṭhānena pāsāṃso|| Katamena ekena ṭhānena gārayho|| te ca bhoge gadhito mucchito ajjhāpaṇo anādinavadasāvi anissaraṇapaṇṇo paribhuñjatiti iminā ekena ṭhānena gārayho||

Ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī imehi tihi ṭhānehi pāsāṃso iminā ekena ṭhānena gārayho||

## (X)

26 Tatra gāmaṇi yvāyaṃ kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena|| dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasenā attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti saṃvibhajati puñṇāni karoti

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>.<sup>3</sup> yovāyaṃ (or yocāyaṃ)

<sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>.<sup>3</sup>

te ca bhoge agadhito amucchito anajjhāpanno ādinavadas-  
sāvi<sup>1</sup> nissaraṇapaṇṇo paribhuñjatīti|| ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāma-  
bhogī catūhi ṭhānehi pāsāṃso|| Katamehi catūhi ṭhānehi  
pāsāṃso|| dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasenā ti iminā  
pathamena ṭhānena pāsāṃso|| attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti ti  
iminā dutiyena ṭhānena pāsāṃso|| samvibhajati puñṇāni  
karotīti iminā tatiyena ṭhānena pāsāṃso|| te ca bhoge  
agadhito amucchito anajjhāpanno ādinavadas-sāvi nissara-  
ṇapaṇṇo paribhuñjatīti iminā catutthena ṭhānena pāsāṃso||  
Ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī imehi catūhi ṭhānehi  
pāsāṃso||

## IV

27 Tayo me gāmaṇi tapassino lūkhajivino<sup>2</sup> santo sam-  
vijjamānā lokasmiṇ|| katame tayo||

## (I)

28 Idha gāmaṇi ekacco tapassī lūkhajivī<sup>3</sup> saddhā agā-  
rasmā anagāriyam pabbajito hoti|| Appeva nāma kusalam  
dhammam adhigaccheyyam appeva nāma uttarimanussa-  
dhammā alam ariyañānadassanavisesaṃ sacchikareyyanti||  
So attānaṃ ātāpeti paritāpeti|| kusalaṇca dhammaṃ nādhi-  
gacchati|| uttarimanussadhammā<sup>4</sup> alam ariyañānadassana-  
visesaṃ na sacchikaroti||

## (II)

29 Idha pana gāmaṇi<sup>5</sup> ekacco tapassī lūkhajivī saddhā  
agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito hoti|| Appeva nāma kusa-  
lam dhammam adhigaccheyyam|| appeva nāma uttarima-  
nussadhammā alam ariyañānadassanavisesaṃ sacchika-  
reyyanti|| so attānaṃ ātāpeti paritāpeti|| kusalaṇca<sup>6</sup>  
dhammam adhigacchati uttarimanussadhammā<sup>7</sup> alam  
ariyañānadassanavisesaṃ na sacchikaroti||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> nadina<sup>o</sup> (by correction)

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> lūkhajivino; B<sup>1</sup> lukhajivino

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> lūkhajivī; (S<sup>3</sup> -vi) always

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> uttaricama<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> kusalam hi kho

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> uttariṇca; B<sup>1-2</sup> uttarica almost always

## (III)

30 Idha pana gāmaṇi ekacco tapassī lūkhajīvī saddhā agūrasmā anagāriyam pabbajito hoti|| Appeva nāma kusalaṃ dhammam adhigaccheyyam|| appeva nāma uttari manussadhammā alam ariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ sacchikareyyanti|| So attānam ātāpeti paritāpeti|| kusalaṃ dhammam adhigacchati|| uttarimanussadhammā alam ariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ sacchikaroti||

## V

## (I)

31 Tatra gāmaṇi yvāyam tapassī lūkhajīvī attānam ātāpeti paritāpeti|| kusalaṃ dhammam nādhigacchati uttarimanussadhammā alam ariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ na sacchikaroti|| ayaṃ gāmaṇi tapassī lūkhajīvī tihi ṭhānehi gārayho|| Katamehi tihi ṭhānehi gārayho|| attānam ātāpeti paritāpeti iminā pathamena ṭhānena gārayho|| kusalaṃ dhammam nādhigacchatī iminā dutiyena ṭhānena gārayho|| uttarimanussadhammā alam ariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ na sacchikarotī iminā tatiyena ṭhānena gārayho||

Ayaṃ gāmaṇi tapassī lūkhajīvī imehi tihi ṭhānehi gārayho||

## (II)

32 Tatra gāmaṇi yvāyam tapassī lūkhajīvī attānam ātāpeti paritāpeti|| kusalaṃ hi kho dhammam adhigacchati uttarimanussadhammā alam ariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ na<sup>1</sup> sacchikaroti|| ayaṃ gāmaṇi tapassī lūkhajīvī dvihi ṭhānehi gārayho|| ekena ṭhānena pāsaṃso|| Katamehi dvihi ṭhānehi gārayho|| attānam ātāpeti paritāpeti iminā pathamena ṭhānena gārayho|| uttarimanussadhammā alam ariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ na sacchikarotī iminā dutiyena ṭhānena gārayho|| Katamena ekena ṭhānena pāsaṃso, kusalaṃ hi dhammam adhigacchatī iminā ekena ṭhānena pāsaṃso||

Ayaṃ gāmaṇi lūkhajīvī imehi dvihi ṭhānehi gārayho|| imina ekena ṭhānena pāsaṃso||

<sup>1</sup> Missing in B<sup>1</sup>

## (III)

33 Tatra gāmaṇi yvāyam tapassī lūkhajivi attānam ātāpeti paritāpeti kusalam ca dhammam<sup>1</sup> adhigacchati uttari ca dhamanussadhammā alam ariyañānadassanavisesaṃ sacchikaroti|| ayam gāmaṇi tapassī lūkhajivi ekena ṭhānena gārayho|| dvihi ṭhānehi pāsaṃso||| Katamena ekena ṭhānena gārayho|| attānam ātāpeti paritāpeti|| iminā ekena ṭhānena gārayho<sup>2</sup>||| Katamehi dvihi ṭhānehi pāsaṃso|| kusalañca dhammam adhigacchati iminā pathamena ṭhānena pāsaṃso|| uttariṃ ca manussadhammā alam ariyañānadassanavisesaṃ sacchikaroti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena pāsaṃso|||

Ayam gāmaṇi tapassī lūkhajivi iminā ekena ṭhānena gārayho|| inehi dvihi ṭhānehi pāsaṃso|||

## VI

34 Tisso imā gāmaṇi sandiṭṭhikā nijjarā akālīkā ehipassikā opanayikā paccattam veditabbā viññūhi||| katamā tisso|||

## (I)

35 Yam ratto rāgādhikaraṇam attavyābādhāya<sup>3</sup> pi ceteti|| paravyābādhāya pi ceteti|| ubhayavyābādhāya pi ceteti|| rāge pahīne nevattavyābādhāya<sup>4</sup> ceteti na paravyābādhāya na ubhayavyābādhāya ceteti|| sandiṭṭhikā nijjarā akālīkā ehipassikā opanayikā<sup>5</sup> paccattam veditabbā viññūhi|||

## (II)

36 Yam dutṭho dosādhikaraṇam attavyābādhāya pi ceteti paravyābādhāya pi ceteti ubhayavyābādhāya pi ceteti|| dose pahīne nevattavyābādhāya ceteti na paravyābādhāya ceteti na ubhayavyābādhāya ceteti|| sandiṭṭhikā

<sup>1</sup> St.<sup>3</sup> kusalam (S<sup>1</sup> kusala-) dhammaṃ ca

<sup>2</sup> This phrase (attānam<sup>o</sup> gārayho) is missing in St.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> ovyāpādāya always

<sup>4</sup> St.<sup>3</sup> neva attā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> opaneyyikā

nijjarā akālikā ehipassikā opanayikā paccattam veditabbā viññūhi||

(III)

37 Yaṃ mūlho mohādhikaraṇam attavyābādhāya pi ceteti|| paravyābādhāya pi ceteti|| ubhayavyābādhāya pi ceteti|| mohe pahīne nevattavyābādhāya pi<sup>1</sup> ceteti na paravyābādhāya pi<sup>1</sup> ceteti|| na ubhayavyābādhāya pi<sup>1</sup> ceteti|| sandiṭṭhikā nijjarā akālikā ehipassikā opanayikā paccattam veditabbā viññūhi||

Imā kho gāmaṇi tisso sandiṭṭhikā nijjarā akālikā ehipassikā opanayikā paccattam veditabbā viññūhīti||

38 Evaṃ vutte Rāsiyo gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Abhikhaṇṭam bhante|| pe|| upāsakam maṃ Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gaṭṭhaṃ ti||

### 13 Pātali (or Manāpo)

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Koḷiyesu viharati Uttaraṃ<sup>2</sup> nāma Koḷiyānaṃ nigame<sup>3</sup>||

2 Atha kho Pātaliyo gāmaṇi yena Bhagavā tenupaśāṅkami|| upaśāṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi||

Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Pātaliyo gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Sutam me taṃ bhante Samaṇo Gotamo māyaṃ jānātīti|| Ye te bhante evaṃ ahaṃsu Samaṇo Gotamo māyaṃ jānātīti|| kacci te bhante Bhagavato vuttavādino na ca Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkhanti|| dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākaraṇti|| na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto<sup>4</sup> gārayhaṃ ṭhānaṃ āgacchati|| anabbhakkhātukāmaṃ hi mayam bhante Bhagavantanti||

3 Ye te gāmaṇi evaṃ ahaṃsu Samaṇo Gotamo māyaṃ jānātīti vuttavādino ceva me te na ca maṃ abhūtena abbhācikkhanti|| dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākaraṇti|| na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto gārayhaṃ ṭhānaṃ āgacchātīti||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> omits pi

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup> uttare; S<sup>1-3</sup> uttarakan

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> nigamo

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup> °vādo always

4 Saccam yeva kira bho mayam tesam samanabrahmaṇā-  
nam na saddahāma Samaṇo Gotamo māyaṇ jānātīti||  
Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo māyāvīti||

Yo nu kho gāmaṇi evam vadeti Aham māyaṇ jānāmīti  
so evam vadeti Aham māyāvīti|| tatheva tam Bhagavā hoti  
tatheva tam sugato hotīti|| Tena hi gāmaṇi taññevettha  
paṭipucchissāmi|| yathā te kameyya tathā tam vyākarey-  
yāsi||

## I

(1)

5 Tam kim maññasi gāmaṇi||<sup>1</sup> jānāsi tvaṇ gāmaṇi<sup>2</sup>  
Koḷiyānaṃ lambacūlake bhate<sup>3</sup> ti||

Jānāmham bhante Koḷiyānaṃ lambacūlake bhate ti||

6 Tam kim maññasi gāmaṇi|| kim atthiyā Koḷiyānaṃ  
lambacūlakā bhatāti||

Ye ca bhante Koḷiyānaṃ corā te ca paṭisedhetum yāni  
ca Koḷiyānaṃ duteyyāni tāni vahātum<sup>4</sup> etadatthiyā<sup>5</sup>  
bhante Koḷiyānaṃ lambacūlakā bhatāti<sup>6</sup>||

7 Tam kim maññasi gāmaṇi|| jānāsi tvaṇ Koḷiyānaṃ<sup>7</sup>  
lambacūlake bhate|| silavanto vā te dussilā<sup>8</sup> vā ti||

Jānāmham bhante Koḷiyānaṃ lambacūlake bhate  
dussile pāpadhamme, ye ca loke dussilā pāpadhammā  
Koḷiyānaṃ lambacūlakā tesam aññatarāti||

8 Yo nu kho gāmaṇi evam vadeyya|| Pātaliyo gāmaṇi  
jānāti Koḷiyānaṃ lambacūlake bhate dussile pāpadhamme||  
Pātaliyo pi gāmaṇi dussilo pāpadhammoti|| sammā nu kho  
so vadamāno vadeyya||

No hetam bhante, aññe bhante Koḷiyānaṃ lambacūlakā  
bhaṭā añño hamasmi aññathādhammā Koḷiyānaṃ lambacū-  
lakā bhaṭā aññathādhammo hamasmiti||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> inserts here jānāsigāmaṇi      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> omit gāmaṇi

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> has always bhavē-bhava

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vahātu; B<sup>1</sup> cahātu; B<sup>2</sup> cayātu

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> etadatthāya

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bhāvati; S<sup>3</sup> bhaṭoti

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> insert nigame

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> silavante . . . dussile



9 Tvaṃ hi nāma<sup>1</sup> gāmaṇi<sup>2</sup> lacchasi Pāṭaliyo gāmaṇi jānāti Koliyānaṃ lambacūlake bhaṭṭe dussile pāpadhamme na ca<sup>3</sup> Pāṭaliyo gāmaṇi dussilo pāpadhammoti|| kasmā tathāgato na lacchati Tathāgato māyaṃ jānāti na ca tathāgato māyāviti|| Māyañcāhaṃ gāmaṇi pajānāmi|| māyāya ca vipākaṃ|| yathāpaṭipanno ca māyāvi kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati tañca pajānāmi||

## (II)

10 Paṇātipātāñcāhaṃ gāmaṇi pajānāmi paṇātipātassa ca vipākaṃ|| yathāpaṭipanno ca paṇātipātā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati tañca pajānāmi||

11 Adinnādānañcāhaṃ gāmaṇi pajānāmi|| adinnādānassa ca vipākaṃ|| yathāpaṭipanno ca adinnādāyī kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati tañca pajānāmi||

12 Kāmesu micchācāraṇā cāhaṃ gāmaṇi pajānāmi kāmesu micchācārassa ca vipākaṃ|| yathāpaṭipanno ca kāmesu micchācārī kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati tañca pajānāmi||

13 Musāvādañcāhaṃ gāmaṇi pajānāmi|| musāvādassa ca vipākaṃ|| yathāpaṭipanno ca musāvādī kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati tañca pajānāmi||

14 Pisuṇavācañcāhaṃ gāmaṇi pajānāmi pisuṇavācāya<sup>4</sup> ca<sup>2</sup> vipākaṃ|| yathāpaṭipanno ca pisuṇavāco<sup>5</sup> kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati tañca pajānāmi||

15 Pharusaṇvācañcāhaṃ gāmaṇi pajānāmi pharusavācāya<sup>6</sup> ca vipākaṃ|| yathāpaṭipanno ca pharusavāco<sup>6</sup> kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati tañca pajānāmi||

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1.3</sup><sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> inserts na<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> neva instead of na ca<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> pisuṇā<sup>o</sup><sup>5</sup> Missing in S<sup>1.3</sup><sup>6</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> pharusā<sup>o</sup>

16 Samphappalāpañcāhaṃ gāmaṇi pajānāmi samphappalāpassa ca vipākam|| yathāpaṭipanno ca samphappalāpi kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati tañca pajānāmi||

17 Abhiṇṇhañcāhaṃ gāmaṇi pajānāmi abhiṇṇhāya ca vipākam|| yathāpaṭipanno ca abhiṇṇhālu kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati tañca pajānāmi||

18 Vyāpādapadosañcāhaṃ gāmaṇi pajānāmi vyāpādapadosassa ca vipākam|| yathāpaṭipanno ca vyāpannacitto kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati tañca pajānāmi||

19 Micchādittḥiñcāhaṃ gāmaṇi pajānāmi micchādittḥiya ca vipākam|| yathāpaṭipanno ca micchādittḥiko kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati tañca pajānāmi||

## II

20 Santi<sup>1</sup> gāmaṇi eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃ dittḥino Yo koci paṇam atimāpeti sabbo so dittḥeva dhamme dukkhaṃ domanassam patisaṃvediyati|| yo koci adinnam ādiyati sabbo so dittḥeva dhamme dukkhaṃ domanassam patisaṃvediyati|| yo koci kāmesu micchācarati sabbo so dittḥeva dhamme dukkhaṃ domanassam patisaṃvediyati|| yo koci musā bhaṇati sabbo so dittḥeva dhamme dukkhaṃ domanassam patisaṃvediyatiti||

### (I)

21 Dissati kho pana gāmaṇi idhekacco māli kuṇḍali<sup>2</sup> sunhāto<sup>3</sup> suvilitto kappitakesamassu itthikamehi<sup>4</sup> rājamaññe paricārento, tam<sup>5</sup> ekam āhaṃsu, Ambho ayaṃ puriso kim akāsi māli kuṇḍali<sup>6</sup> sunhāto suvilitto kappitakesamassa itthikamehi<sup>4</sup> rājamaññe paricāretti, tam

<sup>1</sup> Br.<sup>2</sup> insert hi

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sunahāto

<sup>5</sup> Br.<sup>2</sup> insert enam

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> mālakuṇḍali (S<sup>3</sup> -kulī)

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> itthikamesu hi

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> mālakuṇḍali

enam <sup>1</sup> evam āhaṃsu|| Ayam ambho puriso rañño paccatthikam pasayha jivitā voropesi|| tassa rājā attamano abbhāram adāsi|| tenāyam puriso māli <sup>2</sup> kuṇḍali sunhāto suvilitto kappitakesamassu itthikāmeli <sup>3</sup> rājamaññe paricāretiti||

## (II)

22 Dissati kho pana <sup>4</sup> gāmaṇi idhekacco dalhāya rajjuyā pacchābāhaṃ gāḥabandhanam bandhitvā khuramuṇḍam karitvā kharasarena paṇavena rathiyāya rathiyam siṅghātakena siṅghātakam pariṇetvā dakkhiṇena dvārena nikkhāmetva <sup>5</sup> dakkhiṇato nagarassa sisam chijjamāno|| tam enam <sup>6</sup> evam āhaṃsu|| Ambho ayam puriso kim akāsi dalhāya rajjuyā pacchābāhaṃ gāḥabandhanam <sup>7</sup> bandhitvā khuramuṇḍam karitvā kharasarena paṇavena rathiyāya rathiyam siṅghātakena siṅghātakam pariṇetvā dakkhiṇena dvārena nikkhāmetvā <sup>8</sup> dakkhiṇato nagarassa sisam chindatiti <sup>9</sup>|| tam enam <sup>10</sup> evam āhaṃsu|| Ambho ayam puriso rājaveri <sup>11</sup> itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā jivitā voropesi|| tena naṃ rājāno gahetvā evarūpaṃ kammakaraṇaṃ karontiti <sup>12</sup>||

23 Taṃ kim maññasi gāmaṇi api nu te evarūpaṃ diṭṭham vā sutam vā ti||

Diṭṭhañca no bhante sutañca sūyissati <sup>13</sup> cā ti||

24 Tatra gāmaṇi ye te samaṇabrahmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino Yo koci paṇam atimāpeti sabbo so diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhaṃ domanassam patisaṃvediyatiti|| saccaṃ vā te āhaṃsu musā vā ti||

Musā bhante||

Ye pana te tuccham <sup>14</sup> musā vilapanti silavanto vā te dussilā vā ti||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ena      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> māla<sup>o</sup>; S<sup>3</sup> mālā<sup>o</sup>      <sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> itthikāme

<sup>4</sup> Missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> nikkhamitvā

<sup>6</sup> Missing in S<sup>3</sup>

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> dalhabandhanam

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> nikkhamitvā

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup> chijjatiti

<sup>10</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup> rājaveriyā; S<sup>3</sup> overiyā

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> evarūpāni kammakaraṇāni karentiti

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> suyyissati always

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tucchā

Dussilā bhante|||

Ye pana te dussilā pāpadhammā micchāpaṭipannā vā te sammāpaṭipannā vā ti|||

Micchāpaṭipannā bhante||

Ye pana te micchāpaṭipannā micchādītṭhikā vā te sammādītṭhikā vā ti|||

Micchādītṭhikā bhante||

Ye pana te micchādītṭhikā kallaṃ nu tesu pasādituṃ ti||

No hetam bhante||

(III)

25 Dissati kho pana gāmaṇi <sup>1</sup> idhekacco māli <sup>2</sup> kuṇḍaliḥ pe|| itthikāmehi rājamaññe paricārento|| tam enam evam āhaṃsu|| Ambho ayam puriso kim akāsi māli|| kuṇḍaliḥ la|| itthikāmehi rājamaññe paricāretiti|| Tam enam evam āhaṃsu|| Ayam ambho <sup>3</sup> puriso rañño paccattṭhikassa pasayha <sup>4</sup> ratanam <sup>5</sup> ahāsi <sup>6</sup> tassa rājā attamano abhihāram <sup>7</sup> adāsi tenāyam puriso māli kuṇḍaliḥ pe|| itthikāmehi rājamaññe paricāretiti||

(IV)

26 Dissati kho pana <sup>8</sup> gāmaṇi idhekacco daḥhāya rājjuyā pe|| dakkhiṇato nagarassa sisam chijjamāno|| tam enam evam āhaṃsu|| Ambho ayam puriso kim akāsi daḥhāya rājjuyā pe|| dakkhiṇato nagarassa sisam chindatiti <sup>9</sup> Tam enam evam āhaṃsu|| Ayam ambho puriso gāmā vā araṇṇā vā adinnaṃ theyyasaṅkhātam ādiyi <sup>10</sup> tena naṃ rājāno gabetvā evarūpaṃ kammakāraṇam <sup>11</sup> karontiti <sup>12</sup> Tam kiṃ maññasi gāmaṇi api nu te evarūpaṃ dīṭṭhaṃ vā suttaṃ vā ti||

Dīṭṭhaṃ ca no bhante suttaṃ ca suyissati cāti <sup>13</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> māla° always

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> ambho ayam always

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> pasayhaṃ

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> adinnam

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> abhāsi; B<sup>2</sup> āhāsi; B<sup>1</sup> ādiyi

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> upahāram; S<sup>1</sup> pahāram

<sup>8</sup> Missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup> chijjatiti

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1</sup> ādiyati

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> okaraṇam

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> karentiti

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vāti

28 Tatra <sup>1</sup> gāmaṇi ye te samaṇa brahmanā evaṃ vādino evaṃ dīṭṭhino Yo koci adinnam ādiyati sabbo so dīṭṭheva dhamme dukkhaṃ domanassam paṭisaṃvediyatīti<sup>2</sup> saccaṃ vā te āhaṃsu musā vā ti<sup>3</sup> pe<sup>4</sup> kallaṃ nu tesu pasīdituntī<sup>5</sup> ti<sup>6</sup>.

No hetam bhante<sup>7</sup>.

(v)

29 Dissati kho pana gāmaṇi idhekacco māli kuṇḍali<sup>8</sup> pe<sup>9</sup> itthikāmehi rājāmaññe paricārento<sup>10</sup> tam enam evaṃ āhaṃsu. Ambho ayam puriso kim akāsi māli kuṇḍali<sup>11</sup> pe<sup>12</sup> itthikāmehi rājāmaññe paricāretīti<sup>13</sup>. Tam enam evaṃ āhaṃsu. Ayam ambho puriso rañño paccattlikassa dāsesu cārittam āpajji<sup>14</sup> tassa rājā attamano abhikāram adāsi. tenāyam puriso māli kuṇḍali<sup>15</sup> pe<sup>16</sup> itthikāmehi rājāmaññe paricāretīti<sup>17</sup>.

(vi)

30 Dissati kho pana <sup>2</sup> gāmaṇi idhekacco daḥhāya rajjuyā<sup>1</sup> pe<sup>2</sup> dakkhiṇato nagarassa sisaṇ chijjamaṇo<sup>3</sup>. Tam enam evaṃ āhaṃsu<sup>4</sup>. Ambho ayam puriso kim akāsi daḥhāya rajjuyā<sup>5</sup> pe<sup>6</sup> dakkhiṇato nagarassa sisam chindatīti<sup>7</sup>. Tam enam evaṃ āhaṃsu<sup>8</sup>. Ayam ambho puriso kulitthi<sup>9</sup>su<sup>3</sup> kulakumārīsu cārittam āpajji<sup>10</sup> tena naṃ rājāno ga<sup>11</sup>hetvā evarūpaṃ kammakāraṇaṃ<sup>4</sup> karontīti<sup>5</sup>.

31 Tam kim maññasi gāmaṇi api nu te evarūpaṃ dīṭṭhaṃ vā sutam vā ti<sup>6</sup>.

Dīṭṭhañca no bhante sutañca sūyissati cā ti<sup>7</sup>.

32 Tatra gāmaṇi ye te samaṇabrahmanā evaṃ vādino evaṃ dīṭṭhino Yo koci kāmesu micchācarati sabbo so dīṭṭheva dhamme dukkhaṃ domanassam paṭisaṃvediyatīti<sup>8</sup> saccaṃ vā te āhaṃsu musā vā ti<sup>9</sup> pe<sup>10</sup> kallaṃ nu tesu pasīdituntī<sup>11</sup> ti<sup>12</sup>.

No hetam bhante<sup>13</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tattha

<sup>2</sup> Missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>

<sup>3</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> evarupā<sup>o</sup> okāraṇaṃ

## (VII)

93 Dissati kho pana gāmaṇi idhekacco <sup>1</sup> māli kuṇḍali sunhāto suvilitto kappitakesamassu itthikāmelhi rājāmaṇi<sup>2</sup> ñe paricārento|| tam enam <sup>2</sup> evam āhamsu|| Ambho ayam puriso kim akāsi māli kuṇḍali sunhāto suvilitto kappitakesamassu itthikāmelhi rājāmaṇi<sup>2</sup> ñe paricāretiti|| Tam enam <sup>2</sup> evam āhamsu|| Ayam ambho puriso rājānam musāvādena hāsesi <sup>3</sup>|| tassa rājā attamano abbiḥāram adasi|| tenāyam puriso māli kuṇḍali sunhāto suvilitto kappitakesamassu itthikāmelhi rājāmaṇi<sup>2</sup> ñe paricāretiti||

## (VIII)

94 Dissati kho pana + gāmaṇi idhekacco daḷhāya rajjuyā pacchābāham gaḷhabandhanam bandhitvā khuramuṇḍam karitvā kharassarena paṇavena rathiyāya rathiyam siṅghātakena siṅghātakam parinetvā dakkhiṇena dvārena nikkhāmetvā dakkhiṇato nagarassa sisam chijjamaṇo|| Tam enam evam āhamsu|| Ambho ayam puriso kim akāsi daḷhāya rajjuyā pacchābāham gaḷhabandhanam bandhitvā khuramuṇḍam karitvā kharassarena paṇavena rathiyāya rathiyam siṅghātakena siṅghātakam parinetvā dakkhiṇena dvārena nikkhāmetvā <sup>5</sup> dakkhiṇato nagarassa sisam chindatiti <sup>6</sup>|| Tam enam <sup>7</sup> evam āhamsu|| Ayam ambho puriso gahapatissa vā gahapatiputtassa vā musāvādena attham bhaṇji|| tena naṃ rājāno gahetvā evarūpaṇi kamakaraṇāni <sup>8</sup> karontiti <sup>9</sup>||

95 Tam kim maññasi gāmaṇi api nu te evarūpaṇi dīṭṭham vā sutam vā ti||

Dīṭṭham ca no bhante sutaṇca sūyissati cā ti||

96 Tatra gāmaṇi ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇa evamvādino evamdīṭṭhino Yo koci musā bhaṇati sabbo so dīṭṭheva

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> ekacco

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> tamena

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> hāseti

<sup>4</sup> Missing in B<sup>1.2</sup>

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1.2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> nikkhamitvā

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup> chijja<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> tamena

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> evarūpakammakaraṇā

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup> karentiti

dhamme dukkhaṃ domanassam paṭisaṃvediyatīti|| saccaṃ  
vā te āhaṃsu musā vā ti||

Musā bhante||

Ye pana te tuccham musā vilapanti silavanto vā te  
dussilā vā ti||

Dussilā bhante||

Ye pana te dussilā pāpadhammā micchāpaṭipannā vā te  
sammāpaṭipannā vā te||

Micchā paṭipannā bhante||

Ye pana te micchāpaṭipannā micchādīṭṭhikā vā te sam-  
mādīṭṭhikā vā ti||

Micchādīṭṭhikā bhante||

Ye pana te micchādīṭṭhikā kallaṃ nu tesu paṣidituntī||

No hetam bhante||

### III

37 Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante ||

Atthi me bhante āvasathāgāraṃ<sup>1</sup>, tattha atthi mañcakāni  
atthi āsanāni atthi udakamaṇiko atthi telapadīpo|| Tat-  
tha<sup>1</sup> yo samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā vāsam upeti tenāhaṃ  
yathāsattiṃ<sup>2</sup> yathābalaṃ saṃvibhajāmi|| Bhūtapubbam  
bhante cattāro satthāro nānādīṭṭhikā nānākhaṇṭikā<sup>3</sup> nānā-  
rucikā tasmim āvasathāgāre vāsam upagaccheṃ<sup>4</sup> ||

#### (I)

38 Eko satthā evaṃvādī evaṃdīṭṭhī Natthi dinnam nat-  
thi yitthaṃ natthi hutam natthi sukaṭadukkaṭāṇam kam-  
mānam phalaṃ vipāko|| natthi ayaṃ loko natthi paraloko<sup>5</sup>  
natthi mātā natthi pitā natthi sattā opapātikā|| natthi loka  
samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā<sup>6</sup> sammāpaṭipannā ye  
imañca lokam paraṃ ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā  
pavedentīti||

#### (II)

39 Eko satthā evaṃvādī evaṃdīṭṭhī Atthi dinnam atthi

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> atthi

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> satti

<sup>3</sup> Missing in B<sup>2</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> upagañchimsu

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> paro loko

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> sammaggatā

yittham atthi hutam atthi sukaṭadukkaṭāṇaṃ kammāṇaṃ phalaṃ vipāko, atthi ayaṃ loko atthi paro loko atthi māta atthi pitā atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā<sup>1</sup> sammāpaṭipannā ye imaṇa lokam paraṇa lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentīti||

(III)

40 Eko satthā evaṃvādi evaṃditthi Karato kārayato chindato chedāpayato pacato pācayato socato<sup>2</sup> socayato<sup>3</sup> kilamato kilamayato<sup>4</sup> phandato phandāpayato pāṇaṃ atimāpayato adinnaṃ ādiyato sandhiṃ chindato nillopaṇ harato ekāgārikaṃ karoto paripantho<sup>5</sup> tiṭṭhato paradāraṃ gacchato musā bhaṇato karato<sup>6</sup> na kariyati pāpaṃ || Khurapariyantena ce pi cakkena<sup>7</sup> imissā pathaviyā<sup>8</sup> pāṇe ekam māṃsakhalaṃ ekam māṃsapuñjaṃ kareyya, natthi tato nidānaṃ pāpaṃ natthi pāpassa āgamo, . . . Dakkhiṇaṃ<sup>9</sup> ce pi Gaṅgāya tirāṃ gaccheyya hananto ghātento chindanto chedāpento pacanto pācanto natthi tato nidānaṃ pāpaṃ natthi pāpassa āgamo . . . Uttaraṇce pi Gaṅgāya<sup>10</sup> tirāṃ gaccheyya dadanto dāpento yajanto yajāpento<sup>11</sup> natthi tato nidānaṃ puññaṃ natthi puññassa āgamo, dānena dāmena saṃyamena saccavajjena natthi puññaṃ natthi puññassa āgamo ti . . .

(IV)

41 Eko satthā evaṃvādi evaṃditthi Karato<sup>12</sup> kārayato chindato chedāpayato pacato pācayato socato socapāyato kilamato kilamāpayato<sup>13</sup> phandato phandāpayato pāṇaṃ atimāpayato adinnaṃ ādiyato sandhiṃ chindato nillopaṇ harato ekāgārikaṃ karoto paripantho<sup>14</sup> tiṭṭhato paradāraṃ

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1,2</sup> samaggatā    <sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1,3</sup>    <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> socāpayato  
<sup>4</sup> So B<sup>2</sup>; so S<sup>1,3</sup> (omitting kilamato); B<sup>1</sup> kilamāpayato  
<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup> paṭi<sup>o</sup>    <sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup> karonto    <sup>7</sup> B<sup>1,2</sup> insert yo  
<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> puthaviyā    <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> dakkhiṇe; S<sup>3</sup> dakkhiṇā  
<sup>10</sup> S<sup>3</sup> gangā    <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup> yajāpento; S<sup>3</sup> yājento    <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> karato  
<sup>13</sup> As in the preceding number    <sup>14</sup> B<sup>2</sup> paṭimante



gacchato musā bhaṇato karato kāriyati pāpam||| Khurapari-  
yantena ce pi cakkena<sup>1</sup> imissā pathaviyā<sup>2</sup> pāṇe ekam<sup>3</sup>  
maṃsakhalam ekam<sup>3</sup> maṃsapuñjaṃ kareyya|| atthi tato  
nidānam pāpam atthi pāpassa āgamo||| Dakkhiṇaṃ ce pi  
Gaṅgāya<sup>4</sup> tiram gaccheyya hananto ghātento chindanto  
chedāpento pacanto pācento atthi tato nidānam pāpam  
atthi pāpassa āgamo||| Uttaraṃ ce pi Gaṅgāya<sup>4</sup> tiram  
gaccheyya dadanto dāpento yajanto yājento atthi tato nidā-  
nam puññaṃ|| atthi puññassa āgamo| dānena damena  
saṃyamena saccavajjena atthi puññaṃ atthi puññassa  
āgamoti |

42 Tassa mayham bhante ahudeva kaṅkhā abu<sup>5</sup> vicikic-  
chā. Ko su nāna imesam bhavataṃ<sup>6</sup> samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ  
saccam āha ko musā ti||

Alaṃ hi te gāmaṇi kaṅkhitum alaṃ vicikicchitum|  
kaṅkhaniye ca pana te tṛhāne vicikicchā uppannā ti||

Evam pasanno ham bhante Bhagavati<sup>7</sup> pahoti me Bha-  
gavā<sup>7</sup> tathā dhammaṃ desetum yathāham imam kaṅkhā-  
dhammam pajaheyyanti |

#### IV

43 Atthi gāmaṇi dhammasamādhi|| tatra ce tvam citta-  
samādhim<sup>8</sup> paṭilabheyyāsi evaṃ tvam imaṃ kaṅkhādham-  
mam pajaheyyāsi|| katamo ca gāmaṇi dhammasamādhi||

#### (1)

44 Idha gāmaṇi ariyasāvako pāṇātipātā pahāya pāṇā-  
tipātā paṭivirato hoti<sup>9</sup>| adinnādānam pahāya adinnādānā  
paṭivirato hoti|| kāmesu micchācāram pahāya kāmesu  
micchācārāpaṭivirato hoti|| musāvādam pahāya musāvādā

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> insert yo <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> puthaviyā <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> eka <sup>4</sup> Gaṅgā

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ahudeva <sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> bhavaṇaṃ <sup>7</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> bhagavā me

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> cittaṃsamādhim

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert here nihitadāṇo nihitasattho lajjī dayā-  
panno sabbapāṇabbūtahitānukampī viharati

pativirato hoti<sup>1</sup> piṣuṇaṃ<sup>2</sup> vācam pahāya piṣuṇāya vācāya<sup>3</sup>  
 pativirato hoti<sup>4</sup> pharusāṃ<sup>5</sup> vācam pahāya pharusāya  
 vācāya<sup>6</sup> pativirato hoti<sup>7</sup> samphappalāpam pahāya sam-  
 phappalāpā pativirato hoti<sup>8</sup> abhijjham pahāya anabhij-  
 jhālū<sup>9</sup> hoti<sup>10</sup> vyāpādadosam pahāya avyāpannacitto hoti<sup>11</sup>  
 micchādittṭhim pahāya sammādittṭhiko hoti<sup>12</sup>||

Sa kho so gāmaṇi ariyasāvako evaṃ vigatābhijjho vigata-  
 vyāpādo asammūlho sampajāno patissato<sup>13</sup> mettāsahagatena  
 cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati<sup>14</sup> tathā dutiyaṃ || tathā  
 tatiyaṃ tathā catutthiṃ<sup>15</sup> iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi  
 sabbattatāya sabbāvantāṃ lokam mettāsahagatena cetasā  
 vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena<sup>16</sup>  
 pharitvā viharati<sup>17</sup> || So iti paṭisañcikkhati<sup>18</sup> || Yvāyaṃ<sup>19</sup>  
 satthā evaṃvādi evaṃdittṭhi Natthi dinnam natthi yittṭham  
 natthi hutam natthi sukaṭadukkatānam phalaṃ vipāko<sup>20</sup>  
 natthi ayaṃ loko natthi paro loko natthi mātā natthi pitā  
 natthi sattā opapātikā<sup>21</sup> natthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sam-  
 maggatā sammāpatipannā ye imaṇca lokam paraṇca lokam  
 sayam abhiññā sacchikātvā pavedentitī<sup>22</sup> || sa ce tassa bhoṭo  
 satthuno saccam vacanam apamaṇakatāya<sup>23</sup> mayhaṃ yo  
 haṃ<sup>24</sup> na kiñci vyābādheṃ<sup>25</sup> tasam vā thāvaram vā ubha-  
 yam ettha kaṭaggaho<sup>26</sup> yaṇcaṃhi kāyena saṃvuto vācāya  
 saṃvuto manasā saṃvuto<sup>27</sup> yaṇca kāyassa bhedaṃ param  
 maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjissāmitī<sup>28</sup> tassa  
 pāmujjam jāyati<sup>29</sup> pamuditassa pīti jāyati<sup>30</sup> pitimanassa  
 kāyo passambhati<sup>31</sup> passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati<sup>32</sup> su-  
 khino cittaṃ samādhīyati<sup>33</sup> || Ayaṃ kho gāmaṇi dhamma-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> piṣuṇā

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> pharusā

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> abhijjā

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1.2</sup> catuttham always; S<sup>1</sup> omits tathā tatiyaṃ

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1.2</sup> avyāpajjena always

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> yoyam always

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>1.2</sup> yvāham always; S<sup>1.3</sup> so ham, or yo ham

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>1.2</sup> vyāpādeṃmi always

<sup>14</sup> B<sup>1.2</sup> vedayati always

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> piṣuṇā vācā

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> pharusā vācā

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> patisso; S<sup>1</sup> sappattisso

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> okatāyaṃ

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>1.2</sup> ogāho always

samādhīṃ tatra ce tvam cittasamādhim paṭilabheyyāsiṃṃ  
evam tvam imam kaṅkhādhammam pajaheyyāsiṃṃ

(II)

45 Sa kho so gāmaṇi ariyasāvako evaṃ vigatābhijjho  
vigatavyāpādo asammulho sampajāno paṭissato mettāsaha-  
gatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharatiṃṃ tathā dutiyaṃ  
tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthiṃṃ iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ  
sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam mettāsahaga-  
tena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena  
avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharatiṃṃ So iti patisaṅcī-  
khatiṃṃ Yvāyaṃ satthā evaṃvādī evam ditthi Atthi din-  
nam atthi yittham atthi lutam atthi sukāṭadukkatānam  
kammānam phalaṃ vipākoṃ atthi ayaṃ loko atthi paro  
loko atthi mātā atthi pitā atthi sattā opapātikāṃṃ atthi loke  
samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā ye imaṇca  
lokaṃ paraṇca lokaṃ sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pave-  
denti sace tassa bhoṭo satthuno<sup>1</sup> saccam<sup>2</sup> vacanam  
apaṇṇakatāya mayhaṃ yo haṃ<sup>3</sup> na kiñci vyāpādhemi  
tasaṃ vā thāvaṃ vā ubhayaṃ ettha kaṭaggaḥ Yaṇ  
cam hi kāyena saṃvuto vācāya saṃvuto vācāya saṃvuto  
manasā saṃvuto yaṇ ca kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā  
sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjissāmiṃṃ tassa pāmujaṃ  
jāyati pamuditassa pīti jāyati pīti manassa kāyo pas-  
sambhatiṃṃ passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyatiṃṃ sukhino cittaṃ  
samādhīyatiṃṃ Ayaṃ kho gāmaṇi dhammasamādhīṃ tatra  
ce tvam cittasamādhim paṭilabheyyāsiṃṃ evaṃ tvam imam  
kaṅkhādhammam pajaheyyāsiṃṃ

(III)

46 Sa kho so gāmaṇi ariyasāvako evaṃ vigatābhijjho  
vigatavyāpādo asammulho sampajāno paṭissato mettāsaha-  
gatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharatiṃṃ tathā dutiyaṃ  
tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthamṃṃ iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ  
sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam mettāsahaga-  
tena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena

<sup>1</sup> Sr.<sup>3</sup> satthussa

<sup>2</sup> Missing in Sr.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> Sr.<sup>3</sup> so haṃ

avyūpajjhena pharitvā viharati. . . So iti paṭisañcikkhati||  
 Yvāyam satthē evaṃvādī evaṃditṭhi Karato kārayato chin-  
 dato chedāyato pacato pācayato socato socāpayato kilamato  
 kilamāpayato <sup>1</sup> phandato phandāpayato paṇam atimāpayato  
 adinnam ādiyato sandhiṃ chindato nilhopam harato ekā-  
 gūrikam karoto paripanthe tiṭṭhato parādaram gacchato  
 musā bhaṇato karato na kariyati pāpam|| khurapariyantena  
 ce pi <sup>2</sup> cakkena yo imassā pathaviyā pāṇe ekamaṃsakālam  
 ekamaṃsapuñjam kareyya natthi tato nidānam pāpam  
 natthi pāpassa āgamo|| dakkhiṇam cepi Gaṅgāya tiram  
 gaccheyya hananto ghātento chindanto chedāpento pacanto  
 pācento natthi tato nidānam pāpam natthi pāpassa āgamo||  
 uttarāṇi ce pi Gaṅgāya <sup>3</sup> tiram gaccheyya dadanto dāpento  
 yajanto yājento natthi tato nidānam puññam natthi puñ-  
 ñassa|| āgamo dānena damena saṃyamena saccavajjena  
 natthi puññam natthi puññassa āgamo ti|| Sace tassa  
 bbotu satthuno saccam vacanam apaṇṇakatāya <sup>4</sup> mayham  
 yo ham na kiñci vyābādheṃi tasam vā thāvaram vā ubha-  
 yam ettha kaṭaggāho <sup>5</sup>|| Yaṇi caṃhi kāyena saṃvuto  
 vācāya saṃvuto manasā saṃvuto|| yaṇi ca kāyassa bhedā  
 param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjissāmi||  
 tassa pāmujjam jāyati|| pamuditassa piti jāyati. pitima-  
 nassa kāyo passambhati|| passaddhakāyo sukham vediyati  
 sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati|| Ayaṃ kho gāmaṇi dham-  
 masamādhī|| tatra ce tvam citta samādhim patilabheyyāsi||  
 evaṃ tvam imaṃ kaṅkhādhammam pajaheyyāsi||

(iv)

47 Sa kho so gāmaṇi ariyasāvako vigatābhijjho vigata-  
 vyāpādo asammūlho sampajāno patissato mettāsahagatena  
 cetasā ekam disaṃ pharitvā viharati|| tathā dutiyaṃ tathā  
 tatiyaṃ tathā catutthiṃ|| iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> socayato . . . kilamayato omitting socato and  
 kilamato

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits ce; S<sup>1</sup> omits cepi

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Gaṅgā

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> katvāya

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> gāho here by correction

sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam mettāsahagatena cetasā  
vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averēna avyāpajjhena  
pharitvā viharati|| so iti paṭisañcikkhati|| Yvāyam satthā  
evaṃvādī evaṃdiṭṭhi Karato kārayato chindato chedāpa-  
yato pacato pācayato socato <sup>1</sup> socāpayato <sup>2</sup> kilamato <sup>1</sup> kila-  
māpayato <sup>2</sup> phandato phandāpayato pāṇam atimāpayato  
adinnam ādiyato sandhim chindato nillopam harato ekā-  
gārikam karoto paripantho tiṭṭhato paradāraṃ gacchato  
musābhaṇato <sup>3</sup> karato <sup>4</sup> kariyati pāpam|| khurapariyantena  
ce pi cakkena yo imissā pathaviyā ekaṃ maṃsakhalam ekaṃ  
maṃsapuñjaṃ kareyya atthi tato nidānam pāpam atthi  
pāpassa āgamo|| dakkhiṇam ce pi Gaṅgāya tiram gac-  
cheyya bananto gbhānto chindanto chedāpento pacanto  
pācento atthi tato nidānam pāpam atthi pāpassa āgamo||  
uttarañce pi Gaṅgāya tiram gaccheyya|| dadanto dāpento  
yajanto yājento atthi tato nidānam puñṇam atthi puñṇassa  
āgamo|| dānena damena saṇyamena saccavajjena atthi  
puñṇam <sup>5</sup> atthi puñṇassa āgamo ti sa ce tassa bhoto sat-  
thuno saccam vacanam apaṇṇakatāya mayham yo ham na  
kiñci vyābādheṃi tasmā vā thāvaṃ vā ubhayaṃ ettha  
kaṭaggaho|| Yañcamhi kāyena saṃvuto vācāya saṃvuto  
manasā saṃvuto|| yañca kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā  
sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajissāmi tassa pāmujjam  
jāyati|| pamuditassa pīti jāyati|| pītimanassa kāyo passam-  
bhati|| passaddhakāyo sukham vediyati|| sukhino cittaṃ  
samādhīyati|| Ayam kho gāmaṇi dhammasamādhī||  
tatra ce tvam cittasamādhim patilabbeyyāsi|| evaṃ tvam  
imaṃ kaṃkhādhammam pajaheyyāsi||

## V

## (1)

48 Sa kho so gāmaṇi ariyasāvako evaṃ vigatābhijjho  
vigatavyāpādo asaṃmūlho sampajāno patissato karuṇāsa-

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1.3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> socayato . . : kilamayato, omitting socato and  
kilamato as before (p. 353 n. 1). <sup>3</sup> Missing in S<sup>1.3</sup>

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> karoto

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> omit atthi puñṇam

hagatena cetasā ekam disam pharitvā viharati<sup>1</sup> || muditā-  
 sahagatena<sup>2</sup> cetasā ekam disam pharitvā viharati<sup>3</sup> sa kho  
 so gāmaṇi ariyasāvako evaṃ vigatābhijjho vigatavyāpādo  
 asammūlho sampajāno patissato upekkhāsahagatena cetasā  
 ekam disam pharitvā viharati || tathā dutiyam tathā tati-  
 yam tathā catutthim<sup>4</sup> iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi  
 sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam upekkhāsahagatena ce-  
 tasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avya-  
 pajjhena pharitvā viharati || So iti paṭisañcikkhati ||  
 Yvāyaṃ satthā evaṃvādi evaṃditthi Natthi dinnam nat-  
 thiyittham natthi hutam natthi sukaṭadukkaṭānam kam-  
 mānam phalaṃ vipāko natthi ayaṃ loko natthi paro loko  
 natthi mātā natthi pitā natthi sattā opapātikā || natthi loko  
 samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpatipannā ye imaṃ  
 ca lokam paraṇca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pave-  
 dentiti || sace tassa bhoto satthuno saccam vacanam apañ-  
 ṇakatāya mayhaṃ yo haṃ na kiñci vyābūdhemi tasmaṃ vā  
 thāvaram vā ubhayam ettha kaṭaggaho yañcamhi kāyena  
 saṃvuto vacāya saṃvuto manasā saṃvuto<sup>5</sup> yaṇ<sup>4</sup> ca kū-  
 yassa bhedaṃ param maraṇaṃ sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapaj-  
 jissāmi ti || tassa pāmojjaṃ<sup>5</sup> jāyati paṇuditasā piti jāyati ||  
 pitimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ  
 vediyati || sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati || Ayaṃ kho sa  
 gāmaṇi dhammasamādhī<sup>1</sup> tatra ce tvam cittasamādhim  
 paṭilābheyyāsi<sup>1</sup> evaṃ tvam imaṃ kaṅkhādhammam paja-  
 heyyāsi || ||

(II)

49 Sa kho so gāmaṇi ariyasāvako evaṃ vigatābhijjho  
 vigatavyāpādo asammūlho sampajāno patissato upekkhā-  
 sahagatena cetasā ekam disam pharitvā viharati || tathā  
 dutiyam tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthim<sup>4</sup> iti uddham  
 adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam  
 upekkhā - sahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> insert —pe—

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> has samuditā<sup>2</sup>

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> insert —pe—

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> omit yaṇ

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> pāmojjaṃ always

appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati||  
 So iti paṭisañcikkhati|| Yvayaṃ satthā evaṃvādi  
 evaṃdiṭṭhi Atthi dinnam atthi yitṭham atthi hutam  
 atthi sukaṭadukkhātānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko||  
 atthi ayaṃ loko atthi paro loko<sup>1</sup> atthi mātā atthi pitā  
 atthi sattā opapātikā|| atthi loka samaṇabrāhmaṇā sam-  
 maggatā sammāpaṭipannā ye<sup>2</sup> imaṇca lokam paraṇca  
 lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentī|| sa ce tassa  
 bhoto satthuno saccaṃ vacanam apanṇakatāya mayhaṃ yo  
 haṃ na kiñci vyābādhemi tasmaṃ vā thāvaram vā ubhayaṃ  
 ettha kaṭaggaho|| Yañcamhi kāyena saṃvuto vācāya  
 saṃvuto manasā saṃvuto|| yañca kāyassa bhedaṃ param  
 maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjissāmīti|| tassa  
 pāmujjam jāyati|| pamuditassa pīti jāyati|| pītimanassa  
 kāyo passambhati|| passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati|| su-  
 khino cittaṃ samādhīyati|| Ayaṃ kho gāmaṇi dhamma-  
 samādhī tatra ce tvaṃ cittasamādhim paṭilabheyyāsi||  
 evaṃ tvaṃ imaṃ kaṅkhādhammaṃ pajaheyyāsi ||

## (III)

50 Sa<sup>3</sup> kho so gāmaṇi ariyasāvako evaṃ vigatābhijjho  
 vigatavyāpādo asammūlho sampajāno paṭissato upekkhā-  
 sahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati|| tathā  
 dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthaṃ|| iti uddham adho  
 tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam upek-  
 khāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena  
 averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati|| So iti paṭisañcik-  
 khati|| Yvāyaṃ satthā evaṃvādi evaṃdiṭṭhi Karato kārā-  
 yato chindato<sup>4</sup> chedāyato pacato pācayato socato<sup>5</sup> socā-  
 payato<sup>6</sup> kilamato<sup>5</sup> kilamāpayato<sup>6</sup> phandato phandāpayato  
 pāṇam atimāpayato adinnam ādiyato sandhiṃ chindato  
 nillopaṃ harato ekāgūrikaṃ karoto paripantho tiṭṭhato  
 paradāraṃ gacchato musā bhaṇato karato na kariyati

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> paraloko<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yo<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ayaṃ<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> chindato<sup>5</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup><sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> socayato . . . kilamayato

pāpaṃ|| khurapariyantaṃ ce pi cakkena yo imissā patha-  
viyā pāṇe ekaṃ mamsakhalam ekaṃ mamsapuñjam  
kareyya|| natthi tato nidānaṃ pāpaṃ natthi pāpassa  
āgamo|| dakkhiṇaṃ ce pi Gaṅgāya tiram gaccheyya  
hananto ghātento chindanto chedāpento pacanto pācento  
natthi tato nidānaṃ pāpaṃ natthi pāpassa āgamo||  
uttaraṃ ce pi Gaṅgāya tiram gaccheyya dadanto dāpento  
yajanto yājento natthi tato nidānaṃ puññaṃ natthi puñ-  
ṇassa āgamo|| dānena damena saṃyamena saccavajjena  
natthi puññaṃ natthi puñṇassa āgamo ti<sup>1</sup> sace tassa bhoto  
satthuno saccam vacanam apanṇakatāya mayham yvahaṃ  
na kiñci vyābādhami tassaṃ vā thāvaram vā ubhayaṃ ettha  
kaṭaggāho|| Yañcamhi kāyena samvuto vācāya samvuto  
manasā samvuto yañca kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā  
sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upajjissāmiti<sup>2</sup> tassa pāmujaṃ  
jayati|| pamuditassa piti jāyati|| pitimanassa kāyo passam-  
bhati|| passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati|| sukhino cittaṃ  
samādhīyati|| Ayaṃ kho gāmaṇi dhammasamādhī|| tatra  
ce tvaṃ cittasamādhim paṭilabheyyāsi|| evaṃ tvaṃ imaṃ  
kaṅkhādhammam pajaheyyāsi||

## (IV)

51 Sa kho so gāmaṇi ariyasāvako evaṃ vigatābhijjho  
vigatavyāpādo asammūlho sampajāno patissato upekkhā-  
sahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati|| tatthā  
dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthiṃ|| iti uddham adho  
tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam upek-  
khāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena  
averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati|| So iti paṭisaū-  
cikkhati|| Yvāyaṃ satthā evaṃvādi evaṃditṭhi Karato  
kārayato chindato chedāpayato pacato pācayato socato  
socāpayato kilamato kilamāpayato<sup>2</sup> phandato phandāpayato  
paṇam atimāpayato adinnam ādiyato sandhiṃ chindato

<sup>1</sup> St.<sup>3</sup> omit ti<sup>2</sup> St.<sup>3</sup> socayato . . . kilamayato, omitting socato and kilamato



nillopaṃ harato ekāgārikam karoto paripantho tiṭṭhato  
 paradāraṃ gacchato musā bhanato karato kariyati pāpam ||  
 khurapariyantena ce pi cakkena yo imissā pathaviyā pāne  
 ekaṃ maṃṣakhalam ekaṃ maṃṣapuñjaṃ kareyya atthi  
 tato nidānam pāpam atthi pāpassa āgamo || dakkhiṇam pi  
 ce Gaṅgāya tiram gaccheyya hananto ghātento chindanto  
 chedāpento pacanto pācento <sup>1</sup> atthi tato nidānam pāpam  
 atthi pāpassa āgamo uttaraṃ ce pi <sup>2</sup> Gaṅgāya tiram  
 gaccheyya dadanto dāpento yajanto yājento atthi tato  
 nidānam <sup>3</sup> puñṇam atthi puñṇassa āgamo || dānena damena  
 saṃyamena saccavajjena atthi puñṇam atthi puñṇassa  
 āgamo ti . Sace tassa bhoto satthuno saccam vacanam  
 apanṇakatāya mayham yo haṃ na kiñci vyābādhemi  
 tasmaṃ vā thāvaraṃ vā ubhayaṃ ettha kaṭaggāho yañ-  
 camhi kāyena saṃvuto vācāya saṃvuto manasā saṃvuto  
 yaṃ ca kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ  
 lokam upapajjissāmīti ; tassa pāmuṃjaṃ jāyati pamuditassa  
 pīti jāyati pītimanassa kāyo passambhati passaddhakāyo  
 sukhaṃ vediyati sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati || Ayaṃ kho  
 gāmaṇi dhammasamādhī tatra ce tvaṃ cittasamādhīṃ  
 paṭilabheyyāsi evaṃ tvaṃ imaṃ kaṅkhādhammam paja-  
 heyyāsi

52 Evaṃ vutte Pāṭaliyo gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad  
 avoca Abhikkantam bhante abhikkantam bhante pe  
 ajjatagge paṇupetam saraṇaṃ gataṃti .

Gāmaṇi-samyuttam samattam .  
 Tassuddānaṃ .

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> pacūpento, this and the preceding word being  
 omitted by B<sup>1</sup> <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> pi instead of ce pi

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> intermixt here a part of the preceding phrase from  
 pāpam atthi . . . to . . . tato nidānam ; the blunder is  
 the same on both sides ; but the intruded words are  
 included between [ ] in S<sup>1</sup>

Caṇḍo Puṭo <sup>1</sup> Yodhājīvo  
 Hatthi Hayo <sup>2</sup> Pacchābhūmako <sup>3</sup>  
 Desanū Saṅkhā Kūlam Maṇicūlam <sup>4</sup>  
 Bhadra <sup>5</sup> Rāsiya <sup>6</sup> Pātāliti <sup>7</sup> .

## BOOK IX—ASAṆKHATA SAMVUTTAM

## (CHAPTER I VAGGO PATHAMO)

1 (1) *Kāyo*

1 Asaṅkhataṇca bhikkhave desissāmi asaṅkhatagāmiṇca  
 maggaṇi taṃ sunātha .

2 Katamaṇca bhikkhave asaṅkhatam. Yo bhikkhave  
 rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo idaṃ vuccati bhik-  
 khave asaṅkhatam .

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi <sup>8</sup> maggo .  
 Kāyagatū sati, ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi  
 maggo .

4 Iti kho bhikkhave desitam vo mayā asaṅkhatam desito  
 asaṅkhatagāmi maggo .

5 Yam bhikkhave satthārū karaṇiyaṃ sāvakānaṃ heta-  
 sinā anukampena anukampam upādāya kaṭaṃ vo taṃ  
 mayā .

6 Etāni bhikkhave rukkhamaḷāni etāni suññāgārāni  
 jhāyatha <sup>9</sup> mā pamādattha mā pacchāvippaṭisārino  
 ahuvattha . Ayaṃ kho vo amhākam anusāsani

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> caṇḍaputo ; S<sup>1</sup> caṇḍaputo

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> hatthissa (or hatthisa ?)

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> matako ca ; B<sup>2</sup> matoko ca

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup> gāmaṇi cūlam

<sup>5</sup> So B<sup>2</sup> ; B<sup>1</sup> bhagandha ; S<sup>1-3</sup> haṭṭhaba

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup> rāsīnam ; S<sup>1-3</sup> rāsīdu

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> manāmoti ; B<sup>2</sup> manāpoti

<sup>8</sup> So all the MSS. always

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1</sup> nijjhāyatha always

## 2 (2) *Samatho*

1 Asaṅkhatam ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi asaṅkhata-gāmiṇa maggaṃ<sup>1</sup> tam suṇātha<sup>2</sup>||

2 Katamaṇca bhikkhave asaṅkhatam<sup>3</sup>|| Yo bhikkhave rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo<sup>4</sup> idam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatam<sup>5</sup>||

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>6</sup>|| Samatho vipassanā ca<sup>7</sup> ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhata-gāmi maggo<sup>8</sup> la<sup>9</sup>||

## 3 (3) *Vitakko*

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>1</sup> Savi-takko saviṇṇa samādhi avitakkaviṇṇamatto samādhi avitakko avicāro samādhi<sup>2</sup> ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>3</sup>||

## 4 (4) *Suññatā*

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>1</sup> Suñ-ñato samādhi avimutto samādhi appaṇihito samādhi<sup>2</sup> ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>3</sup>||

## 5 (5) *Satipaṭṭhānā*

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>1</sup> Cat-tāro satipaṭṭhānā<sup>2</sup> ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>3</sup>||

## 6 (6) *Sammappadhānā*

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>1</sup> Cat-tāro sammappadhānā<sup>2</sup> ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhata-gāmi maggo<sup>3</sup> la<sup>4</sup>||

## 7 (7) *Iddhipādā*

3 Cattāro iddhipādā<sup>1</sup> ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkha-tagāmi maggo<sup>2</sup>||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> repeat the numbers 1, 2      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ti always

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ti      <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Katamo ca . . .

8 (8) *Indriya*

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>1</sup> Pañcendriyāni<sup>2</sup> ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>3</sup>

9 (9) *Bala*

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>1</sup> Pañcabalāni<sup>2</sup> ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>3</sup> la<sup>4</sup>

10 (10) *Bojjhaṅgā*

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>1</sup> Sat-tabojjhaṅgā<sup>2</sup> ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>3</sup>

11 (11) *Maggena*

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>1</sup> Ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo<sup>2</sup> ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>3</sup>

4 Iti kho bhikkhave vedayitaṃ vo mayā asaṅkhatāṃ desito asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>1</sup>

5 Yaṃ bhikkhave satthārā karaṇīyaṃ sāvakanāṃ hitesinā anukampena anukampam upādāya kataṃ vo taṃ mayā<sup>2</sup>

6 Etāni bhikkhave rukkhamulāni etāni suññāgārāni jhāyatha bhikkhave mā pamādattha mā pacchāvippati-sārino ahuvattha<sup>1</sup> ayaṃ vo amhākam anusāsanti<sup>2</sup>

Nibbānasamyuttassa pathamo vaggo<sup>2</sup>

Tassuddānaṃ<sup>3</sup>

Kāyo Samatho Vitakko<sup>4</sup>

Suññato<sup>5</sup> Satipatthāna<sup>6</sup>

Sammappadhānā<sup>6</sup> Iddhipādā

Indriya<sup>7</sup> Bala-Bojjhaṅgā<sup>8</sup>

Maggena ekādasamaṃ<sup>8</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add la <sup>2</sup> So B<sup>1-2</sup>; S<sup>1-3</sup> have only vaggo pathamo

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tatruo

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Kāyasamādhisavitakko

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> suññatā

<sup>6</sup> dhānañca

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> indriyā

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup> dasuddānaṃ pavuccati; S<sup>1-3</sup> sattuddānaṃ vuccati

## CHAPTER II VAGGO DUTIYO

12 (1) *Asaṅkhatam*I (*Samatho*)

1 Asaṅkhatam ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi asaṅkha<sup>ta</sup>gāmiṃ  
ca maggam; tam suṇātha.

2 Katamaṇ ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatam. Yo bhikkhave  
rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo idaṃ vuccati bhik-  
khave asaṅkhatam.

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo. Sa-  
matho ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo.

4 Iti kho bhikkhave desitam vo mayā asaṅkhatam desito  
āsaṅkhatagāmi maggo.

5 Yam bhikkhave satthāra karaṇiyaṃ sāvakanam hite-  
sinā anukampena anukampam upādāya katham vo tam  
mayā

6 Etāni bhikkhave rukkhamūlāni etāni suññāgārāni  
jāyatha bhikkhave mā pamādattha mā pacchāvippati-  
sārino ahuvattha. Ayaṃ vo ambhākam anusāsani.

II (*Vipassanā*)

1 Asaṅkhatam ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi asaṅkhatagā-  
miṃ ca maggam tam suṇātha.

2 Katamaṇ ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatam. Yo bhikkhave  
rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo ayaṃ vuccati bhik-  
khave asaṅkhatam.

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo. Vipas-  
sanā ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo.

4-6 Iti kha bhikkhave desitam mayā asaṅkhatam. pe  
Ayaṃ vo <sup>1</sup> ambhākam anusāsani <sup>2</sup>.

III (*Cha-Samādhi*)

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo. Savi-

<sup>1</sup> St-3 insert bhikkhave

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> inserts here awkward the number VI here under

takko savicāro samādhiṃ ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>1</sup> laṃ<sup>2</sup> (1)

## IV

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>3</sup> Avitakko vicāramatto samādhiṃ ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>4</sup> laṃ<sup>5</sup> (2)

## V

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>6</sup> Avitakko avicāro samādhiṃ ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>7</sup> laṃ<sup>8</sup> (3)

## VI

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>9</sup> Sūññāto samādhiṃ ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>10</sup> laṃ<sup>11</sup> (4)

## VII

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>12</sup> Animitto samādhiṃ ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>13</sup> laṃ<sup>14</sup> (5)

## VIII

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>15</sup> Apaṇihito samādhiṃ ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>16</sup> laṃ<sup>17</sup> (6)

IX (*Cattāro satipaṭṭhānā*)

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>18</sup> Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassam<sup>19</sup> ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>20</sup> laṃ<sup>21</sup> (1)

## X

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>22</sup> Idha bhikkhave vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati<sup>23</sup> laṃ<sup>24</sup> ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>25</sup> laṃ<sup>26</sup> (2)

<sup>1</sup> Here and in XI, XII, S. 3 have ātāpi<sup>o</sup> odomanassassam

## XI

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>1</sup> Idha  
bhikkhave bhikkhu citte cittaṇupassī viharati<sup>2</sup> la<sup>3</sup> ayam  
vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>1</sup> (3)

## XII

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>1</sup> Idha  
bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati<sup>2</sup>  
la<sup>3</sup> ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>1</sup> (4)

XIII (*Cattāro sammappadhānā*)

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>1</sup> Idha  
bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ  
dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyam  
ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati<sup>1</sup> ayam vuccati bhik-  
khave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>1</sup> la<sup>3</sup> (1)

## XIV

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>1</sup> Idha  
bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ  
dhammānaṃ<sup>2</sup> pahānāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyam  
ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati<sup>1</sup> ayam vuccati bhik-  
khave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>1</sup> la<sup>3</sup> (2)

## XV

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>1</sup> Idha  
bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ kusālānaṃ dhammānaṃ  
uppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ  
paggaṇhāti padahati<sup>1</sup> ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhata-  
maggo<sup>1</sup> la<sup>3</sup> (3)

## XVI

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>1</sup> Idha  
bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannānaṃ kusālānaṃ dhammānaṃ

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pajahati always

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> inserts pahānaṃ

ṭhitiyā asammosāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya  
paripuriyā<sup>1</sup> chandam janeti<sup>2</sup> pe<sup>2</sup> ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave  
asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>1</sup> la<sup>1</sup> (4)

### XVII (*Cattāro iddhipādā*)

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>1</sup> Idha  
bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhipadhānasāṅkhāra-  
samannagatam iddhipādam bhaveti ayaṃ vuccati bhik-  
have asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>1</sup> la<sup>1</sup> (1)

### XVIII

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>1</sup> Idha  
bhikkhave bhikkhu viriyasamādhipadhānasāṅkhārasaman-  
nāgatam iddhipādam bhaveti ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave  
asaṅkhatagāmimaggo<sup>1</sup> la<sup>1</sup> (2)

### XIX

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>1</sup> Idha  
bhikkhave bhikkhu cittasamādhipadhānasāṅkhārasamannā-  
gatam iddhipādam bhaveti ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅk-  
hatagāmi maggo<sup>1</sup> la<sup>1</sup>

### XX

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>1</sup> Idha  
bhikkhave bhikkhu vimāṃsa samādhipadhānasāṅkhārasa-  
mannāgatam iddhipādam bhaveti ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave  
asaṅkhatagāmimaggo<sup>1</sup> la<sup>1</sup> (4)

### XXI (*Pañcendriyāni*)

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>1</sup> Idha  
bhikkhave bhikkhu saddhindriyam bhaveti vivekanissitaṃ  
virāgaṇissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggaparināmaṇi<sup>1</sup> ayaṃ  
vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>1</sup> (1)

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> Complete in B<sup>1-3</sup>



## XXII

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| Idha  
bhikkhave bhikkhu viriyindriyam bhāveti vivekanissitam|  
pe|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo  
la (2)

## XXIII

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| Idha  
bhikkhave bhikkhu satindriyam bhāveti|| la|| ayaṃ vuccati  
bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| la|| (3)

## XXIV

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo Idha  
bhikkhave bhikkhu samādhindriyam bhāveti vivekanissi-  
tam pa ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo  
la (4)

## XXV

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| Idha  
bhikkhave bhikkhu paññindriyam bhāveti vivekanissitam|  
pe ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| (5)

XXVI (*Pañcābalāni*)

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| Idha  
bhikkhave bhikkhu saddhābalaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitam|  
la ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| (1)

## XXVII

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| Idha  
bhikkhave bhikkhu viriyabalaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitam|  
la ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|  
la|| (2)

## XXVIII

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| Idha  
bhikkhave bhikkhu satibalaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitam|| la||  
ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| la|| (3)

XXIX

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>1</sup> Idha  
bhikkhave bhikkhu samādhibalaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ<sup>2</sup>  
la<sup>3</sup> ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>4</sup>  
la<sup>5</sup> (4)

XXX

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>1</sup> Idha  
bhikkhave bhikkhu paṇṇābalaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ<sup>2</sup>  
[la<sup>3</sup>] ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>4</sup>  
la<sup>5</sup> (5)

XXXI (*Sattasambojjhaṅgā*)

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>1</sup> Idha  
bhikkhave bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vivekanis-  
sitaṃ<sup>2</sup> la<sup>3</sup> ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi  
maggo<sup>4</sup> (1)

XXXII—XXXVII

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>1</sup> Idha  
bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhā-  
veti<sup>2</sup> la<sup>3</sup> (2) viriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti<sup>4</sup> la<sup>5</sup> (3) piti-  
sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti<sup>6</sup> la<sup>7</sup> (4) passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ  
bhāveti<sup>8</sup> la<sup>9</sup> (5) samādhi sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti<sup>10</sup> la<sup>11</sup> (6)  
upekkhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganis-  
sitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggaparināmi ayaṃ vuccati  
bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>12</sup> la<sup>13</sup> (7)

XXXVIII (*Aṭṭhaṅgikamaggo*)

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>1</sup> Idha  
bhikkhave bhikkhu sammāditthim bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ<sup>2</sup>  
virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggaparināmi ayaṃ  
vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>3</sup> la<sup>4</sup> (1)

<sup>1</sup> In Sr. 3 each of these phrases is preceded by katamo  
ca . . . and followed by vivekanissitaṃ . . .

## XXXIX—XLIV

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagami maggo, || Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammāsaṅkappam bhāveti, || la, || (2) sammāvācam bhāveti, || la, || (3) sammākammantam bhāveti, || la, || (4) sammā-ājīvam bhāveti, || la, || (5) sammāvāyāmam bhāveti, || la, || (6) sammāsatim bhāveti, || la, || (7)

## XLV

1 Asaṅkhatam ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi asaṅkhatagāmiṇca maggam, || tam suṇātha, ||

2 Katamaṇca bhikkhave asaṅkhatam, || la, ||

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo, || Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu samādhim bhāveti vivekanissitam virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggaparināmin, || ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo (8)

4 Iti kho bhikkhave desitam vo mayā asaṅkhatam desito asaṅkhatagāmi maggo "

5 Yam bhikkhave satthārā karaniyam sāvakanam hitesinā anukampena anukampam upādāya katam vo tam mayā, ||

6 Etāni bhikkhave rukkhamūlāni etāni suññāgārāni jhāyatha bhikkhave mā pamādattha mā pacchāvippaṭṭisārino ahuvattha, || ayam vo ambhākam anusāsanti, ||

13 (2) *Antam* <sup>2</sup>

## I—XLV

1 Antaṇca <sup>3</sup> vo bhikkhave desissāmi antagāmiṇca maggam tam suṇātha, ||

2 Katamaṇca bhikkhave antam, || pe, || yathā asaṅkhatam tathā vitthāretabbam, ||

<sup>1</sup> Same remark as for XXXII—XXXVII

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert here asaṅkhatāṇca° tam suṇātha—pe—katamo ca° vipassanā ayam° katamo ca° samatho ayam vuccati° anusāsanti

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> anatham; in the uddāna B<sup>1</sup> has amatham

14 (3) *Anāsavam*

I—XLV

1 *Anāsavañca* vo bhikkhave desissāmi *anāsavagāmiṃ ca maggam* ||||

15 (4) *Saccam*

I—XLV

1 *Saccañca* vo bhikkhave desissāmi *saccagāmiṃ ca maggam* ||||

16 (5) *Pāram*

I—XLV

1 *Pārañca* vo bhikkhave desissāmi *pāragāmiṃ ca maggam* ||||

17 (6) *Nipunam*

I—XLV

1 *Nipunañca* vo bhikkhave desissāmi *nipunagamiñca maggam* ||||

18 (7) *Suddasam*

I—XLV

1 *Suddasañca* vo bhikkhave desissāmi <sup>2</sup> *suddasagamiñca maggam* ||||

19 (8) *Ajjaram*

I—XLV

1 *Ajjaram* <sup>3</sup> ca vo <sup>4</sup> bhikkhave desissāmi *ajjaraḡamiñca* <sup>5</sup> *maggam* ||||

<sup>1</sup> In this and the following numbers B<sup>1-2</sup> add always *taṃ sūpaṭṭhaṃ* *katamañca* bhikkhave *anāsavam* (*saccam* etc.) ||: *Im (or pa)* ||||

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> repeats *desissāmi*

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> *ajjaram*

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> inserts *maggam* <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> *ajjaram*<sup>o</sup>; S<sup>3</sup> *ajjagamiñca*

**20 (9) *Dhuvam***

I—XLV

1 Dhuvañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi dhuvagāmiṃ  
maggam|||

**21 (10) *Apalokitam***

I—XLV

1 Apalokitañca<sup>1</sup> vo bhikkhave desissāmi apalokita-  
miñca maggam|||

**22 (11) *Anidassanam***

I—XLV

1 Anidassanañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi anidassana-  
miñca maggam|||

**23 (12) *Nippapaṇṇa***

I—XLV

1 Nippapaṇṇa vo bhikkhave desissāmi nippapaṇṇa-  
miñca maggam|||

**24 (13) *Santam***

I—XLV

1 Santañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi santagāmiṃ  
maggam|||

**25 (14) *Amatam***

I—XLV

1 Amataṃca vo bhikkhave desissāmi amatagāmiṃca°||

**26 (15) *Paṇittam***

I—XLV

1 Paṇitaṃca vo bhikkhave desissāmi paṇitagāmiṃca°||

**27 (16) *Sivam***

I—XLV

1 Sivañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi sivagāmiṃca°|||

---

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> apalokinam ca ; S<sup>1-3</sup> appalokañca

**28** (17) *Khemaṇ*

I—XLV

**1** Khemaṇca vo bhikkhave desissāmi khemagāmiṇca°||**29** (18) *Taṇhakkhayo*

I—XLV

**1** Taṇhakkhayam ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi taṇhakkhayagamim ca maggam||**30** (19) *Acchariya*

I—XLV

**1** Acchariyaṇca vo bhikkhave desissāmi acchariyaḡamiṇca maggam||**31** (20) *Abbhutam*

I—XLV

**1** Abbhutaṇca vo bhikkhave desissāmi abbhutaḡamiṇca°||**32** (21) *Anītika*

I—XLV

**1** Anītikaṇca vo bhikkhave desissāmi anītikagāmiṇca°||**33** (22) *Anītikadhamma*

I—XLV

**1** Anītikadhammaṇca vo bhikkhave desissāmi anītikadhammagāmiṇca maggam||**34** (23) *Nibbānam*

I—XLV

**1** Nibbānaṇca vo bhikkhave desissāmi nibbānagāmiṇca°||**35** (24) *Avyāpajjo*

I—XLV

**1** Avyāpajjaṇca vo bhikkhave desissāmi avyāpajjagāmiṇca maggam||**36** (25) *Virāgo*

I—XLV

**1** Virāgaṇca vo bhikkhave desissāmi virāgagāmiṇca°||

37 (26) *Suddhi*

I—XLV

1 Suddhiṇca vo bhikkhave desissāmi suddhiḡāmiṇca  
maggam|||

38 (27) *Mutti*

I—XLV

1 Muttiṇca<sup>1</sup> vo bhikkhave desissāmi muttiḡāmiṇca  
maggam|||

39 (28) *Anālayo*

I—XLV

1 Anālayaṇca vo bhikkhave desissāmi anālayaḡāmiṇca  
maggam|||<sup>2</sup>

40 (29) *Dīpa*

I—XLV

1 Dīpaṇca vo bhikkhave desissāmi dīpaḡāmiṇca maggam||  
tam suṇātha|||

41 (30) *Leṇa*

I—XLV

1 Leṇaṇca vo bhikkhave desissāmi leṇaḡāmiṇca mag-  
gam|||

42 (31) *Tāṇaṃ*

I—XLV

1 Tāṇaṇca vo bhikkhave desissāmi tāṇaḡāmiṇca mag-  
gam|||

43 (32) *Saraṇaṃ*

I—XLV

1 Saraṇaṇca vo bhikkhave desissāmi saraṇaḡāmiṇca ca  
maggam|||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> mottiṇca

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ayaṃ kho amhākaṃ anusāsanti





## BOOK X AVYĀKATA-SAMYUTTAM

1 *Khemātheri*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattthiyam viharati Jeta-vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme||

2 Tena kho pana samayena Khemā bhikkhunī Kosalesu cārikam caramānā antarā ca Sāvattthim<sup>1</sup> antarā ca Sāketam Torāṇavattthusmim<sup>2</sup> vāsāṃ upagatā hoti||

3 Atha kho rājā Pasenadi<sup>3</sup> Kosalo Sāketā Sāvattthim gacchanto antarā ca Sāketam antarā ca Sāvattthim Torāṇavattthusmim ekarattivāsam upagacchi||

4 Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo aññataram purisaṃ āmantesi|| Ehi tvam ambho purisa Torāṇavattthusmim tathārūpaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā jāna yam aham<sup>4</sup> ajja payirūpāseyyanti||<sup>5</sup>

Evam devāti kho so puriso rañño Pasenadissa<sup>6</sup> Kosalassa patissutvā kevalakappam Torāṇavattthusmim<sup>7</sup> āhiṇḍanto<sup>8</sup> nāddasa<sup>9</sup> tathārūpaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā yaṃ<sup>10</sup> rājā Pasenadi Kosalo payirūpāseyya||

5 Addasa<sup>11</sup> kho so puriso Khemam bhikkhunim Torāṇavattthusmim vāsāṃ upagatam|| Disvāna yena rājā Pasenadi-Kosalo tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā rājānaṃ Pasenadi-Kosalam etad avoca|| Natthi kho deva Torāṇavattthusmim tathārūpo samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā yaṃ devo payirūpāseyya|| atthi ca kho deva Khemā nāma bhikkhunī tassa Bhagavato sāvikaṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa|| tassā kho pana ayyāya<sup>12</sup> evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhug-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Sāvattthiyam

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup> inserts ekaratti

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> Passenadi always

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> jānamaham; B<sup>2</sup> jānāmatamaham

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> payu-, B<sup>1</sup> pari-, B<sup>2</sup> patirūpāseyyanti; further on all the MSS payirūpāse<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> passenadi

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> torāṇavattthum

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> anvāhiṇḍanto

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> na addasa; S<sup>1</sup> addasa omitting na

<sup>10</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> addasā

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pane (S<sup>3</sup> ne) yyāya

gato|| paṇḍitā viyattā medhāvinī bahussutā cittakathā<sup>1</sup>  
kalyāṇapaṭibhānā ti||<sup>2</sup> tam devo payirūpāsātūti||

6 Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-Kosalo yena Khemā bhikkhunī  
tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Khemam bhikkhunim  
abhiṇvādetvā ekam antam nisīdi||

7 Ekam antam nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi-Kosalo  
Khemam bhikkhunim etad avoca|| Kim nu kho ayye<sup>3</sup>  
hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti||

Avyākataṃ kho etam mahārāja Bhagavatā Hoti tathāgato  
param maraṇāti||

8 Kim pana ayye<sup>4</sup> na hoti tathāgato param maraṇāti||

Tam<sup>5</sup> pi kho mahārāja avyākataṃ Bhagavatā Na hoti  
tathāgato param maraṇā ti||

9 Kim nukho ayye hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param-  
maraṇā ti||

Avyākataṃ kho etam mahārāja Bhagavatā Hoti ca na ca  
hoti tathāgato param maraṇāti||

10 Kimpanayye<sup>6</sup> neva hoti na nahoti tathāgato param-  
maraṇāti||

Etam pikho mahārāja avyākataṃ Bhagavatā Neva hoti  
na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti||

11 Kim nu kho ayye Hoti tathāgato param maraṇāti iti  
putṭhā samānā Avyākataṃ kho etam mahārāja Bhagavatā  
Hoti tathāgato param maraṇāti vadesi|| Kim panayye<sup>7</sup>  
Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇāti iti putṭhā samānā Etam  
pi kho mahārāja avyākataṃ Bhagavatā Na hoti tathāgato  
param maraṇāti vadesi|| Kim nu kho ayye Hoti ca na  
ca<sup>8</sup> hoti tathāgato param maraṇāti iti putṭhā samānā Avyā-  
kataṃ kho etam mahārāja Bhagavatā Hoti ca na ca<sup>3</sup> hoti  
tathāgato param maraṇā ti vadesi|| Kim nu kho Neva  
hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇāti iti putṭhā samā-  
nā Etam pi kho mahārāja avyākataṃ Bhagavatā Neva hoti  
na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vadesi|| Ko nu

1. S<sup>1-3</sup> kathā

2. B<sup>1</sup> bhāṇāti; S<sup>3</sup> bhāṇi

3. S<sup>1-3</sup> ayyo 4. B<sup>1</sup> panayye; B<sup>2</sup> panāyye 5. B<sup>1-2</sup> etam

6. B<sup>2</sup> panāyye; S<sup>1-3</sup> pane(S<sup>3</sup> ne)yye

7. S<sup>3</sup> panāneyyam

8. Missing in S<sup>1</sup>.

kho ayya hetu ke paṇḍito yena i teta ayyaketaṃ Bhagavaṃ ti ||

19 Tena hi mahārāja taññevettha paṭipunnasāni ya-  
thā te khameyya tathā naṃ vyākareyyāsi ||

19 Tam kim maññasi mahārāja || atthi te koci gaṇako va  
muddiko vā saṅkhāyako vā yo pahoti Gaṇḍāya vālikam  
gaṇetum Ettakā vālukā iti vā Ettakāni vālukasatāni it-  
vā Ettakāni vālukasahassāni iti vā Ettakāni vālukasahas-  
sāni<sup>1</sup> vā ti ||<sup>3</sup>

No hetam ayye ||

14 Atthi pana te koci<sup>4</sup> gaṇako vā muddiko vā saṅkhā-  
yako vā yo pahoti mahāsamudde udakam manitum<sup>5</sup>  
Ettakāni<sup>6</sup> udakālhakāni iti vā<sup>7</sup> Ettakāni udakālhakasatāni  
iti vā Ettakāni udakālhakasahassāni iti vā Ettakāni ud-  
akālhakasatasahassāni ti<sup>8</sup> vā ti ||<sup>9</sup>

No hetam ayye ||

Tam kissa hetu ||

Mahāyye<sup>10</sup> samuddo gambhiro appameyyo duppariyo-  
gāhoti ||<sup>11</sup>

15 Evam eva kho mahārāja yena rūpena tathāgatam  
paññāpayamāno paññāpeyya || tam rūpaṃ tathāgatassa  
pahīnam ucchinnamūlam tālavatthukatam anabhāvakatam  
āyatim anuppādakataṃ || Rūpasāṅkhāya vimutto kho  
mahārāja tathāgato gambhiro appameyyo duppariyogāho<sup>12</sup>  
seyyathāpi mahāsamuddo Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā  
pi<sup>13</sup> na upeti || Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi na  
upeti || Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi na  
upeti || Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇāti pi  
na upeti ||

16 Yāya vedanāya tathāgatam paññāpayamāno pañña-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> na (without ye)

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ettikā<sup>o</sup> vālikā<sup>o</sup> always

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ti

<sup>4</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>5</sup> So S<sup>1</sup>; S<sup>3</sup> munitum; B<sup>1-2</sup> gaṇetum

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ettikāni always

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> udakālhāni

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> udakālhassā<sup>o</sup> āniti always

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ti

<sup>10</sup> mahāyyo; B<sup>1</sup> mahā

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ogāhohoti

<sup>12</sup> So all the MSS; S<sup>3</sup> adds ti

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1</sup> hi; S<sup>3</sup> hi

paṇḍita|| sāvedanā tathāgataṣṣa pahīnā ucehinnamulā tālā-  
vatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā|| Ve-  
danāsaṅkhāya vimutto kho mahārāja tathāgato gambhiro  
appameyyo duppariyogāho seyyathāpi mahāsamuddo|| Hoti  
tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi na upeti|| Na hoti tathāgato  
param maraṇā ti pi na upeti|| Hoti ca na hoti|| Neva hoti  
tathāgato param maraṇā ti na upeti||  
18. Aya saṅkhāya tathāgataṃ pe||

18. Yehi saṅkhārehi tathāgataṃ paññāpayamāno pañ-  
ḍeyya|| te saṅkhārā tathāgataṣṣa pahīnā ucehinnamulā  
tālāvatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā||  
Saṅkhārasaṅkhāya vimutto kho mahārāja tathāgato gam-  
bhiro appameyyo duppariyogāho seyyathāpi mahāsamuddo  
Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi na upeti|| Na hoti  
tathāgato param maraṇā ti na upeti|| Hoti ca na ca hoti  
tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi na upeti|| Neva hoti na na  
hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi na upeti||

19. Yena viññānena tathāgataṃ paññāpayamāno paññā-  
peyya|| tam viññānam tathāgataṣṣa pahīnam ucehinnamū-  
lā tālāvatthukatam anabhāvakatam āyatim anuppāda-  
dhammā|| viññānasankhāya vimutto kho mahārāja tathā-  
gato gambhiro appameyyo duppariyogāho seyyathāpi mahā-  
samuddo|| Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi na upeti||  
Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi na upeti|| Hoti ca  
na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi na upeti|| Neva  
na na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi na upeti||

20. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-Kosalo Khemāya bhikkhuniyā  
Bhagavā abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāyāsanaṃ Khemam  
bhikkhuniṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi||  
21. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-Kosalo aparena samayena  
jena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavan-  
taṃ abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi||

22. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi-Kosalo Bha-  
gavantaṃ etad avoca|| Kim nu kho bhante hoti tathā-  
gato param maraṇā ti||

Avyākatam kho etam mahārāja mayā Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|||

23 Kim pana bhante na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|||

Etam pi kho mahārāja avyākatam mayā Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|||

24-25 || pe||<sup>1</sup>

26 Kim nu kho bhānte Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti iti puttho samāno Avyākatam kho etam mahārāja mayā Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vadesi|| pe||| Kim pana bhante Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti iti puttho samāno tam<sup>2</sup> pi kho mahārāja avyākatam mayā Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vadesi||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena tam avyākatam Bhagavatā ti|||

27 Tena hi mahārāja taññevettha paṭipucchissāmi|| yathā te khameyya tathā naṃ vyākareyyāsi|||

28 Tam kim maññasi mahārāja|| atthi te koci gaṇako vā muddiko vā sankhāyako vā yo pahoti Gaṅgāya vālikam<sup>3</sup> gaṇetum ettakā vālikā iti<sup>4</sup> vā|| pe|| ettakāni vālikasatasahassāni iti<sup>5</sup> vā ti|||

No hetam bhante|||

29 Atthi pana te koci gaṇako vā muddiko vā sankhāyako vā yo pahoti mahāsamudde udakam pametum<sup>6</sup> ettakāni udakāḷhakāni iti vā|| pe|| ettakāni udakāḷhakasatasahassāni<sup>7</sup> iti vā ti|||

No hetam bhante|||

Tam kissa hetu|||

Mahā<sup>8</sup> bhante samuddo gambhiro appameyyo duppariyogāho ti<sup>9</sup>|||

30 Evam eva kho mahārāja yenarūpena tathāgatassa pahinam ucchinnamūlam talāvatthukatam anabhāvagatam

<sup>1</sup> Complete in B<sup>1.2</sup>    <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1.2</sup> etam    <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vālu<sup>o</sup> here only

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> ettakānivālikāniti (B<sup>2</sup> okāni iti)

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> saḥassāniti

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1.2</sup> gaṇetum

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> udakāḷhāni . . . udakāḷhasatasahassāniti

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1.2</sup> insert hi

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1.2</sup> omit ti

āyatim anuppādadhammam|| rūpasāṅkhāya vimutto kho mahārāja tathāgato gambhīro appameyyo duppariyogāho seyyathāpi mahāsamuddo|| Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi na upeti|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi na upeti||

81 Yāya vedanāya|| pe||

82 Yāya saññāya||

83 Yehi saṅkhārehi||

84 Yena<sup>1</sup> viññānena tatthāgatam paññāpayamāno paññāpeyya|| tam viññānam tathāgatassa pahīnam ucchinnaṁ rūlam talāvatthukatam anabhāvakatam āyatim anuppādadhammam|| viññānasāṅkhāya vimutto kho mahārāja tathāgato gambhīro appameyyo duppariyogāho seyyathāpi mahāsamuddo|| Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi na upeti|| pe<sup>2</sup>|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi na upeti ti||

85 Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante yatra hi nāma satthuno<sup>3</sup> sāvikāya ca atthena attho vyañjanena vyañjanam samsandissati samessati na virodhayissati<sup>4</sup> yad idam aggapadasmim||

86 Ekam idāham bhante samayam Khemam bhikkhunim upasāṅkamitvā etam attham apucchim|| sā pi me ayyā etehi padehi etehi vyañjanehi etam attham vyākāsi seyyathāpi Bhagavā|| Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante yatra hi nāma satthu<sup>5</sup> sāvikāya ca atthena attho<sup>6</sup> vyañjanena vyañjanam samsandissati samessati<sup>7</sup> na virodhayissati<sup>8</sup> yad idam aggapadasmim|| Handa dāni mayam bhante gacchāma bahukiccā mayam<sup>9</sup> bahukaraṇiṇi ti||

Yassa dāni tvam mahārāja kalam maññasi ti||

87 Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> te      <sup>2</sup> Complete in B<sup>1</sup>      <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> satthu ceva  
<sup>4</sup> So B<sup>2</sup>; S<sup>1-3</sup> vibhāyissati; S<sup>3</sup> viḥāyissati; missing in  
<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> satthuceva  
<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> attenattho      <sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> samissati  
<sup>8</sup> S<sup>3</sup> vibhāyissati; S<sup>1</sup> viṅgāyissati; B<sup>1</sup> vigāyissati  
<sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup> has ni; B<sup>1</sup> neither

abhinandivā anumoditrā utthāyāsana<sup>1</sup> Bhagavattam<sup>2</sup> abhi-  
vādetvā padakkhinam<sup>3</sup> katvā pakkamīti<sup>4</sup> ||

## 2 Anurādho

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesaliyam viharati<sup>5</sup> āyasmā  
Kātāgārasālāyam ||

2 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Anurādho<sup>6</sup> Bhaga-  
vato avidūre araññakuṭikāyam viharati ||

3 Atha kho sambahulā aññatitthiyā<sup>7</sup> paribbajakā āya-  
yasmā Anurādho tenupasaṅkamimsu<sup>8</sup> upasaṅkamitvā āya-  
matā Anurādhena<sup>9</sup> saddhim sammodimsu<sup>10</sup> sammodamāsaṃ  
katham sārāṇiyam vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu ||

4 Ekam antam antinnā kho te aññatitthiyā paribbajakā  
āyasmantaṃ Anurādham<sup>11</sup> etad avocum<sup>12</sup> || Yo so<sup>13</sup> tisso  
Anurādha<sup>14</sup> tathāgato uttamapuriso paramapuriso para-  
mappattipatto taṃ tathāgato imesu catūsu<sup>15</sup> thānesu<sup>16</sup> paṇ-  
ṇāpayamāno paṇṇāpeti || Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā  
ti vā || Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā || Hoti na ca  
hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā || Neva hoti na na hoti  
tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā ||

Yo so āvuso tathāgato uttamapuriso paramapuriso para-  
mappattipatto taṃ tathāgato aññatimehi catūhi thānehi  
paṇṇāpayamāno paṇṇāpeti || Hoti tathāgato param mara-  
ṇā ti vā || Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā || Hoti na  
ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā || Neva hoti na na  
hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā ||

Evam vutte te<sup>17</sup> aññatitthiyā paribbajakā āyasmantaṃ  
Anurādham etad avocum<sup>18</sup> || So<sup>19</sup> cāyam<sup>20</sup> bhikkhu<sup>21</sup> navo  
bhaviessati acirapabbajito thero vā pana bālo avyatto ||

5 Atha kho te aññatitthiyā paribbajakā āyasmantaṃ  
Anurādham navavādēna ca bālavādēna ca apasādetvā utthā-  
yāsana<sup>22</sup> pakkamimsu ||

1 S<sup>1</sup> anuruddho 2 S<sup>1-3</sup> titthiya here only (S. p. 361 n. 7)

3 S<sup>1</sup> āyasmantaṃ Anuruddhena 4 S<sup>1</sup> anuruddham

5 Henceforth S<sup>1</sup> has Anurādha as the other MSS.

6 S<sup>1</sup> catūsu ; missing in S<sup>3</sup> 7 Missing in S<sup>1</sup>

8 S<sup>1-3</sup> yo 9 S<sup>1</sup> vāyam

1. Atha kho āyasmā Anurādhasa acirapakkantesu aññatitthiyesu paribbājakesu<sup>1</sup> etad aho<sup>2</sup>||| Sa ce kho mam te aññatitthiyā paribbājaka<sup>3</sup> uttarim puccheyyum|| katham vyākaraṇāno nu khvāham tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakesu vuttavādi ceva Bhagavato assam na ca Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkheyyam|| dhammassa cānuddhammam vyakareyyam na ca koçi sahadhammiko vādānupāto gāreyyam thānam āgaccheyyāti<sup>2</sup> |||

2. Atha kho āyasmā Anurādho<sup>3</sup> yena Bhagavā tenūpasankamimī<sup>4</sup> upasankamitvā Bhagvantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisidi|||

3. Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Anurādho Bhagvantam etad avoca||| Idhāham bhante Bhagavato avidūre anāpāka<sup>5</sup> kūtīkayam viharāmi||| Atha kho bhante sambhūto aññatitthiyā paribbājaka<sup>6</sup> yenāham tenupasanhamimsu<sup>7</sup> upasankamitvā mayā<sup>4</sup> saddhim sammodimsu<sup>8</sup> sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vitisāretvā ekam antam nisidimsu<sup>9</sup> ekam antam nisinnā kho bhante te<sup>5</sup> aññatitthiyā paribbājaka<sup>6</sup> mam etad avocum<sup>7</sup>|| Yo so āvuso<sup>5</sup> Anurādha tathāgato uttamapuriso paramapuriso paramapattipatto tam tathāgato imesu catūsu thānesu paññāpayamāno paññāpeti||| Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā<sup>8</sup> pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā ti||| Evam vutto<sup>6</sup> ham bhante te aññatitthiye<sup>7</sup> paribbājake etad avocam<sup>8</sup>|| Yo so avuso tathāgato uttamapuriso paramapuriso paramapattipatto tam tathāgato aññatimehi catūhi thānehi paññāpayamāno paññāpeti|| Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā<sup>8</sup> pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā ti||| Evam vutte bhante te aññatitthiyā paribbājaka<sup>6</sup> mam etad avocum<sup>7</sup>|| Yo<sup>8</sup> cāyam bhikkhu navo bhavissati acirapabbajito therō vā pana bāloavyatto ti||| Atha kho bhante te aññatitthiyā paribbājaka<sup>6</sup> navavādena ca bālavādena ca apasādetvā utthāyāsana<sup>9</sup> pakkamimsu|||

4. Tassa mayham bhante acirapakkantesu tesu aññatitthi-

Missing in S<sup>1.3</sup> <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> gacche<sup>9</sup> <sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> has here Anuruddo

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> mama <sup>5</sup> Missing in S<sup>1.3</sup> <sup>6</sup> B<sup>1.2</sup> vuttā

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> titthiya as before (S. p. 380 n. 2) <sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> So



yesu paribbājesu etad abosi || Sace kho maṃ te añña-  
 titthiyā paribbājakā uttarim puccheyyum katham vyākara-  
 māno nu khvāham tesam aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ  
 vuttavādi ceva Bhagavato assaṃ na ca Bhagavantam  
 abhūtena abbhācikkheyyaṃ || dhammassa cānuddhammam  
 vyākareyyaṃ || na ca koci sahadhammiko vādanupāto<sup>1</sup>  
 gārayhaṃ thānaṃ āgaccheyyāti<sup>2</sup> ||

10 Taṃ kim maññasi Anurādha rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā anic-  
 caṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti ||

Aniccaṃ bhante ||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukkhaṃ vā ti ||

Dukkhaṃ bhante ||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ viparīṇāmadhammam kallaṃ  
 nu taṃ samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me  
 attā ti ||

No hetam bhante ||

Vedanā niccā vā aniccā vā ti ||

Saññā || Saṅkhārā ||

Viññāṇaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti ||

Aniccāṃ bhante ||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukkhaṃ vā ti ||

Dukkhaṃ bhante ||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ viparīṇāmadhammaṃ  
 kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham  
 asmi eso me attā ti ||

No hetam bhante ||

11 Tasmā ti ha Anurādha yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ atitānāgata-  
 paccuppannam ajjhattam vā bahiddhā vā olārikaṃ vā  
 sukkhamaṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā || yaṃ dūre santi ke vā  
 sabbāṃ rūpaṃ Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attā  
 ti || evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya datthab-  
 baṃ || Yā kāci vedanā atitānāgatapaccuppannā || pe ||  
 Yā kāci saññā || Ye keci saṅkhārā || Yam kiñci viññāṇaṃ  
 atitānāgatapaccuppannam ajjhattam vā bahiddhā vā olāri-  
 kaṃ vā sukkhamaṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā || yaṃ dūre  
 santi ke vā sabbāṃ viññāṇaṃ Netam mama neso ham asmi

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °nuvādo

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> gacche°

na me so attā ti evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya  
dettabbam||

12. **Evam passam** Anurādha<sup>1</sup> sutavā ariyasāvako rūpas-  
mim pi nibbindati vedanāya pi nibbindati saññāya pi  
nibbindati saṅkhāresu pi nibbindati viññānasmim<sup>2</sup> pi  
nibbindati|| Nibbindam virajjati virāgā vimuccati  
Vimuttasmim vimuttam iti<sup>3</sup> ñānam hoti|| Khinā jāti  
yusitam brahmacariyam|| katam karaṇiyam|| nāparam  
itthattāyāti pajānāti||

13. Tam kim maññasi Anurādha|| Rūpam tathāgato ti  
samanupassasī ti<sup>4</sup>||

No hetam bhante||

Vedanam tathāgato ti samanupassasī ti||

No hetam bhante

Saññam tathāgato ti samanupassasī ti||

No hetam bhante||

Saṅkhāre tathāgato ti samanupassasī ti||

No hetam bhante||

Viññānam tathāgato ti samanupassasī ti||

No hetam bhante||

14. Tam kim maññasi Anurādha|| Rūpasmim tathāgato ti  
samanupassasī ti||

No hetam bhante||

Aññatra rūpā tathāgato ti samanupassasīti||

No hetam bhante||

15. Vedanāya|| pa|| aññatra vedanāya|| pa||

16. Saññāya|| pa|| aññatra saññāya|| pa||

17. Saṅkhāresu|| pa|| aññatra saṅkhārehi|| pa||

18. Viññānasmim tathāgato ti samanupassasī ti||

No hetam bhante||

Aññatra viññānam tathāgato ti samanupassasī ti||

No hetam bhante||

19. Tam kim maññasi Anurādha|| Rūpam<sup>5</sup> vedanā sannā<sup>6</sup>  
saṅkhārā<sup>7</sup> viññānam tathāgato ti samanupassasī ti||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> Anuruddha    <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> viññāṇe    <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> vimuttamhīti

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> samanupassīti always

<sup>5</sup> rūpa

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vedanam-saññam

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> saṅkhārā

No hetam bhante||

20 Tam kim maññasi Anurādha ayam <sup>1</sup> aśaṇṇi aśaṇkhāro aviññāṇo tathāgato <sup>2</sup> ti||

No hetam bhante||

21 Ettha <sup>1</sup> te Anurādha dīṭṭheva dhamma <sup>2</sup> thetato tathāgato <sup>3</sup> anupalabbhyamāṇo <sup>4</sup> kallam nu tam veyyakaraṇam|| Yo <sup>5</sup> so āvuso tathāgato uttamaṇṇiso paramaṇṇiso paramapattipatto tam tathāgato aññatrinnaṇi catuḥi thānehi paññāpayamāno paññāpeti|| Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| la|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā||

No hetam bhante||

22 Sādhū sādhū <sup>5</sup> Anurādha pubbe cāham <sup>6</sup> Anurādha etarahi ca dukkhaṇi ceva <sup>7</sup> paññāpemi dukkassa ca nirodhaṇi hanti||

### 3 Sāriputta-Koṭṭhika (or Paṇḍita)

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahā Koṭṭhiko <sup>2</sup> Bārāṇasīyaṃ viharanti Tāpatane Migadāye||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Koṭṭhiko sāyaṇhasamayam patisaṇṇānaṃ pavuṭṭhito <sup>3</sup> yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenupasaṇṇakamī|| upasaṇṇakamītvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhim sammodi|| sammodaniyaṃ katham sārāṇiyaṃ vitisaṇṇetvā ekam antam nisīdi||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Mahā-Koṭṭhiko āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtam etad avoca|| Kim nu kho āvuso Sāriputta|| hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti||

Avyākataṃ kho etaṃ āvuso Bhagavatā Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti||

4 Kim pañāvuso na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> inserts ca

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup>, B<sup>1</sup> cāto

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> clabbhyamāṇo

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vyākaraṇaṇa

<sup>5</sup> Not repeated in S<sup>1-3</sup> <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vāhum <sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> dukkhaṇānaṃ

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> koṭṭhito ; S<sup>2</sup> koḍḍhito both always <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pavuṭṭhito

Etam pi kho āvuso avyakatam Bhagavatā Na hoti tathā-  
gato param maraṇā ti||

6 Etam pi kho āvuso hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param  
maraṇā ti||

Etam pi kho āvuso avyakatam Bhagavatā Hoti ca na  
ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti||

6 Kim panāvuso 2 neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param  
maraṇā ti||

Etam pi kho āvuso avyakatam Bhagavatā Neva hoti na  
na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti||

7 Kim nu kho āvuso Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti iti  
puttho samāno avyakatam kho etam āvuso Bhagavatā Hoti  
tathāgato param maraṇā ti vadesi|| pe|| Kim panāvuso  
Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti iti  
puttho samāno Etam pi kho āvuso avyakatam Bhagavatā  
Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vadesi||  
Ko nu kho āvuso hetu ko paccayo yenetam avyakatam  
Bhagavatā ti||

8 Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti kho āvuso rūpagatam  
etam|| Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti rūpagatam  
etam|| Hoti ca na ca 3 hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti  
rūpagatam etam|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param  
maraṇā ti rūpagatam etam||

9 Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti kho āvuso vedanā-  
gatam etam|| Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vedanā-  
gatam etam|| Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā  
ti vedanāgatam etam|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato  
param maraṇā ti vedanāgatam etam||

10 Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti kho āvuso saññā-  
gatam etam|| Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti saññā-  
gatam etam|| Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param  
maraṇā ti saññāgatam etam|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathā-  
gato param maraṇā ti saññāgatam etam||

11 Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti kho āvuso saṅkhāra-

12 avyakatam kho etam avuso . . . ; B2 avyakatam  
Bhagavatā

13 B1 panā āvuso

3 Missing in S1.3 always

gatam etam|| Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti saṅkhāra-  
gatam etam|| Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā  
ti saṅkhāragatam etam|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato  
param maraṇā ti saṅkhāragatam etam||

12 Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti kho āvuso viññā-  
gatam etam|| Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti viññā-  
gatam etam|| Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā  
ti viññānagatam etam|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato  
param maraṇā ti ki viññānagatam etam||

13 Ayam kho āvuso hetu ayam paccayo yena tam<sup>1</sup>  
avyākatam Bhagavatā ti||

#### 4 *Sāriputta-Koṭṭhiko 2 (or Samudaya)*

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahā-  
Koṭṭhiko<sup>2</sup> Bārāṇasīyaṃ viharanti Isipatane Migadāye||—  
pe||

2-7 3 Ko nu kho āvuso hetu ko paccayo yenetam avyāka-  
tam Bhagavatā ti||

8 Rūpaṃ kho āvuso ajānato apassato yathābhūtaṃ|| rūpa-  
samudayaṃ<sup>4</sup> ajānato apassato yathābhūtaṃ|| rūpanirodham  
ajānato apassato yathābhūtaṃ|| rūpanirodhagāminim pati-  
padam ajānato apassato yathābhūtaṃ|| Hoti tathāgato  
param maraṇā ti pissa hoti|| Na hoti tathāgato param  
maraṇā ti pissa hoti|| Hoti ca na ca<sup>5</sup> hoti tathāgato param  
maraṇā ti pissa hoti|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param  
maraṇā ti pissa hoti||

9-11 Vedanaṃ|| Saññaṃ|| Saṅkhāre||

12 Viññānaṃ ajānato apassato yathābhūtaṃ|| viññāna-  
samudayaṃ ajānato apassato yathābhūtaṃ|| viññānaniro-  
dham ajānato apassato yathābhūtaṃ|| viññānanirodhaya-  
minim paṭipadam ajānato apassato yathābhūtaṃ Hoti  
tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa hoti|| Na hoti tathāgato

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> yenetam    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> koṭṭhito; S<sup>1</sup> koḍḍhito as before

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1,2</sup> insert here sā yeva pucchā

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> rūpassasamudayaṃ

<sup>5</sup> Missing as before in S<sup>1,3</sup> always

param maraṇā ti pissa hoti|| Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato  
param maraṇā pissa hoti|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato  
param maraṇā ti pissa hoti||

13 Rūpam ca kho āvuso jānato passato yathābhūtam||  
rūpasaṃudāyam jānato passato yathābhūtam|| rūpani-  
rodham jānato passato yathābhūtam|| rūpanirodhagāminim  
patipadam jānato passato yathābhūtam Hoti tathāgato  
param maraṇā ti pissa na hoti||

14, 15, 16 Vedanam|| Saññam|| Saṅkhāre||

17 Viññānam jānato passato yathābhūtam|| viññāna-  
saṃudāyam jānato passato yathābhūtam|| viññānaniro-  
dham jānato passato yathābhūtam|| viññānanirodhagā-  
minim patipadam jānato passato yathābhūtam Hoti tathā-  
gato param maraṇā ti pissa na hoti|| Na hoti tathāgato  
param maraṇā ti pissa na hoti|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti  
tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa na hoti||

18 Ayam kho āvuso hetu ayam paccayo yena tam  
avyākutam Bhagavatā ti||

### 5 Sāriputta-Koṭṭhika (3) (or Pema)

1. Ekam samayam āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca  
Māhī Koṭṭhiko<sup>2</sup> Bārāṇasīyaṃ viharanti Isipatane Miga-  
dāyāsipe||

2. 7. Ko nu kho āvuso hetu ko paccayo yena tam<sup>3</sup> avyā-  
kutam Bhagavatā ti||

3. Rūpe kho āvuso avigatarāgassa avigatachandassa  
avigatapemassa avigatapipāsassa avigataparīlāhassa avi-  
gatānāhassa Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa hoti||  
pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti param maraṇā ti pissa hoti||

4. 11. Vedanāya|| Saññāya|| Saṅkāresu||

5. 12. Viññāne avigatarāgassa<sup>4</sup> avigatachandassa avigata-  
pema<sup>5</sup> avigatapipāsassa avigataparīlāhassa avigatatā-  
hassa Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa hoti|| pe||

<sup>1</sup> B. paratam

<sup>3</sup> B. insert here sā yeva pucchā

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>.3 koṭṭhito

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> avita<sup>o</sup>

Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti<sup>1</sup> pissa hoti|||

13 Rūpe ca kho āvuso vigatarāgassa|| pa<sup>1</sup>||

14-16 Vedanāya<sup>2</sup>|| Saññāya||| Saṅkhāresu|||

17 Viññāṇe vigatarāgassa<sup>3</sup> vigatachandassa vigatapemassa vigatapipāsassa vigataparilāhassa vigatatanhassa Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa na hoti|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa na hoti|||

18 Ayam kho āvuso hetu ayam paccayo yena tam<sup>4</sup> avyākataṃ Bhagavatā ti|||

#### 6 Sāriputta-Koṭṭhiko 4 (or Ārāma)

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahākoṭṭhiko<sup>5</sup> Bārāṇasīyaṃ viharanti Isipatane Migadāye|||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto sāyaṇhasamayam paṭi-sallānā vuṭṭhito yenāyasmā Mahā-Koṭṭhiko tenupaṣaṅkami|| upasaṅkami āyasmatā Mahā-Koṭṭhikena saddhim sammodi|| sammodaniyaṃ saraṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisidi|||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasman-tam Mahā-Koṭṭhikam etad avoca||| Kim nu kho āvuso Koṭṭhika<sup>6</sup> hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|| pe|| kim panāvuso Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti iti puṭṭho samāno Etam pi kho āvuso avyākataṃ Bhagavatā Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vadesi||| Ko nu kho āvuso hetu ko paccayo yena tam<sup>7</sup> avyākataṃ Bhagavatā ti<sup>8</sup> |||

#### I

4 Rūpārāmaṣṣa kho āvuso rūparatassa rūpasammuditassa<sup>9</sup> rūpanirodham ajānato apassato yathābhūtaṃ Hoti

<sup>1</sup> Complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>    <sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>    <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vīta°

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> yenetaṃ    <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ° koṭṭhito always    <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> koṭṭita

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> yenetaṃ    <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ti

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °samuditassa (further on sammū°); B° pamuditassa always

tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa hoti|| Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa hoti|| Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa hoti|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa hoti|| Vedanārāmassa kho āvuso vedanāratassa vedanasammuditassa vedanānirodham ajānato apassato yathābhūtaṃ Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa hoti|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa hoti|| Saññārāmassa kho āvuso|| Saṅkhārārāmassa kho āvuso|| Viññānārāmassa kho āvuso viññānaratassa vedanāsamuditassa vedanānirodham ajānato apassato yathābhūtaṃ Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa hoti||

5 Na rūpārāmassa kho āvuso na rūparatassa na rūpasammuditassa rūpanirodham jānato passato yathābhūtaṃ Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa na hoti|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa na hoti|| Na vedanārāmassa kho āvuso|| la<sup>1</sup>|| Na saññārāmassa kho āvuso|| Na saṅkhārārāmassa kho āvuso|| Na viññānārāmassa kho āvuso na viññānaratassa na viññānasammuditassa viññānanirodham jānato passato yathābhūtaṃ Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa na hoti|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa na hoti||

6 Ayam kho āvuso hetu ayam paccayena tam<sup>2</sup> avyakatam Bhagavatā ti||

## II

7 Siyā panāvuso añño pi pariyāyo yena<sup>3</sup> tam avyakatam Bhagavatā ti||

Siyā āvuso||

8 Bhavārāmassa kho āvuso bhavaratassa bhavasammuditassa bhavanirodham ajānato apassato yathābhūtaṃ Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa hoti|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa hoti||

<sup>1</sup> Little more developed in S<sup>1.3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> yenetam

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> adds pariyāyena



9 Na bhavārāmassa kho āvuso na bhavaratassa na bhavasammuditassa bhavanirodham jānato passato yathābhūtaṃ Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa na hoti|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa na hoti

10 Ayam pi kho āvuso pariyāyo yena tam <sup>1</sup> avyākatam Bhagavatā ti|||

### III

11 Siyā panāvuso añño pi pariyāyo yena tam <sup>1</sup> avyākatam Bhagavatā ti|||

Siyā āvuso|||

12 Upādānārāmassa kho āvuso upādānaratassa upādānasammuditassa upādānanirodham ajānato apassato yathābhūtaṃ Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa hoti|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa hoti|||

13 Na upādānārāmassa kho āvuso na upādānaratassa na upādānasammuditassa upādānanirodham jānato passato yathābhūtaṃ Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa na hoti|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa na hoti|||

14 Ayam pi kho āvuso pariyāyo.. yena tam <sup>2</sup> avyākatam Bhagavatā ti|||

### IV

15 Siyā panāvuso añño pariyāyo yena tam vyākatam Bhagavatā ti|||

Siyā āvuso|||

16 Taṇhārāmassa kho āvuso taṇhāratassa taṇhāsammuditassa taṇhānirodham ajānato apassato yathābhūtaṃ Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa hoti|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa hoti|||

17 Na taṇhāramassa kho āvuso na taṇhāratassa na taṇhāsammuditassa taṇhānirodham jānato passato yathābhūtaṃ Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa na hoti|||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1,2</sup> yenetam

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1,2</sup> yenetam

pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa  
na hoti||

18 Ayam pi <sup>1</sup> kno āvuso pariyāyo yena tam <sup>2</sup> avyākatam  
Bhagavatā ti||

## V

19 Siyā panāvuso añño pi pariyāyo yena tam <sup>2</sup> avyākatam  
Bhagavatā ti||

Ettha dāni āvuso Sāriputta ito uttarim kim icchasi||  
taṇhāsāṅkhayavimuttassa <sup>3</sup> āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhuno  
vaddham <sup>4</sup> natthi paññāpanāyā ti||

## 7 Moggalāno (or Āyatana)

2 Atha kho Vacchagotto paribbājako yenayasmā Mahā-  
Moggalāno <sup>5</sup> tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmata  
Mahā-Moggalānena saddhiṃ sammodi|| sammodaniyam  
katham sārāṇiyam vitisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Vacchagotto paribbājako  
āyasmantaṃ Mahā-Moggalānaṃ etad avoca|| Kim nu  
kho Moggalāna sassato loko ti||

Avyākatam kho etam Vaccha <sup>6</sup> Bhagavatā Sassato <sup>7</sup>  
loko ti||

4 Kim pana <sup>8</sup> bho Moggalāna asassato loko ti||

Etam pi kho Vaccha <sup>1</sup> avyākatam Bhagavatā Asassato  
loko ti||

5 Kim nu kho bho Moggalāna antavā loko ti||

Avyākatam kho etam Vaccha <sup>9</sup> Bhagavatā Antavā  
loko ti||

6 Kim pana <sup>10</sup> bho Moggalāna anantavā loko ti||

Etam pi kho Vaccha avyākatam Bhagavatā Anantavā  
loko ti||

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> yenetam

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °saṅkhāya°

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vattaṃ; B<sup>2</sup> pa (?)

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> mogallān-o, as usual, always

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vacchagotta

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup> antavā

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> panāvuso

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vacchagotta, as before

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1</sup> inserts kho

7 Kim nu kho bho Moggalāna tam jivam tam sariranti|||

Avyākataṃ kho etaṃ Vaccha<sup>1</sup> Bhagavatā Tam jivam tam sariran ti|||

8 Kim pana kho Moggalāna aññaṃ jivam aññaṃ sariranti|||

Etam pi kho Vaccha avyākataṃ Bhagavatā Aññaṃ jivam aññaṃ sariranti|||

9 Kim nu kho<sup>2</sup> Moggalāna hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|||

Avyākataṃ kho etaṃ Vaccha<sup>3</sup> Bhagavatā Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|||

10 Kim pana bho Moggalāna na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|||

Etam pi kho Vaccha avyākataṃ Bhagavatā Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|||

11 Kim nu kho bho Moggalāna hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|||

Avyākataṃ kho etaṃ Vaccha Bhagavatā Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|||

12 Kim pana bho Moggalāna neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|||

Etam pi kho Vaccha avyākataṃ Bhagavatā Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|||

13 Ko nu kho bho Moggalāna hetu ko paccayo yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evaṃ puṭṭhānam evaṃ vyākaraṇaṃ<sup>4</sup> hoti||| Sassato lokoti vā|| Asassato loko ti vā|| Antavā loko ti vā|| Anantavā loko ti vā|| Tam jivam tam sariran ti va Aññaṃ jivam aññaṃ sariranti vā|| Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vacchagotta

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1.2</sup> Kim pana bho

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vacchagotta; this answer and the following query are missing in S<sup>3</sup> (by blunder of the copyist)

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1.2</sup> veyyākaraṇaṃ always

14 Ko pana bho Moggalāna hetu ko paccayo yena  
 maṇassa Gotamassa evaṃ puṭṭhassa na evaṃ vyāka-  
 raṇaṃ hoti|| Sassato loko ti pi|| Asassato loko ti pi|| Antavā  
 loko ti pi|| Anantavā loko ti pi|| Tam jivaṃ taṃ sariraṃ ti||  
 aññaṃ jivaṃ aññaṃ sariraṃ ti pi|| Hoti tathāgato param  
 maraṇā ti pi|| Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi||  
 Ioti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi|| Neva  
 hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi ti||

15 Aññatitthiyā ca<sup>1</sup> kho Vaccha paribbājakā cakkhum  
 Etam mama eto ham asmi eso me attā ti samanupassanti||  
 sotam|| ghānam|| jivham Etam mama eso ham asmi eso  
 me attā ti|| kāyam|| manam Etam mama eso ham asmi eso  
 me attā ti samanupassanti|| tasmā aññatitthiyānaṃ parib-  
 bājakānaṃ evaṃ puṭṭhānaṃ evaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ hoti||  
 Sassato loka ti vā|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato  
 param maraṇā ti vā||

16 Tathāgato ca kho Vaccha araham sammāsambuddho  
 cakkhum Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attā ti  
 samanupassati|| sotam|| ghānam|| jivham Netam mama  
 neso ham asmi na me so attā ti|| samanupassati|| kāyam||  
 manam Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attā ti  
 samanupassati|| tasmā tathāgatassa evaṃ puṭṭhassa na<sup>2</sup>  
 evaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ hoti Sassato loko ti pi|| pe|| Neva hoti  
 na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi ti||

17 Atha kho Vacchagotto paribbājako utthayāsanaṃ yena  
 Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā sad-  
 dham sammodi|| sammadaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ viti-  
 sāreva ekam antaṃ nisīdi||

18 Ekam antaṃ nisinna kho Vacchagotto Bhagavantam  
 etad avoca|| kim nu kho bho Gotama Sassato loko ti||

Avyākataṃ kho etam Vaccha mayā Sassato loko ti||

19-26 ||pe||

27 Kim pana bho Gotama neva hoti na na hoti tathā-  
 gato param maraṇā ti||

Etam pi kho Vaccha avyākataṃ mayā Neva hoti na na  
 hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti||

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1,3</sup>

28 Ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yena aññatitthiyanam paribbājakānam evam putṭhānam evaṃ vyākaraṇam hoti Sassato loko ti vā<sup>1</sup> pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| Ko pana bho Gotama hetu kho paccayo yena bho Gotamassa evam putṭhassa na evaṃ vyākaraṇam hoti|| Sassato loko ti pi|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi ti||

29 Aññatitthiyā Vaccha<sup>2</sup> paribbājakā cakkhum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attā ti samanupassanti|| pe|| jivham Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attā ti samanupassanti|| pe|| kāyaṃ|| manam Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attā ti samanupassanti|| Tasmā aññatitthiyanam paribbājakānam evam putṭhānam evam vyākaraṇam hoti|| Sassato loko ti vā|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā<sup>3</sup> ||

30 Tathāgato ca<sup>4</sup> kho Vaccha araham sammāsam-buddho cakkhum Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attā ti samanupassati|| sotam|| ghānam|| jivham|| kāyaṃ|| manam Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attā ti samanupassati|| Tasmā tathāgatassa evam putṭhassa na<sup>5</sup> evaṃ vyākaraṇam hoti|| Sassato loko ti pi<sup>6</sup>|| Asassato loko ti pi|| Antavā loko ti pi|| Anantavā loko ti pi|| Tam jivam tam sariranti pi|| Aññam jivam aññam sariranti pi|| Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi|| Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi|| Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi ti||

31 Acchariyam bho Gotama abbhutam bho Gotama yatra hi nāma satthussa ca<sup>7</sup> sāvakassa ca atthena attho vyañjanena vyañjanam samsandissati samessati<sup>8</sup> na viha-yissati<sup>9</sup> yadidam aggapadasmiṃ||

32 Idānāham bho Gotama samaṇam Mahā-Moggalānam

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> va

<sup>5</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vā

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> satthu ca

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> samissati

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vigāyissati ; B<sup>2</sup> virodhayissati

upasaṅkamitvā etam attham apucchim|| samaṇo pi Mogga-  
lāno etehi padehi etehi vyañjanehi etam<sup>1</sup> attham vyākāsi  
seyyathāpi bhavaṃ Gotamo|| Acchariyam bho Gotama  
abbhutam bho Gotama yatra hi nāma satthussa ca sāva-  
kassa ca atthena attho vyañjanena vyañjanaṃ saṃsandis-  
sati samessati na viḥāyissati yadidaṃ aggapadasmin ti<sup>2</sup>||

### 8 Vaccho (or Bandham)

2 Atha kho Vacchagotto paribbājako yena Bhagavā  
tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sam-  
modi|| sammodayam kathaṃ sārāṇiyam vītisāretvā ekam  
antaṃ nisidi||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Vacchagotto paribbājako  
Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Kim nu kho bho Gotama  
sassato loko ti||

Avyākataṃ kho etaṃ Vaccha mayā Sassato loko ti||

4-11 ||pe||

12 Kim pana bho Gotama neva hoti na nu hoti tathā-  
gato param maraṇā ti||

Etam pi kho Vaccha avyākataṃ mayā Neva hoti na na  
hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti||

13 Ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yena añña-  
titthiyanam paribhājakānam evaṃ puṭṭhānam evaṃ  
vyākaraṇaṃ hoti Sassato lokoti vā|| pe|| Neva hoti na na  
hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| Ko pana bho Gotama  
hetu ko paccayo yena bhoto Gotamassa evaṃ puṭṭhassa na<sup>3</sup>  
evaṃ vyākaraṇaṃ hoti|| Sassato loko ti pi|| pe|| Neva hoti  
na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi ti||

14 Aññatitthiyā kho Vaccha paribbājaka rūpam attato  
samanupassanti|| rūpavantaṃ vā attānam attani vā rūpam  
rūpasmiṃ vā attānaṃ|| Vedanaṃ attato samanupassanti||  
pe|| Saññaṃ|| Saṅkhāre|| Viññānaṃ attato sama-  
nupassanti|| viññānavantaṃ vā attānaṃ attani vā viññā-  
naṃ viññānasmim vā attānaṃ|| tasmā aññatitthiyanam

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> tam

<sup>2</sup> Same remarks as for the paragraph 31

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> put na after Gotamassa

paribbājakānam evaṃ puṭṭhānam evaṃ vyākaraṇam hoti||  
Sassato loko ti vā|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato  
param maraṇā ti vā||

15 Tathāgato ca kho Vaccha araham sammāsambuddho  
na rūpam attato samanupassati|| na rūpavantam vā attā-  
naṃ na attani vā <sup>1</sup> rūpam na rupasmim vā <sup>2</sup> attānam|| na  
vedanam attato samanupassati|| pe|| na saññam|| na sañ-  
khāre|| na viññānam attato samanupassati|| na viññānavan-  
tam vā attānam na attani vā <sup>2</sup> viññānam na viññānasmim  
vā attānam|| Tasmā tathāgatassa evaṃ puṭṭhassa na  
evaṃ vyākaraṇam hoti|| Sassato loko ti pi|| pe|| Neva  
hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi ti||

16 Atha kho Vacchagotto paribbājako uṭṭhayāsanaṃ yena-  
yasmā Mahā-Moggalāno tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā  
āyasmatā Mahā-Moggalānena saddhim sammodi|| sammo-  
daniyam katham sārāṇiyam vitisāretva ekam antam  
nisidi||

17 Ekam antam nisinno kho Vacchagotto paribbājako  
āyasantam Mahā-Moggalānam etad avoca|| Kim nu  
kho bho Moggalāna sassato loko ti||

Avyākatam kho etam Vaccha Bhagavatā Sassato loko  
ti||

18-26 ||pe||

27 Kim pana bho Moggalāna neva hoti na na hoti  
tathāgato param maraṇā ti||

Etam <sup>3</sup> pi kho Vaccha avyākatam Bhagavatā Neva hoti  
na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā||

28 Ko nu kho bho Moggalāna hetu ko paccayo yena  
aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evaṃ puṭṭhānam evaṃ  
vyākaraṇam hoti|| Sassato loko ti vā|| pe|| Neva hoti na na  
hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|| Ko pana bho <sup>4</sup> Mogga-  
lāna hetu ko paccayo yena samaṇassa Gotamassa evaṃ  
puṭṭhassa na evaṃ vyākaraṇam hoti|| Sassato loko ti pi||  
pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi  
ti||

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> evam

<sup>4</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

29 Aññatitthiyā kho Vaccha paribbājakā rūpam attato samanupassanti|| rūpavantam vā attānam attani vā rūpam rūpasmim vā attānam|| Vedanam|| Saññam|| Saṅkhāre|| Viññānam attato samanupassanti|| viññānavantam vā attānam attani vā viññānam viññānasmim vā attānam|| Tasmā aññatitthiyanam paribbājakānam evam puttānam evam vyākaranam hoti|| Sassato loko ti vā|| pe|| Nevā hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā||

30 Tathāgato ca kho Vaccha araham sammāsambuddho na rūpam attato samanupassati|| na rūpavantam vā attānam na attani vā<sup>1</sup> rūpam na rūpasmim vā<sup>2</sup> attānam|| Na vedanam|| Na saññam|| Na saṅkhāre|| Na viññānam attato samanupassati|| na viññānavantam vā<sup>3</sup> attānam na attani vā<sup>4</sup> viññānam na viññānasmim vā<sup>5</sup> attānam|| Tasmā tathāgatassa evam puttassa na evam vyākaranam hoti|| Sassato loko ti pi|| Asassato loko ti pi|| Antavā loko ti pi|| Anantavā loko ti pi|| Tam jivam tam sariraṇaṁ ti pi|| Aññam jivam aññam sariraṇaṁ ti pi|| Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|| Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi|| Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi||

30 Acchariyam bho Moggalāna abbhutam bho Moggalāna yatra hi nāma satthu<sup>2</sup> ca sāvakassa ca atthena attho<sup>3</sup> vyañjanena vyañjanam samsandissati samessati na vihayissati<sup>4</sup> yad idam aggapadasmim||

31 Idānāham bho Moggalāna samaṇam Gotamam upasaṅkamitvā etam attham appuccchim|| samaṇo pi Gotamo etehi padehi etehi vyañjanehi etam attham vyākāsi seyyathāpi bhavam Moggalāno|| Acchariyam bho Moggalāna abbhutam bho Moggalāna yatrahi nāma satthu ca sāvakassa ca atthena attho<sup>5</sup> vyañjanena vyañjanam samsandissati samessati na vihayissati<sup>6</sup> yad idam aggapadasmin ti||

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup> <sup>2</sup> So all the MSS. here and further on

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> atthenattho

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vigāyissati; B<sup>2</sup> virodhayissati

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> atthenattham

<sup>6</sup> As in 30 (S. n. 4), but S<sup>1</sup> seems to have viṅgāyissati



## 9 Kutūhalasāla

2 Atha kho Vacchagotto paribbājako yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi|| sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisidi||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Vacchagotto paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Purimāni bho Gotama divasāni purimatarāni sambahulānaṃ nānātitthiyaṇaṃ<sup>1</sup> samaṇa-brāhmaṇāparibbājakānaṃ Kutūhalasālayaṃ sannisinnaṇaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayam antarā kathā udapādi||

4 Ayaṃ kho Purāṇo Kassapo saṅghi ceva gaṇi ca gaṇācariyo ca ñāto yasassi titthakaro sādhu sammato bahujanassa so pi<sup>2</sup> sāvakaṃ abbatthitaṃ kālāṇkatam upapattisu<sup>3</sup> vyākaroti Asu amutra upapanno asu amutra upapannoti<sup>4</sup> Yo<sup>5</sup> pissa sāvako uttamaपुरiso paramapuriso paramapattipatto tam pi sāvakaṃ abbatthitaṃ kālāṇkatam upapattisu vyākaroti Asu amutra upapanno asu amutra upapannoti||

5 Ayaṃ pi kho Makkhali Gosālo pe||

6 Ayaṃ pi kho Nigaṇṭho<sup>6</sup> Nātaputto|| pe<sup>7</sup>||

7 Ayaṃ pi kho Saṇjayo,<sup>8</sup> Belatthiputto<sup>9</sup>|| pe||

8 Ayaṃ pi kho Pakuddho Kaccāyano<sup>10</sup> pe||

9 Ayaṃ pi kho Ajito Kesakambalo<sup>11</sup> saṅghi ceva gaṇi ca gaṇācariyo ca ñāto yasassi titthakaro sādhu sammato bahujanassa|| so pi sāvakaṃ abbatthitaṃ kālāṇkatam upapattisu vyākaroti|| Asu amutra upapanno asu amutra upapanno ti|| Yo<sup>12</sup> pissa sāvako uttamaपुरiso paramapuriso<sup>13</sup> paramapattiputto tam pi sāvakaṃ abbatthitaṃ

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> nāntā°; B<sup>1,2</sup> añña° <sup>2</sup> Missing in B<sup>1,2</sup>; S<sup>3</sup> sā pi.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> uppattisu here and further on

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> has —pe— and S<sup>3</sup> asuama instead of the first asu . . . upapanno, and S<sup>1,3</sup> have upapanno instead of upapanno always <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> so <sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup> nigandho <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> nāta°

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> saṇcayo; B<sup>2</sup> saṇjeyyo <sup>9</sup> B<sup>1,2</sup> celaddha

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1,2</sup> kaccāno <sup>11</sup> S<sup>3</sup> ekambali <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> so

<sup>13</sup> Missing in S<sup>1,3</sup>

kālaṅkatam upapattisu vyākaroti|| Asu amutra upapanno  
asu amutra upapanno ti<sup>1</sup>||

10 Ayam pi kho samaṇo Gotamo saṅghi ceva gani ca  
gaṇācariyo ca ñāto yasassī tithakaro sādhu sammato  
bahujanassa|| so pi sāvakam abbatitam kālaṅkatam  
upapattisu vyākaroti|| Asu amutra upapanno asu amutra  
upapannoti|| Yo ca khvassa<sup>2</sup> sāvako uttamapuriso  
paramapuriso paramapattipatto tam pi<sup>3</sup> sāvakam abba-  
titam kālaṅkatam upapattisu na<sup>4</sup> vyākaroti|| Asu amutra  
upapanno asu amutra upapanno ti|| api ca kho nam  
evam vyākaroti Accehji<sup>5</sup> taṇhaṃ vivattayi saññojanam  
sammānābhisamayā antam akāsi dukkhassāti||

11 Tassa mayham bho Gotama ahud eva kaṅkhā ahu  
vicikicchā Kathaṇhi<sup>6</sup> nāma samaṇassa Gotamassa dhāmmā-  
bhinnēyyāti<sup>7</sup>||

12 Alaṇhi te Vaccha kaṅkhitum alaṃ vicikicchitum||  
kaṅkhanīye<sup>8</sup> ca pana te thāne vicikicchā uppannā|| Sa-  
upādānassa khvāham<sup>9</sup> Vaccha upapattim paññāpemi<sup>10</sup> no  
anupādānassa||

13 Seyyathāpi Vaccha aggi sā-upādāno jalati no anupā-  
dāno|| evam eva khvāham Vaccha sā-upādānassa upapattim  
paññāpemi no anupādānassa ti||

14 Yasmim pana<sup>11</sup> bho Gotama samaye acci vātena  
khittā dūram pi gacchati|| imassa pana bhavaṃ Gotamo  
kim upādānasmim paññāpeti ti||

Yasmim kho<sup>12</sup> Vaccha samaye acci<sup>13</sup> vātena khittā dūram  
pi gacchati|| tam ahaṃ vātupādānam vadāmi<sup>14</sup> vāto hissa  
Vaccha tasmim samaye upādānam hoti ti||

<sup>1</sup> The first asu<sup>o</sup> panno is missing in S<sup>1</sup>; S<sup>3</sup> adds to it  
ti and only asu amutra <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> so ca khossa; S<sup>3</sup> so pissa

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup>, B<sup>1</sup> taṇca; B<sup>2</sup> has pa instead of paramapuriso<sup>o</sup>  
<sup>4</sup> In S<sup>1-3</sup> only

<sup>o</sup>vyākaroti

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> accechchi; S<sup>1</sup> accechcha

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup> dhammā abhi<sup>o</sup>; S<sup>1-3</sup> dhammo aññeyyoti

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> kaṅkhanīye

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> pañña<sup>o</sup> always

<sup>12</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>2</sup> acchi

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit hi

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> khoham

<sup>11</sup> Missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>

<sup>14</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> paññāpemi

15 Yasmiñ ca pana<sup>1</sup> bho Gotama samaye imañ ca kāyam nikkhipati satto ca aññataram kāyam anuppanno<sup>2</sup> hoti|| imassa pana bhavaṃ Gotamo kim upādānaśeṇim paññāpeti ti|||

Yasmiñ kho Vaccha samaye imañ ca kāyam nikkhipati satto ca aññataram kāyam anuppanno hoti|| tam ahaṃ taṇhupādānaṃ<sup>3</sup> vadāmi|| taṇhā hissa<sup>4</sup> Vaccha tasmim samaye upādānaṃ hoti ti<sup>5</sup>||

### 10 Ānando (or Atthatto)

✓ 2 Atha kho Vacchagotto paribbājako yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi|| sammodaniyam kathaṃ sārāṇiyam vitisāretvā ekam antam nisīdi||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinnu kho Vacchagotto paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Kim nu kho bho Gotama atthattā ti|||

Evam vutte Bhagavā tuṇhī ahosi||

Kim pana bho Gotamo natthattā ti|||

Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā tuṇhī ahosi|||

Atha kho Vacchagotto paribbājako utthāyāsanā pak-kāmi||

4 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando acirapakkante Vacchagotte paribbājake Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Kim nu kho bhante Bhagavā Vacchagottassa paribbājakassa pañham puttḥo na vyākāśīti|||

5 Ahañ cānanda Vacchagottassa paribbājakassa Atthattā ti puttḥo samāno Atthattā ti vyākareyyaṃ|| ye te Ānanda samaṇabrāhmaṇā sassatavādā tesam etaṃ saddhim abhaviṣsa||

6 Ahañ cānanda Vacchagottassa paribbājakassa Natthattāti puttḥo samāno Natthattāti vyākareyyaṃ|| ye te Ānanda

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ca pana

<sup>2</sup> The true reading ought to be anuppatto; B<sup>1-2</sup> have anupapanno

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> takkhupādānaṃ

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> samaṅgissa

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> adds || pa ||

bhikkhave cattāro puññābhisandā<sup>1</sup> kusalābhisandā<sup>2</sup> sukhassāhārā<sup>3</sup> ||

4. Imehi kho bhikkhave<sup>4</sup> catuhi puññābhisandehi kusalābhisandehi samannāgatassa ariyasāvakassa na sukaram puññassa pamāṇam gaṇetum<sup>5</sup> ettako puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro ti || atha kho<sup>6</sup> Asaṅkheyyo appameyyo mahāpuññakkhandho teva saṅkham<sup>7</sup> gacchati ||

5. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahāsamudde na sukaram udakassa pamaṇam gaṇetum ettakāni udakāḷhakānīti vā<sup>8</sup> ettakāni udakāḷhakasatānīti vā ettakāni udakāḷhakasahasasāni ti vā ettakāni udakāḷhakasatasahasasāni ti vā<sup>9</sup> atha kho Asaṅkheyyo appameyyo mahā udakakkhandho teva<sup>10</sup> saṅkham gacchati || Evam eva kho bhikkhave imehi catuhi puññābhisandehi kusalābhisandehi samannāgatassa ariyasāvakassa na sukaram puññassa pamāṇam gaṇetum ettako puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro ti || Atha kho Asaṅkheyyo appameyyo mahāpuññakkhandho teva<sup>11</sup> saṅkham<sup>12</sup> gacchati ti ||

6. Idam avoca Bhagavā<sup>13</sup> ||

Mahodadhim aparimitam mahāsaram ||  
bahubheravaṃ ratnagaṇānam<sup>14</sup> ālayam ||  
Najjo yathā naragaṇasaṅghasevitā ||  
puthusavanti<sup>15</sup> upayanti sāgaram ||

Evam naram annapānavatthadadam<sup>16</sup> ||  
seyyānisajjattharaṇassa<sup>17</sup> dāyakam ||  
puññassa dhārā upayanti paṇḍitam ||  
najjo yathā vārivahā<sup>18</sup> va sāgaran ti ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °sando. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °āhāro

<sup>3</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> gaṇetum always.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit atha kho. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> saṅgaham.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ettakāni° B<sup>1</sup> has udakāḷha° always.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> adds ti. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tveva.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>3</sup> saṃham S<sup>1</sup> saṅgaham.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add -pe- etad avoca satthā.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ratana° <sup>13</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °savanti.

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>1</sup> annadapānadavatthadam S<sup>3</sup> annadapānavatthā

<sup>15</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °pacca° instead of sajja. <sup>16</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vārivahaṃ

42. (2) *Abhisanda* (or *Sayhaka*) 2<sup>1</sup>.

2. Cattāro me bhikkhave puññābhisandā kusalābhisandā sukhassāhārā<sup>2</sup> katame cattāro<sup>3</sup> ||

3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti<sup>4</sup> || Dhamme<sup>5</sup> Saṅghe<sup>6</sup> || Vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāram ajjhāvasati<sup>7</sup> muttacāgo payatappā<sup>8</sup> vossaggarato yācayogo dānasamvibhagarato<sup>9</sup> ayam catuttho puññābhisando sukhassāhāro<sup>10</sup> || Imē kho bhi<sup>11</sup> cattāro puññā<sup>12</sup> kusalābhisandā sukhassāhārā<sup>13</sup> ||

4. Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi<sup>14</sup> °teva saṅkham gacchati<sup>15</sup> ||

5. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yatthimā<sup>16</sup> mahānadiyo sam-sandanti<sup>17</sup> samenti<sup>18</sup> seyyathidam Gaṅgā Yamunā Aciravati<sup>19</sup> Sarabhū Mahī<sup>20</sup> tattha na sukaram udakassa pamāṇam gaṇetum<sup>21</sup> °teva saṅkham gacchati ti<sup>22</sup> ||

6. Idam avoca Bhagavā<sup>23</sup> || Etad avoca satthā<sup>24</sup> ||

Mahodadhim aparimitam mahāsaram<sup>25</sup>

bahubheravaṃ ratnagaṇānam alayaṃ<sup>26</sup> ||

Najjo yathā naragaṇasaṅghasevitā<sup>27</sup>

puthusavanti<sup>28</sup> hi<sup>29</sup> upayanti sāgarā<sup>30</sup> ||

1

Evaṃ naram annapānavatthadadam<sup>31</sup>

seyyānisajjattharaṇassa<sup>32</sup> dāyakaṃ<sup>33</sup>

puññassa dhārā upayanti paṇḍitaṃ<sup>34</sup>

najjo yathā vārivahā<sup>35</sup> va sāgaran ti<sup>36</sup> ||

2

43. (3) *Abhisanda* (or *Sayhaka*) 3.

2. Cattāro me bhi<sup>1</sup> puññābhisandā<sup>2</sup> katame cattāro<sup>3</sup> ||

3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako Buddhe<sup>4</sup> °Dhamme<sup>5</sup> pe [pa]<sup>6</sup> Saṅghe<sup>7</sup> || Paññavā hoti udayatthagāminiyā paññāya<sup>8</sup>

<sup>1</sup> In this and the next sutta I give only at large the parts by which they differ from *Abhisanda* 1.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit katame<sup>9</sup> <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yatthavā. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sandanti.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> acira<sup>10</sup> <sup>6</sup> these three words in S<sup>1-3</sup> only.

<sup>7</sup> these two first padas are not to be found in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> savanti.

<sup>9</sup> hi required by metre is in S<sup>1-3</sup> and in this sutta only.

<sup>10</sup> as in the preceding sutta. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> voham.

samannāgato<sup>1</sup> ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhaya  
gāminiyā<sup>2</sup> ayaṃ catuttho puññābhisando kusalābhisando  
sukhassāhāro<sup>3</sup> || Ime<sup>2</sup> kho bhikkhave cattāro<sup>4</sup> °sukhassā-  
hārū<sup>5</sup> ||

4. Imehi kho bhikkhave<sup>6</sup> °na sukaraṃ gaṇetum<sup>7</sup> °maha-  
puññakkhandho teva saṅkhaṃ gacchati ti<sup>8</sup> ||

5. Idam avoca Bhagavā<sup>3</sup> ||

Yo puññakāmo kusale patitṭhito<sup>1</sup>  
bhāveti maggaṃ amatassa pattiya<sup>2</sup> ||  
so dhammasārādhigamo khaye<sup>4</sup> rato<sup>5</sup>  
na vedhati maccurāja gamissati ti<sup>5</sup> ||

#### 44. (4) *Mahaddhana* (or *Aḍḍha*) 1.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako  
aḍḍho mahaddhana mahābhogo mahāyaso<sup>6</sup> ti vuccati<sup>1</sup>  
katamehi catuhi<sup>2</sup> ||

3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako Buddh'e aveccappasādena  
samannāgato hoti<sup>3</sup> || Iti pi so Bhagavā<sup>4</sup> la-pe<sup>5</sup> satthā deva-  
manussaṇaṃ buddho bhagavā<sup>6</sup> ti<sup>7</sup> || Dhamme<sup>8</sup> Saṅghe<sup>9</sup> Ari-  
yakantehi silehi samannāgato hoti<sup>10</sup> akhaṇḍehi<sup>11</sup> la [pe]<sup>12</sup>  
samādhisaṃvattanikehi<sup>13</sup> ||

4. Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato  
ariyasāvako aḍḍho mahaddhana mahābhogo mahāyaso<sup>5</sup> ti  
vuccati ti<sup>14</sup> ||

#### 45. (5) *Mahaddhana* (or *Aḍḍha*) 2.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi<sup>1</sup> °mahābhogo mahāyaso<sup>2</sup>  
ti vuccati<sup>3</sup> katamehi catuhi<sup>4</sup> ||

3. Idha bhikkhave<sup>5</sup> °samādhisaṃvattanikehi<sup>6</sup> ||

4. Imehi kho bhikkhave<sup>7</sup> °mahābhogo mahāyaso<sup>8</sup> ti  
vuccati ti<sup>9</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add hoti. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> adds hi.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add -pe- etad avoca satthā. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kkhaye.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> maccujarākasmimpinti. <sup>6</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> So all the MSS. — The two mahaddhana are identical and ought to differ only by the qualification mahāyaso

46. (6) *Bhikkhū* (or *Suddaka*).

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako sotāpanno hoti avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano<sup>1</sup> katamehi catuhi<sup>2</sup> ||

3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako Buddhhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti<sup>2</sup> || Dhamme<sup>3</sup> Saṅghe<sup>4</sup> || Ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇḍehi<sup>5</sup> la-pe<sup>6</sup> samādhisaṃvattanikehi<sup>7</sup> ||

4. Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako sotāpanno hoti avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti<sup>8</sup> ||

47. (7) *Nandiya*.

1. Kapilavatthu nidānam<sup>3</sup> ||

2. Ekam antaṃ nisinnam kho Nandiyaṃ sakkam Bhagavā etad avoca<sup>4</sup> || Catuhi kho Nandiya dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako sotāpanno hoti<sup>5</sup> katamehi catuhi<sup>6</sup> ||

3. Idha Nandiya ariyasāvako Buddhhe<sup>7</sup> samvattanikehi<sup>8</sup> ||

4. Imehi kho Nandiya catuhi dhammehi<sup>9</sup> niyato sambodhiparāyano ti<sup>10</sup> ||

48. (8) *Bhaddiya*.

1. Kapilavatthu nidānam<sup>3</sup> || Upasaṅkamanam kātabbam<sup>4</sup> ||

2. Ekam antaṃ nisinnam kho Bhaddiyaṃ sakkam<sup>5</sup> ||

3. Idha Bhaddiya ariyasāvako<sup>6</sup> ||

4. Imehi kho Bhaddiya catuhi<sup>7</sup> sambodhiparāyano ti<sup>8</sup> ||

which occur four times in B<sup>1-2</sup>, once in S<sup>1-3</sup> and ought to belong to either text, but to which?

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> adds ti.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> adds iti pi<sup>9</sup> obhagavā ti.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have Ek<sup>10</sup> sa<sup>11</sup> bha<sup>12</sup> sakkesu vi<sup>13</sup> kapila<sup>14</sup> — atha kho Nandiyo sakko yena bha<sup>15</sup> tenupa<sup>16</sup> upasaṅkamitvā — pe — The sutta differs only from the preceding one by the name Nandiya put instead of bhikkhave.

<sup>4</sup> So B<sup>1-2</sup>; S<sup>1-3</sup> as in the preceding text with the change of name.

49. (9) *Mahānāma*.

1. Kapilavatthu nidānam<sup>1</sup> upasankamanam kātabbam<sup>1</sup> ||
2. Ekam antam nisinnam kho Mahānāmam<sup>2</sup> ||
3. Idha Mahānāma ariyasāvako<sup>3</sup> ||
4. Imehi kho Mahānāma catuhi dhammehi<sup>4</sup> sambodhi-pariṇāmo ti<sup>2</sup> ||

50. (10) *Anga*.

2. Cattārimāni bhikkhave sotāpattiyaṅgāni<sup>1</sup> katamāni cattari<sup>1</sup> ||
  3. Sappurisasamsevo saddhammasavaṇam yonisomanasikāro dhammānudhammapaṭipatti<sup>1</sup> ||
  4. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattari sotāpattiyaṅgāni<sup>1</sup> ||
- Sagāthakapuññābhisandavaggo pañcamo<sup>3</sup> ||
- Tassa<sup>4</sup> uddānam<sup>1</sup> ||
- Abhisandena<sup>5</sup> tayo vuttā<sup>1</sup> ||
- Dve Mahaddhanena ca<sup>6</sup> ||
- Bhikkhu<sup>7</sup> Nandiya<sup>8</sup> Bhaddhiyam<sup>9</sup> ||
- Mahānām-Aṅgena te dasū ti<sup>10</sup> ||

## CHAPTER VI. SAPPAÑÑAVAGGO CHATTHO.

51. (1) *Sagāthakam*.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako sotāpanno hoti avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhipariṇāmo<sup>1</sup> katamehi catuhi<sup>1</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> So B<sup>1-2</sup>; S<sup>1-3</sup> as in the preceding text with the change of name.

<sup>2</sup> 46, 47, 48, 49 differ only by the interlocutors.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> catuttho. <sup>4</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sayhakena.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> aḍḍha (S<sup>1</sup> aḍḍa) apare dve instead of dve<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> suddakam. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nandikam.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bhaddikam S<sup>3</sup> bhaddim.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> mahānāmena aṅgikāni.



3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako Buddh'e aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti|| Iti pi so Bhagavā|| la-pe|| satthā deva-manussānam buddho bhagavā ti|| Dhamme|| Saṅghe|| Ariyakantehi silehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇḍehi|| la-pe|| samādhisaṃvattanikehi|| Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako sotāpanno hoti avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti||

4. Idam avoca Bhagavā<sup>1</sup>||

Yassa saddhā Tathāgate|| acaḷā<sup>2</sup> suppatitṭhitā<sup>3</sup>||  
silaṃ ca yassa kalyāṇaṃ|| ariyakantaṃ pasamsitaṃ|| 1

Saṅghe pasādo yassatthi|| ūjubbhūtaṃ ca dassanaṃ||  
Adaliddo ti taṃ āhu|| amoghaṃ tassa jivitaṃ|| 2

Tasmā saddhañca silañca|| pasādam dhammadassanaṃ||  
anuyujjetha medhāvī<sup>4</sup>|| saraṃ buddhānasāsanā ti|| 3

## 52. (2) Vassavuttam.

1. <sup>5</sup>Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jeta-vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme||

2. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu Sāvattthiyaṃ vassaṃ vuttho Kapilavatthum anuppatto hoti kenacid eva karaṇiyena||

3. Assosum kho Kāpilavatthavā<sup>6</sup> Sakyā<sup>7</sup> aññataro<sup>8</sup> bhikkhu Sāvattthiyaṃ vassaṃ vuttho Kapilavatthum anuppatto ti||

4. Atha kho Kāpilavatthavā Sakyā yena so bhikkhu tenupasaṅkamimso|| upasaṅkamitvā taṃ bhikkhum abhivādetvā ekam antam nisidimso|| Ekam antam nisinnā kho Kāpilavatthavā<sup>9</sup> sakyā<sup>7</sup> taṃ bhikkhum etad avocaṃ||

5. Kacci bhante Bhagavā arogo<sup>10</sup> ceva<sup>11</sup> balavā cā ti||  
Arogo cāvuso Bhagavā<sup>12</sup> balavā cā ti||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> *add* -pe- etad avoca satthā.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> *acalaṃ*. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> *oṭhite*. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> *medhāvī* S<sup>1</sup> *modhāvī*.

<sup>5</sup> *in B<sup>1</sup> only*. <sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> *Kapila<sup>o</sup> always*. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> *sakkā*.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> *etara*. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> *vatthuvā*. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>3</sup> *āro<sup>o</sup>* <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> *ca*.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>3</sup> *Bhagavā āvuso arogo instead of arogo<sup>o</sup>; S<sup>1</sup> omits the phrase*.

Kacci pana bhante Sāriputta-Moggalānā arogā ceva<sup>1</sup> balavanto cā ti<sup>2</sup> ||

Sāriputta-Moggalānā<sup>2</sup> pi kho avuso arogā<sup>3</sup> ceva<sup>1</sup> balavanto cā ti<sup>2</sup> ||

Kacci pana bhante bhikkhusaṅgho arogo ca balavā<sup>1</sup> cā ti<sup>2</sup> ||

Bhikkhusaṅgho pi kho āvuso arogo ca balavā cā ti<sup>2</sup> ||

6. Atthi pana te bhante kiñci iminā antaravassena Bhagavato sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ ti<sup>2</sup> ||

Sammukhā me tam āvuso Bhagavato sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ || Appakā te<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave blukkhū ye āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti || atha kho eteva<sup>6</sup> bahutara bhikkhū ye pañcannam orambhāgiyānaṃ samyojanānaṃ<sup>7</sup> parikkhayā opapātikā tattha parinibbāyino anāvattidhammā asmā<sup>8</sup> lokā ti<sup>2</sup> ||

7. Aparampi kho me āvuso Bhagavato sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ || Appakā te bhikkhave bhikkhū ye pañcannam orambhāgiyānaṃ samyojanānaṃ<sup>7</sup> parikkhayā opapātikā tattha parinibbāyino anāvattidhammā asmā lokā || atha kho ete bahutarā bhikkhū ye tiṇṇam samyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāgadosamohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmino<sup>9</sup> sakid-eva<sup>10</sup> imaṃ lokam āgantvā dukkhassantaṃ karissanti ti<sup>2</sup> ||

8. Aparam pi kho me āvuso Bhagavato sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ || Appakā te bhikkhave bhikkhū ye tiṇṇam samyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāgadosamohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmino<sup>11</sup> sakid eva<sup>10</sup> imaṃ lokam āgantvā dukkhassantaṃ karissanti || atha kho eteva bahutarā bhikkhū ye tiṇṇam samyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sotāpannā avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyaṇā ti<sup>2</sup> ||

### 53. (3) *Dhammadinna.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Bārānasiyaṃ viharati Isipatane Migadāye ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ca. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 'lāni. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> ārogā. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> balava.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> appakante S<sup>1</sup> appaka or appakā te corrected from appakam te. <sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> ete ca. <sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> samghoja<sup>o</sup> <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> tasma.

<sup>9</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>. <sup>10</sup> B<sup>1</sup> sakimdeva. <sup>11</sup> B sakad<sup>o</sup>

2. Atha kho Dhammadinno upāsako pañcahi upāsaka-satehi saddhiṃ<sup>1</sup> yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamiṃ upasaṅka-mitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi<sup>2</sup>ṃ ṃ Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Dhammadinno upāsako Bhaga-vantam etaḍ avocaṃṃ

3. Ovadatu no bhante Bhagavā anusūsatu no bhante Bhagavā yam amhākam assa digharattam hitāya sukhāyā tiṃṃ

Tasmā ti ha vo<sup>3</sup> Dhammadinna evaṃ sikkhitabhamṃṃ Ye te suttantā Tathāgatabhāsītā gambhīrā gambhīratthā lokuttarā suññatapaṭisaṃyuttāṃ te kālena kālam upasaṃ-pajja viharissāma<sup>4</sup> tiṃṃ Evaṃ<sup>5</sup> hi vo<sup>3</sup> Dhammadinna sikkhitabban tiṃṃ

4. Na kho netam bhante sukarame amhehi puttasam-bādhasayanam ajjhavasantehi<sup>6</sup> kāsikam<sup>7</sup> candanam<sup>8</sup> paccanubhontehe mālāgandhavilepanaṃ dhārayantehe jātarūpara-jataṃ sādīyanteheṃ ye te suttantā gambhīrā gambhīratthā lokuttarā suññatapaṭisaṃyuttā te kālena kālam upasaṃpajja viharitumṃṃ Tesam no bhante Bhagavā amhākam pañcasu sikkhāpadesu tthitūnam uttaridhammaṃ<sup>9</sup> desetū ti<sup>10</sup>ṃṃ

5. Tasmā ti<sup>11</sup> ha vo<sup>3</sup> Dhammadinna evaṃ sikkhitabhamṃṃ Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgatā bhavissāma<sup>12</sup>ṃṃ Iti pi so Bhagavāṃ la-peṃ satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā tiṃṃ Dhammeṃ Sangheṃ Ariyakantehe silehi saman-nāgata bhavissāma<sup>12</sup> akhaṇḍehiṃ la-peṃ samādhisaṃvattani-kehi tiṃṃṃ Evaṃ hi vo<sup>3</sup> Dhammadinna sikkhitabban tiṃṃṃ

Yānimāni bhante Bhagavatā cattāri sotāpattiyaṅgaṇi desitāniṃ saṃvijjante te dhammā amhesu mayā ca<sup>13</sup> tesu dhammesu sandissāma<sup>14</sup>ṃṃ

6. Mayam hi bhante Buddhe aveccappasādena samannā-gatāṃṃ Iti pi so Bhagavāṃ la-peṃ satthā devamanussānam

<sup>1</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> -pe- instead of ekam<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> te. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> viharissāma S<sup>1</sup> viharissāmi.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> etaṃ. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ajjho<sup>o</sup> <sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> kāsika.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> candanaṃ. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> uttarim<sup>o</sup>

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> desetum ti. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> iti instead of tasmāti.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> gato bhavissāmi. <sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> mayam bhante.

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sandissāmi.

buddho bhagavā tiṃ Dhammeṃ Saṅgheṃ pe-[pa]ṃ Ariyakantehi silehi samannāgatā akhaṇḍehiṃ la-peṃ samādhisamvattanikehi tiṃṃ

7. Lābhā vo<sup>1</sup> Dhammadinna suladdhaṃ vo<sup>1</sup> Dhammadinna sotāpatti-phalaṃ Dhammadinna<sup>2</sup> vyākatan tiṃṃ

#### 54. (4) *Gilāyanam.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavattusmiṃ Nigrodhārāmeṃṃ

2. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū Bhagavato cīvarakammaṃ karonti Niṭṭhitacīvaro Bhagavā temāsaccayena cārikam pakkamissatī tiṃṃ

3. Assosi kho Mahānāmo sakko Sambahulā kira bhikkhū Bhagavato cīvarakammaṃ karonti Niṭṭhitacīvaro Bhagavā temāsaccayena cārikam pakkamissatī tiṃṃ Atha kho Mahānāmo sakko yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamiṃ upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdiṃ ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Mahānāmo sakko Bhagavantam etad avocaṃṃ

4. Sutam etam bhante Sambahulā kira bhikkhū Bhagavato cīvarakammaṃ karonti Niṭṭhitacīvaro Bhagavā temāsaccayena<sup>4</sup> cārikam<sup>5</sup> pakkamissatī tiṃṃ Na kho te etaṃ<sup>6</sup> bhante Bhagavato sammukhā sutam sammukhā patiggahitaṃ sappaññena upāsakena sappañño upāsako ābādhiko dukkhito bāḷhagilāno ovaditabbo tiṃṃ

5. Sappaññena Mahānāma<sup>8</sup> upāsakena sappañño upāsako ābādhiko dukkhito bāḷhagilāno catuhi assāsaniyehi dhammehi assāsetabboṃṃ Assāsātāyasmā<sup>9</sup> atthāyasmato Buddhhe aveccappasādenaṃṃ Iti pi so Bhagavāṃ la-peṃ sathā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā tiṃṃ Assāsātāyasmā<sup>10</sup> atthāyasmato Dhamme<sup>11</sup> Saṅghe<sup>12</sup> Ariyakantāni silāni<sup>12</sup> akhaṇḍāniṃ la-peṃ samādhisamvattanikāni tiṃṃ

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> te. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> tumhehi. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> omits ekam<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> -pe- <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> cārikā.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> netam instead of te etaṃ. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omit ti.

<sup>8</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>3</sup> assāsātā<sup>o</sup> corrected from assāsati(?).

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> assāsatu āyasmā. <sup>11</sup> almost complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>12</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>.

6. Sappaññena Mahānāma upāsakena sappañño upāsako ābādhiko dukkhito bāhagilāno imehi catuhi assāsaniyehi dhammehi assāsetvā evam assa vacaniyo||

7. Atthāyasmato mātāpitusu apekhā ti|| so ce evaṃ vadeyya Atthi me mātāpitusu apekhā ti so evaṃ assa vacaniyo|| Āyasmā pi<sup>1</sup> kho māriso maraṇadhammo<sup>2</sup>|| sace pāyasmā<sup>3</sup> mātāpitusu apekham karissati marissateva|| no ce pāyasmā<sup>4</sup> mātāpitusu apekham karissati marissateva<sup>5</sup>|| sādāyasmā<sup>6</sup> yā te<sup>7</sup> mātāpitusu apekhā tam pajahāti<sup>8</sup>||

8. So ce evaṃ vadeyya<sup>9</sup>|| Yā<sup>10</sup> me mātāpitusu apekhā sā pahinā ti|| so evaṃ assa vacaniyo|| Atthi panāyasmato puttadāresu apekhā ti|| Sa ce evaṃ vadeyya Atthi me puttadāresu apekhā ti|| so evaṃ assa vacaniyo|| Āyasmā kho māriso maraṇadhammo sace pāyasmā puttadāresu apekham karissati marissateva<sup>11</sup>|| no ce pāyasmā puttadāresu apekham karissati marissateva|| sādāyasmā<sup>12</sup> yā te<sup>7</sup> puttadāresu apekhā tam pajahā ti||

9. So ce evaṃ vadeyya<sup>13</sup>|| Yā me puttadāresu apekhā sā pahinā ti|| so evaṃ assa vacaniyo|| Atthi panāyasmato mānussakesu<sup>14</sup> pañcasu kāmāgunesu apekhā ti|| So ce evaṃ vadeyya<sup>15</sup>|| Atthi me mānussakesu pañcasu kāmāgunesu apekhā ti|| so evaṃ assa vacaniyo|| Mānussakehi<sup>16</sup> kho avuso kāmehi<sup>17</sup> dibbā<sup>18</sup> kāmā abhikkantatarā ca paṇitatarā ca|| sādāyasmā<sup>19</sup> mānussakehi kāmehi cittaṃ vuṭṭhapetvā cātummahārājikesu devesu cittaṃ adhimoceti ti||

10. So ce<sup>20</sup> evaṃ vadeyya<sup>21</sup>|| Mānussakehi kāmehi cittaṃ vuṭṭhitam cātummahārājikesu<sup>22</sup> devesu cittaṃ adhimocittanti<sup>23</sup>|| so evaṃ assa vacaniyo|| Cātummahārājikehi kho

<sup>1</sup> missing in B<sup>1</sup>. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> odhamme.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vāyasmā. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pāyasuato B<sup>1</sup> pāyasmā.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> marissati tevā.

<sup>6</sup> So B<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sacāyasmā S<sup>3</sup> cāyasmā.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> yāto S<sup>3</sup> yato *instead of* yā te. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pajahati.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vadeyyā. <sup>10</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup> marissata S<sup>3</sup> marissati. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> socāyasmā.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>1</sup> mānusa<sup>o</sup> *always*. <sup>14</sup> S<sup>3</sup> mānussakesuhi.

<sup>15</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kāmesu. <sup>16</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dibba. <sup>17</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yācāyasmā.

<sup>18</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> rājika<sup>o</sup> <sup>19</sup> S<sup>1</sup> adhicittanti.

āvuso devehi Tāvātimsā devā abhikkantatarā ca paṇitatarā ca<sup>1</sup> sādhaṃyasmā<sup>2</sup> cātummahārājikehi cātummahārājikehi devehi cittaṃ vuṭṭhāpetvā Tāvātimsesu devesu cittaṃ adhimoccehi ti<sup>3</sup> ||

11—16. So ce evaṃ vadeyya<sup>4</sup> Cātummahārājikehi me devehi<sup>5</sup> cittaṃ vuṭṭhitam<sup>6</sup> Tāvātimsesu devesu cittaṃ adhimocitan ti<sup>7</sup> so evaṃ assa vacaniyo<sup>8</sup> Tāvātimsesi<sup>9</sup> kho āvuso devehi pi<sup>10</sup> Yāmā devā Tusitā devā Nimmānarati-devā<sup>11</sup> Paranimmitavasavattino<sup>12</sup> devā<sup>13</sup> ||

17. Paranimmitavasavattihi kho āvuso devehi Brahmalo-  
loko abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro ca<sup>14</sup> sādhaṃyasmā<sup>15</sup> Paranimmitavasavattihi devehi cittaṃ vuṭṭhāpetvā Brahmalo-  
cittaṃ adhimoccehi ti<sup>16</sup> ||

18. So ce<sup>17</sup> evaṃ vadeyya<sup>18</sup> Paranimmitavasavattihi me<sup>19</sup> devehi cittaṃ vuṭṭhitam<sup>20</sup> Brahmalo-  
cittaṃ adhimocitan ti<sup>21</sup> so evaṃ assa vacaniyo<sup>22</sup> Brahmalo-  
ko pi kho āvuso anicco adhuvo sakkāya pariyāpanno<sup>23</sup> sādhaṃyasmā<sup>24</sup> Brah-  
malokā<sup>25</sup> cittaṃ vuṭṭhāpetvā sakkāya<sup>26</sup> nirodhe cittaṃ  
upasaṃharāhi ti<sup>27</sup> ||

19. So ce evaṃ vadeyya<sup>28</sup> Brahmalo-  
kā me cittaṃ vuṭṭhi-  
tam sakkāya nirodhe cittaṃ<sup>29</sup> upasaṃharāmi<sup>30</sup> evaṃ  
vuttassa<sup>31</sup> kho Mahānāma upāsakassa āsavā<sup>32</sup> vimutta-  
cittena bhikkhunā na kiñci nānakaraṇam vadāmi yad  
idam vimuttiyā vimuttinti<sup>33</sup> ||

### 55. (5) *Cuturo phulā* 1.

2. Cattāro me bhikkhave dhamma bhāvitā bahulikata  
sotāpatti-phalasacchikiriyyāya samvattanti<sup>1</sup> katame cattāro<sup>2</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sū (S<sup>3</sup> sa) cāyasmā. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit me devehi.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> adhimocittanti the second t being erased in S<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> tāvatimse. <sup>5</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> orati<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ovasavatti. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> are complete about each devaclass.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sādhaṃyasmā. <sup>10</sup> missing in S<sup>3</sup>. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup> kho S<sup>3</sup> nothing.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1</sup> inserts here brahmalo-  
cittaṃ vuṭṭhitam.

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sādā<sup>o</sup> S<sup>3</sup> sādā. <sup>14</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> oloke. <sup>15</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sakkāsa.

<sup>16</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> upasaṃharati. <sup>17</sup> S<sup>1</sup> has only cit<sup>o</sup>

<sup>18</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> upasaṃhatanti. <sup>19</sup> B<sup>1</sup> ovimuttacittassa.

<sup>20</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vassasata. <sup>21</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vimuttiyaṃ vimuttan ti.

3. Sappurisasamsevo saddhammasavanaṃ yonisomana-sikāro dhammānuddhammapaṭipattiṃ ॥

4. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro dhammā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāya samvattanti ti ॥

**56. (6) Caturo phalā 2.**

2. Cattāro me bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā sakadāgāmiphalasacchikiriyāya samvattanti <sup>1</sup> ॥

**57. (7) Caturo phalā 3.**

2. Anāgāmiphalasacchikiriyāya samvattanti ॥

**58. (8) Caturo phalā 4.**

2. Arahattaphalasacchikiriyāya samvattanti ti ॥

**59. (9) Paṭilābho.**

2. Paññāpaṭilābhāya samvattanti ti ॥

**60. (10) Vuddhi.**

2. Paññāvuddhiyā samvattanti ti ॥

**61. (11) Vepullatā.**

2. Paññāvepullāya samvattanti ti ॥

Sappaññāvaggo chaṭṭho <sup>2</sup> ॥

Sagāthakam Vassavutthaṃ <sup>3</sup> Dhammaninnanti Gilayanam  
Caturo phalā Paṭilābho Vuddhi<sup>4</sup> Vepullatāya ca ti<sup>5</sup> ॥

<sup>1</sup> This and the following texts are more, or less complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> put by S<sup>1-3</sup> after the uddāna and preceded by sotāpattisamyuttassa.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> vassavuttha.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vuddhi.

<sup>5</sup> This uddāna is to be found in the Singhalese MSS. only.

## CHAPTER VII. MAHĀPAÑÑĀVAGGO SATTAMO.

62. (1) *Mahā.*

4. Mahāpaññattāya<sup>1</sup> saṃvattanti ti<sup>2</sup> ||

63. (2) *Pathu.*

4. Puthupaññattāya saṃvattanti ti<sup>3</sup> || Vitthāretabbam<sup>4</sup> ||

64. (3) *Vipula.*

4. Vipulapaññattāya saṃvattanti ti<sup>5</sup> ||

65. (4) *Gambhīra.*

4. Gambhīrapaññattāya saṃvattanti ti<sup>6</sup> ||

66. (5) *Asamatta* (or *Appamatta*).

4. Appamattapaññattāya<sup>4</sup> saṃvattanti ti<sup>5</sup> ||

67. (6) *Bhūri.*

4. Bhūripaññattāya saṃvattanti ti<sup>3</sup> ||

68. (7) *Bahula.*

4. Paññābahullāya saṃvattanti ti<sup>5</sup> ||

69. (8) *Sīgha.*

4. Sīghapaññattāya<sup>6</sup> saṃvattanti ||

70. (9) *Lahu.*

4. Bahulapaññattāya<sup>7</sup> saṃvattanti ti<sup>5</sup> ||

71. (10) *Hāsa* (or *Hāsu*).

4. Hāsapaññattāya<sup>8</sup> saṃvattanti ti<sup>5</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> paññatāya *always*. <sup>2</sup> in S<sup>1-3</sup> only.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vattanti S<sup>3</sup> vattanti. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> asamatta°

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> saṃvattanti. <sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> saṅgha° S<sup>1</sup> (*further on*) dīgha.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> (and S<sup>1-3</sup> *further on*) lahu. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> hāsu°



72. (11) *Javana.*

4. Javanapaññattāya samvattanti ti<sup>1</sup> ||

73. (12) *Tikkha.*

4. Tikkhapaññattāya samvattanti ti<sup>2</sup> ||

74. (13) *Nibbedhika.*

2. Nibbedhikāya samvattanti || katame cattāro ||

3. Sappurisaṃsevo saddhammasavanaṃ yonisomanasi-  
kāro dhammānudhammapatipatti<sup>3</sup> ||

4. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro dhammā bhāvitā bahulī-  
katā<sup>4</sup> nibbedhikapaññattāya samvattanti ti ||

Mahā-Puthu-Vipula-Gambhīram-Asamata-Bhūri-Bāhula-  
Sīgha-Lahu-Hāsu-Javana-Tikkha-Vibbedhikāya cā ti<sup>5</sup> ||

Sotāpattisamyuttassa Mahāpaññāvaggo sattamo<sup>6</sup> ||

Sotāpattisamyuttam ekādasamaṃ<sup>7</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °samvattanti.    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °samvattanti.

<sup>3</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> here S<sup>1-3</sup> have -pe- and rehearse all the afore said terms: puthu-paññattāya samvattanti javana° gambhīra-  
asamatta° bhūri° paññā° bāhula° digha° (in S<sup>1</sup> instead of  
sīgha) lahu° hāsu° javana° nibbeddhikapaññattāya sam-  
vattanti.

<sup>5</sup> this uddāna is to be found in S<sup>1-3</sup> only.

<sup>6</sup> this mention in S<sup>1-3</sup> only.

<sup>7</sup> So B<sup>1</sup>; S<sup>1-3</sup> have samattam instead of ekādasamaṃ.

## BOOK XII.

### SACCA-SAMŪTAM.

#### CHAPTER I. SAMĀDHIIVAGGO PATHAMO.

##### 1. (1) *Samādhi*.

1. Sāvatti<sup>1</sup> la<sup>2</sup> ||

2. Samādhim bhikkhave bhāvētha || Samāhito bhikkhave  
bhikkhu yathābhūtam pajānāti || Kiñca yathābhūtam pa-  
jānāti ||

3. Idam dukkhan ti pajānāti || ayam dukkhasamudayo  
ti yathābhūtam pa<sup>3</sup> || ayam dukkhanirodho ti yathābhūtam  
pa<sup>3</sup> || ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipada ti yathābhūtam  
pajānāti ||

4. Samādhim bhikkhave bhāvētha samāhito bhikkhave  
bhikkhu yathābhūtam pajānāti || Tasma ti ha bhikkhave  
Idam dukkhanti yogo karaṇīyo || Ayam dukkhasamudayo  
ti yogo karaṇīyo || Ayam dukkhanirodho ti yogo karaṇīyo ||  
Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo ||

##### 2. (2) *Paṭisallāna*.

2. Paṭisallāne<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave yogam āpajjatha || paṭisallino<sup>3</sup>  
bhikkhave bhikkhu yathābhūtam pajānāti || Kiñca yatha-  
bhūtam pajānāti ||

3. Idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam<sup>4</sup> pajānāti || ayam duk-  
khasamudayo ti yathābhūtam<sup>4</sup> pe || ayam dukkhanirodha-  
gāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam pajānāti ||

---

<sup>1</sup> So B<sup>1</sup>; complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>.    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °no.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °sallāno always.    <sup>4</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

4. Paṭisallāne bhikkhave yogam āpajjathaṃ paṭisallino bhikkhave bhikkhu yathābhūtam pajānātiṃṃ Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idaṃ dukkhan ti yogo karaṇiyoṃ peṃ Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇiyo tiṃṃ

3. (3) *Kulaputta* 1.

2. Ye hi keci bhikkhave atitāma addhaṇaṃ kulaputtā sammāgārasma anagāriyaṃ pabbajjīsuṃ sabbe te catunnam ariyasaccānaṃ yathābhūtam abhisamayāyaṃṃ

3. Ye pi hi keci bhikkhave anāgataṃ addhaṇaṃ kulaputtā sammāgārasma<sup>1</sup> anagāriyaṃ pabbajjissantiṃṃ sabbe te catunnam ariyasaccānaṃ yathābhūtam abhisamayāyaṃṃ

4. Ye pi hi keci bhikkhave etarahi kulaputta sammāgārasma<sup>2</sup> anagāriyaṃ pabbajjantiṃṃ sabbe te catunnam ariyasaccānaṃ yathābhūtam abhisamayāyaṃṃ Katamesaṃ catunnaṃṃṃ

5. Dukkhasa ariyasaccassaṃṃ Dukkhasamudayassa ariyasaccassaṃṃ dukkhanirodhassa ariyasaccassaṃṃ dukkhanirodhagāminiyaṃṃ paṭipadāya ariyasaccassaṃṃṃ

6. Ye<sup>2</sup> hi keci bhikkhave atitāma addhaṇaṃ kulaputtā sammāgārasma<sup>3</sup> anagāriyaṃ pabbajjīsuṃṃ pabbajjissantiṃṃ pabbajantiṃṃ sabbe te imesaṃ yeva catunnam ariyasaccānaṃ yathābhūtam abhisamayāyaṃṃṃ Tasma ti ha bhikkhave Idaṃ dukkhanti<sup>3</sup>ṃṃ peṃ yogo karaṇiyoṃṃ Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇiyo tiṃṃṃ

4. (4) *Kulaputta* 2.

2. Ye<sup>2</sup> hi keci bhikkhave atitāma addhaṇaṃ kulaputtā sammāgārasma<sup>3</sup> anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā yathābhūtam abhisamesuṃṃṃ sabbe te cattāri ariyasaccāni yathābhūtam abhisamesuṃṃṃṃ

3. Ye pi<sup>4</sup> hi keci bhikkhave anāgataṃ addhaṇaṃ kulaputtā sammāgārasma<sup>5</sup> anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā yathābhū-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omīti sammā.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> adds pi.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vuccati.

<sup>4</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omīti sammā.

taṃ<sup>1</sup> abhisamessantiṃ sabbe te ariyasaccāni yathābhūtaṃ abhisamessantiṃṃ

4. Ye pi<sup>2</sup> hi keci bhikkhave etarahi kulaputtā sammā-  
āgārasmā<sup>3</sup> anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā yathābhūtaṃ abhisamen-  
tiṃ<sup>4</sup> sabbe te<sup>5</sup> cattāri ariyasaccāni yathābhūtaṃ abhisam-  
entiṃ<sup>6</sup> Katame cattāriṃṃ

5. Dukkham ariyasaccamṃ peṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini  
patipadā ariyasaccamṃṃ

6. Ye<sup>7</sup> hi keci bhikkhave atitam addhānam kulaputtā  
sammāāgārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā yathābhūtaṃ abhi-  
samesuṃṃ abhisamessantiṃ abhisamentiṃ sabbe te imāni  
cattāri ariyasaccāni yathābhūtaṃ abhisamentiṃṃ Tasma  
ti ha bhikkhave idaṃ dukkhan ti yogo karaṇiyoṃ la-peṃ  
Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini patipadā ti yogo karaṇiyo tiṃṃ

### 5. (5) *Samāṇabrāhmaṇā* 1.

2. Ye<sup>7</sup> hi keci bhikkhave atitam addhānam samāṇā va  
brāhmaṇā vā yathābhūtaṃ abhisambuḍḍhiṃsu<sup>8</sup> sabbe te  
cattāri ariyasaccāni yathābhūtaṃ abhisambuḍḍhiṃsantiṃṃ

3. Ye<sup>9</sup> ānāgataṃ addhānam<sup>10</sup> abhisambuḍḍhiṃsantiṃṃ

4. Ye pi<sup>10</sup> hi keci bhikkhave etarahi samāṇā vā brāhmaṇā  
vā yathābhūtaṃ abhisambuḍḍhiṃsantiṃ<sup>11</sup> sabbe te cattāri ariya-  
saccāni yathābhūtaṃ abhisambuḍḍhiṃsantiṃṃ<sup>12</sup> Katamāni cat-  
tāriṃṃ Dukkham ariyasaccamṃ la<sup>12</sup> dukkhanirodhagāmini  
patipadā ariyasaccamṃṃ

5. Ye pi hi keci bhikkhave atitam addhānam samāṇā  
vā brāhmaṇā va yathābhūtaṃ abhisambuḍḍhiṃsuṃ abhi-  
sambuḍḍhiṃsantiṃ abhisambuḍḍhiṃsantiṃ sabbe te imāni cattāri

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yathā *omitting* bhūtaṃ. <sup>2</sup> *missing in* S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> *omit* sammā. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> *have* — pe — *instead of* yathā<sup>10</sup>

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> *sate instead of* sabbe te. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> *samessanti*.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> *adds* pi.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> *sambuḍḍhiṃ always; the end of this number in B<sup>1</sup> only.*

<sup>9</sup> *complete in* B<sup>1</sup> *missing in* S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>10</sup> *missing in* S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>11</sup> B<sup>1</sup> *abhisambuḍḍhiṃsanti*.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> *have* sabbe te imāni cattāri ariyasaccāni — *ayam instead of* katamāni<sup>10</sup>

ariyasaccāni yathābhūtaṃ abhisambujjhanti|| Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti yogo karaṇiyo|| la-pe||  
Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmiṇi patipadā ti yogo karaṇiyo||

6. (6) *Samaṇabrāhmaṇā 2.*

2. Ye<sup>1</sup> hi keci bhikkhave atitāṃ addhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā yathābhūtaṃ abhisambuddhaṃ pakāsesuṃ|| sabbe te cattāri ariyasaccāni yathābhūtaṃ abhisambuddhaṃ pakāsesuṃ||

3. Ye pi<sup>2</sup> hi keci bhikkhave anāgataṃ addhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā yathābhūtaṃ abhisambuddhaṃ pakāsesanti|| sabbe te cattāri<sup>3</sup> ariyasaccāni<sup>4</sup> yathābhūtaṃ abhisambuddhaṃ pakāsesanti||

4. Ye hi keci bhi<sup>5</sup> etarahi samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā yathābhūtaṃ abhisambuddhaṃ pakāseṇti|| sabbe te cattāri ariyasaccāni yathābhūtaṃ abhisambuddhaṃ pakāseṇti|| Katamāni cattāri|| Dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ|| la|| Dukkhanirodhagāmiṇi patipadā ariyasaccaṃ||

5. Ye pi<sup>2</sup> hi keci bhikkhave atitāṃ addhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā yathābhūtaṃ abhisambuddhaṃ pakāsesuṃ<sup>5</sup>|| pakāsesanti|| pakāseṇti|| sabbe te imāni cattāri ariyasaccāni yathābhūtaṃ abhisambuddhaṃ pakāseṇti|| Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti yogo karaṇiyo|| la-[pe]|| Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmiṇi patipadā ti yogo karaṇiyo ti||

7. (7) *Vitakkā.*

2. Mā<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave pāpake akusale vitakke<sup>7</sup> vitakkeyyātha<sup>8</sup>|| seyyathidāṃ kāmavitakkaṃ vyāpādavitakkaṃ vihim-savitakkaṃ|| Taṃ kissa hetuṃ||

3. Nete bhikkhave vitakkā atthasaṃhitā<sup>9</sup> nādirahma-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> adds pi. <sup>2</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>3</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> here S<sup>1-3</sup> have -pe- omitting the sequel and number 4.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert -pe- <sup>6</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vitakketha.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> te he bhi<sup>10</sup> vi<sup>10</sup> anathasaṃhitā.

cariyākā na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya<sup>1</sup> na nibbānāya samvattanti ti<sup>2</sup> ||

4. Vitakkentā<sup>3</sup> ca kho tumhe bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti vitakkeyyātha<sup>4</sup> || [pe] || ayam dukkhanirodho ti vitakkeyyātha<sup>5</sup> || ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti vitakkeyyātha<sup>6</sup> || Tam kissa hetu<sup>7</sup> ||

5. Ete bhikkhave vitakkā atthasaṃhitā ete brahmacariyākā ete ādibrahmacariyākā ete nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya<sup>8</sup> sambodhāya<sup>9</sup> nibbānāya samvattanti<sup>10</sup> || Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇiyo<sup>11</sup> la-pe<sup>12</sup> || Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇiyo ti<sup>13</sup> ||

### 8. (8) Cintā.

2. Mā bhikkhave pāpakam akusalam cittam cinteyyātha<sup>14</sup> || Sassato loko ti vā Asassato loko ti vā<sup>15</sup> || Antavā loko ti vā Anantavā loko ti vā<sup>16</sup> || Tam jivam tam sarīran ti vā<sup>17</sup> || Aññam jivam aññam sarīran ti vā<sup>18</sup> || Hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā ti vā<sup>19</sup> || Na hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā ti<sup>20</sup> vā<sup>21</sup> || Hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā ti vā<sup>22</sup> || Neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā ti vā<sup>23</sup> || Tam kissa hetu<sup>24</sup> ||

3. Nesā bhikkhave cintā atthasaṃhitā nādibrahmacariyākā<sup>25</sup> na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya<sup>26</sup> na nibbānāya samvattanti<sup>27</sup> ||

4. Cintentā ca<sup>28</sup> kho tumhe bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti cinteyyātha<sup>29</sup> || pe<sup>30</sup> || Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti cinteyyātha<sup>31</sup> || Tam kissa hetu<sup>32</sup> ||

5. Esa bhikkhave cintā atthasaṃhitā esā ādibrahmacariyākā<sup>33</sup> esā nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiñ-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit na sam<sup>o</sup>      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vitakkantā.

<sup>3</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.      <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> abhisambodhāya.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> cintetha.      <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ti.      <sup>7</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> °cariyākā.

<sup>8</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>.      <sup>9</sup> missing in B<sup>1</sup>.

ñāya sambodhāya nibbānaya<sup>7</sup> samvattati<sup>8</sup> Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇiyo<sup>9</sup> la-pe<sup>10</sup> ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti<sup>11</sup> yogo karaṇiyo ti<sup>12</sup>

### 9. (9) Viggāhikā.

2. Mā bhikkhave viggāhikakatham katheyyātha<sup>2</sup> Na tvam imaṃ dhammavinayam ājānāsi<sup>3</sup> aham imaṃ<sup>4</sup> dhammavinayam ājānāmi<sup>5</sup> kiṃ tvam imaṃ dhammavinayam ājānissasi<sup>6</sup> Micchāpaṭipanno tvam asi<sup>7</sup> aham asmi<sup>8</sup> sammāpaṭipanno<sup>9</sup> Pure vacaniyam pacchā avaca pacchā vacaniyam pure avaca<sup>10</sup> Sahitam me asahitan te<sup>11</sup> Āciṇṇa<sup>12</sup> te viparāvattam<sup>13</sup> Āropito te vādo<sup>14</sup> cara<sup>15</sup> vādappamokkhāya Niggahito si nibbēṭhehi<sup>16</sup> sace pahosi ti<sup>17</sup> Tam kissa hetu<sup>18</sup>

3. Nesā bhikkhave kathā atthasamhitā nādirahmacariyikā<sup>9</sup> na nibbidāya na virūgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya samvattati<sup>10</sup>

4. Kathentā ca kho tumhe bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti katheyyātha<sup>11</sup> pe<sup>12</sup> Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti katheyyātha<sup>13</sup> Tam kissa hetu<sup>14</sup>

5. Esā hi bhikkhave kathā<sup>15</sup> pa<sup>16</sup> yogo karaṇiyo ti<sup>17</sup>

### 10. (10) Kathā.

2. Mā bhikkhave anekavihitaṃ tiracchānakatham katheyyātha<sup>10</sup> seyyathidaṃ<sup>11</sup> Rājakatham<sup>12</sup> corakatham<sup>13</sup> mahāmatthakatham<sup>14</sup> senākatham<sup>15</sup> bhayakatham<sup>16</sup> suddhakatham<sup>17</sup> annakatham<sup>18</sup> pānakatham<sup>19</sup> vatthakatham<sup>20</sup> sayana-katham<sup>21</sup> mālākatham<sup>22</sup> gandha<sup>23</sup> nāti<sup>24</sup> yāna<sup>25</sup> gāma<sup>26</sup> nigama<sup>27</sup> nagara<sup>28</sup> janapada<sup>29</sup> itthi<sup>30</sup> purisa<sup>31</sup> sura<sup>32</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> nibbāya.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> viggāhika (S<sup>1</sup> viggāhi-) kathā kathetha.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> omits imaṃ, S<sup>3</sup> all the phrase. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ajā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> asmiṃ and inserts aham asi after tvam asi.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> adhiciṇṇan. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> capara. <sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> nibbedhehi vā.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °cariyikā. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kathetha. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup> māla<sup>o</sup>

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omits purisa<sup>o</sup> <sup>13</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sura<sup>o</sup>

visikhā<sup>1</sup> kumbhatthāna<sup>2</sup> pubbhapeta<sup>3</sup> nānatta<sup>4</sup> lokak-  
khaṇḍikaṇi samuddakkhāyikaṇi itibhavābhavakathaṃ iti vā<sup>5</sup> ||  
Taṃ kissa hetu<sup>6</sup> ||

3. Nesā bhikkhave kathā atthasaṃhitā nādirahmacari-  
yikā<sup>7</sup> na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasa-  
māya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya<sup>8</sup> saṃvat-  
tati<sup>9</sup> ||

4. Kathentā ca kho tumhe bhikkhave Idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti  
katheyyātha<sup>10</sup> Ayam dukkhasamudayo ti<sup>11</sup> katheyyātha<sup>12</sup> Ayam  
dukkhanirodho<sup>13</sup> ti katheyyātha<sup>14</sup> Ayam dukkhanirodhagā-  
mini paṭipadā ti katheyyātha<sup>15</sup> || Taṃ kissa hetu<sup>16</sup> ||

5. Esū bhikkhave kathā atthasaṃhitā esā ādirahmacari-  
yikā<sup>17</sup> esā nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiñ-  
ñāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati<sup>18</sup> || Tasmāti ha  
bhikkhave Idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti yogo karaṇiyo<sup>19</sup> la-[pe]<sup>20</sup> Ayam  
dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇiyo ti<sup>21</sup> ||

Samādhivaggo pathamo<sup>22</sup> ||

Tassuddānaṃ<sup>23</sup> ||

Samādhī Paṭisallāpa<sup>24</sup> Kulaputtā<sup>25</sup> apare dve<sup>26</sup> ||

Samānabrāhmaṇā<sup>27</sup> Vitakkā<sup>28</sup> Cintā<sup>29</sup> Viggāhikā

Kathā ti<sup>30</sup> ||

## CHAPTER II.

### DIHAMMACAKKAPAVATTANA-VAGGO DUTIYO.

#### 11. (1) *Tathāgatenā vutta 1.*

1. Evam me sutaṃ<sup>1</sup> ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Bārāṇa-  
siyaṃ viharati Isipatane Migadāye<sup>2</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °petha<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> has only °pe<sup>4</sup> <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> °cariyakā.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> inserts na. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> nirodho. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omī tam<sup>6</sup>

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pathamo vāggo samatto. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> uddānaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °sallāpa. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °putto. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dve.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> samaṇā omitting brāhmaṇā. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ca.

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> citta. <sup>14</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kathenacāti.

<sup>15</sup> this phrase in S<sup>1-3</sup> only.



2. Tatra kho Bhagavā pañcavaggiye bhikkhū āmantesi|| Dve me bhikkhave antā pabbajitena na sevittabbā| Katame dve||

3. Yo cāyaṃ kāmesu kāmesu khallikānuyogo hino gammo puthujjaniko<sup>1</sup> anariyo anattasamphito|| yo cāyaṃ attakilamathānuyogo dukkho anariyo anattasamphito|| Ete te bhikkhave ubho ante anupakaṇṇa majjhimā paṭipadā Tathāgatenā abhisambuddhā cakkhukaraṇi nāpakaraṇi upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati||

4. Katamā ca sā bhikkhave majjhimā paṭipadā Tathāgatenā abhisambuddhā cakkhukaraṇi nāpakaraṇi upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati|| Ayam eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo<sup>2</sup> seyyathidaṃ|| sammadiṭṭhi sammāsāṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammājiṇo sammāvāyamo sammāsati sammāsamadhī|| Ayam kho sā bhikkhave majjhimā paṭipadā Tathāgatenā abhisambuddhā cakkhu<sup>3</sup> ñāṇa<sup>4</sup> karaṇi upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati||

5. Idam kho pana bhikkhave dukkham ariyasaccam|| Jāti pi dukkhā jarā pi dukkhā vyādhi pi dukkhā maraṇam pi dukkham sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā pi dukkhā<sup>5</sup> appiyehi sampayogo dukkho piyehi vippayogo dukkho<sup>6</sup> yam piccham na labhati<sup>7</sup> tam pi dukkham<sup>8</sup> samkhittena pañcupādānakkhandhā pi<sup>9</sup> dukkhā||

6. Idam kho pana<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave dukkhasamudayam ariyasaccam<sup>6</sup>|| Yāyaṃ taṇhā ponobbhavikā nandi rūgasahagatā tatra tatrābhinandini<sup>7</sup> seyyathidaṃ|| Kamataṇhā bhavataṇhā vibhavataṇhā||

7. Idam kho<sup>7</sup> pana bhikkhave<sup>8</sup> dukkhanirodham ariyasaccam|| Yo tassā yeva taṇhāya asesavirāganirodho cāgo paṇinissaggo mutti anālayo||

8. Idam kho pana bhikkhave dukkhanirodhagāmini pa-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> pothuj<sup>o</sup> — the text of B<sup>2</sup>, after a long interruption, reappears here at thuj<sup>o</sup> with the sheet dhāh.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup> omīṭ soka<sup>o</sup> <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> labblati. <sup>4</sup> in B<sup>1-2</sup> only.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> puts pana before kho.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup> saccam without ariya. <sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vo.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> inserts here dukkham ariyasaccam.

tipadā ariyasaccam<sup>1</sup> || Ayam eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo<sup>2</sup>  
seyyathidaṃ<sup>3</sup> sammāditthi<sup>4</sup> la-pe<sup>5</sup> sammāsamādhi<sup>6</sup> ||

9. Idam dukkham ariyasaccan ti me bhikkhave pubbe  
ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi nānam udapādi  
paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi<sup>7</sup> || Tam kho  
panidaṃ dukkham ariyasaccam pariññeyyan ti me bhikkhave  
pubbe<sup>8</sup> la<sup>9</sup> pariññātan ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussu-  
tesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi<sup>10</sup> pe<sup>11</sup> āloko udapādi<sup>12</sup> ||

10. Idam dukkhasamudayaṃ ariyasaccan ti me bhikkhave  
pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi nānam  
udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi<sup>13</sup> ||  
Tam kho panidaṃ dukkhasamudayaṃ<sup>14</sup> ariyasaccam<sup>15</sup> pahā-  
tabban ti me bhikkhave pubbe<sup>16</sup> la-pe<sup>17</sup> pahānan ti me bhik-  
khave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi<sup>18</sup>  
pe<sup>19</sup> āloko udapādi<sup>20</sup> ||

11. Idam dukkhanirodham ariyasaccan ti me bhikkhave  
pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi nānam  
udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi<sup>21</sup> ||  
Tam kho panidaṃ dukkhanirodham ariyasaccam<sup>22</sup> sacchi-  
kātabban ti me bhikkhave pubbe<sup>23</sup> la-pe<sup>24</sup> sacchikatan ti  
me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum  
udapādi<sup>25</sup> pe<sup>26</sup> āloko udapādi<sup>27</sup> ||

12. Idam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccan ti  
me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum  
udapādi nānam udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi ālo-  
ko udapādi<sup>28</sup> || Tam kho panidaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī  
paṭipadā ariyasaccam bhāvetabban ti me bhikkhave<sup>29</sup> pa<sup>30</sup>  
bhāvitan ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu  
cakkhum udapādi nānam udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā  
udapādi āloko udapādi<sup>31</sup> ||

13. Yāva kīvaṇca me bhikkhave imesu catūsu ariyasac-  
cesu evaṃ tiparivattam dvādasakāram yathābhūtam nā-  
nadassanaṃ na suvisuddham<sup>32</sup> ahoṣi<sup>33</sup> neva tāvāham<sup>34</sup> bhik-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ananussutem<sup>o</sup> āloko udapādi.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> samudaya.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> saccanti B<sup>2</sup> saccam *omitting* ariya.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have pubbe ananussutesu<sup>o</sup> āloko udapādi.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> visuddham. <sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> tāham.

khavē sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇiṇiṃ paṇāyā sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ sammā-sambodhim abhisambuddho ti<sup>1</sup> paccāññasiṃṃṃ

14. Yato ca kho me bhikkhave imesu catusu ariyasaccesu evaṃ tiparivaṭṭaṃ dvādasākāraṃ yathābhūtaṃ nānadassanaṃ suvisuddhaṃ ahoṣiṃ athāhaṃ bhikkhave sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṇiṃ paṇāyā sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ sammā-sambodhim abhisambuddho ti<sup>2</sup> paccāññasiṃṃṃ nāpaṇa pana me dassanaṃ udapādi Akuppā me cetovimutti<sup>3</sup> āyā antimaṃ jātiṃ natthidāni punabbhavo tiṃṃ

15. Idam avoca Bhagavāṃ attamaṇā pañcavaggiyā bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandunṃṃ imasmiṃ ca pana veyyakaraṇasmim bhāṇāmaṇe āyasmato<sup>4</sup> Koṇḍāñṇassa<sup>5</sup> virajaṃ vitamaṇaṃ dhammacakkhū udapādiṃ yaṃ kiñci samudaya<sup>6</sup> dhammaṃ<sup>6</sup> sabbaṃ taṃ nirodha<sup>6</sup> dhammaṃ tiṃṃ

16. Evaṃ<sup>7</sup> pavattite ca pana Bhagavatā dhammacakke Bhumma devā saddaṃ anussāvesunṃṃ Etam Bhagavatā Bārāṇasiyaṃ Isipatane Migadāye anuttaraṃ dhammacakkam pavattitaṃ appativattiyaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmaṇā vā kenaci vā lokasmin tiṃṃ

17. Bhummaṇaṃ devānaṃ saddaṃ sutvā Cātummahārājikā devā saddaṃ anussāvesunṃṃ Etam Bhagavatā Bārāṇasiyaṃ Isipatane Migadāye anuttaraṃ dhammacakkam pavattitaṃ appativattiyaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmaṇā vā kenaci vā lokasmin tiṃṃ

18. Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ saddaṃ sutvā Tāvātimsā devā<sup>8</sup> Yāmā devā Tusitā devā Nimmānaratī devā Paranimittavasavattino<sup>9</sup> devā Brahmakāyika devā saddaṃ anussāvesunṃṃ Etam Bhagavatā Bārāṇasiyaṃ Isipatane Migadāye anuttaraṃ dhammacakkam pavattitaṃ

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ti.    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omit ti.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vimutti *without* ceto.    <sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> āyasmāto.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> koṇḍassa.    <sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> samudayaṃ<sup>6</sup>    <sup>7</sup> in B<sup>1-2</sup> only.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert saddaṃ anussāvesunṃ -pe-

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vatti.

appativattiyam samapeṇa vā brāhmaṇeṇa vā deveṇa vā  
Māreṇa vā Brahmūṇā vā kenaci vā lokasmin tiṃṃ

19. Iti ha tena khaṇeṇa tena layeṇa<sup>1</sup> tena muhutteṇa  
yāva Brahmālokaṃ saddo abbhuggacchi<sup>2</sup> ayaṃ ca dasasa-  
hassī lokadhātu<sup>3</sup> saṃkampi sampakampi sampavedhiṃ ap-  
pamāṇo ca ulāro obhāso loka pāturaṃ ahoṣi atikkamma de-  
vaṇaṃ devānubhāvaṇ tiṃṃ

20. Atha kho Bhagavā udānaṃ udānesiṃṃ Aññāsi vata  
bho Koṇḍaṇṇo aññāsi vata bho Koṇḍaṇṇo tiṃṃ Iti hidam  
āyasmato Koṇḍaṇṇassa Aññāta-Koṇḍaṇṇo<sup>4</sup> tveva<sup>5</sup> nāmaṃ  
ahoṣi tiṃṃ

## 12. (2) Tathāgatenā vutta 2.

2. Idaṃ dukkham ariyasaccānaṃ ti bhikkhave tathāgataṇaṃ  
pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi naṇaṃ  
udapādi paṇṇaṃ udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādiṃṃ  
Taṃ kho panidaṃ dukkham ariyasaccānaṃ pariññeyyaṇ ti  
bhikkhave tathāgataṇaṃ pubbeṃ la-peṃ pariññātaṇ ti bhik-  
khave tathāgataṇaṃ pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cak-  
khum udapādiṃ peṃ āloko udapādiṃṃ

3. Idaṃ dukkhasamudayaṃ ariyasaccānaṃ ti bhikkhave ta-  
thāgataṇaṃ pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum uda-  
pādiṃ peṃ āloko udapādiṃṃ Taṃ kho panidaṃ dukkha-  
samudayaṃ ariyasaccānaṃ pahātabbaṇ ti bhikkhave tatha-  
gataṇaṃ pubbeṃ la<sup>6</sup> pahānaṇ ti bhikkhave tathāgataṇaṃ  
pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādiṃ peṃ  
āloko udapādiṃṃ

4. Idaṃ dukkhanirodham ariyasaccānaṃ ti bhikkhave Ta-  
thāgataṇaṃ pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum uda-  
pādiṃ peṃ āloko udapādiṃṃ Taṃ kho panidaṃ dukkha-  
nirodham ariyasaccānaṃ sacchikātabbaṇ ti tathāgataṇaṃ pubbeṃ

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omīṭ tenalayeṇa.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> abbhugacchi S<sup>1-3</sup> abbhuggaṇchi B<sup>2</sup> abbhuggachati.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> dasahassī B<sup>1-2</sup> °sahassī°

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> aññāta-koṇḍaṇṇo S<sup>1-3</sup> aññākoṇḍaṇṇo (S<sup>3</sup> -ñña).

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> teva. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ananū° dhammesu -pe-

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omīṭ tathāgataṇaṃ°

la-pe<sup>1</sup> sacchikataṇ ti bhikkhave tathāgatānaṃ pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi<sup>2</sup> pe<sup>3</sup> āloko udapādi<sup>4</sup> ||

5. Idam<sup>1</sup> dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ariyasaccan ti bhikkhave tathāgatānaṃ pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi nāṇam udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi<sup>2</sup> || Tam kho paṇidam dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ariyasaccam bhavetabban ti bhikkhave tathāgatānaṃ pubbe<sup>3</sup> la-pe<sup>4</sup> bhavitaṇ ti bhikkhave tathāgatānaṃ pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi nāṇam udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi ti<sup>5</sup> ||

### 13. (3) *Khandhu.*

2. Cattārimāni bhikkhave ariyasaccāni<sup>1</sup> katamāni<sup>2</sup> cattāri<sup>3</sup> || Dukkham ariyasaccan<sup>4</sup> dukkhasamudayaṃ ariya<sup>5</sup> || dukkhanirodham ariya<sup>6</sup> dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ariyasaccan<sup>7</sup> ||

3. Katamañca bhikkhave dukkham ariyasaccan<sup>1</sup> || Pañcupādānakkhandhā tissa vacaniyaṃ<sup>2</sup> seyyathidam<sup>3</sup> || Rūpūpādānakkhando<sup>4</sup> la<sup>5</sup> viññānūpādānakkhando<sup>6</sup> || Idam<sup>7</sup> vuccati bhikkhave dukkham ariyasaccan<sup>8</sup> ||

4. Katamañca bhikkhave dukkhasamudayaṃ ariyasaccan<sup>1</sup> || Yayaṃ taṇhā ponobbavikā<sup>2</sup> nandirāgasahagatā<sup>3</sup> tatra tatrabhinandini<sup>4</sup> seyyathidam<sup>5</sup> kāmataṇhā bhavataṇhā vibhavataṇhā<sup>6</sup> || Idam<sup>7</sup> vuccati bhikkhave dukkhasamudayaṃ ariyasaccan<sup>8</sup> ||

5. Katamañca bhikkhave dukkhanirodham ariyasaccan<sup>1</sup> || Yo tassā yeva taṇhāya asesavirāganirodho cāgo paṭinissaggo mutti anālayo<sup>2</sup> || Idam<sup>3</sup> vuccati bhikkhave dukkhanirodham ariyasaccan<sup>4</sup> ||

6. Katamañca bhikkhave dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ariyasaccan<sup>1</sup> || Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo<sup>2</sup> seyyathidam<sup>3</sup> sammāditṭhi<sup>4</sup> la-pe<sup>5</sup> sammāsamādhi<sup>6</sup> || Idam<sup>7</sup> vuccati bhikkhave dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ariyasaccan<sup>8</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> ayam. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup> katamāri.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add katame pañca. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup> pona (B<sup>1</sup> ponva-) bha<sup>5</sup>

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> nandi<sup>6</sup> <sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup> nandini B<sup>1</sup> -dini.

7. Imāni kho bhikkhave ariyasaccāni<sup>1</sup> Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave<sup>2</sup> Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇiyo<sup>3</sup> la-pe<sup>4</sup> Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇiyo ti<sup>5</sup> ||

#### 14. (4) Āyatana.

2. Cattārimāni bhikkhave ariyasaccāni<sup>1</sup> Ayam<sup>2</sup> dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ariyasaccam<sup>3</sup> ||

3. Katamañca bhikkhave dukkham ariyasaccam<sup>4</sup> Cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni tissa vacaniyam<sup>5</sup> katamāni cha<sup>6</sup> Cakkhāyatanam<sup>7</sup> la<sup>8</sup> manāyatanam<sup>9</sup> Idam vuccati bhikkhave dukkham ariyasaccam<sup>10</sup> ||

4. Katamañca bhi<sup>1</sup> dukkhasamudayam ariyasaccam<sup>2</sup> Yāyam taṇhā ponobbhavikā nandirāgasahagatā<sup>3</sup> tatra ta-trābhinandini<sup>4</sup> seyyathidaṃ kāmataṇhā bhavataṇhā vibhavataṇhā<sup>5</sup> Idam vuccati bhikkhave dukkhasamudayam ariyasaccam<sup>6</sup> ||

5. Katamañca bhi<sup>1</sup> dukkhanirodham ariyasaccam<sup>2</sup> yo tasseva taṇhaya asesavirāganirodho cāgo paṭinissaggo mutti anālayo<sup>3</sup> Idam vuccati bhikkhave dukkhanirodham ariyasaccam<sup>4</sup> ||

6. Katamañca bhikkhave dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ariyasaccam<sup>1</sup> Ayam eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo<sup>2</sup> seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi<sup>3</sup> la-pe<sup>4</sup> sammāsamādhi<sup>5</sup> Idam vuccati bhikkhave dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ariyasaccam<sup>6</sup> ||

7. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri ariyasaccāni<sup>1</sup> Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇiyo<sup>2</sup> la-pe<sup>3</sup> Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇiyo ti<sup>4</sup> ||

#### 15. (5) Dhāraṇa 1.

2. Dhāretha no tumhe bhikkhave mayā cattāri ariyasaccāni desitāni ti<sup>1</sup> ||

3. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etaḍ

<sup>1</sup> as in the preceding sutta. <sup>2</sup> in S<sup>1-3</sup> only. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> nandi<sup>4</sup>

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °nandini B<sup>2</sup> °nandini. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits ti.

avoca<sup>1</sup> Ahaṃ kho bhante dhāremi Bhagavatā<sup>2</sup> cattāri ariyasaccāni desitāni ti<sup>3</sup> ||

Yathā kathaṃ pana tvam bhikkhu dhāresi mayā cattāri ariyasaccāni desitāni ti<sup>4</sup> ||

4. Dukkhaṃ khvāhaṃ bhante Bhagavatā pathamam ariyasaccam desitaṃ dhāremi<sup>5</sup> dukkhasamudayaṃ khvāhaṃ bhante Bhagavatā dutiyam<sup>6</sup> ariyasaccam desitaṃ dhāremi<sup>7</sup> dukkhanirodhaṃ khvāhaṃ bhante<sup>8</sup> Bhagavatā tatiyam ariyasaccam dhāremi<sup>9</sup> dukkhanirodhagāminip<sup>10</sup> paṭipadam khvāhaṃ bhante Bhagavatā<sup>11</sup> catuttham ariyasaccam desitaṃ dhāremi<sup>12</sup> || Evaṃ<sup>13</sup> khvāhaṃ bhante dhāremi Bhagavatā cattāri ariyasaccāni desitāni ti<sup>14</sup> ||

5. Sādhu sādhu bhikkhu sādhu kho tvam bhikkhu dhāresi mayā cattāri ariyasaccāni desitāni<sup>15</sup> || Dukkhaṃ kho bhikkhu mayā pathamam ariyasaccam desitaṃ tathā naṃ dhārehi<sup>16</sup> pe<sup>17</sup> dukkhanirodhagāminipāṭipadam<sup>18</sup> kho bhikkhu mayā catuttham ariyasaccam desitaṃ tathā naṃ dhārehi<sup>19</sup> ||

6. Evaṃ kho<sup>20</sup> bhikkhu dhārehi<sup>21</sup> mayā cattāri ariyasaccāni desitāni<sup>22</sup> || Tasmā ti ha bhikkhu Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇiyo<sup>23</sup> la-pe<sup>24</sup> || Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇiyo ti<sup>25</sup> ||

## 16. (6) Dhāraṇa 2.

2. Dhāretha no tumhe bhikkhave mayā cattāri ariyasaccāni desitāni ||

3. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca<sup>1</sup> Ahaṃ kho bhante dhāremi Bhagavatā cattāri ariyasaccāni desitāni ti<sup>2</sup> ||

Yathā kathaṃ pana tvam bhikkhu dhāresi mayā cattāri ariyasaccāni desitāni ti<sup>3</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> missing in S<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> has -pe- instead of yathākathaṃ<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add pi. <sup>4</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> °gāmini.

<sup>6</sup> bhagavatā<sup>o</sup> till bhante dhāremi is missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> inserts pi. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> desitāniti. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °gāmini<sup>o</sup>

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vo. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>3</sup> dhāresi. <sup>12</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

4. Dukkham khvāham<sup>1</sup> bhante Bhagavatā pathamam ariyasaccam desitam dhāremi|| Yo hi koci bhante samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evaṃ vadeyya|| Netam dukkham pathamam ariyasaccam yaṃ<sup>2</sup> samaṇena<sup>3</sup> Gotamena desitam|| aham etaṃ dukkham pathamam ariyasaccam paccakkhaya aññaṃ dukkham pathamam ariyasaccam paññāpessāmi ti netam thānam vijjati||

5—6. Dukkhasamudayaṃ khvāham<sup>4</sup> bhante Bhagavatā|| la||

7. Dukkhanirodhagāminīṃ<sup>5</sup> paṭipadaṃ khvāham<sup>6</sup> bhante<sup>6</sup> Bhagavatā catuttham ariyasaccam desitam dhāremi|| Yo hi koci bhante samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evaṃ vadeyya|| Netam dukkhanirodhagāminīpaṭipadā<sup>7</sup> catuttham ariyasaccam yaṃ<sup>2</sup> samaṇena Gotamena desitam|| aham etaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminīṃ paṭipadaṃ catuttham ariyasaccam paccakkhaya aññaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminīṃ paṭipadaṃ catuttham ariyasaccam paññāpessāmi ti netam thānam vijjati||

8. Evaṃ khvāham bhante dhāremi Bhagavatā cattari ariyasaccāni desitaṃ ti||

9. Sādhu sādhu bhikkhu sādhu kho tvam bhikkhu dhāresi mayā cattāri ariyasaccāni desitāni|| Dukkham kho bhikkhu mayā pathamam ariyasaccam desitam tatthā nam dharehi|| Yo hi koci bhikkhu samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evaṃ vadeyya|| Netam dukkham pathamam ariyasaccam samaṇena Gotamena desitam|| aham etaṃ dukkham pathamam ariyasaccam paccakkhaya aññaṃ dukkham ariyasaccam paññāpessāmi ti netam thānam vijjati|| Dukkhasamudayaṃ kho bhikkhu|| la|| Dukkhanirodhaṃ kho bhikkhu|| la<sup>8</sup>|| Dukkhanirodhagāminīpaṭipadaṃ<sup>9</sup> kho bhikkhu mayā catuttham ariyasaccam desitam tatthā nam dharehi|| Yohi koci bhikkhu samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evaṃ vadey-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> khoham. <sup>2</sup> in B<sup>1-2</sup> only. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> inserts vā.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> gāmini. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kho. <sup>6</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> dukkhaṃ S<sup>1-3</sup> gāminīṃ (B<sup>1</sup> -ni) paṭipadaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> the abridgment in S<sup>1-3</sup> is thus: pathamam ariyasaccam paccakkha -pe- paññāpessāmi ti netam thānam vijjati -pe-

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> gāminī<sup>o</sup>



ya Netam dukkhanirodhagāminipatipadā<sup>1</sup> catuttham ariyasaccam yam<sup>2</sup> samaṇena Gotamena desitam<sup>3</sup> aham etaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminipatipadam<sup>3</sup> catuttham ariyasaccam paccakkhāya aññam dukkhanirodhagāminipatipadam<sup>3</sup> catuttham<sup>4</sup> ariyasaccam paññāpessāmi<sup>5</sup> netaṃ tñānam vijjati<sup>6</sup> ||

9. Evaṃ kho tvam<sup>2</sup> bhikkhu dhārehi<sup>5</sup> mayā cattāri ariyasaccāni desitāni<sup>4</sup> || Tasmā ti ha bhikkhu Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇiyo<sup>7</sup> la-pe<sup>8</sup> || Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī patipadā ti<sup>9</sup> yogo karaṇiyo ti<sup>10</sup> ||

### 17. (7) Avijjā.

2. <sup>7</sup>Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu<sup>9</sup> 'nisīdi<sup>10</sup> ||

3. Ekam antaṃ nisīno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca<sup>11</sup> || Avijjā avijjā ti<sup>8</sup> bhante vuccati<sup>12</sup> || Katama nu kho bhante avijjā kittāvatā ca<sup>9</sup> avijjagato hoti ti<sup>13</sup> ||

4. Yam kho bhikkhu dukkhe aññānam dukkhasamudayo aññānam dukkhanirodhe aññānam dukkhanirodhagāminiyā<sup>10</sup> patipadāya<sup>11</sup> aññānam ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhu avijjā ettāvatā ca<sup>12</sup> avijjagato hoti ti<sup>13</sup> ||

5. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhu Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇiyo<sup>7</sup> la-pe<sup>8</sup> || Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī patipadā ti yogo karaṇiyo ti<sup>10</sup> ||

### 18. (8) Vijjā.

2. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupa-saṅkamī<sup>1</sup> upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi<sup>2</sup> ||

3. Ekam antaṃ nisīmo kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca<sup>3</sup> || Vijjā vijjā ti<sup>4</sup> bhante vuccati<sup>5</sup> || Katama nu kho bhante vijjā<sup>6</sup> kittāvatā ca vijjagato hoti ti<sup>7</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 'gāmini' B<sup>1</sup> 'patipadam. <sup>2</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> 'gāmini' <sup>4</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dhāresi.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> patipadanti. <sup>7</sup> in S<sup>1-3</sup> only. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> omits ti.

<sup>9</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>. <sup>10</sup> B<sup>1</sup> 'gāmini' S<sup>3</sup> 'gāminiyā.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup> padāya omitting paṭi. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit avijjā<sup>9</sup>

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add kho. <sup>14</sup> S<sup>3</sup> pavuccati. <sup>15</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ti.

4. Yaṃ kho bhikkhu dukkhe ñāṇaṃ dukkhasamudaye ñāṇaṃ dukkhanirodhe ñāṇaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminipati-padāya<sup>1</sup> ñāṇaṃ ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhu vijjā<sup>2</sup> || Ettāvata ca vijjagato hoti<sup>3</sup> ||

5. Tasmā tiha bhikkhu Idaṃ dukkhan ti yogo karaṇiyo<sup>4</sup> la-pe<sup>5</sup> ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇiyo ti ||

### 19. (9) *Sanhāsana*.

2. Idaṃ dukkham ariyasaccan ti bhikkhave mayā paññattam<sup>6</sup> tattha aparimāṇā<sup>7</sup> vaṇṇā<sup>8</sup> vyañjanā aparimāṇā saṃkāsanā<sup>9</sup> itipidaṃ dukkham ariyasaccan ti ||

3. Idaṃ dukkhasamudayaṃ<sup>10</sup> la ||

4. Idaṃ dukkhanirodham<sup>11</sup> [la]<sup>12</sup> ||

5. Idaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ariyasaccan ti<sup>13</sup> bhikkhave mayā paññattam<sup>14</sup> tattha aparimāṇā vaṇṇā aparimāṇā vyañjanā aparimāṇā saṃkāsanā itipidaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā<sup>15</sup> ariyasaccan ti ||

6. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhu Idaṃ dukkhanti yogo karaṇiyo<sup>16</sup> la-pe<sup>17</sup> || Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇiyo ti ||

### 20. (10) *Tathā*.

2. Cattārimāni bhikkhave tathāni avitathāni anaññathāni<sup>18</sup> katamāni cattāri ||

3. Idaṃ dukkhan ti bhikkhave tatham<sup>19</sup> etam avitatham etam anaññatatham etam<sup>20</sup> ||

4. Ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti tatham etam avitatham etam anaññatham etam<sup>21</sup> ||

5. Ayaṃ dukkhanirodho ti tatham etam avitatham etam anaññatham etam<sup>22</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °gāminiyā pati°      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> hoti ti.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °māṇa always.      <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vaṇṇo.      <sup>5</sup> sam always.

<sup>6</sup> in 3 and 4, which they give complete, S<sup>1-3</sup> have always sam instead of saṃkāsanā.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> saccam S<sup>1</sup> sacca.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °gāmini B<sup>1</sup> paṭipada.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> tatham S<sup>3</sup> tatham corrected from tathām.

6. Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti tatham etam avitatham etam anaññatham etaṃ ||

7. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri tatthāni avitathāni anaññathāni || Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave idaṃ dukkhan ti yogo karaṇiyo || la-pa || Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇi yoti ||

Dhammacakkapavattanavaggo<sup>1</sup> dutiyo ||

Tassa<sup>2</sup> uddānaṃ ||

Tathāgatenā<sup>3</sup> dve vuttā<sup>4</sup> ||

Khandhā<sup>5</sup> Āyatanena<sup>6</sup> ca ||

Dhāraṇāya<sup>7</sup> dve vuttā ||

Avijjā Vijjā<sup>8</sup> Saṅkāsanā<sup>9</sup> Tathena cū ti ||

### CHAPTER III.

#### KOTIGĀMA-VAGGO TATIYO.

##### 21. (1) *Vijjā* 1.

1. Evam me sutam<sup>10</sup> ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Vajjisu<sup>11</sup> viharati Koṭigāme<sup>12</sup> ||

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi || Catunnaṃ bhikkhave ariyasaccānaṃ ananubodhā appaṭivedhā evaṃ idaṃ dīgham addhānaṃ sandhāvitaṃ saṃsaritaṃ mamañceva tumhākañca || katamesaṃ catunnaṃ ||

3. Dukkhasa bhikkhave ariyasaccassa ananubodhā appaṭivedhā evaṃ idaṃ dīgham addhānaṃ sandhāvitaṃ saṃsaritaṃ mamañceva tumhākañca || Dukkhasamudayassa ariyasaccassa<sup>13</sup> pa<sup>13</sup> || Dukkhanirodhassa ariyasaccassa<sup>13</sup> || Dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadāya<sup>14</sup> ariyasaccassa ananubodhā

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pavattanavaggo. <sup>2</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert me B<sup>2</sup> ca. <sup>4</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> khandha. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> āyatanāni.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dhāraṇena.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup> avijjā. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sam corrected from tam in S<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>10</sup> this phrase in S<sup>1-3</sup> only. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Vajjusu. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> koḷi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>13</sup> complete in S<sup>1-3</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °gamini (S<sup>3</sup> ni) yā S<sup>1</sup> °patipadā ti.

dhā appaṭivedhā evaṃ dīgham addhānaṃ sandhāvitam saṃsaritam mamañceva tumhākañcaṃṃ

4. Tayidaṃ bhikkhave dukkham ariyasaccam anubuddham<sup>1</sup> paṭividdham<sup>2</sup>ṃ dukkhasamudayaṃ ariyasaccam anubuddham paṭividdhamṃ dukkhanirodham ariyasaccamṃ peṃṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ariyasaccam anubuddham paṭividdhamṃṃ Ucchinā bhavataṇhā khīṇā bhavanetti natthidāni punabbhavo tiṃṃ

5. Idam avoca Bhagavāṃṃ peṃṃ etad avoca satthāṃṃ

Catunnam ariyasaccānaṃṃ yathābhūtam adassanāṃṃ

Saṃsitam<sup>3</sup> dīgham addhānaṃṃ tāsu tāsveva jātisūṃṃ

Yāni<sup>4</sup> etāni diṭṭhāniṃṃ bhavanetti samūhatāṃṃ

Ucchinnaṃ<sup>5</sup> mūlaṃ dukkhassaṃṃ natthidāni punabbhavo tiṃṃ

## 22. (2) Vijjā 2.

2. Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā Idam dukkhanti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānantiṃṃṃ Ayam dukkhasamudayo ti yathā<sup>6</sup> nappajānantiṃṃṃ Ayam dukkhanirodho ti yathā<sup>6</sup> nappajānantiṃṃṃ Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānantiṃṃṃ na me<sup>7</sup> te bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu vā<sup>8</sup> samanasammatā brāhmaṇesu vā<sup>9</sup> brāhmaṇa sammatāṃṃ na ca pañcete āyasmanto<sup>10</sup> sāmaññattham<sup>11</sup> vā brahmāññattham<sup>11</sup> vā diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantiṃṃṃ

3. Ye ca kho keci<sup>12</sup> bhikkhave sammaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā Idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānantiṃṃṃ peṃṃṃ Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānantiṃṃṃ te kho me bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu ceva<sup>13</sup> samanasammatā brāhmaṇesu ca<sup>13</sup> brāhmaṇasammatāṃṃṃ

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ananubuddham      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> appaṭividdham.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> saṃsatam S<sup>3</sup> saṃsaram B<sup>2</sup> saṃsaritam.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tāni.      <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ucchinna.      <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pajānanti.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ime *instead of* na me.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>3</sup> samaṇo vā brāhmaṇesu vā.

<sup>9</sup> samaṇā vā *instead of* samaṇā vā *missing in* S<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>2</sup> āyasmantā S<sup>1-3</sup> add yāsā.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>2</sup> aññattham.      <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1</sup> koci.      <sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vā.

te ca paṇāyasmanto sūmaññatthañ<sup>1</sup> ca brāhmaññatthañ<sup>1</sup> ca diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasam-  
pajja viharanti ti<sup>2</sup> ||

4. Idam avoca Bhagavā<sup>3</sup> pe etad avoca satthā<sup>4</sup> ||

Ye dukkhaṃ nappajānanti<sup>5</sup> atho<sup>6</sup> dukkhassa sambhavaṃ<sup>7</sup>  
Yattha ca sabbaso dukkhaṃ<sup>8</sup> asesam uparujjhati<sup>9</sup> || 1

Taṅca maggaṃ na jānanti<sup>10</sup> dukkhupasamaḡāmināṃ<sup>11</sup>

Cetovimuttihiṇā te<sup>12</sup> atho paññāvimuttiyā<sup>13</sup>

Abhabbā<sup>14</sup> te antakiriyāya<sup>15</sup> te ve<sup>16</sup> jātijarūpagā<sup>17</sup> || 2

Ye ca dukkhaṃ pajānanti<sup>18</sup> atho dukkhassa sambhavaṃ<sup>19</sup>

Yattha ca sabbaso dukkhaṃ<sup>20</sup> asesam uparujjhati<sup>21</sup> || 3

Taṅca maggaṃ pajānanti<sup>22</sup> dukkhupasamaḡāmināṃ<sup>23</sup>

Ceto vimutthāsampannā<sup>24</sup> atho paññāvimuttiyā<sup>25</sup>

Bhabbā te antakiriyāya<sup>26</sup> na ti jātijarūpagā<sup>27</sup> ti<sup>28</sup> || 4

### 23. (3) *Sammāsambuddho.*

1-2. Sāvatthi<sup>6</sup> || Cattārimāni bhikkhave ariyasaccāni<sup>7</sup>  
katamāni cattāri<sup>8</sup> ||

3. Dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ<sup>9</sup> la-pe<sup>10</sup> dukkhanirodhagāmiṇi  
paṭipadā ariyasaccaṃ<sup>11</sup> imāni<sup>12</sup> kho bhikkhavave cattāri ari-  
yasaccāni<sup>13</sup> ||

4. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave<sup>14</sup> catunnam ariyasaccānaṃ ya-  
thābhūtaṃ abhisambuddhattā Tathāgato arahāṃ sammā-  
sambuddho ti vuccati<sup>15</sup> ||

5. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhaṃ ti yogo karaṇiyo<sup>16</sup>  
la-pe<sup>17</sup> Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmiṇi paṭipadā ti yogo kara-  
niyo ti<sup>18</sup> ||

### 24. (4) *Araham.*

1. Sāvatthi<sup>9</sup> ||

2. Ye hi keci bhikkhave atītaṃ addhānaṃ arahanto sam-  
māsambuddhā yathābhūtaṃ abhisambuḡijhiṃsu<sup>10</sup> sabbe te  
cattāri ariyasaccāni yathābhūtaṃ abhisambuḡijhiṃsu<sup>11</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> aññattaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> athakho.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> abhabbo.

<sup>4</sup> in B<sup>1</sup> only.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> dukkhasampajānanti *instead of* dukkhaṃ<sup>6</sup>

<sup>6</sup> in B<sup>1-2</sup> only. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> imā. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bhive. <sup>9</sup> in B<sup>1-2</sup> only.

Saṃyuttam V.

3. Ye pi<sup>1</sup> hi keci bhikkhave anāgatam addhānam arahanto sammāsambuddhā yathabhūtam abhisambujjhissanti<sup>2</sup> sabbe te cattari ariyasaccāni yathabhūtam abhisambujjhissanti<sup>3</sup> ||

4. Ye pi hi keci bhikkhave etarahi arahanto sammāsambuddhā yathabhūtam abhisambujjhanti<sup>4</sup> sabbe te cattāri ariyasaccāni yathabhūtam abhisambujjhanti<sup>5</sup> || Katamāni cattāri<sup>6</sup> ||

5. Dukkham ariyasaccam<sup>7</sup> dukkhasamudayam ariyasaccam<sup>8</sup> dukkhanirodham ariyasaccam<sup>9</sup> dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccam<sup>10</sup> ||

6. Ye pi<sup>1</sup> hi keci bhikkhave atitā addhānam arahanto sammāsambuddhā yathabhūtam abhisambujjhissanti<sup>2</sup> abhisambujjhanti<sup>3</sup> sabbe te imāni cattari ariyasaccāni yathabhūtam abhisambujjhanti<sup>4</sup> ||

7. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇiyo<sup>5</sup> la-pe<sup>6</sup> || Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇiyo ti<sup>7</sup> ||

## 25. (5) *Āsavakkhaya.*

2. Jānato ham<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave passato āsavānam khayam vadāmi no ajānato apassato<sup>4</sup> Kiñca<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave jānato<sup>6</sup> passato āsavānam khayam hoti<sup>7</sup> ||

3. Idam dukkhan ti bhikkhave jānato passato āsavānam khāyo hoti<sup>8</sup> Ayam dukkhasamudayo ti<sup>9</sup> pe<sup>10</sup> Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti jānato passato āsavānam khayam hoti<sup>11</sup> ||

4. Evam kho bhikkhave<sup>8</sup> jānato evam passato āsavānam khayam hoti<sup>9</sup> || Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇiyo<sup>10</sup> la [pe]<sup>11</sup> ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇiyo ti. .

## 26. (6) *Mittā.*

2. Ye hi keci<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave anukampeyyātha<sup>11</sup> ye ca sotabba<sup>12</sup> maññeyyū<sup>13</sup> mittā vā amaccā vā ñāti vā sālohita

<sup>1</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert -pe-

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> aham. B<sup>2</sup> has jānatvāham. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> kiñci.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup> inserts kim.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ti instead of hoti. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ti. <sup>8</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ti. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits hi keci. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sotaso.

vā<sup>1</sup> te vo bhikkhave catunnam ariyasaccānaṃ yathābhūtāṃ abhisamayāya samādapetabbā<sup>2</sup> nivesetabbā paṭiṭṭhāpetabbā<sup>3</sup> Katamesaṃ catunnaṃ<sup>4</sup> ||

3. Dukkassa ariyasaccassa<sup>5</sup> pe<sup>6</sup> dukkhanirodhagāminiyā<sup>7</sup> paṭipadāya ariyasaccassa<sup>8</sup> ||

4. Ye hi keci<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave anukampeyyātha<sup>3</sup> ye ca sotabba<sup>4</sup> maññeyyup<sup>5</sup> mittā vā amaccā vā<sup>6</sup> nāti vā<sup>7</sup> sālohitā vā<sup>8</sup> te vo bhikkhave imesaṃ catunnam ariyasaccānaṃ yathābhūtāṃ abhisamayāya samādapetabbā nivesetabbā paṭiṭṭhāpetabbā<sup>9</sup> ||

5. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇiyo<sup>1</sup> la-pe<sup>2</sup> Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇiyo ti<sup>3</sup> ||

## 27. (7) Tathā.

2. Cattārimāni bhikkhave ariyasaccāni kāmāni cattāri<sup>1</sup> ||

3. Dukkham ariyasaccaṃ<sup>2</sup> pe<sup>3</sup> dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ariyasaccaṃ<sup>4</sup> ||

4. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri ariyasaccāni tathāni avitathāni anaññathāni<sup>6</sup> tasmā ariyasaccāni<sup>5</sup> vuccanti<sup>7</sup> ||

5. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇiyo<sup>1</sup> la-pe<sup>2</sup> Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇiyo ti<sup>3</sup> ||

## 28. (8) Loko.

2. Cattārimāni bhikkhave ariyasaccāni<sup>1</sup> kāmāni cattāri<sup>2</sup> ||

3. Dukkham ariyasaccaṃ<sup>3</sup> pe<sup>4</sup> dukkhanirodhagāmini<sup>5</sup> paṭipadā ariyasaccaṃ<sup>6</sup> ||

4. Sadevake bhikkhave<sup>8</sup> loke samārake sabrahmake<sup>9</sup> sassa-maṇabrāhmaṇiṇā paṇḍiṇā sadevamaṇussīya tathāgato ariyo<sup>1</sup> tasmā ariyasaccāni<sup>2</sup> ti vuccanti<sup>3</sup> ||

5. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇiyo<sup>1</sup> la-pe<sup>2</sup> Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇiyo ti<sup>3</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> sammā<sup>6</sup> always S<sup>1-3</sup> samādā<sup>6</sup> here only. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> °gāmini.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sotabba (S<sup>1</sup> -bbā). <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omīti nāti vā.

<sup>5</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>; B<sup>1-2</sup> add<sup>6</sup> la<sup>6</sup> <sup>6</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °ni. <sup>8</sup> missing in B<sup>2</sup>. <sup>9</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>.

29. (9) *Parinñeyyam* or *Abhinñeyyam*.

2. Cattārimāni bhikkhave ariyasaccāni<sup>1</sup> katamāni cattāri<sup>2</sup> ||

3. Dukkham ariyasaccam<sup>1</sup> [pe] dukkhanirodhagāmini pa-  
ṭipadā ariyasaccam<sup>2</sup> || Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri ari-  
yasaccāni<sup>3</sup> ||

4. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave catunnam ariyasaccānam atthi  
ariyasaccam parinñeyyam<sup>2</sup> || atthi ariyasaccam pahātabbam<sup>3</sup> ||  
atthi ariyasaccam sacchikātabbam<sup>4</sup> || atthi ariyasaccam bhā-  
vetabbam<sup>5</sup> || Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave ariyasaccam parin-  
ñeyyam<sup>6</sup> ||

5. Dukkham bhikkhave ariyasaccam parinñeyyam<sup>1</sup> || duk-  
khasamudayam ariyasaccam pahātabbam<sup>2</sup> || dukkhanirodham  
ariyasaccam sacchikātabbam<sup>3</sup> || dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭi-  
padā ariyasaccam bhāvetabbam<sup>4</sup> ||

6. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave idaṃ dukkhan ti yogo kara-  
ṇiyo<sup>5</sup> la-pe<sup>6</sup> || Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yogo  
karaṇiyo ti<sup>7</sup> ||

30. (10) *Gavampati*.

1. Ekaṃ samayam<sup>5</sup> sambahulā therā bhikkhū Cetesu<sup>6</sup>  
viharanti Sahaṇcanike<sup>7</sup> ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulānaṃ therānaṃ  
bhikkhūnaṃ pacchābhattam piṇḍapāṭapattikantānaṃ maṇ-  
ḍalamāle<sup>8</sup> sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayam antarā ka-  
thā udapādi<sup>9</sup> || Yo nu kho āvuso dukkham passati duk-  
khasamudayam pi so passati dukkhanirodham pi passati  
dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadam<sup>10</sup> pi passati ti<sup>11</sup> ||

3. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Gavampati there bhikkhū etad  
avoca<sup>12</sup> || Sammukhā me tam āvuso Bhagavato sutam sam-  
mukhā paṭiggahitaṃ ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> adds bhāvetabbam.      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> omits atthi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> inserts -pe-      <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit this phrase.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> inserts bhagavā.      <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vetisu S<sup>3</sup> cetisu.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sahaṇjāni (S<sup>1</sup>-na) yaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>3</sup> maṇḍala<sup>o</sup> S<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> māle.      <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> gāmini<sup>o</sup> alvaṃ.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> passati S<sup>1</sup> adds yo dukkham pi so passati.



4. Yo bhikkhave dukkhampassati dukkhasamudayam pi so passati dukkhanirodham pi passati dukkhanirodha-  
minipatipadam<sup>1</sup> pi passati<sup>2</sup> || Yo dukkhasamudayam passati<sup>2</sup> ||  
dukkham pi so passati dukkhanirodham pi passati dukkha-  
nirodhagaminipatipadam pi passati<sup>3</sup> || Yo dukkhanirodham  
passati dukkham pi so<sup>3</sup> passati dukkhasamudayam pi pas-  
sati<sup>4</sup> || dukkhanirodhagāminipatipadam pi passati<sup>5</sup> || Yo duk-  
khanirodhagaminipatipadam passati dukkham pi so<sup>3</sup> pas-  
sati<sup>6</sup> || dukkhasamudayam pi passati<sup>7</sup> || dukkhanirodham pi  
passati ti<sup>8</sup> ||

Kotigāmaṇavaggo tatiyo<sup>9</sup> ||

Tassa<sup>4</sup> uddānaṃ ||

Dve Vajji<sup>5</sup> Samnāsambuddho<sup>6</sup> ||

Arahaṃ Āsavakkhaya<sup>7</sup> ||

Mittā<sup>8</sup> Tathā ca Loka ca ||

Parinīṇeyyaṃ<sup>9</sup> Gavampati ti<sup>10</sup> ||

#### CHAPTER IV.

#### SĪMSAPĀVANA VAGGO CATUTTHO.

#### 31. (1) *Simsapā*.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosambiyaṃ viharati Sīm-  
sapāvane<sup>10</sup> ||

2. Atha kho Bhagavā parittāni<sup>11</sup> sīmsapāpaṇṇāni pāṇinā  
gahetvā bhikkhū amantesi<sup>12</sup> || Tam kim maññatha bhik-  
khave<sup>13</sup> Katamaṃ nu kho bahutaraṃ yāni vā mayā parittāni  
sīmsapāpaṇṇāni pāṇinā gahitāni yad idam<sup>12</sup> upari sīmsapā-  
vane<sup>13</sup> ti ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> gāminī° always. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit dukkha°

<sup>3</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>4</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sagasaha S<sup>3</sup> sahasaga. <sup>6</sup> buddho. <sup>7</sup> °khayam

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> mettā B<sup>2</sup> mettam. <sup>9</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> abhinīṇeyyaṃ.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1</sup> sīsapū° B<sup>2</sup> sīsa° both always. <sup>11</sup> B<sup>1</sup> repeats parittāni.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1</sup> yāni ca S<sup>3</sup> ca only, instead of yadidaṃ.

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sīmsapāyeti.

Appamattakāni bhante Bhagavatā parittāni sīmsapā-  
pannāni papinā gahitāni<sup>1</sup> atha kho etāneva bahutarāni yad  
idam upari sīmsapāvāne ti<sup>2</sup> ||

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave etad eva bahutaraṃ yaṃ vo  
mayā abhiññāya anakkhātāṃ<sup>3</sup> appamattakam akkhātāṃ<sup>4</sup> ||

4. Kasmā<sup>5</sup> cetam bhikkhave mayā anakkhātāṃ<sup>6</sup> || Na he-  
tam bhikkhave atthasaṃhitāṃ nādirahmacariyakam na  
nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na  
abhiññāya<sup>7</sup> na sambodhāya na nibbānāya saṃvattati<sup>8</sup> tasmā  
tam mayā anakkhātāṃ<sup>9</sup> ||

5. Kiñca bhikkhave mayā akkhātāṃ<sup>10</sup> Idam dukkhan ti  
bhikkhave mayā akkhātāṃ<sup>11</sup> || Ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti  
mayā akkhātāṃ<sup>12</sup> || Ayaṃ dukkhanirodho<sup>13</sup> ti mayā akkhā-  
tāṃ<sup>14</sup> || Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti mayā akkhātāṃ<sup>15</sup> ||

6. Kasmā cetam bhikkhave mayā akkhātāṃ<sup>16</sup> || Etam hi  
bhikkhave atthasaṃhitāṃ<sup>17</sup> etam ādirahmacariyakam<sup>18</sup>  
etam nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya  
sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati<sup>19</sup> tasmā tam akkhātāṃ<sup>20</sup> ||

7. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo kara-  
ṇiyo<sup>21</sup> la-pe<sup>22</sup> || Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yogo  
karaṇiyo ti<sup>23</sup> ||

### 32. (2) *Khadīro.*

2. Yo bhikkhave evaṃ vadeyya Ahaṃ dukkham ariya-  
saccam yathābhūtam anabhisamecca dukkhasamudayaṃ ari-  
yasaccam yathābhūtam anabhisamecca dukkhanirodham  
ariyasaccam yathābhūtam anabhisamecca dukkhanirodha-  
gāminipaṭipadam ariyasaccam yathābhūtam anabhisamecca  
saṃmādukkhassantaṃ karissāmi<sup>1</sup> netam<sup>2</sup> thānaṃ vijjati<sup>3</sup> ||

3. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yo evaṃ vadeyya Ahaṃ khadi-  
rapattānaṃ<sup>4</sup> vā palasapattānaṃ<sup>5</sup> vā āmalakapattānaṃ<sup>6</sup> vā

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sīmsapāyeti. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> omit appa<sup>o</sup> <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tasmā.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nābhiññāya *instead of* na abhi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> anakkhātāṃ. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> nirodha.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ayadaripattam S<sup>3</sup> ayadapipattānaṃ *instead of* ahaṃ<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> sala (B<sup>2</sup> jā) lapattānaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> āmalaki<sup>o</sup> (B<sup>2</sup> kr<sup>o</sup>)

puṭaṃ<sup>1</sup> karitvā udakaṃ vā tālapattaṃ vā āharissāmi ti<sup>2</sup> netam ṭhānaṃ vijjati|| Evam eva kho bhikkhave yo evaṃ vadeyya Ahaṃ dukkham ariyasaccaṃ yathābhūtaṃ abhisamecca|| la<sup>3</sup> [pe]|| sammādukkhassantaṃ karissāmi ti ne-  
taṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati||

4. Yo ca kho bhikkhave evaṃ vadeyya|| Ahaṃ dukkham ariyasaccaṃ yathābhūtaṃ abhisamecca|| pe|| dukkhanirodhagāminipatipadam ariyasaccaṃ yathābhūtaṃ abhisamecca sammādukkhassantaṃ karissāmi ti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati||

5. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yo evaṃ vadeyya|| Ahaṃ pa-  
ḍumapattānaṃ vā palāsupattānaṃ<sup>4</sup> vā māluvāpattānaṃ<sup>5</sup> vā  
puṭaṃ<sup>6</sup> karitvā udakaṃ vā tālapattaṃ vā āharissāmi ti<sup>2</sup>  
ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati|| evam eva kho bhikkhave yo evaṃ va-  
deyya|| Ahaṃ dukkham ariyasaccaṃ yathābhūtaṃ abhisamecca<sup>7</sup>|| la-pe|| dukkhanirodhagāminipatipadam ariyasaccaṃ yathābhūtaṃ abhisamecca<sup>7</sup> sammādukkhassantaṃ karissāmi ti|| ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati||

6. Tasma ti ha bhikkhave Idaṃ dukkhan ti yogo karaṇiyo||  
la-pe|| Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminipatipadā ti yogo kara-  
ṇiyo ti||

### 33. (3) Daṇḍo.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave daṇḍo uparivehāsaṃ khitto sa-  
kim pi mūlena nipatati<sup>8</sup> sakim pi majjhena nipatati<sup>9</sup> sakim  
pi aggena nipatati|| evam eva kho bhikkhave avijjānīvaraṇā  
sattā taṇhāsamyojanā<sup>10</sup> sandhāvanta<sup>11</sup> samsaranta<sup>12</sup> sakim pi  
asmā lokā paraṃ lokam gacchanti sakim pi parasmā lokā  
imaṃ lokam āgacchanti|| Taṃ kissa hetu|| Adiṭṭhattā  
bhikkhave catunnam ariyasaccānaṃ|| Katamesaṃ catunnam||

3. Dukkhasa ariyasaccassa|| la-pe|| dukkhanirodhagāmini-  
patipadāya<sup>13</sup> ariyasaccassa||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> pūṭaṃ S<sup>1-3</sup> kuṭiṃ. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> harissāmi.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> add dukkhanirodhagāmini<sup>9</sup> °anabhisamecca.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pulāsa° S<sup>3</sup> phalāpattānaṃ. <sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> māluva°

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup> pūṭaṃ S<sup>1-3</sup> kuṭiṃ. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> anabhisamecca.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> patati. <sup>9</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> omīti sakim pi°

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1</sup> inserts bandhā B<sup>2</sup> has samyojanabhandhāvanta.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>1</sup> sandhāvata, missing in B<sup>2</sup>.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1</sup> samsaranti, missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>. <sup>13</sup> B<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °patipadā.

4. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idaṃ dukkhan ti yogo karaṇiyo<sup>1</sup> la-pe<sup>2</sup> Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇiyo ti<sup>3</sup> ||

### 34. (4) Cēla.

2. Āditte bhikkhave cele<sup>1</sup> vā sīse vā kim assa karaṇiyan ti<sup>2</sup> ||

Āditte bhante<sup>2</sup> cele<sup>3</sup> vā sīse vā tasseva celassa vā sisassa vā nibbāpanāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhi ca appatīvāni ca sati ca sampajañña<sup>4</sup> ca karaṇiyan ti<sup>5</sup> ||

3. Ādittam bhikkhave celam vā sisam vā ajjhupekkhitva<sup>5</sup> amanasikaritvā anabhisametānam catunnam ariyasaccānam yathābhūtam abhisamayāya<sup>6</sup> adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhi ca appatīvāni ca sati ca sampajañña<sup>4</sup> ca karaṇiyan<sup>7</sup> katamesaṃ catunnam<sup>8</sup> ||

4. Dukkassa ariyasaccassa<sup>1</sup> la-pe<sup>2</sup> dukkhanirodhagāminiyaṃ paṭipadāya<sup>7</sup> ariyasaccassa<sup>8</sup> ||

5. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idaṃ dukkhan ti yogo karaṇiyo ti<sup>1</sup> pa-pe<sup>2</sup> Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇiyo ti<sup>8</sup> ||

### 35. (5) Sattisata.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso vassasatāyuko vassasatajivitam eṇaṃ evaṃ vadeyyuṃ<sup>9</sup> || Ehaṃbho<sup>10</sup> purisa pubbanhasamayam taṃ sattisatena<sup>11</sup> hanissanti<sup>12</sup> || majjhantikaamayam<sup>13</sup> sattisatena hanissanti<sup>14</sup> sāyanhasamayam sattisatehi<sup>15</sup> hanissanti<sup>16</sup> || So kho tvam ambho purisa divase divase tīhi tīhi sattisatehi haññamāno<sup>14</sup> vassasatāyuko vassasatajivi vassasatassa accayena anabhisametāni cattari<sup>15</sup> ariya-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> cele-la *always*. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ca pana *instead of* bhante.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> celā. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sappā<sup>o</sup> <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> anajjhapekkhitvā.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> anabhi<sup>o</sup> S<sup>3</sup> abhi<sup>o</sup> *corrected from* anabhi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-5</sup> °gāminipatipadā. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> omits ti. <sup>9</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> vadeyya.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> evaṃ<sup>o</sup> <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °satehi *always*. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert -pe-

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> majjhantikaṃ<sup>o</sup> <sup>14</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °māne.

<sup>15</sup> S<sup>1</sup> cattā.

saccāni abhisamessasī ti<sup>1</sup> || Atthavasikena bhikkhave<sup>2</sup> kulaputtēna alam upagantum || tam kissa hetu ||

3. Anamataggo<sup>3</sup> yam bhikkhave saṃsāro pubbakoti na paññāyati sattipahārānam asipahārānam parasupahārānam<sup>4</sup> || Evaṃ ce<sup>5</sup> tam bhikkhave assa na kho paṇāham<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave saha<sup>7</sup> dukkhena saha domanassena catunnam ariyasaccānam abhisamayam vadāmi || Api cāham bhikkhave saha sukhena saha<sup>8</sup> somanassena<sup>9</sup> catunnam ariyasaccānam vadāmi || Katamesam catunnam ||

4. Dukkassa ariyasaccassa || pe || dukkhanirodhagāmini yā<sup>10</sup> paṭipadāya ariyasaccassa ||

5. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇiyo || pa-pe || Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇiyo ti ||

### 36. (6) Pāṇā.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso yam imasmiṃ Jambudīpe tinakattṭhasākhāpalāsam tam chetvā<sup>11</sup> ekajjhaṃ samhareyya || ekajjhaṃ samharitvā sūlam kareyya || sūlam karitvā<sup>12</sup> ye mahāsamudde<sup>13</sup> mahantakā<sup>14</sup> pāṇā te mahantakesu sūlesu āvuneyya<sup>15</sup> || ye mahāsamudde majjhimakā pāṇā te<sup>16</sup> majjhimakesu sūlesu āvuneyya || Ye<sup>17</sup> mahāsamudde sukhumakā pāṇā te sukhumakesu sūlesu āvuneyya || Apariyādīṇṇā ca bhikkhave mahāsamudde ojarikā paṇā assu || atha te<sup>18</sup> imasmiṃ Jambudīpe tinakattṭhasākhāpalāsam<sup>19</sup> parikkhayam pariyādānam gaccheyya || ato<sup>20</sup> bahutarā kho bhikkhave mahāsamudde sukhumakā pāṇā ye na sukarā sūlesu<sup>21</sup> āvunitum<sup>22</sup> || tam kissa hetu ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °samessasī ti. <sup>2</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> anamatagga. <sup>4</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ca.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pahārānam. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> sadāha.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> sahāva . . . sahā va. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °senam.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °gāmini. <sup>11</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> tacchetvā instead of tam°

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> katvā. <sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit mahā.

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>1</sup> mahattā° always. <sup>15</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> āvi° always.

<sup>16</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>17</sup> missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>.

<sup>18</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °palāsa omitting parikkhayam. <sup>19</sup> S<sup>1</sup> tato.

<sup>20</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sūli S<sup>3</sup> sūle. <sup>21</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> āvunitam.

3. Sukhumattā bhikkhave attabhāvassa<sup>1</sup> || Evam mahā kho bhikkhave apāyo<sup>2</sup> || evam mahantasmā<sup>3</sup> kho bhikkhave apāyasmā<sup>3</sup> parimutto<sup>4</sup> diṭṭhisampanno puggalo yo<sup>5</sup> Idam dukkhanti yathābhūtam pajānāti || la-pe || Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam pajānāti ||

4. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇīyo || la-pe || Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo ti ||

### 37. (7) *Suriyupamā 1.*

2. Suriyassa bhikkhave udayato etam pubbaṅgamaṃ<sup>6</sup> etam pubbanimittam yad idam aruṇuggam<sup>7</sup> || evam eva kho bhikkhave catunnam ariyasaccānaṃ yathābhūtam abhisamayāya etam pubbaṅgamaṃ etam pubbanimittam yad idam sammādiṭṭhi ||

3. Sammādiṭṭhikassetam<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhuno patikaṅkham Idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam pajānissati<sup>9</sup> || la-pe || Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam pajānissati<sup>9</sup> ||

Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhanti yogo karaṇīyo || la-pe || Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo ti ||

### 38. (8) *Suriyupamā 2.*

2. Yāva kivañca<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave candimasuriyā loke nupajanti neva tāva mahato ālokassa pātubhāvo hoti mahato obhāsassa || andhantamam<sup>11</sup> tadā hoti andhakāratimisā<sup>12</sup> || neva tāva rattidivā<sup>13</sup> paññāyanti na māśaddhamāsā paññāyanti na utusamvaccharā paññāyanti ||

3. Yato ca kho bhikkhave candimasuriyā loke uppajjanti || atha mahato ālokassa pātubhāvo hoti mahato obhāsassa ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> apāye. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> mahātasamā S<sup>3</sup> mahāsa.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> apāyamhā. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> parimuttatā.

<sup>5</sup> missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> -pe- instead of etam<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> aruṇaggam. <sup>8</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> tassetam.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> jānissanti. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert me.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> andhatamam always. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>3</sup> andhakārā.

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> rattindivā.

na<sup>1</sup> andhantamaṃ<sup>2</sup> tadā hoti na andhakāratimisā<sup>3</sup>|| atha rattidivā<sup>4</sup> paññāyanti|| māsaddhamāsū paññāyanti utusaṃvaccharā paññāyanti||

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhāve yāva kivañca Tathāgato nuppajjati araham sammāsambuddho|| neva tāva mahato ālokassa pātubhāvo hoti mahato obhāsassa|| andhantaṃ<sup>5</sup> tadā hoti<sup>6</sup> andhakāratimisā|| neva tāva catunnam ariyasaccānam ācikkhanā hoti desanā paññāpanā paṭṭhapanā vivaraṇā vibhajanā uttānikammaṃ||

5. Yato ca bhikkhave Tathāgato loke uppajjati araham sammāsambuddho|| atha mahato ālokassa pātubhāvo hoti mahato obhāsassa|| na<sup>1</sup> andhantamaṃ tadā hoti na andhakāratimisā|| atha kho<sup>7</sup> catunnam ariyasaccānam ācikkhanā hoti|| desanā paññāpanā paṭṭhapanā vivaraṇā vibhajanā uttānikammaṃ|| Katamesaṃ catunnaṃ||

6. Dukkhaṃ ariyasaccassa|| la<sup>8</sup> dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya<sup>8</sup> ariyasaccassa||

7. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idaṃ dukkhanti yogo karaṇiyo|| la-pe|| Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇiyo ti||

### 39. (9) *Indakhīlo*.

2. Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā Idaṃ dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti|| pe-la|| Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yathā bhūtaṃ nappajānanti|| te aññassa samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā mukham ullo-kenti Ayam nūna<sup>9</sup> bhavaṃ jānaṃ jānāti passaṃ passati||

3. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave tulapicu<sup>10</sup> vā kappasapicu<sup>11</sup> vā lahuko vātupādāno<sup>12</sup> same bhūmibhāge nikkhitto taṃ enaṃ<sup>13</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> neva. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> andhakāratamaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> andhakārā<sup>o</sup> <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> rattindivā. <sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup> 'tamaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omī andhan<sup>o</sup> <sup>7</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> paṭipadā (with ya erased in S<sup>3</sup>). <sup>9</sup> S<sup>3</sup> nūnaṃ.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> cūla S<sup>3</sup> culla. <sup>11</sup> B<sup>2</sup> kappāsi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vāpādāno; S<sup>1-3</sup> vātā (S<sup>3</sup> -ta) po (S<sup>3</sup> pe corrected from po) dāno (S<sup>3</sup> nā corrected from no), lahuko coming afterwards <sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tamena.

puratthimo vāto pacchimena saṃhareyyaṃ pacchimo vāto puratthinena saṃhareyyaṃ uttaro vāto dakkhiṇena saṃhareyyaṃ dakkhiṇo vāto uttarena saṃhareyyaṃṃṃ Tam kissa hetuṃ lahukattā bhikkhave kappāsapicunoṃṃ

4. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave ye keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā Idam dukkhan ti yathā bhūtaṃ nappajānantiṃ la-peṃ Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmiṃ paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti te aññassa samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā mukham ullokenti Ayaṃ nūna bhavaṃ jānaṃ jānāti passam passati tiṃṃ Tam kissa hetuṃ aditṭhattā bhikkhave catunnam ariyasaccānaṃṃ

5. Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā Idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānantiṃ la-peṃ Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmiṃ paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānantiṃ te aññassa samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā mukham ullokenti Ayaṃ nūna bhavaṃ jānaṃ jānāti passam passati tiṃṃ

6. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ayokhilo vā indakhilo vā gambhiranemo sunikhāto acalo asampakampiṃ puratthimāya ce<sup>1</sup> pi disāya āgaccheyya bhusā vātavutṭhi neva nam<sup>3</sup> samkampeyya na<sup>4</sup> sampakampeyya na<sup>5</sup> sampacāleyyaṃ pacchīmāya ce pi disāyaṃ la-peṃ uttarāya ce pi disāya dakkhiṇāya ce pi disāya āgaccheyya bhusā vātavutṭhi neva nam<sup>5</sup> samkampeyya na<sup>6</sup> sampakampeyya na sampacāleyya<sup>7</sup>ṃ Tam kissa hetuṃṃ Gambhirattā bhikkhave nemassa<sup>8</sup> sunikhātattā indakhilassaṃṃ

7. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave ye ca kho<sup>9</sup> keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā Idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānantiṃ la-peṃ Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmiṃ paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānantiṃ te aññassa samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā mukham ullokentiṃ Ayaṃ nūna bhavaṃ jānaṃ jānāti passam passati tiṃṃ Tam kissa hetuṃṃ Sudiṭṭhattā bhikkhave catunnam ariyasaccānaṃṃ Katamesaṃ catunnaṃṃ

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> cetiyaya. <sup>2</sup> in S<sup>1-3</sup> only. <sup>3</sup> in B<sup>2</sup> only.

<sup>4</sup> in B<sup>1-2</sup> only. <sup>5</sup> in S<sup>1-3</sup> only. <sup>6</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit na sampacā<sup>o</sup> <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> imassa.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> hi instead of ca kho.



8. Dukkhasa ariyasaccassa<sup>1</sup> la-pe<sup>2</sup> dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipādāya<sup>3</sup> ariyasaccassa<sup>4</sup> ||

9. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇīyo<sup>5</sup> la-pe<sup>6</sup> Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo ti<sup>7</sup> ||

#### 40. (10) *Vādino.*

2. Yo hi<sup>2</sup> koci bhikkhave bhikkhu Idam dukkhanti ya-thābhūtam pajanāti<sup>3</sup> la-pe<sup>4</sup> Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam pajanāti<sup>5</sup> puratthimāya ce pi disāya āgaccheyya samano vā brāhmaṇo vā vādatthiko vā dagavesi Vādam assa āropessāmi ti<sup>6</sup> tam vata<sup>7</sup> saha dhammena samkampessati vā sampakampessati vā sampacālessati vā ti netam<sup>8</sup> tñānam vijjati<sup>9</sup> pacchimāya ce pi disāya<sup>10</sup> uttarāya ce pi disāya<sup>11</sup> dakkhināya ce pi disāya āgaccheyya samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā vādatthiko vā dagavesi Vādam assa āropessāmi ti<sup>12</sup> tam vata saha dhammena samkampessati vā sampakampessati vā sampacālessati vā ti netam<sup>13</sup> tñānam vijjati<sup>14</sup> ||

3. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave silāyūpo soḷasakukkuko tassassu<sup>4</sup> aṭṭhakukku<sup>5</sup> heṭṭhā nemaṅgama<sup>6</sup> aṭṭhakukku upari nemassa<sup>7</sup> puratthimāya ce pi disāya āgaccheyya bhusā vātavutthi neva na<sup>8</sup> samkampeyya<sup>9</sup> na sampakampeyya<sup>10</sup> na sampacāleyya<sup>11</sup> pacchimāya ce pi disāya<sup>12</sup> pe [-pa]<sup>13</sup> uttarāya ce pi disāya<sup>14</sup> dakkhināya ce pi disāya āgaccheyya bhusā vātavutthi neva samkampeyya<sup>15</sup> na sampakampeyya<sup>16</sup> na sampacāleyya<sup>17</sup> || Tam kissa hetu<sup>18</sup> || Gambhīrattā bhikkhave nemassa sunikhātattā silāyūpassa<sup>19</sup> ||

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave<sup>20</sup> yo hi koci<sup>21</sup> bhikkhu Idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam pajanāti<sup>22</sup> la-pe<sup>23</sup> Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam pajanāti<sup>24</sup> la-pe<sup>25</sup> Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam pajā-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °gāminipatipādā S<sup>1</sup> °gāminipadā. <sup>2</sup> in B<sup>1-2</sup> only.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> va *always*. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tassā assa.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °kukkuko S<sup>1</sup> °kukkhuko. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> neṅgama.

<sup>7</sup> missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sampakampeyya.

<sup>9</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert bhikkhave.

nātiṃ puratthimāya ce pi disāya āgaccheyya samaṇo vā  
brāhmaṇo vā vādatthiko vādagavesi Vādam assa āropessā-  
miti taṃ vata saha dhammena saṃkampessati vā sampa-  
kampessati<sup>1</sup> vā<sup>2</sup> sampacālessati<sup>3</sup> vā ti netam<sup>4</sup> ṭhānam  
vijjatiṃṃ Pacchimāya ce pi disāyaṃ peṃ uttarāya ce pi  
disāyaṃ dakkhiṇāya ce pi disāya āgaccheyyaṃ samaṇo vā  
brahmaṇo vā vādatthiko vādagavesi Vādam assa āropessā-  
mī tiṃ taṃ vata saha dhammena saṃkampessati vā sam-  
pakampessati vā<sup>5</sup> sampacālessati vā ti netam ṭhānam  
vijjatiṃṃ Taṃ kissa hetuṃṃ Sudiṭṭhattā bhikkhave ca-  
tunnam ariyasaccānamṃ katamesaṃ catunnamṃṃ

5. Dukkassa ariyasaccassaṃ la-peṃ dukkhanirodhagāmi-  
niyā paṭipādāya ariyasaccassaṃṃ

6. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo kara-  
ṇiyoṃ la-peṃ Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yogo  
karaṇiyo tiṃṃ

Simsapāvanavaggo<sup>6</sup> catutthoṃṃ

Tassa<sup>7</sup> uddānamṃṃ

Sisapā Khadiro Daṇḍoṃ

Celā<sup>8</sup> Sattisatena<sup>9</sup> caṃ

Pāṇā Suriyupamā dvedhā<sup>10</sup>ṃṃ

Indakhilo ca Vādinoti<sup>11</sup>ṃṃ

## CHAPTER V. PAPĀTAVAGGO PAÑCAMO.

### 41. (1) *Cintā*.

1. Ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane  
Kalandakanivāpeṃṃ

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesiṃṃ Bhūtapubbam  
bhikkhave aññataro puriso Rājagahā nikkhamitvā Loka-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sakampessati. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> add ti.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> saṃkapessati missing in S<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have -pe- and abridge more than B<sup>1-2</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> -pe- instead of sampa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> sisapā<sup>o</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °panna<sup>o</sup> instead of vana.

<sup>7</sup> missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> telam. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sattim.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dve. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> cadenacāti.

cintam<sup>1</sup> cintessāmi ti yena Sumāgadhā<sup>2</sup> pokkharāṇi tenu-  
pasāṅkamiṃ upasāṅkamitvā Sumāgadhāya<sup>3</sup> pokkharāṇiṇiṃ  
tīre nisīdi lokacintam cintentoṃṃ

3. Addasā kho bhikkhave so puriso Sumāgadhāya pok-  
kharāṇiṇiṃ tire<sup>4</sup> caturaṅginim<sup>5</sup> senam bhisamūlālam pavī-  
santiṃ<sup>6</sup> disvānassa etad ahosiṃ Ummatto<sup>7</sup> smi nāmāham<sup>8</sup>  
viceto smi nāmāhamṃ yam loke natthi tam mayā diṭṭhan  
ti<sup>9</sup>ṃṃ

4. Atha kho so<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave puriso nagaram<sup>11</sup> pavisitvā  
mahājanakāyassa ārocesiṃ Ummatto smi nāmāham bhante  
viceto smi nāmāham bhanteṃ yam loke natthi tam mayā  
diṭṭhan tiṃṃ

Katham<sup>12</sup> pana tvam ambho purisa ummattoṃ katham  
vicetoṃ kiñca<sup>13</sup> loke natthi yam<sup>14</sup> tayā diṭṭhan tiṃṃ

5. Idhāham bhante Rājagahā nikkhamitvā Lokacintam  
cintessāmi ti yena Sumāgadhā<sup>15</sup> pokkharāṇi tenupasāṅka-  
minimṃ upasāṅkamitvā Sumāgadhāya pokkharāṇiṇiṃ tire nisi-  
dīm lokacintam cintentoṃ addasam kho ham<sup>16</sup> bhante  
Sumāgadhāya pokkharāṇiṇiṃ tire<sup>4</sup> caturaṅginim<sup>17</sup> senam  
bhisamūlālam pavisantiṃ<sup>18</sup>ṃṃ evam khvāham bhante ummatto  
evam viceto idaṃ ca loke natthi yam mayā diṭṭhan tiṃṃ

Taggha tvam ambho purisa ummuttoṃ taggha vicetoṃ  
idaṃ ca loke natthi yam tayā diṭṭhan tiṃṃ

6. Tam kho pana bhikkhave so puriso bhūtam yeva  
addasa no abhūtaṃṃṃ Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave devāsura-  
saṅgāmo samupabbulho<sup>19</sup> ahosiṃ tasmim kho pana bhik-  
khava saṅgāme devā jiniṃsu<sup>20</sup> asurā parājiniṃsuṃ parājitaṃ

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> lokam<sup>o</sup>      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> 'ogavā (instead 'of gadhā) always.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> sumoga<sup>o</sup>      <sup>4</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 'aṅgini.      <sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> pavisantiṃ.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> ummattā<sup>o</sup>      <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nāmāham always.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> diṭṭham.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit atha kho, putting so after bhikkhave.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> rājagaham.      <sup>12</sup> preceded by yatha in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>1</sup> kiñci.      <sup>14</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yat.      <sup>15</sup> S<sup>1</sup> samā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>16</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> khvāham.      <sup>17</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> 'aṅgini.

<sup>18</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pavisanti B<sup>1-2</sup> pavisantiṃ.      <sup>19</sup> B<sup>1</sup> 'vyūlho.

<sup>20</sup> janisu in S<sup>1</sup> which omits asurā parājiniṃsu.

ca kho bhikkhave asurā blutā bhisamuḷālena asurapuram pavisimso devānaṃ yeva kho bhāyamānā<sup>1</sup>||

7. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave mā lokacintaṃ cintetha|| Sassato loko ti va Assassato loko ti va|| Antavā loko ti vā Anantavā loko ti vā<sup>2</sup>|| Taṃ jivam taṃ sarīranti vā Aññaṃ jivam aññaṃ sarīran ti vā|| Hoti tathāgato parammaraṇā ti vā|| Na hoti<sup>3</sup> tathāgato parammaraṇā ti vā|| Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| Taṃ kissa hetu||

8. Nesā<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave cintā atthasamhitā<sup>5</sup> nāḍibrahmacariyikā<sup>6</sup> na nibbidāya na virāgīya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya<sup>7</sup> saṃvattati||

9. Cintentā ca<sup>8</sup> kho tumhe bhikkhave Idaṃ dukkhan ti cinteyyātha|| Ia|| Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti cinteyyātha|| Taṃ kissa hetu||

10. Esā bhikkhave cintā atthasamhitā esā āḍibrahmacariyikā<sup>9</sup> esā nibbidāya virā<sup>o</sup> ni<sup>o</sup> upa<sup>o</sup> abhi<sup>o</sup> sambo<sup>o</sup> nibbānāya saṃvattati||

11. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idaṃ dukkhan ti yogo karaṇiyo|| Ia-[pe]|| Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇiyo ti||

#### 42. (2) *Papāto.*

1. Ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Giḍḍha-kūte pabbate||

2. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū ānantesi|| Āyama bhikkhave yena Paṭibhānakūto tenupasankamissāma divā-vihārāya ti||

Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bhayamānā corrected from bhiya<sup>o</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> mohayamānā instead of kho<sup>o</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> omits anantāva<sup>o</sup> <sup>3</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> nasā. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 'hitam.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> nāḍibrahmacariyakā. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit na abhiññāya<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> in S<sup>1-3</sup> only. <sup>9</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> °cariyakā.

3. Atha kho Bhagavā sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhim yena Paṭibhānakūto tenupasaṅkami። Addasā kho aññataro bhikkhu Paṭibhānakūte mahantam papātam። disvāna Bhagavantam etad avoca። Mahā vatāyam bhante papāto subhayanako<sup>1</sup> bhante papāto። atthi nu kho bhante imamahā papātā añño papāto mahantataro ca bhayānakataro cā ti።

Atthi<sup>2</sup> kho bhikkhave imamahā papātā añño papāto mahantataro ca bhayānakataro cā ti።

Katamo pana bhante<sup>3</sup> imamahā papātā añño papāto mahantataro ca bhayānakataro cā ti<sup>4</sup>።

4. Ye hi keci bhikkhus samaṇa vā brāhmaṇa vā Idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti። Ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti yathā<sup>5</sup> nappa<sup>6</sup>። Ayaṃ dukkhanirodho ti yathā<sup>7</sup> nappa<sup>8</sup>። Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmiṃ paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti። te jātisaṃvattanikesu saṅkhāresu abhiramanti። jarāsaṃvattanikesu saṅkhāresu abhi<sup>9</sup>። maraṇasaṃvattanikesu saṅkhāresu abhi<sup>10</sup>። sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyasaṃvattanikesu saṅkhāresu abhiratā jarāsaṃvattanikesu saṅkhāresu abhiratā maraṇasaṃvattanikesu saṅkhāresu abhiratā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyasaṃvattanikesu<sup>11</sup> saṅkhāresu abhiratā jātisaṃvattanike<sup>12</sup> pi saṅkhāre<sup>13</sup> abhisāṅkharonti። jarāsaṃvattanike<sup>14</sup> pi saṅkhāre<sup>15</sup> abhisāṅkharonti። maraṇasaṃvattanike pi saṅkhāre abhisāṅkharonti። sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyasaṃvattanike pi saṅkhāre abhisāṅkharonti። Te<sup>16</sup> jātisaṃvattanike pi saṅkhāre abhisāṅkharitvā jarāsaṃvattanike pi saṅkhāre abhisāṅkharitvā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyasaṃvattanike<sup>17</sup> pi saṅkhāre<sup>18</sup> abhisāṅkharitvā jātīpapātam pi papatanti። jarāpapātam pi papatanti። marānapapātam pi papatanti። sokaparidevadukkhadomanassu-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sumahāvatāyam. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add nu.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhikkhave. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ca. <sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °domanassa upāyasa<sup>9</sup> <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add su.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>3</sup> add su. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>3</sup> saṅkhāre with su erased.

<sup>11</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °domanassa (S<sup>3</sup> ssaṃ) upāyasa<sup>9</sup>

pāyāsapapātā<sup>1</sup> pi papatanti<sup>2</sup> Te na parimuccanti jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi<sup>3</sup> na parimuccanti dukkhasmā ti vadāmi<sup>4</sup>

5. Ye ca kho keci bhikkhu<sup>2</sup> samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā Idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam pajānanti<sup>5</sup> la-pe<sup>6</sup> Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmiṇi<sup>7</sup> paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam pajānanti<sup>8</sup> te jātisaṃvattanikesu saṅkhāresu nābhiramanti<sup>9</sup> jarāsaṃvattanikesu saṅkhāresu nābhiramanti<sup>10</sup> maraṇasaṃvattanikesu saṅkhāresu nābhiramanti<sup>11</sup> sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsasaṃvattanikesu<sup>12</sup> saṅkhāresu nābhiramanti<sup>13</sup> Te jātisaṃvattanikesu saṅkhāresu anabhiratā jarāsaṃvattanikesu saṅkhāresu anabhiratā maraṇasaṃvattanikesu saṅkhāresu anabhiratā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsasaṃvattanikesu<sup>14</sup> saṅkhāresu anabhiratā jātisaṃvattanike pi saṅkhāre nābhisankharonti<sup>15</sup> jarāsaṃvattanike saṅ<sup>16</sup> nābhisankharonti<sup>17</sup> maraṇasaṃvattanike pi saṅkhāre nābhisankharonti<sup>18</sup> sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsasaṃvattanike pi saṅkhāre nābhisankharonti<sup>19</sup> Te jātisaṃvattanike pi saṅkhāre anabhisankharitvā<sup>20</sup> jarāsaṃvattanike pi saṅkhāre anabhisankharitvā maraṇasaṃvattanike pi saṅkhāre anabhisankharitvā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsasaṃvattanike<sup>21</sup> pi saṅkhāre anabhisankharitvā jātipapātā<sup>22</sup> pi na papatanti<sup>23</sup> jarāpapātā<sup>24</sup> pi na papatanti<sup>25</sup> pe<sup>26</sup> sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsasaṃvattanike<sup>27</sup> pi na papatanti<sup>28</sup> Te parimuccanti jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi<sup>29</sup> parimuccanti dukkhasmā ti vadāmi<sup>30</sup>

6. Tasmā ti ha Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇiyo<sup>31</sup> la<sup>32</sup> pe Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmiṇi paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇiyo<sup>33</sup> ti

#### 43. (3) Parilāho.

2. Atthi bhikkhave Mahā-Parilāho nāma nirayo<sup>34</sup> tattha yaṃ kiñci cakkhunā rūpam passati añiṭṭharūpaṃ yeva<sup>35</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °domanassa upāyāsasaṃvattati (S<sup>1</sup> ti) yapapātā<sup>36</sup>

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> bhikkhave. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °domanassa upāyāsa<sup>37</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> nappatanti *instead of* na papatanti.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °manassaupāyāsasaṃvattanikapapātā<sup>38</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> niraye.

passati no iṭṭharūpaṃ<sup>1</sup> akantarūpaṃ yeva passati no kantarūpaṃ<sup>2</sup> amanāparūpaṃ passati no manāparūpaṃ<sup>3</sup> Yam kiñci sotena saddaṃ suṇāti<sup>4</sup> pa-pe<sup>5</sup> yam kiñci kāyena poṭṭhabbam phussati<sup>6</sup> yam kiñci manasā dhammaṃ vijānāti anīṭṭharupaṃ yeva vijānāti no iṭṭharūpaṃ<sup>7</sup> akantarupaṃ yeva vijānāti<sup>8</sup> pe<sup>9</sup> no manāparūpan ti<sup>10</sup> ||

3. Evam vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca<sup>11</sup> || Mahā vata so bhante Paṇḍita<sup>12</sup> sumahā vata so bhante Paṇḍita<sup>13</sup> || Atthi nu kho bhante etamhā paṇḍitā añño<sup>14</sup> paṇḍita<sup>15</sup> mahantataro ca bhayānakataro ca ti<sup>16</sup> ||

. Atthi<sup>17</sup> kho bhikkhu etamhā paṇḍitā añño paṇḍita<sup>18</sup> mahantataro ca bhayānakataro ca ti<sup>19</sup> || Katamo pana bhante etamhā Paṇḍita<sup>20</sup> añño Paṇḍita<sup>21</sup> maha<sup>22</sup> ca bhayānakataro ca ti<sup>23</sup> ||

4. Ye hi keci bhikkhu<sup>24</sup> samaṇā vā<sup>25</sup> brāhmaṇā vā Idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti<sup>26</sup> la-pe<sup>27</sup> Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti<sup>28</sup> te jātisaṃvattanikesu saṅkhāresu abhiramanti<sup>29</sup> la-pe<sup>30</sup> abhiratā abhisankharonti<sup>31</sup> abhisankharitvā jātipariḷāhena pi pariḷāyanti<sup>32</sup> jarāpariḷāhena pi pariḷāyanti<sup>33</sup> maraṇapariḷāhena pi pariḷāyanti<sup>34</sup> sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyasapariḷāhena pi pariḷāyanti<sup>35</sup> || Te na parimuccanti jātiyā jarāya<sup>36</sup> maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi<sup>37</sup> na parimuccanti dukkhasmā ti vādāmi<sup>38</sup> ||

5. Ye ca kho keci bhikkhu<sup>39</sup> samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā Idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti<sup>40</sup> la-pe<sup>41</sup> Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti<sup>42</sup> jātisaṃvattanikesu saṅkhāresu nabhiramanti<sup>43</sup> la-pe<sup>44</sup> anabhiratā nabhisankharonti<sup>45</sup> anabhisankharitvā jātipariḷāhena pi na<sup>46</sup> pariḷāyanti<sup>47</sup> jarāpariḷāhena pi na pariḷāyanti<sup>48</sup> arāpariḷāhena pi na pariḷāyanti<sup>49</sup> maraṇapariḷāhena pi na pariḷāyanti<sup>50</sup> sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyasapariḷāhena pi na pariḷāyanti<sup>51</sup> || Te parimuccanti jātiyā

<sup>1</sup> more complete in S<sup>1-3</sup> than in B<sup>1-2</sup>. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> aññe.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add nu. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have -pe- instead of añño<sup>5</sup>

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> bhikkhave. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> va. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> jarā.

<sup>8</sup> missing in B<sup>1</sup>.

jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi<sup>1</sup> parimuccanti dukkhasmā ti vadāmi<sup>2</sup> ||

6. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti yogo karaṇiyo<sup>3</sup> la-pe<sup>4</sup> Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇiyo ti<sup>5</sup> ||

#### 44. (4) *Kūṭāgāra.*

2. Yo hi<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave evaṃ vadeyya<sup>2</sup> Ahaṃ dukkham ariya-saccam yathābhūtaṃ anabhisamecca<sup>3</sup> la<sup>4</sup> dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadam<sup>5</sup> ariyasaccam yathābhūtaṃ anabhisamecca sammā dukkhassantaṃ karissāmi ti netam thānaṃ vijjati<sup>6</sup> ||

3. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yo<sup>3</sup> evaṃ vadeyya<sup>4</sup> Ahaṃ kūṭāgārassa heṭṭhimam<sup>5</sup> gharaṃ akaritvā<sup>6</sup> uparimaṃ<sup>7</sup> gharaṃ āropessāmi ti<sup>8</sup> netam thānaṃ vijjati<sup>9</sup> || Evam eva kho bhikkhave yo evam<sup>8</sup> vadeyya<sup>9</sup> || Ahaṃ dukkham ariyasaccam yathābhūtaṃ anabhisamecca<sup>10</sup> la-[pe]<sup>11</sup> dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadam<sup>12</sup> ariyasaccam yathābhūtaṃ anabhisamecca sammā dukkhassantaṃ karissāmi ti netam thānaṃ vijjati<sup>13</sup> ||

3. Yo<sup>3</sup> ca kho bhikkhave<sup>9</sup> evaṃ vadeyya<sup>4</sup> Ahaṃ dukkham ariyasaccam yathābhūtaṃ abhisamecca<sup>5</sup> la-pe<sup>6</sup> dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadam ariyasaccam yathābhūtaṃ abhisamecca sammā dukkhassantaṃ karissāmi ti thānaṃ etaṃ vijjati<sup>7</sup> ||

4. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yo evaṃ vadeyya<sup>4</sup> Ahaṃ kūṭāgārassa heṭṭhimam<sup>10</sup> gharaṃ karitvā uparimaṃ<sup>11</sup> gharaṃ āropessāmi ti thānaṃ etaṃ vijjati<sup>12</sup> || Evam eva kho bhikkhave yo evaṃ vadeyya<sup>4</sup> Ahaṃ dukkham ariyasaccam yathābhūtaṃ abhisamecca<sup>13</sup> la-pe<sup>14</sup> dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadam ariyasaccam yathābhūtaṃ abhisamecca sammā dukkhassantaṃ karissāmi ti thānaṃ etaṃ vijjati<sup>15</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> Br<sup>1-2</sup> ca kho *instead of* hi. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °gāminipaṭipadā.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ye. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> heṭṭhima. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> akiritvā.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> uparima. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> āropessā<sup>9</sup>

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> kkheveye *instead of* kho bhikkhave yo.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> *inserts* ye. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> heṭṭhima. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>3</sup> uparima S<sup>1</sup> °cam.



5. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idaṃ dukkhan ti yogo karaṇiyo<sup>1</sup> la-pe<sup>2</sup> Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminipatipadā ti yogo karaṇiyo ti<sup>3</sup> ||

45. (5) *Chiggaḷa*<sup>1</sup> 1.

1. Ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭagārasālayaṃ<sup>2</sup> ||

2. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā patta-civaram ādaya Vesālim<sup>2</sup> piṇḍaya pāvisi<sup>3</sup> ||

3. Addasā kho āyasmā Ānando sambahule licchavikūmarake santhāgāre<sup>3</sup> upāsanaṃ<sup>4</sup> kāronte durato va sukhumena taḷacchiggaḷena asanaṃ<sup>5</sup> atipātente poṅkhānupoṅkham aviradhitam<sup>6</sup> ||

4. Disvānassa<sup>6</sup> etad aho si<sup>7</sup> Sikkhitā vatime<sup>7</sup> licchavikūmarakā susikkhitā vatime licchavikūmarakā yatra hi nāma durato va sukhumena taḷacchiggaḷena asanaṃ atipātessanti poṅkhānupoṅkham aviradhitam ti<sup>8</sup> ||

5. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Vesāliyaṃ piṇḍaya caritvā pacchābhattam piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto<sup>8</sup> yena Bhagava tenu-pasaṅkami<sup>9</sup> pe<sup>10</sup> Ekaṃ antaṃ nisinna kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca<sup>11</sup> ||

6. Idhāham bhante pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā patta-civaram ādaya Vesālim<sup>2</sup> piṇḍaya pavisiṃ<sup>9</sup> addasaṃ khvāham bhante sambahule licchavikūmarake santhāgāre<sup>3</sup> upāsanaṃ karonte durato va sukhumena taḷacchiggaḷena asanaṃ atipātente poṅkhānupoṅkham aviradhitam<sup>6</sup> Disvāna me etad aho si<sup>7</sup> Sikkhitā vatime licchavikūmarakā susikkhitā vatime licchavikūmarakā yatra hi nāma durato va sukhumena<sup>10</sup> taḷacchiggaḷena asanaṃ atipātessanti<sup>11</sup> poṅkhānupoṅkham aviradhitam ti<sup>12</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> This text not mentioned in the ending uddāna ought to come after the andhakari and be the sixth not the fifth.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vesāliyaṃ. <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> sandha<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> upaṭṭhākam. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> āsanaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> disvāssa. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> catime.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> piṇḍapātama atikkanto. <sup>9</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> pāvisi.

<sup>10</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup> atipaṭ<sup>o</sup>

7. Taṃ kim maññasi Ānandaṃ katamaṃ nu kho dukkarata-  
raṃ vā durabhisambhavataṃ vā yo durato va sukhumena  
tālacchiggaḷena asanam atipāteyya poṅkhānupoṅkham  
avirādhitamṃ yo vā satadhā bhinnassa<sup>1</sup> vālassa koṭiyā  
koṭim paṭivijjheyyā tiṃṃ

Etad eva bhante dukkarataraṃ ceva<sup>2</sup> durabhisam-  
bhavataṃca yo vā<sup>3</sup> satadhā bhinnassa vālassa koṭiyā<sup>4</sup>  
koṭim paṭivijjheyyā tiṃṃ

8. Atha kho Ānanda duppaṭivijjhataṃ paṭivijjhanti  
ye<sup>5</sup> Idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ paṭivijjhanti<sup>6</sup> la-peṃ  
Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ paṭi-  
vijjhanti<sup>6</sup>ṃṃ

9. Tasmā ti hānanda Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇiyoṃ  
pa-peṃ Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yogo  
karaṇiyo tiṃṃ

#### 46. (6) *Andhakāra*.

2. Atthi bhikkhave lokantarikā aghā asaṃvutā andha-  
kāra<sup>7</sup> andhakāratimisā yatthāpimesaṃ<sup>8</sup> candimasuriya-  
nam evammahiddhikānam evammahanubhāvānam ābhā<sup>9</sup>  
nānubhonti tiṃṃ

3. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad  
avocaṃṃ Mahā vata so bhante andhakāro<sup>10</sup> sumahā vata  
so bhante andhakāroṃ atthi nu kho bhante etambā andha-  
kāra añño andhakāro mahantataro ca bhayānakataro cā  
tiṃṃ

Atthi kho bhikkhu etambā andhakāra añño andhakāro  
mahantataro ca bhayānakataro cā tiṃṃ

Katamo pana bhante etambā andhakāra añño andhakāro  
mahantataro ca bhayānakataro cā tiṃṃ

4. Ye hi keci bhikkhu samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā Idam  
dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānantiṃ la-peṃ Ayaṃ

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhinna. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> dukkaraṇceva S<sup>1</sup> dukkarece.

<sup>3</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>4</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yo. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °jjhati. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> -ka B<sup>1-2</sup> andhakārā.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> yatthamimesam S<sup>3</sup> °cesam.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> ābhāya. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °kāre.

dukkhanirodhagāminipatipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti<sup>1</sup> te jātisamvattanikesu saṅkhāresu abhiramanti<sup>2</sup> la<sup>3</sup> pe<sup>4</sup> abhiratā abhisankharonti<sup>5</sup> abhisankharitvā jātandhakāram pi papatanti<sup>6</sup> jarandhakāram pi papatanti<sup>7</sup> maraṇandhakāram pi papatanti<sup>8</sup> sokaparidevadomanassupāyāsandhakāram pi papatanti<sup>9</sup> te na parimuccanti jātiyā jarāya<sup>10</sup> maraṇā sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi na parimuccanti dukkhasmā ti vadāmi<sup>11</sup> ||

5. Ye ca kho keci bhikkhu samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā Idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti<sup>1</sup> la-pe<sup>2</sup> Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini patipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti<sup>3</sup> te jātisamvattanikesu saṅkhāresu nabhiramanti<sup>4</sup> la [pe]<sup>5</sup> anabhiratā anabhisankharonti<sup>6</sup> anabhisankhāritvā jātandhakāram pi na papatanti<sup>7</sup> jarandhakāram pi na papatanti<sup>8</sup> maraṇandhakāram pi na papatanti<sup>9</sup> sokaparideva<sup>10</sup> dukkha<sup>11</sup> domanassupāyāsandhakāram pi na papatanti<sup>12</sup> te parimuccanti jātiyā jarāya<sup>13</sup> maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi<sup>14</sup> domanassehi upāyāsehi<sup>15</sup> parimuccanti dukkhasmā ti vadāmi<sup>16</sup> ||

6. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇiyo<sup>1</sup> pe [pa] Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminipatipadā ti yogo karaṇiyo ti<sup>2</sup> ||

#### 47. (7) *Uḍḍigga* 2.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso mahāsamudde ekacchiggaḷaṃ yugam pakkiheyya<sup>1</sup> tatrāpissa<sup>2</sup> kāṇo<sup>3</sup> kacchapo yo vassasatassa vassasatassa<sup>4</sup> accayena sakim sakim ummujjeya<sup>5</sup> ||

3. Tam kim maññatha<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave<sup>7</sup> api nu so<sup>8</sup> kāṇo kacchapo vassasatassa vassasatassa accayena sakim sakim ummujjanto amusmim<sup>9</sup> ekacchiggaḷe yuge givam paveseyyā ti<sup>10</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> *abridge less.*

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> jarā.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> jarā.

<sup>4</sup> *missing in* S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tatrassa.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kāṇa.

<sup>7</sup> *in* B<sup>1-2</sup> *only.*

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> maññathā.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> kho.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>2</sup> amukasmim.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pavisissati.

Yadi nūna bhante kadāci karahaci dighassa addhuno accayenā ti<sup>1</sup> ||

4. Khippataram kho<sup>1</sup> so bhikkhave kāṇo kacchapo vassasatassa vassasatassa accayena sakim sakim ummajjanto amusmin<sup>2</sup> ekacchiggaḷe yuge gīvaṃ paveseyya na<sup>3</sup> tvevāham<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave sakim vinipātagatena<sup>5</sup> bālena<sup>6</sup> manussat-taṃ vadāmi || Taṃ kissa hetu<sup>7</sup> ||

5. Na hettha bhikkhave atthi<sup>7</sup> dhammacariyā samacariyā kusalakiriyā<sup>8</sup> puñnakiriyā<sup>8</sup> aññamaññakhādikā ettha bhikkhave vattati dubbalakhādikā<sup>8</sup> || Taṃ kissa hetu<sup>7</sup> ||

6. Adiṭṭhattā bhikkhave catunnam ariyasaccānam<sup>9</sup> kata-mesaṃ catunnam<sup>9</sup> || Dukkassa ariyasaccassa<sup>9</sup> la-pe<sup>9</sup> dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadāya<sup>9</sup> ariyasaccassa<sup>9</sup> ||

7. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idaṃ dukkhan ti yogo karaṇiyo<sup>9</sup> pe<sup>9</sup> Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipada ti yogo karaṇiyo ti<sup>9</sup> ||

#### 48. (8) Chiggala 3.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ayaṃ mahāpathavi ekodakā<sup>10</sup> assa<sup>10</sup> tatra puriso ekacchiggaḷaṃ yugaṃ pakkhipeyya<sup>10</sup> tam enam<sup>11</sup> puratthimo<sup>12</sup> vāto pacchimena saṃhareyya<sup>10</sup> pacchimo vāto puratthimena saṃhareyya<sup>10</sup> uttaro vāto dakkhiṇena saṃhareyya<sup>10</sup> dakkhiṇo vāto uttarena<sup>13</sup> saṃhareyya<sup>10</sup> || Tatrassa kāṇo kacchapo so<sup>14</sup> vassasatassa vassasatassa accayena sakim sakim ummuḍḍeyya<sup>10</sup> ||

3. Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave api nu so<sup>15</sup> kāṇo kacchapo vassasatassa vassasatassa accayena sakim sakim

<sup>1</sup> missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup> amukasmim.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> has a blank instead of gīvaṃ paveseyya na.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> tvāvāhaṃ S<sup>3</sup> tvāhaṃ. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vinipātaṃ B<sup>1</sup> vinita<sup>9</sup>

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> bahule- B<sup>2</sup> bāhullena. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> attha.

<sup>8</sup> sama<sup>9</sup> kusala<sup>9</sup> are to be found only in B<sup>1-2</sup>.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °paṭipadā. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ekodika.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ena. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> purimo.

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> uttare. <sup>14</sup> missing in S<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>15</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> kho.

ummujjanto<sup>1</sup> amusmim<sup>2</sup> ekacchiggaḷe<sup>3</sup> yuge givam pave-seyyā ti<sup>4</sup> ||

Adhiccam idam bhante yaṃ so kāṇo kacchapo vassa-satassa vassasatassa accayena sakim sakim ummujjanto amusmim ekacchiggaḷe<sup>3</sup> yuge givam paveseyyā ti<sup>4</sup> ||

4. Evam adhiccam idam bhikkhave yaṃ manussattam labhati || evam adhiccam idam bhikkhave yaṃ Tathāgato loke uppajjati araham sammāsambuddho || evam adhiccam idam bhikkhave yaṃ tathāgatapavedito<sup>5</sup> dhammavinayo loke dippati ||

5. Tasssidam<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave manussattam laddham || tathā-gato ca<sup>7</sup> loke uppanno araham<sup>8</sup> sammāsambuddho || tathā-gatappavedito ca dhammavinayo loke dippati ||

6. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo kara-ṇiyo || la-pe || Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇiyo ti ||

#### 49. (9) Sineru 1.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso Sinerussa<sup>9</sup> pabbatarā-jassa sattamuggamattiyo pāsānasakkarā<sup>10</sup> upanikkhi-peyya<sup>11</sup> ||

3. Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave || katamaṃ nu kho bahutaram yā ca<sup>12</sup> sattamuggamattiyo pāsānasakkarā upanikkhittā yo ca<sup>13</sup> Sinerupabbatarājā ti ||

Etad eva bhante<sup>14</sup> bahutarup<sup>15</sup> yad idam Sinerupabba-tarājā || appamattikā sattamuggamattiyo pāsānasakkarā upanikkhittā saṅkham<sup>16</sup> pi na upenti upanidham pi na upenti<sup>17</sup> kalabhāgam<sup>18</sup> pi na upenti Sinerupabbatarājanam<sup>19</sup> upanidhāya sattamuggamattiyo pāsānasakkarā upanikkhittā ti ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ca.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup> amukasmim *always*. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> chiggaḷe.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pavise<sup>9</sup> <sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °pavedita S<sup>1</sup> °pavedi.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tatiyaṃ. <sup>7</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> omit ca S<sup>1</sup> adds ce.

<sup>8</sup> in B<sup>1-2</sup> only. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sinerū° *always* B<sup>2</sup> sinerupabba°

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °sakkarā. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup> upaninik° <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1</sup> va S<sup>3</sup> vā.

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit yo ca. <sup>14</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhikkhave. <sup>15</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °tarā.

<sup>16</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> saṅkam. <sup>17</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omits upanidham°

<sup>18</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sala° <sup>19</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °rājam S<sup>3</sup> rājā.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa diṭṭhisampannassa puggalassa abhisametāvino etad eva bahutaraṃ dukkhaṃ yad idam parikkhīṇaṃ pariyādinnaṃ appamattakam avasiṭṭhaṃ<sup>1</sup> saṅkham pi na upeti upanidham pi na upeti kalabhāgaṃ pi na upeti purimaṃ<sup>2</sup> dukkhakkhāṇḍham<sup>3</sup> parikkhīṇaṃ pariyādinnaṃ upanidhāya yad idam sattakkhattum paramatā<sup>4</sup> yo Idam dukkhaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti<sup>5</sup> la-[pe]<sup>6</sup> Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti<sup>7</sup> ||

5. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhaṃ ti yogo karaṇiyo<sup>8</sup> la-pe<sup>9</sup> Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā yogo karaṇiyo ti<sup>10</sup> ||

#### 50. (10) Sineru 2.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave Sineru<sup>1</sup> pabbatarājā yaṃ<sup>2</sup> parikkhayaṃ pariyādānaṃ gaccheyya ṭhapetvā<sup>3</sup> satta-muggamattiyo<sup>4</sup> pāsānasakkharā<sup>5</sup> ||

3. Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave<sup>6</sup> katamaṃ nu kho<sup>7</sup> bahutaraṃ yaṃ<sup>8</sup> vā Sinerussa pabbatarājassa parikkhīṇaṃ pariyādinnaṃ yā<sup>9</sup> vā satta-muggamattiyo pāsānasakkharā avasiṭṭhā ti<sup>10</sup> ||

Etad eva bhante bahutaraṃ Sinerussa pabbatarājassa yad idam parikkhīṇaṃ pariyādinnaṃ<sup>11</sup> appamattakā<sup>12</sup> satta-muggamattiyo pāsānasakkharā avasiṭṭhā saṅkham pi na upenti<sup>13</sup> upanidham pi na upenti<sup>14</sup> kalabhāgaṃ pi na upenti<sup>15</sup> Sinerussa pabbatarājassa parikkhīṇaṃ pariyādinnaṃ upanidhāya satta-muggamattiyo pāsānasakkharā avasiṭṭhā ti<sup>16</sup> ||

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa diṭṭhisampannassa<sup>17</sup> puggalassa abhisametāvino etad eva bahutaraṃ<sup>18</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> asiṭṭhaṃ. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> purima. <sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> 'kkhantam.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sinerū B<sup>2</sup> sinneru *as before both always*.

<sup>5</sup> so B<sup>2</sup>; B<sup>1</sup> sam; *missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>*. <sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup> dhapetvā.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 'mattikāyo. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ti.

<sup>9</sup> *missing in S<sup>1</sup>*. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ya; *missing in S<sup>1</sup>*.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup> *has yo corrected from yā*. <sup>12</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> 'mattikā.

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> 'sampanna S<sup>1</sup> *adding ssa underneath*.

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bahutarā taṃ B<sup>2</sup> bahutara.

dukkhaṃ yad idam<sup>1</sup> pe<sup>2</sup> yo Idam dukkhaṃ ti yathābhū-  
tam pajānāti<sup>3</sup> la-pe<sup>4</sup> Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā  
ti yathābhūtam pajānāti<sup>5</sup> ||

5. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhanti yogo kara-  
ṇīyo<sup>6</sup> la-pe<sup>7</sup> Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yogo  
karaṇīyo ti<sup>8</sup> ||

Papatavaggo pañcamo<sup>9</sup> ||

Tassa<sup>10</sup> uddānaṃ<sup>11</sup> ||

Cintā<sup>12</sup> Papāto Pariḷāho<sup>13</sup> ||

Kuṭāgārandaṃ<sup>14</sup> ||

Chiggalena ca<sup>15</sup> dve vuttā<sup>16</sup> ||

Sineru<sup>17</sup> apare dve ti<sup>18</sup> ||

## CHAPTER VI. ABHISAMAYAVAGGO CHAṬṬHO.

### 51. (1) *Nakhasikho.*

2. Atha kho Bhagavā parittam nakhasikhāyaṃ paṃsum  
āropetvā bhikkhū āmantesi<sup>1</sup> Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave<sup>2</sup>  
katamaṃ nu kho bahutaram yo vāyaṃ<sup>3</sup> mayā paritto  
nakhasikhāyaṃ paṃsu āropito<sup>4</sup> ayaṃ vā mahāpathavī ti<sup>5</sup> ||

Etad eva bhante bahutaram yad idam mahāpathavī<sup>6</sup>  
appamattako<sup>7</sup> yaṃ Bhagavatā paritto nakhasikhāyaṃ  
paṃsu<sup>8</sup> āropito saṅkham pi<sup>9</sup> na upeti upanidham pi na  
upeti kalabhāgaṃ pi na upeti<sup>10</sup> mahāpathavī upanidhāya  
Bhagavatā paritto nakhasikhāyaṃ paṃsu<sup>11</sup> āropito ti<sup>12</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> complete in B<sup>1-2</sup> till paramatā (S. the preceding sutta).

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit pañcamo B<sup>2</sup> has only vaggo.

<sup>3</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup> candhā.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kuṭāgālandha<sup>o</sup> B<sup>2</sup> kuṭāgaranta<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sinerū B<sup>2</sup> sinneru.

<sup>7</sup> This Uddāna mentions only nine suttas and among them two chiggala; but there is a third chiggala separated from the others and put before andhakāri.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit vā. <sup>9</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> °mattakā. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> paṃsum.

<sup>11</sup> missing in B<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> paṃsum.

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa diṭṭhisampannassa puggalassa abhisametāvino etad eva bahutaram dukkham<sup>1</sup> pe<sup>2</sup> yo Idam dakkhanti yathābhūtam pajānāti<sup>3</sup> la [pe]<sup>4</sup> Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini patipadā ti yathābhūtam pajānā ti<sup>5</sup> ||

4. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhanti yogo karaṇiyo<sup>6</sup> la-pe<sup>7</sup> Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini patipadā ti<sup>8</sup> yogo karaṇiyo ti<sup>9</sup> ||

### 52. (2) Pokkharāṇi.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave pokkharāṇi paññāsayaajanāni āyāmena paññāsayaajanāni vitthārena paññāsayaajanāni ubbedhena puṇṇā udakassa samatittikā kākapeyyā<sup>4</sup> || Tato puriso kusaggena udakam uddhareyya<sup>5</sup> ||

3. Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave katamaṃ nu kho bahutaram yaṃ vā kusaggena udakam ubbhatam yaṃ vā pokkharāṇiyā udakan ti<sup>6</sup> ||

Etad eva bhante bahutaram yad idam pokkharāṇiyā<sup>6</sup> udakam<sup>7</sup> appamattakaṃ kusaggena udakam ubbhatam saṅkham pi na upeti upanidham pi na upeti kalabhagam pi na upeti<sup>7</sup> pokkharāṇi yā udakam upanidhāya kusaggena udakam ubbhatan ti<sup>8</sup> ||

4—5. Evam kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa<sup>9</sup> la<sup>10</sup> pe<sup>11</sup> yogo karaṇiyo ti<sup>12</sup> ||

### 53. (3) Sambejja 1.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yatthimā<sup>9</sup> mahānadiyo saṃsandanti<sup>10</sup> samenti<sup>11</sup> seyyathidam Gaṅga Yamunā Aciravati<sup>11</sup> Sarabhū Mahi<sup>12</sup> Tato puriso dve<sup>12</sup> vā tīpi vā udakaphusitāni uddhareyya<sup>13</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> missing B<sup>1-2</sup>. <sup>2</sup> See the preceding sutta p. 459 note 1.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> omit ti.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °peyya.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> uddhā°

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pokkharāṇi.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert yo.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit yogo°

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yattha.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sandanti.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> aci°

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1</sup> de.

<sup>13</sup> uddhareyya and the sequel is omitted (by blunder) till the next udakaphusitāni in S<sup>3</sup>.



3. Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave|| katamam nu kho bahutaram yāni dve<sup>1</sup> vā tīni vā udakaphusitāni ubbhatāni yam vā sambhejja<sup>2</sup> udakan ti||

Etad eva bhante bahutaram yad idaṃ sambhejja<sup>2</sup> udakam|| appamattakāni dve vā tīni vā udakaphusitāni<sup>3</sup> ubbhatāni saṅkham pi na upenti upanidham pi na upenti kalabhāgam pi na upenti sambhejja<sup>4</sup> udakam upanidhāya dve vā tīni vā udakaphusitāni ubbhatāni<sup>5</sup>||

4—5. Evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasavakassa|| so yeva peyyalo|| yogo karaṇīyo ti<sup>6</sup>||

#### 54. (4) *Sambhejja* 2.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yatthimā<sup>7</sup> mahānadiyo sam-sandanti samenti<sup>8</sup> seyyathidaṃ Gaṅgā Yamunā Aciravati<sup>9</sup> Sarabhū Mahi tam<sup>8</sup> udakam<sup>10</sup> parikkhāyam pariyādānam jaccheyya thapetva dve vā tīni vā<sup>11</sup> udakaphusitāni<sup>11</sup>||

3. Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave|| katamam nu kho bahutaram yaṃ vā<sup>12</sup> sambhejja udakam parikkhānam pariyādinnaṃ yāni vā<sup>13</sup> udakaphusitāni avasiṭṭhāni ti||

Etad eva bhante bahutaram sambhejja<sup>4</sup> udakam yad idaṃ parikkhānam pariyādinnaṃ appamattakāni dve vā tīni vā<sup>11</sup> udakaphusitāni<sup>14</sup> avasiṭṭhāni saṅkham pi na upenti upanidham pi na upenti kalabhāgam pi na upenti sambhejja<sup>14</sup> udakam parikkhānam pariyādinnaṃ upanidhāya dve vā tīni vā<sup>15</sup> udakaphusitāni avasiṭṭhāni ti||

4—5. Evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakaṃ|| la|| yogo karaṇīyo ti<sup>16</sup>||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> de. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sambhojja.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> udakam° <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sambhojjam.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> uddhatāni. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> -pe- instead of so yeva°

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yattha. <sup>8</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> aci° S<sup>1</sup> aciravati. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> udaka.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dvedhā tidhā instead of ddevā° always. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vo.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> upanidhāya ddevā tīnivā instead of yāni vā.

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>1</sup> uphusitāni.

<sup>15</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sambhojjam B<sup>1</sup> sambhesajja B<sup>2</sup> sambhe.

<sup>16</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit la|| yogo°

55. (5) *Pathavī* 1.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso mahāpathaviyā satta-kolaṭṭhimattiyo gulikā upanikkhipeyya.<sup>1</sup> ||

3. Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave || katamaṃ nu kho bahutaraṃ yā vā<sup>2</sup> satta-kolaṭṭhimattiyo gulikā upanikkhittā ayaṃ vā mahāpathavi ti ||

Etad eva bhante bahutaraṃ yad idam mahāpathavi || appamattikā satta-kolaṭṭhimattiyo gulikā upanikkhittā saṅkham pi na upenti upanidham pi na upenti || pe || mahāpathavim upanidhāya satta-kolaṭṭhimattiyo gulikā upanikkhittā.<sup>3</sup> ||

4—5. Evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa || so yeva peyyālo || yogo karaṇiyo ti<sup>4</sup> ||

56. (6) *Pathavī* 2.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahāpathavi parikkhayam pariyaḍānaṃ gaccheyya tṭhapetvā satta-kolaṭṭhimattiyo gulikā ||

3. Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave || katamaṃ nu kho bahutaraṃ yaṃ vā mahāpathaviyā parikkhinam pariyaḍinnam yā vā<sup>5</sup> satta-kolaṭṭhimattiyo gulikā avasiṭṭhā ti ||

Etad eva bhante bahutaraṃ mahāpathaviyā<sup>6</sup> yad idam parikkhinam pariyaḍinnam || appamattikā satta-kolaṭṭhimattiyo<sup>7</sup> gulikā avasiṭṭhā saṅkham pi na upenti || pe || kalabhāgam pi na upenti mahāpathaviyā<sup>8</sup> parikkhinam pariyaḍinnam upanidhāya satta-kolaṭṭhimattiyo gulikā avasiṭṭhā ti ||

4—5. Evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa || so yeva peyyālo || yogo karaṇiyo ti<sup>4</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> 'khepeyya.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> yathā *instead of* yā vā.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> *add ti written but erased in* S<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> *have -pe- instead of* so yeva<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yathā *instead of* yāvā.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> 'pathavi B<sup>1</sup> pathaviyā.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> omits satta.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omits mahā B<sup>1</sup> has mahāpathavi.

57. (7) *Samudda* 1.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso<sup>1</sup> mahāsamudde dve vā tīni vā udakaphusitāni uddhareyya<sup>2</sup> ||

3. Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave || katamaṃ nu kho bahutaraṃ yaṇi vā<sup>3</sup> dve vā tīni vā udakaphusitāni ubbhātāni yaṃ vā mahāsamudde udakan ti ||

Etad eva bhante bahutaraṃ yad idam mahāsamudde udakaṃ || appamattakāni dve vā tīni vā udakaphusitāni ubbhātāni saṅkham pi na upenti upanidham pi na upenti kalabhāgaṃ pi na upenti mahāsamudde udakaṃ upanidhāya dve vā tīni vā udakaphusitāni ubbhātāni ti ||

4—5. Evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa<sup>4</sup> so yeva peyyālo || yogo karaṇiyo ti<sup>4</sup> ||

58. (8) *Samudda* 2.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahāsamudde udakaṃ parikkhayaṃ pariyādānaṃ gaccheyya t̐hapetvā dve vā tīni vā udakaphusitāni ||

3. Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave || katamaṃ nu kho bahutaraṃ yaṃ vā mahāsamudde udakaṃ parikkhīnaṃ pariyādinnaṃ yaṇi vā<sup>3</sup> dve vā tīni vā udakaphusitāni avasitthāni ti ||

Etad eva bhante bahutaraṃ mahāsamudde udakaṃ yad idam parikkhīnaṃ pariyādinnaṃ || appamattakāni dve vā tīni vā udakaphusitāni avasitthāni saṅkham pi na upenti upanidham pi na upenti kalabhāgaṃ pi na upenti mahāsamudde udakaṃ parikkhīnaṃ pariyādinnaṃ upanidhāya dve vā tīni vā udakaphusitāni avasitthāni ti ||

4—5. Evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa<sup>4</sup> so yeva peyyālo || karaṇiyo ti<sup>4</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> missing in S<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> uddharitāni.

<sup>3</sup> missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have only -pe- instead of so yeva°

59. (9) *Pabbatupamā* 1.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso Himavato pabbatarājassa<sup>1</sup> sattaśasapamattiyo pāsānasakkharā upanikkhipeyya<sup>2</sup> ||

3. Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave || katamaṃ nu kho bahutaram yā vā<sup>3</sup> sattaśasapamattiyo<sup>3</sup> pāsānasakkharā upanikkhittā ayaṃ vā<sup>4</sup> Himavā pabbatarājā ti ||

Etad eva bhante bahutaram yad idam Himavā pabbatarājā<sup>5</sup> appamattaka<sup>5</sup> sattaśasapamattiyo<sup>6</sup> pāsānasakkharā upanikkhittā saṅkham pi na upenti upanidham pi na upenti kalabhāgam pi na upenti Himavantam<sup>7</sup> pabbatarājanam upanidhāya sattaśasapamattiyo pāsānasakkharā upanikkhittā ti ||

4—5. Evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa<sup>8</sup> la-pe<sup>8</sup> yogo karaṇiyo ti<sup>9</sup> ||

60. (10) *Pabbatupamā* 2.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave Himavā pabbatarājā parikkhayaṃ pariyādānam gaccheyya tṭhapetvā sattaśasapamattiyo<sup>10</sup> pāsānasakkharā ||

3. Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave || katamaṃ nu kho bahutaram yam vā Himavato pabbatarājassa parikkhinam pariyādinnaṃ yā vā<sup>11</sup> sattaśasapamattiyo pāsānasakkharā avasiṭṭhā ti ||

Etad eva bhante bahutaram Himavato pabbatarājassa yad idam parikkhinam pariyādinnaṃ appamattakā<sup>12</sup> sattaśasapamattiyo pāsānasakkharā avasiṭṭhā<sup>13</sup> saṅkham pi na upenti upanidham pi na upenti kalabhāgam pi na upenti<sup>14</sup> Himavato pabbatarājassa parikkhinam pariyādinnaṃ upanidhāya sattaśasapamattiyo pāsānasakkharā avasiṭṭhā ti ||

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa diṭṭhisampannassa puggalassa abhisametāvino etad eva bahutaram

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> himavanto pabbatarājassa. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> va.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> omits satta. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omits ayaṃ vā. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °mattikā.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit satta. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> himavatam.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit yogo<sup>9</sup>

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit yā vā S<sup>1</sup> has a ya or sa erased.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °mattikā. <sup>11</sup> B<sup>1</sup> add ti.

dukkham yad idam parikkhinam pariyādinnaṃ appamattikaṃ<sup>1</sup> avasiṭṭhaṃ saṅkhaṃ pi na upeti upanidham pi na upeti kalabhāgam pi na upeti purimaṃ<sup>2</sup> dukkhakkhandham parikkhiṇaṃ pariyādinnaṃ upanidhāya yad idam sattakkhattuparamatā<sup>3</sup> yo Idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti<sup>4</sup> la<sup>5</sup> Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam pajānāti<sup>6</sup> ||

5. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇiyo<sup>7</sup> la-pe<sup>8</sup> Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminipatipadā ti yogo karaṇiyo ti<sup>9</sup> ||

Abhisamayavaggo chaṭṭho<sup>10</sup> ||

Tassuddānaṃ<sup>11</sup> ||

Nakhasikhaṃ<sup>12</sup> Pokkharāṇi<sup>13</sup> ||

Sambhejja<sup>14</sup> apare dve<sup>15</sup> ||

Pathavi dve Samuddā<sup>16</sup> dve<sup>17</sup> ||

Dve ma ca<sup>18</sup> Pabbatupamaṃ ti<sup>19</sup> ||

## CHAPTER VII. VAGGO SATTAMO (CAKKAPEYYĀLO).

### 61. (1) *Aññātra*.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā parittam nakhasikhāyaṃ<sup>13</sup> paṃsum āropetvā bhikkhū āmantesi<sup>14</sup> ||

3. Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave<sup>15</sup> katamaṃ nu kho bahutaraṃ<sup>16</sup> pe<sup>17</sup> paritto nakhasikhāyaṃ paṃsu<sup>18</sup> āropito<sup>19</sup> ayaṃ vā mahāpathavi<sup>20</sup> ti<sup>21</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °mattikam.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> purima.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-3</sup> sattakkhattuṃ<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °paramatā.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> samatto.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> uddānaṃ. <sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °sikho.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °kharāṇiyaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °bhojja. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dve.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>3</sup> samuddo B<sup>1</sup> samuddehi *instead of* samuddā dve.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> *omit* mā S<sup>3</sup> *omits* ca. <sup>12</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> *omit* ti.

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °sikhaya (m *being erased in* S<sup>1</sup>).

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>1</sup> paṃsuṃ.

Etad eva bhante bahutaram yad idam mahāpathavi<sup>1</sup> appamattako<sup>2</sup> yam Bhagavatā paritto nakhasikhāyam paṃsu<sup>3</sup> āropito saṅkham pi na upeti upanidham pi na upeti kalabhāgam pi na upeti mahāpathavim upanidhāya Bhagavatā paritto nakhasikhāyam paṃsu āropito ti<sup>4</sup> ||

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā<sup>4</sup> te sattā ye manussesu paccājayanti<sup>5</sup> atha kho ete<sup>5</sup> bahutara sattā ye aññatra<sup>6</sup> manussehi paccājayanti<sup>7</sup> || Tam kissa hetu<sup>8</sup> ||

5. Adhiṭṭhatā bhikkhave catunnam ariyasaccānam<sup>9</sup> katamesaṃ catunnam<sup>10</sup> || Dukkassa ariyasaccassa<sup>11</sup> la-pe<sup>12</sup> dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipādāya ariyasaccassa<sup>13</sup> ||

6. Tasma ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇiyo<sup>14</sup> la-pe<sup>15</sup> Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇiyo ti<sup>16</sup> ||

## 62. (2) Paccantam.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā parittaṃ nakhasikhāyam paṃsum āropetvā bhikkhū āmantesi<sup>1</sup> ||

3. Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave<sup>2</sup> katamaṃ nu kho bahutaram yo vāyam mayā paritto nakhasikhāyam paṃsu āropito ayaṃ vā mahāpathavi ti<sup>3</sup> ||

Etad eva bhante bahutaram yad idam mahāpathavi<sup>4</sup> appamattako<sup>5</sup> yam Bhagavatā<sup>6</sup> paritto nakhasikhāyam paṃsu āropito saṅkham pi na upeti upanidham pi na upeti kalabhāgam pi na upeti mahāpathavim upanidhāya Bhagavatā paritto nakhasikhāyam paṃsu āropito ti<sup>7</sup> ||

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā<sup>8</sup> te sattā ye majjhimesu<sup>9</sup> janapadesu<sup>10</sup> paccājayanti<sup>11</sup> atha kho ete va<sup>12</sup> bahutarā sattā ye paccantimesu janapadesu paccājayanti<sup>13</sup> avinātaresu milakkhesu<sup>14</sup> pa pe<sup>15</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ti. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °mattakā.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> paṃsum always.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> appamattakā.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> etad eva. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> aññetatra.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhagavā. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>3</sup> majjhisu.

<sup>9</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>10</sup> B<sup>1</sup> ca.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>1</sup> milakkhesu S<sup>3</sup> cīlakkhesu.

63. (3) *Paññā*.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye pana<sup>1</sup> ariyena paññācakkhunā samannāgatā<sup>2</sup> atha kho ete bahutarā sattā ye avijjāgatā sammulhā<sup>3</sup> pa<sup>4</sup> ||

64. (4) *Surāmeraya*.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye<sup>5</sup> surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā<sup>4</sup> paṭiviratā<sup>5</sup> atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā<sup>4</sup> appaṭiviratā<sup>5</sup> la<sup>5</sup> ||

65. (5) *Odakā*.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye thalajā<sup>6</sup> atha kho ete bahutarā sattā ye udakajā<sup>6</sup> || Tam kissa hetu<sup>6</sup> la<sup>6</sup> ||

66. (6) *Matteyyā*.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye matteyyā<sup>7</sup> atha kho ete bahutarā sattā ye amatteyyā<sup>7</sup> pa<sup>8</sup> ||

67. (7) *Petteyyā*.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye petteyyā<sup>8</sup> atha kho ete va<sup>8</sup> bahutarā sattā ye apetteyyā<sup>8</sup> la<sup>8</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tamena instead of ye pana.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have nothing and do not point out here any division.

<sup>3</sup> in B<sup>1</sup> only.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit °majja°

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit here and every where any sign of abbreviation and separate the several texts only by a spiral line.

<sup>6</sup> instead of atha kho° S<sup>1-3</sup> have etad eva bahutarā odakajā and nothing more.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> appamatteyyā, S<sup>3</sup> matteyya, this omitting ye.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> omit va.

68. (8) *Sāmañña*.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye sāmañña<sup>1</sup> atha kho ete<sup>2</sup> bahutarā sattā ye asāmañña<sup>3</sup> pa<sup>4</sup> ||

69. (9) *Brahmañña*.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye brahmañña<sup>5</sup> atha kho ete<sup>6</sup> bahutarā sattā ye abrahmañña<sup>7</sup> la<sup>8</sup> ||

70. (10) *Paccāyika*.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye kule jetṭhapaccāyino<sup>9</sup> atha kho ete<sup>10</sup> bahutarā sattā ye kule jetṭhapaccāyino ti<sup>11</sup> ||

Vaggo<sup>12</sup> uddāna<sup>13</sup> || 4

Aññatra Paccantam Paññaya<sup>14</sup> ||

Surāmeraya Odakā<sup>15</sup> ||

Matteyya<sup>16</sup> Peteyyā<sup>17</sup> cā ti<sup>18</sup> ||

Sāmañña<sup>19</sup> Brahma<sup>20</sup> Pacāyika<sup>21</sup> ti<sup>22</sup> ||

## CHAPTER VIII. APPAKĀ-VIRATAM.

71. (1) *Pāṇa*.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā<sup>23</sup> atha kho ete<sup>24</sup> bahutarā sattā ye pāṇātipātā appaṭiviratā<sup>25</sup> || Tam kissa hetu<sup>26</sup> la<sup>27</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> ete, S<sup>1</sup> etad eva. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> brahmaññe.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> etad eva. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> brahmañña.

<sup>5</sup> so B<sup>1-2</sup>; S<sup>1-3</sup> Cakkapeyyalo pathamakko (S<sup>1</sup> has °patha-mavaggo) —

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> aññapattapaccāṅgapaññāye.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> uda (S<sup>1</sup> dā) kaṃ. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> metteyyo S<sup>3</sup> matteyyo.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> patteyyo. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ceva. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>3</sup> add ñña erased.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>3</sup> pacāyano. <sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add va always.

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omī tam<sup>o</sup> and the sign of abbreviation separating the several texts as before by a line.



72. (2) *Adinnam.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye adinnā-dānā paṭivirataṃ<sup>1</sup> atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye adinnā-dānā appaṭivirataṃ<sup>2</sup> laṃ<sup>3</sup> ||

73. (3) *Kāmesu.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye kāmesu micchacārā<sup>4</sup> paṭivirataṃ<sup>5</sup> atha kho ete bahutarā sattā ye kāmesu micchacara appaṭivirataṃ<sup>6</sup> paṃ<sup>7</sup> ||

74. (4) *Musāvāda.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye musāvāda paṭivirataṃ<sup>1</sup> atha kho ete bahutarā sattā ye musāvāda appaṭivirataṃ<sup>2</sup> ||

75. (5) *Pisunāya.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appaka te sattā ye pisunāya<sup>3</sup> vacāya paṭivirataṃ<sup>4</sup> atha kho ete va bahutara sattā ye pisunaya<sup>5</sup> vacāya appaṭivirataṃ<sup>6</sup> laṃ<sup>7</sup> ||

76. (6) *Pharusam.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appaka te sattā ye pharusāya<sup>1</sup> vacāya paṭivirataṃ<sup>2</sup> atha kho ete bahutarā sattā ye pharusaya<sup>3</sup> vacāya appaṭivirataṃ<sup>4</sup> laṃ<sup>5</sup> ||

77. (7) *Samphappalāpam.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appaka te sattā ye samphappalāpā<sup>5</sup> paṭivirataṃ<sup>6</sup> atha kho bahutarā sattā ye samphappalāpā appaṭivirataṃ<sup>7</sup> laṃ<sup>8</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °dānāppaṭi°

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pānātipātā instead of kāmesu°

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> pisunā. + S<sup>1-3</sup> pharu (S<sup>1</sup> rū) sā.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °pām S<sup>1-3</sup> omit the end of this and the beginning of the next sutta from atha to atha, the whole being re-presented by -pe-

78. (8) *Bijam.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye bij  
gāmabhūtagāmasamārambhā paṭiviratā<sup>1</sup> atha kho<sup>2</sup> et  
va bahutarā sattā ye bijagāmabhūtagāmasamārambhā  
appaṭiviratā<sup>3</sup> la<sup>4</sup> ||

79. (9) *Vikāle.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye vikāl  
bhojanā paṭiviratā<sup>1</sup> atha kho ete bahutarā sattā<sup>2</sup> ye  
kalabhōjanā appaṭiviratā<sup>3</sup> la<sup>4</sup> ||

80. (10) *Gandhavilepanam.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye māl  
gandhavilepanadhāraṇamaṇḍanavibhūsanatṭhānā paṭivirati<sup>1</sup>  
atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye mālāgandhavilepan  
dhāraṇamaṇḍanavibhūsanatṭhānā appaṭiviratā<sup>2</sup> ||

Vaggo<sup>4</sup> uddānaṃ ||

Pāṇam Adinnam Kāmesu ||

Musāvādaṃ ca<sup>5</sup> Pesuṇṇam<sup>6</sup> ||

Pharusam<sup>7</sup> Samphappalāpam<sup>8</sup> Bijam<sup>9</sup> ||

Vikāle Gandhavilepanam ti<sup>10</sup> ||

CHAPTER IX<sup>10</sup>. ĀMAKADHAÑÑA-PEYYĀLAM.81. (1) *Naccam.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye nacci  
gita-vādita-visūkadassanā paṭiviratā<sup>1</sup> atha kho ete va

<sup>1</sup> written but erased in S<sup>3</sup>. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> te.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit atha kho<sup>0</sup> <sup>0</sup>sattā. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add dutiyo.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ca. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> pesuṇṇa. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> pa<sup>0</sup> S<sup>1</sup> <sup>0</sup>rū<sup>0</sup>

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ca.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vikālocavilepanāti S<sup>3</sup> vikālepanāti.

<sup>10</sup> chapter III according to S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>2</sup> ataceva.

bahutarā sattā ye nacca-gīta-vādita-visūkadassanā appaṭiviratāṃ || Tam kissa hetuṃ la<sup>1</sup> ||

82. (2) *Sayanam.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te<sup>2</sup> sattā ye uccāsayanā<sup>3</sup> mahāsayanā paṭiviratāṃ atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye uccāsayanā mahāsayanā appaṭiviratāṃ laṃ ||

83. (3) *Rajatanam.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye jātarūparajatapāṭiggahanā paṭiviratāṃ atha kho ete va<sup>5</sup> bahutarā sattā ye jātarūparajatapāṭiggahanā appaṭiviratāṃ laṃ ||

84. (4) *Dhaññam.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye āmakadhañnapāṭiggahanā paṭiviratāṃ atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye āmakadhañnapāṭiggahanā appaṭiviratāṃ laṃ ||

85. (5) *Mamsam.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye āmakamamsapāṭiggahanā paṭiviratāṃ atha kho ete va<sup>6</sup> bahutarā sattā ye āmakamamsapāṭiggahanā appaṭiviratāṃ laṃ ||

86. (6) *Kumariyam.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye itthikumarapāṭiggahanā<sup>7</sup> paṭiviratāṃ atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye itthikumarapāṭiggahanā<sup>8</sup> appaṭiviratāṃ laṃ ||

<sup>1</sup> This mention and the sign of abbreviation are as before missing in S<sup>1-3</sup> which separate the texts only by a line.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> has nothing more of this text.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °sayana. <sup>4</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> missing in B<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> has only ete here and further on.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> °kumārikāpaṭi° S<sup>3</sup> kumāra with kā erased.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> °kumārikā.

87. (7) *Dāsī.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye dāsīdā-  
sapaṭiggahaṇā<sup>1</sup> paṭivirataṃ<sup>2</sup> atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā  
ye dāsīdāsapaṭiggahaṇā<sup>1</sup> appaṭivirataṃ<sup>2</sup> laṃ<sup>3</sup> ||

88. (8) *Ajelakam.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye ajela-  
kapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirataṃ<sup>2</sup> atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā  
ye ajelakapaṭiggahaṇā appaṭivirataṃ<sup>2</sup> laṃ<sup>3</sup> ||

89. (9) *Kukkuṭasukara.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye kukku-  
ṭasukarapaṭiggahaṇa paṭivirataṃ<sup>2</sup> atha kho eteva bahutara  
sattā ye kukkuṭasūkarapaṭiggahaṇa appaṭivirataṃ<sup>2</sup> laṃ<sup>3</sup> ||

90. (10) *Hatthino.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appaka te satta ye hatthi-  
gavassavaḷavāpaṭiggahaṇa<sup>2</sup> paṭivirataṃ<sup>2</sup> atha kho ete va  
bahutara satta ye hatthigavassavaḷavāpaṭiggahaṇā<sup>3</sup> appaṭi-  
viratā<sup>3</sup> laṃ<sup>3</sup> ||

Tatiyo<sup>4</sup> Vaggo<sup>5</sup> Uddānaṃ<sup>6</sup> ||

Naccaṃ<sup>5</sup> Sayanam<sup>6</sup> Rajataṃ<sup>7</sup> ||

Dhāṇam<sup>5</sup> Mamsam<sup>6</sup> Kumariyaṃ<sup>7</sup> ||

Dāsī Ajelakaṃ<sup>8</sup> ceva<sup>9</sup> ||

Kukkuṭasukara-Hatthino ti<sup>9</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dāsīo

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °gavassa° S<sup>3</sup> °gāvāssa.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °gāvassa° S<sup>3</sup> °gāvāssa°

<sup>4</sup> in S<sup>1-3</sup> only. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> uccā.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dhāṇamaṃ (S<sup>1</sup> ma-) sa.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> kumārīkā.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dāsī ajelakā.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kukkuṭavaḷavena cā ti.

## CHAPTER X. BAHUTARĀ SATTĀ.

91. (1) *Khetta*.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye khetta-  
utthupaṭiggahaṇa paṭiviratāṃ<sup>1</sup> atha kho ete va bahutarā  
uttā ye khetta-utthupaṭiggahaṇā appaṭiviratāṃ<sup>2</sup> laṃ<sup>3</sup> ||

92. (2) *Kayaṃvikkaya*.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye kaya-  
kkayā paṭiviratāṃ<sup>1</sup> atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye  
ayaṃvikkayā<sup>2</sup> appaṭiviratāṃ<sup>3</sup> laṃ<sup>4</sup> ||

93. (3) *Dūteyyam*.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye dūteyya-  
ahinagamanānuyogā paṭiviratāṃ<sup>1</sup> atha kho ete va bahutarā  
uttā ye dūteyya-ahinagamanānuyogā appaṭiviratāṃ<sup>2</sup> laṃ<sup>3</sup> ||

94. (4) *Tulākūṭam*.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye tula-  
kūṭa-kamsakūṭa-mānakūṭa<sup>1</sup> paṭiviratāṃ<sup>2</sup> atha kho ete va  
bahutarā sattā ye tulakūṭa-kamsakūṭa-mānakūṭā appaṭi-  
viratāṃ<sup>3</sup> laṃ<sup>4</sup> ||

95. (5) *Ukkoṭana*.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye ukkoṭa-  
avañcananikatisaviyogā<sup>2</sup> paṭiviratāṃ<sup>1</sup> atha kho ete va ba-  
hutarā sattā ye ukkoṭanavañcananikatisaviyoga<sup>3</sup> appaṭi-  
viratāṃ<sup>4</sup> laṃ<sup>5</sup> ||

96—101. (6—11) *Vadha-ālopa-sāhasakāraṃ*.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye che-  
ana-vadha-bandhana-viparamosa-ālopa-sahasakārā<sup>3</sup> paṭi-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kāya°

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °kuṭ° always S<sup>3</sup> omits mānakūṭā here.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> °vadhana° always S<sup>1</sup> °sāhasakāra.

viratāṃ atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye bhedana-vadha-bandhana-viparāmosa-ālopa-sāhasākārā appaṭiviratāṃṃṃ Tam kissa hetuṃṃ Adiṭṭhattā bhikkhave catunnam ariyasaccānamṃ katamesaṃ catunnamṃṃṃ

5. Dukkassa ariyasaccassaṃ laṃ dukkhanirodhagāminiyā<sup>1</sup> patipadāya ariyasaccassaṃṃṃ

6. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇiyoṃṃ laṃ Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇiyo tiṃṃ

## CHAPTER XI. GATIYO PAÑCAKĀ.

### 102. (1) *Pañcagati.*

2. Atha kho Bhagavā parittam nakhasikhāyam paṃsum āropetvā bhikkhu āmantesiṃṃṃ

3. Tam kim maññatha bhikkhaveṃṃ katamaṃ nu kho bahutaram yo vāyam mayā paritto nakhasikhāyam<sup>2</sup> paṃsu<sup>3</sup> āropito<sup>4</sup> ayaṃ vā mahāpathavi tiṃṃṃ

Etad eva bhante bahutaram yad idam mahāpathavi appamattako<sup>5</sup> yaṃ Bhagavatā paritto nakhasikhāyam paṃsu<sup>3</sup> āropito saṅkham pi na upeti upanidham<sup>6</sup> pi na upeti kalabhāgam pi na upeti mahāpathavim upanidhāya<sup>7</sup> Bhagavatā paritto nakhasikhāyam paṃsu<sup>3</sup> āropito tiṃṃṃ

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye manussā cutā manussesu paccājayantiṃṃ atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye manussa cutā niraye paccājayantiṃṃ la-peṃṃṃ

### 103. (2) *Pañcagati.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye manussā cutā manussesu paccājayantiṃṃ atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye manussā cutā tiracchānayaniyā paccājayantiṃṃṃ

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> 'gāmini (S<sup>1</sup> -nī).      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 'khāya.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> paṃsum.      <sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> āropitā.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> appamattakā.      <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> unidham.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert tadeva.

104. (3) *Pañcagati*.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye manussā cutā manussesu paccājayanti<sup>1</sup> atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye manussā cutā pittivisaye paccājayanti<sup>1</sup> ||

105—107. (4—6) *Pañcagati*.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye manussā cutā devesu paccājayanti<sup>1</sup> atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye manussā cutā niraye paccājayanti<sup>1</sup>  
 tiracchānāyoniya<sup>1</sup> paccājayanti<sup>1</sup>  
 pittivisaye paccājayanti<sup>1</sup> ||

108—110. (7—9) *Pañcagati*.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye devā cutā devesu paccājayanti<sup>1</sup> atha kho ete bahutarā sattā ye devā cutā niraye paccājayanti<sup>1</sup>  
 tiracchānāyoniya<sup>1</sup> paccājayanti<sup>1</sup>  
 pittivisaye paccājayanti<sup>1</sup> ||

111—113. (10—12) *Pañcagati*.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā<sup>2</sup> te sattā ye devā cutā manussesu paccājayanti<sup>1</sup> atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye devā cutā niraye paccājayanti<sup>1</sup>  
 tiracchānāyoniya<sup>1</sup> paccājayanti<sup>1</sup>  
 pittivisaye paccājayanti<sup>1</sup> ||

114—116. (13—15) *Pañcagati*.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye nirayā cutā manussesu paccājayanti<sup>1</sup> atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye nirayā cutā niraye paccājayanti<sup>1</sup>  
 tiracchānāyoniya<sup>1</sup> paccājayanti<sup>1</sup>  
 pittivisaye paccājayanti<sup>1</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> Instead of this number 3, B<sup>1</sup> has iminā nayena pañcagati vitthāretabbā ||

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> appamattakā.

117—119. (16—18) *Pañcagati.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye nirayā cutā devesu paccājayanti|| atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye nirayā cutā niraye paccājayanti||  
 tiracchānāyoniya paccājayanti||  
 pittivisaye paccājayanti||

120—122. (19—21) *Pañcagati.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye tiracchānāyoniya cutā manussesu paccājayanti|| atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye tiracchānāyoniya<sup>1</sup> cutā niraye paccājayanti||  
 tiracchānāyoniya paccājayanti||  
 pittivisaye paccājayanti||

123—125. (22—24) *Pañcagati.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye tiracchānāyoniya cutā devesu paccājayanti|| atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye tiracchānāyoniya cutā niraye paccājayanti||  
 tiracchāna paccājayanti||  
 pittivisaye paccājayanti||

126—128. (25—27) *Pañcagati.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye pittivisayā cutā manussesu paccājayanti|| atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye pittivisayā cutā niraye paccājayanti||  
 tiracchānāyoniya paccājayanti||  
 pittivisaye paccājayanti||

129. (28) *Pañcagati.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye pittivisayā cutā devesu paccājayanti|| atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye pittivisayā cutā niraye paccājayanti||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °yoniyo.



130. (29) *Pañcagati.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye pitti-visayā cutā devesu paccājayanti<sup>1</sup> atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye pitti-visayā cutā tiracchānāyoniyā paccājayanti<sup>2</sup> ||

131. (30) *Pañcagati.*

4. Evam eva kho<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye pitti-visayā cutā devesu paccājayanti<sup>2</sup> atha kho eteva bahutarā sattā ye pitti-visayā cutā pitti-visaye paccājayanti<sup>3</sup> Tam kissa hetu<sup>4</sup> adhiṭṭhattā bhikkhave<sup>5</sup> catunnam ariyasaccānaṃ<sup>6</sup> katamesaṃ catunnam<sup>7</sup> ||

5. Dukkhasa ariyasaccassa<sup>8</sup> dukkhasamudayassa ariyasaccassa<sup>9</sup> dukkhanirodhassa ariyasaccassa<sup>10</sup> dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya<sup>11</sup> ariyasaccassa<sup>12</sup> ||

6. Tasmiṃ ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhanti yogo karaṇiyo<sup>13</sup> Ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti yogo karaṇiyo<sup>14</sup> Ayaṃ dukkhanirodho ti yogo karaṇiyo<sup>15</sup> Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇiyo ti<sup>16</sup> ||

7. Idam avoca Bhagavā<sup>17</sup> attamaṇā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhasitam abhinandun ti<sup>18</sup> ||

Āmakadhaññapeyyālaṃ<sup>19</sup> ||

Cakkapeyyālasamatti<sup>20</sup> ||

Uddānaṃ<sup>21</sup> ||

Khetta Kayavikkayañca Duteyyam<sup>22</sup> Tulakūtaṃ Vadhena ca Alopa-Sahasākāram<sup>23</sup> Appakā te virataṃ<sup>24</sup> Atha kho eteva Bahutarā sattā<sup>25</sup> Gatiyo pañcaka<sup>26</sup> so vaggo tena pavuccati ti<sup>27</sup> ||

Saccasaṃyuttam dvādasamaṃ<sup>28</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add -pe-

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhikkhu (S<sup>1</sup> -kha-). <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °gāmini paṭipadā.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> abhinandam. <sup>6</sup> in B<sup>1-2</sup> only.

<sup>7</sup> in S<sup>1-3</sup> only. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> duteyaṃ S<sup>3</sup> duteyyaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> gatiyovakā.

<sup>10</sup> This uddāna is to be found in the Singhalese MSS. only.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> samattam.

Magga-Bojjhaṅgaṃ Sati ca Indriyaṃ  
 Sammappadhānaṃ ca Balaṃ ca Iddhiyā<sup>1</sup>  
 Anuruddhaj-Jhāna Suppakāsitam  
 Sotena Saccha Bhagavā pakāsayi<sup>2</sup> || ||  
 Mahāvaggasamyuttam niṭṭhitam<sup>3</sup> || ||

---

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> iddhiyo.

<sup>2</sup> *This recapitulation is to be found in the Singhalese MSS. only.*

<sup>3</sup> *This mention in B<sup>1-2</sup> only.*

## INDICES.

The following are the numbers and abbreviations referring to the several *Samyuttas*.

- XIV. Mag. = Magga-Samyuttam (I).  
XLVI. Boj. = Bojjhaṅga-Samyuttam (II).  
XLVII. Sat. = Sati-Samyuttam (III).  
XLVIII. Ind. = Indriya-Samyuttam (IV).  
XLIX. Sam. = Sammappadhāna-Samyuttam (V).  
L. Bal. = Bala-Samyuttam (VI).  
LI. Id. = Iddhipāda-Samyuttam (VII).  
LII. Anu. = Anuruddha-Samyuttam (VIII).  
LIII. Jhā. = Jhāna-Samyuttam (IX).  
LIV. Ānā. = Ānāpāna-Samyuttam (X).  
LV. Sot. = Sotāpatti-Samyuttam (XI).  
LVI. Sac. = Sacca-Samyuttam (XII).

The Arabic, subjoined to these Roman, numbers point out the place of the *Suttas* in their respective *Samyuttas* without regard to the divisions into chapters (*vaggos*).

I.

INDEX TO THE PROPER NAMES.

Qualifications

not taken from the texts are included between [ ]. •

- Aṅgā [manussā] Indr. XLVIII. 50  
 Ajapālanigrodha Sat. XLVII. 18, 43 Ind. XLVIII. 57  
 Aciravati nadi Mag. XLV. 93, 96, 99, 102 Boj. XLVI. 79, 82, 85, 88 Soti. XLVII. 53, 56, 59, 62 Indr. 73, 76, 79, 82, 131, 134, 137, 140 Sam. XLIX. 3, 6, 9, 12 Bal. L. 59, 62, 65, 68 Id. LI. 35, 38, 41, 44 Jhā. LIII. 3, 6, 9, 12 Sot. LV. 42 Sac. LVI. 53, 54  
 Āncanavana (or Anja<sup>o</sup>) Boj. XLVI. 6 Ind. XLVIII. 43  
 Anñata-Koṇḍañño [āyasmā] Sac. LVI. 11  
 Atimutta āyasmā Boj. XLVI. 8  
 Anāthapiṇḍika gahapati Sot. LV. 26, 27, 28  
 Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāma (Jettavana)  
 Anuruddha āyasmā Sat. XLVII. 26—28 Anu. LI. 1—24  
 Andhavana Anu. LI. 10  
 Abhayaṛajakumāra Boj. XLVI. 56  
 Ambapālīvana Sat. XLVII. 1, 2 Anu. LI. 9  
 Ariṭṭha āyasmā Ānā. LIV. 6  
 Asurā Ind. XLVIII. 69 Sac. LVI. 41  
 Asoka bhikkhu Sot. LV. 9  
 Asokā upāsikā Sot. LV. 9  
 Ananda āyasmā Mag. XLV. 2, 4, 18, 19, 20 Sat. 9, 10, 13, 21—23, 29 Ind. XLVIII. 41 Id. LI. 10, 15, 22, 27, 28  
 Anā. LIV. 9, 10, 13, 14 Sot. LV. 4, 8, 9, 10, 13, 26, 27 Sac. LVI. 45  
 Āpanamniḡamo Ind. XLVIII. 50  
 Icchānaḡala [desa] Ānā. LIV. 11  
 Icchānaḡalavanasaṇḍa Ānā. LIV. 11  
 Isidattapurāṇa [manussa] Sot. LV. 6  
 Isipātana [desa] Sot. LV. 53, Sac. LVI. 11

- Ukkacelā [desa] Sat. XLVII. 14 Kuṇḍaliya paribbājaka Boj.  
 Uṇṇābha brāhmaṇa Ind. XLVI. 6  
 XLVIII. 42 Id. LI. 15 Kūtāgārasalā Id. LI. 10 Ānā.  
 Uttiya-(ka) āyasmā Mag. XLV. LIV. 9 Sot. LV. 30  
 30 Sat. XLVII. 16 Koṭigāma Sac. LVI. 21—28  
 Udayi āyasmā Boj. XLVI. 26, Koṇḍanna S. Anūta  
 28, 30 Koliyā manussā Boj. XLVI. 54  
 Udenacetiyam Id. LI. 10 Kosambi [desa] Boj. XLVI. 8  
 Upavāna āyasmā Boj. XLVI. 8 Ind. XLVIII. 49, 53 Id. LI. 15  
 Uruvela [desa] Sat. XLVII. Sac. LVI. 31  
 18, 43 Ind. XLVIII. 57 Kosala [desa] Ind. XLVIII. 51  
 Uruvelakappa nigamo Ind. Sot. LV. 7  
 XLVIII. 52 Kosala [manussā] Sat. XLVII.  
 4 Ind. XLVIII. 51 Sot. LVI. 6, 7
- Kakkaṭṭa upāsaka Sot. LV. 10  
 Kaṭṭissaha upāsaka Sot. LV. 10 Gangā nadi Mag. XLV. 91, 96,  
 Kaṇṭakivana Sat. XLVII. 26, 97, 102, 160, 180 Boj. XLVI.  
 27, 28 Anu. LII. 4, 5, 6 77, 82, 83, 88, 121, 124,  
 Kapilavatthu [nagara] Ānā. 127, 132 Sat. XLVII. 14, 51,  
 LIV. 12 Sot. LV. 21—25, 37 40, 56, 57, 62 Ind. XLVIII. 71,  
 47—49, 52, 54 76, 77, 82, 102, 129, 132,  
 Kappino (Maha-) Ānā. LIV. 7 135, 140 Sam. XLIX. 1, 4, 6,  
 Kapilavatthava [manussa] Sot. 7, 12 Bal. LI. 4, 7, 12, 57,  
 LV. 52 60, 63, 68 Id. LI. 33, 36, 39,  
 Kalandakanivāpa = Veluvana 44 Anu. LII. 8 Jhā. LIII. 1,  
 Kassapa buddha Ind. XLVIII. 4, 7, 12 Sac. LVI. 53, 54  
 57 Gavampati āy. Sac. LVI. 30  
 Kassapa (Purana-) [tittthiya] Gijjhakūṭapabbata Boj. XLVI.  
 Boj. XLVI. 56 5, 58 Ind. XLVIII. 58 Sac.  
 Kassapa (Maha-) āyasma LIV. 42  
 Boj. XLVI. 14 Giṇṇakavasatha Sot. LV. 8—10  
 Kālīṅga upāsaka Sot. LV. 8 Gotama (samana) Mag. XLV.  
 Kālīgodha sakyani Sot. LV. 39 5, 41—48 Boj. XLVI. 6, 52,  
 Kasi [desa] Sot. LV. 6 54, 55 Sat. XLVII. 25 Ind.  
 Kimbila āyasma Ānā. LIV. 10 XLVIII. 42 Ānā. LIV. 11 Sot.  
 Kimbila [desa] Ānā. LIV. 10 LV. 7 Sac. LVI. 16  
 Kukkuṭarāma Mag. XLV. 18— Gotama (ka) cetiya Ind. XLVIII.  
 20 Sat. XLVIII. 21—23 10

- Godhā (kāli-) sākyānī Sot. LV. 23, 39  
 Ghositārāma Boj. XLVI. 8  
 Ind. XLVIII. 49, 53, 65 Id. LI. 15  
 Catumahārājikā devā Sot. LV. 54 Sac. LVI. 11  
 Cāpāla-cetiya Id! LI. 10  
 Cunda samanuddeso Sat. XLVII. 13  
 Cunda (Maha-) āyasmā Boj. XLVI. 16  
 Cetā [manu-sā] Sac. LVI. 36  
 Jambudīpa Sac. LVI. 6, 36  
 Janusoṇi brāhmaṇa Mag. XLV. 4  
 Jetavana Mag. XLV. 1, 3—17, 21—180 Boj. XLVI. 1—5, 7, 9—13, 17—29, 31—33 Sat. XLVII. 3, 5—8, 10, 11, 13, 15—17, 24, 25, 31—103 Ind. XLVII. 1—40, 42, 54—56, 59—185 Sam. XLVIII. 1—25  
 Bal. XLIX. 1—110 Id. LI. 11—13, 16—86 Anu. LII. 1, 2, 7, 11—24 Jha. 1—54 Ānā. LIV. 1—8, 13—20 Sot. LV. 1, 2, 4, 6, 7, 11—20, 26—29, 31—36, 41—46, 51, 52, 55—74 Sac. XVI. 1—10, 23—29, 32—40  
 Jotika gahapati Sot. LV. 3  
 Ōatika [desa] Sot. LV. 8—10  
 Tāvatisā devā Ind. XLVIII. 68 Sot. LV. 18—20, 54 Sac. LVI. 11  
 Tuṭṭho upāsaka Sat. XLVII. 10  
 Tusitā devā Sot. LV. 54 Sac. LVI. 11  
 Dighāvu upāsaka Sot. LV. 3  
 Dhammadinna upāsaka Sot. LV. 53  
 Nandaka licchavi Sot. LV. 30  
 Nandā bhikkhunī Sot. LV. 8  
 Nandiya paribbājaka Mag. XLV. 10  
 Nandiya sakka Sot. LV. 40, 47  
 Nalanda [vihāra] Sat. XLVII. 12  
 Naḷa-gamaka Sat. XLVII. 13  
 Nikata upāsaka Sot. LV. 10  
 Nigrodhārāma Ānā. LIV. 12, 20 Sot. LV. 21, 22, 23, 37, 39, 40, 47—49, 54  
 Nimmanarati deva Sot. LV. 54 Sac. LVI. 11  
 Nerañjarā nadī Sat. XLVII. 18, 43 Ind. XLVIII. 57  
 Parinimmitavasavattino deva Sot. LV. 54 Sac. LVI. 11  
 Parilāha niraya Sac. LVI. 43  
 Pasenadirāja Sot. LV. 6  
 Pāṭaliputta [nagara] Mag. XLV. 18—20 Sat. XLVII. 21—23  
 Pavarikāmbavana Sat. XLVII. 12  
 Pindolabharadvāja āyasmā Ind. XLVIII. 49  
 Pippaliguhā Boj. XLVI. 14  
 Pubbakoṭṭhaka Ind. XLVIII. 44

- Pubbārāma Ind. XLVIII. 41, 45—48 Id. LI. 14  
 Pūrana-kassapa S. Kassapa Mānadinna gahapati Sat. XLVII. 30  
 Bahuputtakacetiya Id. LI. 10  
 Bārāṇasī Sot. LV. 53 Sac. LVI. 11—20  
 Bāhiyo āyasmā Sat. XLVII. 15  
 Beluva-gāmaka Sat. XLVII. 9  
 Brahmā sahaṃpati Sat. 18, 43, 57 Sac. LVI. 11  
 Brahmaloḥka Ind. 57 Id. 22, 27—32 Anu. LII. 12—24 Sot. LV. 54  
 Bhadda āyasmā Mag. XLV. 18—20 Sat. XLVII. 21—23  
 Bhadda upāsaka Sot. LV. 10  
 Bhaddiya sakka Sot. LV. 48  
 Mallā [manussā] Sot. LV. 6  
 Mallikā [manussā] Ind. XLVIII. 52 Sot. LV. 30 Sac. LVI. 45  
 Mahānāma sakka Ānā. LIV. 12 Sot. LV. 21—25, 37, 49, 54  
 Mahāvāna Id. LI. 10 Ānā. LIV. 9 Sot. LV. 30 Sac. LVI. 45  
 Mahī nadi Mag. XLV. 95, 96, 101, 102, 127, 131, 137, 138 Boj. XLVI. 81, 82, 87, 88, 125, 126, 131, 132 Sat. XLVII. 55, 56, 61, 62 Ind. XLVIII. 75, 76, 81, 82, 133, 134, 139, 140 Sam. XLIX. 5, 6, 11, 12  
 Bal. L. 5, 6, 11, 12, 61, 62, 67, 68 Id. LI. 37, 38, 43, 44  
 Jhā. LIII. 5, 6, 11, 12 Sac. LVI. 53, 54  
 Māgadadhā [manussā] Sat. XLVII. 13, Sot. LV. 6  
 Mānadinna gahapati Sat. XLVII. 30  
 Māra Sat. XLVII. 6, 7 Id. LI. 10 Sac. LVI. 11  
 Migadāya (Bārāṇasiyam) Sot. LV. 53 Sac. LVI. 11—20  
 Migadāya (Sāketo) Boj. XLVII. 6, 7 Ind. XLVIII. 43  
 Migaramātupāsāda = Pubbārāma  
 Medakathālikā-āntevasi Sat. XLVII. 19  
 Moggalāna (Mahā-) āyasmā Boj. XLVII. 15 Sat. XLVII. 14, 26 Id. LI. 14, 31 Anu. LII. 1, 2, 4 Sot. 18, 19, 52  
 Yamunā-nadi Mag. XLVI. 92, 96, 98, 102, 160 Boj. XLVI. 78, 82, 84, 88, 123, 127, 129, 133 Sat. XLVII. 52, 56, 58, 62 Ind. XLVIII. 72, 76, 78, 82, 130, 134, 136, 140 Sam. XLIX. 2, 6, 8, 12 Bal. L. 2, 6, 8, 12, 58, 62, 64, 68 Id. LI. 34, 38, 40, 102 Jhā. LIII. 2, 6, 8, 12 Sac. LVI. 53, 54  
 Yamā deva Sot. LV. 54 Sac. LVI. 11  
 Rajakārāma Sot. LV. 11  
 Rajagaha [nagara] Boj. XLVI. 14—16, 56 Sat. XLVII. 29, 30, 58 Sot. LV. 3 Sac. LVI. 41, 42

- Licchavi Sot. LV. 30  
 Lomasavaṅgisa āyasmā Ānā.  
 LIV. 12  
 Vajji [manussā] Sat. XLVII. 14  
 Sot. LV. 6 Sac. LVI. 21, 22  
 Veludvāra brāhmaṇagama  
 Sot. LV. 7  
 Veludvāreyyakā [manussā]  
 Sot. LV. 7  
 Veluvagāmaka Sat. XLVII. 9  
 Veluvana (Kimbilāyam) Ānā.  
 LIV. 10  
 Veluvana (Rājagahe) Boj. XLVI.  
 14-16 Sat. XLVII. 29, 30  
 Sot. LV. 3 Sac. LVI. 41  
 Vesālī Sat. XLVII. 1, 2, 9 Id.  
 LI. 10 Anu. LI. 9 Ānā LIV.  
 9 Sot. LV. 30, 45  
 Vesāliyā manussa Sat. XLVII. 9  
 Sakkaram nigamo Mag. XLV. 2  
 Sakka or Sakyā [manussa]  
 Mag. XLV. 2 Ānā. LIV. 12  
 Sot. LV. 21, 37, 52, 54  
 Saṅgarava brāhmaṇa Boj.  
 XLV. 55  
 Sattamba-cetiya Id. LI. 10  
 Santuṭṭho upāsaka Sot. LV. 10  
 Saranāni sakka Sot. LV. 24, 25  
 Sarabhū nadi Mag. XLV. 94,  
 96, 100, 102 Boj. XLVI. 80,  
 82, 86, 88 Sat. XLVII. 54, 56,  
 60, 62 Ind. XLVIII. 74, 76,  
 80, 82, 132, 134, 138, 140  
 Sam. XLIX. 4, 6, 10, 12, 60,  
 62, 66, 68 Bal. L. 1, 4, 6,  
 10, 12, 60, 62, 66, 68 Id. LI.  
 36, 38, 100, 102 Jhā. LIH.  
 4, 6, 10, 12 Sac. LVI. 53, 54  
 Salaḷāgara [desa] Anu. LI. 8  
 Saḷha bhikkhu Sot. LV. 8  
 Sahañcānika [desa] Sac. LVI.  
 30  
 Saketa [nagara] Boj. XLVI.  
 6 Sat. XLVII. 26-29 Ind.  
 LVIII. 43 Anu. LI. 4-6  
 Sārandada-cetiya Id. LI. 10  
 Sariputta āyasmā Mag. XLV.  
 3 Boj. XLVI. 4, 8 Sat. XLVII.  
 11, 12, 14, 36 Ind. XLVIII.  
 44, 50, 58 Anu. LI. 4, 5, 9  
 Ānā. LIV. 4, 5, 9 Sot. LV. 4,  
 5, 13, 26, 52  
 Salā brāhmaṇagāma Sat.  
 XLVII. 4 Ind. XLVIII. 51  
 Savatthi Mag. XLV. 1, 3-17,  
 21-180 Boj. XLVI. 1-5, 7,  
 9-13, 17-29, 31-53, 55,  
 57-186 Sat. XLVII. 3, 5-8,  
 10, 11, 13, 15-17, 24, 25,  
 31-103 Ind. XLVIII. 1-42,  
 44-48, 54-56, 59, 185 Sam.  
 XLIX. 1-54 Bal. L. 1-110 Id.  
 LI. 1-9, 11-14, 16-86 Anu.  
 LI. 1-3, 7, 10-24 Jhā. LIH.  
 1-54 Ānā. LIV. 1-8, 13-20  
 Sot. LV. 1, 2, 4-7, 11-20,  
 26-29, 31-36, 41-44, 51,  
 52, 55-74 Sac. LVI. 1-10,  
 23-29, 32-40  
 Sineru pabbatarāja Sac. LVI.  
 49, 50  
 Sirivadḍho gahapati Sat. XLVII.  
 29  
 Sisapavana Sac. LVI. 31



Sujātā upāsikā Sot. LV. 8	Setaka (or Sedaka) nigamo
Sutanu nādi Anu. LI. 3	Boj. XLVI. 30 Sat. XLVII.
Sudatta upāsaka Sot. LV. 8	19, 20
Subhadda upāsaka Sot. LV. 10	
Sumāgadhiā pokkharāṇi Sac.	Haliddavasana nigama Boj.
LV. 41	XLVI. 54
Sumbhā [manussā] Boj. XLVI.	Himavanta (Himavā) pabba-
30 Sat. XLVII. 19, 20	tarāja Boj. XLVI. 1 Sat. XLVII.
Sūkarakhatā Ind. XLVIII. 58	7 Sac. LV. 59, 60

## II.

### INDEX TO THE TITLES OF THE SUTTAS.

The titles

between [ ] are those which are not given by the Uddānas:

- Akusala-dhamma Mag. XLV. 22 Boj. XLVI. 126 Ind. XLVIII. 62  
 Aggi Boj. XLVI. 53 Āna. LIV. 18  
 Anga Boj. XLVI. 49, 50 Sot. Andhakāri Sac. LVI. 46  
 LV. 50 Aparā (*or* Pāraṅgāmi) Boj.  
 XLVI. 17  
 Ajelaka Sac. LVI. 88  
 Āṇa Sat. XLVII. 36  
 Āṇātra Sac. LVI. 61  
 Aṭṭhaka Boj. XLVI. 57  
 Aḍḍha (*or* Mahaddhana) Sot. LV. 44, 45  
 LV. 66  
 Appamada Mag. XLV. 54, 61,  
 68, 75, 82, 89  
 Abhaya Boj. XLV. 56  
 Abhinneyya (*or* Pari<sup>o</sup>) Sac. LVI. 29  
 Addhana Mag. XLV. 44 Ind. XLVIII. 63  
 Āna. LIV. 19  
 Anatta Boj. XLVI. 73  
 Anamussuta Sat. XLVII. 31  
 Anabhirati (*or* Sabbaloke) Boj. XLVI. 70  
 Anathapiṇḍika Sot. LV. 26—28  
 Anicca Mag. XLV. 175 Boj. XLVI. 71  
 Ind. XLVIII. 62  
 Anupada Mag. XLV. 48  
 Anusaya Mag. XLV. 43, 175  
 Abhisanda (*or* Sayhaka) Sot. LV. 31—33, 41—43  
 Amata Sat. XLVII. 41  
 Ambapali Sat. XLVII. 1 Anu. LII. 9  
 Ayoguḷo Id. LI. 22  
 Ayoniso Boj. XLVI. 24  
 Araṇi Ind. XLVIII. 39  
 Arahaṇi Ind. XLVIII. 4, 5, 27, 28, 33  
 Id. LI. 8 Sac. LVI. 24

Aritṭha Ānā. LIV. 6	Ukkoṭana Sac. LVI. 95
Ariya Boj. XLVI. 19 Sat. XLVII. 17	Uṇṇābha-brāhmana Ind. XLVIII. 42
Ariyā Id. XLVIII. 3	Uttiya (-ka) Mag. XLV. 30 Boj. XLVII. 16
Avaraṇa Boj. XLVI. 37	Udayi Boj. XLVI. 30
Avijja Mag. XLV. 1 Sac. LVI. 17	Uddhambhagiya Mag. XLV. 180 etc.
Asappurisa Mag. XLV. 25, 26	Uddhumātaka Boj. XLVI. 61
Asamatta Sot. LV. 66	Upaddha Mag. XLV. 2
Asubha Boj. XLVI. 67	Upavana Boj. XLVI. 8
Ākasa Mag. XLV. 155 Boj. XLVI. 104, 160 Sat.-Ind. . . .	Upasanna Ind. XLVIII. 17
Agantuka Mag. XLV. 159 Boj. XLVI. 109, 164 Sat.-Ind. . . .	Upasama Ind. XLVIII. 19
Ādicca Boj. XLVI. 48	Upadāna Mag. XLV. 173 Boj. XLVI. 124
Ananda Id. LI. 27, 28 Anā. LIV. 13, 14 Sot. LV. 13	Upekkhā Boj. XLVI. 65
Ānāpāna Boj. XLVI. 66	Uppatika Ind. XLVIII. 40
Āpāna (or Saddha) Ind. XLVIII. 50	Uppanna (or uppāda) Boj. XLVI. 9, 10
Āyatana Sac. LVI. 14	Uppāda Mag. XLV. 14, 15 Ind. XLVIII. 59, 60
Araddha (or Viraddha) Boj. XLVI. 18	Ekadhamma Boj. XLVI. 29
Āvaraṇanivaraṇa (or nivaraṇa) Boj. XLVI. 38	Āna. LIV. 1
Āsava Mag. XLV. 163 Boj. XLVI. 113 Sat. XLVII. 50	Ekantaka (or Janapada) Sat. XLVII. 19, 20
Āsavakkhaya Mag. XLV. 45 Ind. XLVIII. 20, 64 Anā. LIV. 20 Sac. LVI. 25	Ekabhinna (or Ekabijī) Ind. XLVIII. 24
Āhāra Boj. XLVI. 51	Esanā Mag. XLV. 161 Boj. XLVI. 111 Sat. XLVII. 83 Ind. XLVIII. 105, 163 Sam. XLIX. 35 Bal. L. 35, 91 Id. LI. 67
	Jhā. LIII. 35
Ācchānaṅgala Ānā. LIV. 11	Ogha Meg. XLV. 171 Boj. XLVI. 122 Sat. XLVII. 93 Ind. XLVIII. 118, 176 Sam. XLIX. 45 Bal. L. 47, 101 Id. LI. 77 Jhā. LIII. 45
Iddhi Anu. LII. 12, 13	
Indakula Sac. LVI. 39	
Indriya Anu. LII. 20	

- Ogadhā *or* Saṭṭayham Sot. LV. 2 Kusalarāsi Sat. XLVII. 5, 45  
 Odakā Sac. LVI. 65 Ind. XLVIII.  
 Oruddham bhāgiya Mag. XLV. Kūṭa Mag. XLV. 141 Boj. XLVI.  
 179, 180 Boj. XLVI. 174, 175 7, 91 Sat. XLVII. 65 Ind. 85,  
 Sat. XLVII. 102, 103 Ind. XLVIII. 143 Sam. XLIX. 15 Bal. L.  
 184, 185 Bal. XLIX. 109, 110 15—71 Id. LI. 47 Jhā. LIII.  
 Id. LI. 85, 86 Jhā. LIII. 53, 54 15  
 Kūṭāgāra Sac. LVI. 44  
 Kāṅkheyya Āna. LIV. 12 Khadira Sac. LVI. 32  
 Kaṇṭaki Anu. LI. 4—6 Khandha Mag. XLV. 178 Boj.  
 Kathā Sac. LVI. 10 XLVI. 129 Sac. LVI. 13 Sat.  
 Kappina Āna. LIV. 7 XLVII. 100 Ind. XLVIII. 135,  
 Kayavikkaya Sac. LVI. 92 182 Sam. XLIX. 52 Bal. L.  
 Karuṇā Boj. XLVI. 63 54, 108 Id. LI. 84 Jhā. LIII.  
 Kalyanamitta (-tā) Mag. XLV. 52 Sac. LVI. 13  
 49, 56, 63, 70, 77 Khaya Boj. XLVII. 26  
 Kamagunā Mag. XLV. 176 Khila Mag. XLV. 166 Boj.  
 Boj. XLVI. 183 Sat. XLVII. 98 XLVI. 127, 172 Sat. XLVII. 87  
 Ind. XLVIII. 181 Id. LI. 84 Ind. XLVIII. 110, 168 Sam.  
 Jhā. LIII. 51 XLIX. 39 Id. 72 Jhā. LIII. 4  
 Kāmesu Sac. LVI. 73 Khetta Sac. LVI. 91  
 Kāya Boj. XLVI. 2  
 Kālī Sot. LV. 39  
 Kimattha Mag. XLV. 5  
 Kimbila Āna. LIV. 10  
 Kilesa Boj. XLVI. 33, 34  
 Kukkuṭasūkara Sac. LVI. 89  
 Kukkuṭarāma Mag. XLV. 18—20  
 Kundaḷi Boj. XLVI. 6  
 Kumāriya Sac. LVI. 86  
 Kumbha Mag. XLV. 27, 153  
 Boj. XLVI. 103, 158 Sat. XLVII.  
 77 Ind. XLVIII. 97, 155 Sam.  
 XLIX. 27 Bal. L. 27, 83 Id.  
 LI. 59 Jhā. LIII. 27  
 Kulaputta Sac. LV. 3, 4  
 Kusala Boj. XLVI. 31, 32
- Kusalarāsi Sat. XLVII. 5, 45  
 Ind. XLVIII.  
 Kūṭa Mag. XLV. 141 Boj. XLVI.  
 7, 91 Sat. XLVII. 65 Ind. 85,  
 143 Sam. XLIX. 15 Bal. L.  
 15—71 Id. LI. 47 Jhā. LIII.  
 15  
 Kūṭāgāra Sac. LVI. 44  
 Khadira Sac. LVI. 32  
 Khandha Mag. XLV. 178 Boj.  
 XLVI. 129 Sac. LVI. 13 Sat.  
 XLVII. 100 Ind. XLVIII. 135,  
 182 Sam. XLIX. 52 Bal. L.  
 54, 108 Id. LI. 84 Jhā. LIII.  
 52 Sac. LVI. 13  
 Khaya Boj. XLVII. 26  
 Khila Mag. XLV. 166 Boj.  
 XLVI. 127, 172 Sat. XLVII. 87  
 Ind. XLVIII. 110, 168 Sam.  
 XLIX. 39 Id. 72 Jhā. LIII. 4  
 Khetta Sac. LVI. 91  
 Gantha Mag. XLV. 174 Boj.  
 XLVI. 125, 168 Sat. XLVII. 96  
 Ind. XLVIII. 121 Sam. XLIX.  
 48 Bal. L. 50, 104 Id. LI. 89  
 Jhā. LIII. 49  
 Gandhavilepana Sac. LVI. 80  
 Gambhīra Sot. LV. 65  
 Gavampati Sac. LVI. 30  
 Gijjhakūṭamhi pabbate (*or*  
 Abhaya?) Boj. XLVI. 56  
 Giṇṇakāvasatha Sot. LV. 8—10  
 Gilāna Boj. XLVI. 14—16 Sat.  
 XLVII. 9  
 Gilāyanam Sot. LV. 54  
 Gihīnayo (*or* Bāḥagilāyana)  
 Anu. LI. 10

- Godhā (*or* Mahānāma) Sot. L. 23 Boj. XLVI. 89, 145 Sat. XLVII. 63 Ind. XLVIII. 32, 83, 141 Sam. XLIX. 13 Bal. L. 13, 69
- Cakkavatti Boj. XLVI. 42 Id. L. 45 Jhā. 13
- Canda-candima Mag. XLV. 146 Tathāgatena vutta Sac. LVI. 11, 12
- Boj. XLVI. 96, 152 Sat. XLVII. 70 Ind. XLVIII. 90, 148 Bal. L. 20, 76 Id. LI. 52 Jhā. LI. 20 Taphakkhaya Anu. LIV. 7 Tapha-Tasina Mag. XLV. 170 Boj. XLVI. 171 Sat. XLVII. 92 Ind. XLVIII. 104 Sam. XLIX. 44 Bal. L. 10 Id. LI. 76 Jhā. LI. 44
- Cintā Sac. LVI. 8, 41
- Cunda Sat. XLVII. 13 Tara Mag. XLV. 5
- Cetiya Id. LI. 10 Tikkha Sot. LV. 73
- Cetoparicca Anu. LI. 14 Tulakūṭa Sac. LVI. 94
- Cela Sat. XLVII. 14 Sac. LVI. 34 Thapatayo Tot. LV. 6
- Chanda Mag. XLV. 51, 58, 65, 72, 79, 86 Sat. XLVII. 37 Id. LI. 13
- Chiggala Sac. LV. 45, 47, 48 Daṭṭhabba Ind. XLVIII. 8
- Janapada (*or* Ekantaka) Sat. XLVII. 20 Danda Sac. LVI. 33
- Jarā Ind. XLVIII. 41 Dalidda Boj. XLVI. 46
- Javana Sot. LV. 72 Dasī Sac. LVI. 87
- Jivita Ind. XLVIII. 22 Diṭṭhi Mag. XLV. 53, 60, 67, 74, 81, 88
- Jhāna Anu. LI. 21 Dighavu Sot. LV. 3
- Dipa Anā. LIV. 8
- Dukkha Boj. XLVI. 72
- Dukkhatā tisso Mag. XLV. 165
- Ñāna Mag. XLV. 47 Id. LI. 9 Boj. XLVI. 115, 171 Sat. XLVII. 86 Ind. XLVIII. 109 Bal. L. 39, 95 Id. LI. 71 Jhā. 39
- Ñānavā (*or* Nabbhavo) Sat. XLVIII. 21
- Ñāya Ind. XLVIII. 23 Duggati Sot. LV. 14, 15
- Duccarita Sat. XLVIII. 47
- Thāna Boj. XLVI. 23 Anu. LI. 15, 16 Duppañña Boj. XLVI. 44
- Thiti Sat. XLVII. 22 Duvera (*or* Anāthapindika) Sot. LV. 28
- Tathā Sac. LVI. 20, 27 Dussilya (*or* Anāthapindika) Sot. LV. 26, 27
- Tathāgata Mag. XLV. 139 Duteyya Sac. LVI. 94

- Devacārikā Sot. LV. 18—20  
 Devapada Sot. LV. 34, 35  
 Desanā Boj. LI. 22 Id. LI. 19  
 Dve phalā — s. Phalā  
 Dhañña Sac. LVI. 84  
 Dhammadinna Sot. LV. 53  
 Dharāṇa Sac. LV. 15, 16  
  
 Nakhasikha Sac. LV. 51  
 Nacca Sac. LV. 81  
 Nadi Mag. XLV. 160 Boj. XLVI. 119, 166 Sat. XLVII. 82 Ind. XLVIII. 104 Sam. XLIX. 34 Bal. L. 66 Jhā. LII. 34  
 Nandaka (*or* Licchavi) Sot. LV. 30  
 Nandiya Mag. XLVI. 10 Sot. LV. 40—47  
 Nabbhava (*or* Nānavā) Ind. XLVIII. 21  
 Nāga Mag. XLV. 151 Boj. XLVI. 113, 157 Sat. XLVII. 75 Ind. XLVIII. 95, 153 Bal. L. 25, 81 Id. LI. 57 Jhā. LII. 25  
 Nānadhimmutti Anu. LI. 19  
 Nalanda Sat. XLVII. 12  
 Nava Mag. XLV. 158 Boj. XLVI. 108, 163 Sat. XLVII. 80 Ind. XLVIII. 102, 166 Bal. L. 32, 88 Id. LI. 64 Jhā. LII. 32  
 Nibbida Boj. XLVI. 20 Id. LI. 4  
 Nibbedha Boj. XLVI. 28  
 Nibbedhika Sot. LV. 74  
 Nirodha Boj. XLVI. 27, 76  
 Nigga Mag. XLV. 168 Boj. XLVI. 119, 174 Sat. XLVII. 91 Ind. XLVIII. 115, 173 Sam. XLIX. 42 Bal. L. 44, 98 Id. LI. 74 Jhā. 42  
 Nivāraṇa Boj. XLVI. 40  
 Nivaraṇāni Mag. XLV. 177 Boj. XLVI. 129, 184 Sat. XLVII. 99 Ind. XLVIII. 125, 181 Sam. XLIX. 51 Bal. L. 53, 106 Id. LI. 82 Jhā. LII. 51  
 Nivaraṇāvaraṇa Boj. XLVI. 38  
 Pacāyika Sac. LVI. 70  
 Paccanta Sac. LVI. 62  
 Pañcagatī Sac. LVI. 102—131  
 Pannava Boj. XLVI. 45  
 Panna Sac. LVI. 63  
 Panha Boj. XLVI. 57  
 Paṭikkula Boj. XLVI. 69  
 Paṭipatti Mag. XLV. 31  
 Paṭtipada Mag. XLV. 23, 24 Anu. LI. 17  
 Paṭipanno Mag. XLV. 32 Ind. XLVIII. 18  
 Paṭilābho Ind. XLVIII. 11 Sot. LV. 59  
 Paṭisallāna Sac. LVI. 2  
 Paṭiṭṭhito Ind. XLVIII. 56  
 Pathamasuddhiya Jhā. LII. 1  
 Pathavi Sac. LVI. 55, 56  
 Pada Mag. XLV. 140 Boj. XLVI. 90, 146 Sat. XLVII. 64 Ind. XLVIII. 84, 142 Sam. XLIX. 14 Id. L. 46 Jhā. LII. 14  
 Pade Ind. XLVIII. 54  
 Padesa Sat. XLVII. 26 Id. LI. 5

Papāta Sac. LVI. 42	Phalā (dve-) Ind. XLVIII. 65
Pabbatupama Sac. LVI. 59, 60	Phalā (caturo-) Sot. LV. 55—58
Pariññā (or Adḍhāna) Ind. XLVIII. 63	Bala Mag. XLV. 149 Boj. XLVI. 99, 155 Sat. XLVII. 73 Ind. XLVIII. 93, 151 Sam. XLIX. 23 Bal. L. 23, 79 Id. LI. 55 Jha. LIII. 23
Pariññaya Sat. XLVII. 38	Bahula Sot. LV. 68
Pariññeyya Sac. LVI. 29	Balvagilayana (or Gihinayo) LI. 10
Pariyāya Boj. XLVI. 52	Bahiya (-ka) Sat. XLVII. 15
Parilāha Sac. LVI. 43	Bija Mag. XLV. 150 Boj. XLVI. 100, 156 Sat. XLVII. 74 Ind. XLVIII. 94, 152 Sam. XLIX. 24 Bal. L. 24, 80 Id. LI. 56 Jha. LIII. 24 Sac. LVI. 78
Parisuddha Mag. XLV. 16, 17	Buddha (or Araha) Boj. XLVIII. 28 Id. LI. 8
Parihāna Boj. XLVI. 5 Sat. XLVII. 23	Buddhi s. Vuddhi
Pahāna Boj. XLVI. 74	Bojjhanga Ānā. LIV. 2
Pācma Mag. XLV. 91—96, 103—108 Boj. XLVI. 77—82, 144—149 Sat. XLVII. 51—56 Ind. XLVIII. 71—76, 129—134 Sam. XLIX. 1—6 Bal. L. 1—6, 57—62 Id. LI. 33—38 Jha. LIII. 1—6	Bodhana Boj. XLVI. 21
Paṭimokkha Sat. XLVII. 46	Brahmacariya Mag. XLV. 39, 40
Pana Boj. XLVI. 11 Sac. LI. 36, 71	Brahmanā Mag. XLV. 37, 38 Sac. LVI. 69
Pana Sac. LVI. 81	Brahmā Sat. XLVII. 18 Ind. XLVIII. 57
Paraṅgama Mag. XLV. 34 Boj. XLVI. 17	Brahmana Mag. XLV. 4 Sat. XLVII. 25 Id. LI. 15 Sot. LV. 12
Piṇḍola Ind. XLVIII. 49	Bhaddiya Sot. LV. 48
Pucchito Boj. XLVI. 56	Bhaya (or Bhukku) Sot. LV. 29
Puthu- Sot. LV. 63	Bhava Mag. XLV. 164 Boj. XLVI. 114, 170 Sat. XLVII. 86 Ind. XLVIII. 108, 166 Sam. XLIX. 38 Bal. L. 38, 94 Id. LI. 70 Jha. LIII. 38
Pubbakotṭhaka Ind. XLVIII. 44	
Pubbārāma Ind. XLVIII. 45—48	
Pubbe (or Hetu) Id. LI. 11	
Pulavaka Boj. XLVI. 58	
Petteya Sac. LVI. 67	
Pesuna Sac. LVI. 75	
Pokkharani Sac. LVI. 52	
Pharusa Sac. LVI. 76	
Phalā Id. LI. 25, 26 Ānā. LIV. 4, 5	

- Bhāvanā Sat. XLVII. 34, 39  
     Id. LI. 19  
 Bhikkhave Ānā. LIV. 15  
 Bhikkhu XLVI. Boj. 5 Sat.  
     XLVII. 3 Id. LI. 18, 23  
 Bhikkhu(ānātarō) Mag. XLV.  
     6, 7 Sat. XLVII. 3  
 Bhikkhū Id. LI. 7, 29, 30 Ānā.  
     LIV. 15, 16 Sot. LV. 29, 46  
 Bhikkhunīvāsaka Sat. XLVII. 10  
 Bhūñña 34  
 Bhūri Sot. LV. 67  
  
 Makkatā Sat. XLVII. 7  
 Magga Sat. XLVII. 43 Id. LI. 21  
 Matteyya Sac. LVI. 66  
 Marana Boj. XLVI. 68  
 Mala Mag. XLV. 167 Boj. XLVI.  
     117, 160 Sat. XLVII. 88 Ind.  
     XLVIII. 111, 169 Sam. XLIX.  
     40 Id. LI. 73  
 Mallika Ind. XLVIII. 52  
 Mahadādhana (or Adḍha) Sot.  
     LV. 44, 45  
 Mahapphala Id. LI. 12  
 Mahā Sot. LV. 62  
 Mahānāma Sot. LV. 21—23.  
     37, 49  
 Mahāpuriso Sat. XLVII. 11  
 Mahiddhi (or Samagabrah-  
     mana) Id. LI. 16  
 Mamsa Sac. LVI. 85  
 Manadinna Sat. XLVII. 30  
 Mara Boj. XLVI. 43  
 Micchatta Mag. XLV. 21  
 Mittā Sat. XLVII. 48 Sac. LVI.  
     26  
 Mittenāmacca Sot. LV. 16, 17  
 Muditā Sat. XLVI. 64  
 Musāvāda Sac. LVI. 74  
 Mula Mag. XLV. 142 Boj. XLVI.  
     92, 148 Sat. XLVII. 66 Ind.  
     XLVIII. 86, 144 Sam. XLIX. 16  
     Bal. L. 16, 72 Id. LI. 48 Jhā.  
     LII. 16  
 Megha Mag. XLV. 156, 157  
     Boj. XLVI. 106, 107, 161, 162  
     Sat. XLVII. 89 Ind. XLVIII.  
     100, 101, 158, 159 Sam.  
     XLIX. 30, 31 Bal. L. 30, 31,  
     86, 87 Id. LI. 62, 63 Jhā.  
     LII. 30, 31  
 Mettā Boj. XLVI. 54, 62  
 Moggallāna Id. LI. 14, 31  
  
 Yoga Mag. XLV. 172 Boj.  
     XLVI. 123, 179 Sat. XLVII. 104  
     Ind. XLVIII. 129, 177 Sam.  
     XLIX. 46 Bal. L. 57, 111 Id.  
     LI. 80 Jhā. LII. 46  
 Yoniso Mag. XLV. 55, 62, 69,  
     76, 83, 90 Boj. XLVI. 35, 36  
  
 Rajata Sac. LVI. 83  
 Rahogata Am. LI. 1, 2  
 Raja Mag. XLV. 145 Boj. XLVI.  
     95, 151 Sat. XLVII. 69 Ind.  
     XLVIII. 89, 147 Sam. XLIX. 19  
     Bal. L. 19, 75 Id. LI. 51 Jhā.  
     19 Sot. LV. 1  
 Rukkha Mag. XLV. 152 Boj.  
     XLVI. 39, 102, 158 Sat. XLVII.  
     76 Ind. XLVIII. 67, 70, 96,  
     154 Sam. XLIX. 26 Bal.  
     L. 26, 82 Id. LI. 58 Jhā.  
     LII. 26



Lahu Sot. LV. 70	Vimlaka Boj. XLVI. 59
Licchavi ( <i>or</i> Nandaka) Sot. LV. 30	Vipula Sot. LV. 64
Loka Sat. XLVII. 28 Anu. LII. 18 Sac. LVI. 28	Vibhaṅga Sot. XLV. 8 Sat. XLVII. 40 Ind. XLVIII. 9, 10, 36—38 Id. LI. 20
Vatta Boj. XLVI. 4	Viraddha Mag. XLV. 33 Boj. XLVI. 18 Sat. XLVII. 33 Id. LI. 2
Vattha Mag. XLV. 148 Boj. XLVI. 98, 153 Sat. XLVII. 72 Ind. XLVIII. 92, 150 Sam. XLIX. 22 Bal. L. 22, 78 Id. LI. 54 Jhā. LIII. 22	Virāga Mag. XLV. 41 Boj. XLVI. 75 Sat. XLII. 32
Vadha-alopa-sahasakāra Sac. LVI. 96—101	Vihara Mag. XLV. 11, 12
Vasaka	Vuddhi Boj. XLVI. 37 Sot. LV. 60
Vassa Sot. LV. 38	Vedanā Mag. XLV. 29, 169 Boj. XLVI. 120, 175 Sat. XLVII. 49, 90 Ind. XLVIII. 116, 174 Sam. XLIX. 43 Bal. L. 45, 99 Id. LI. 75 Jhā. LIII. 43
Vassavuttha Sot. LV. 52	Vepullata Sot. LV. 61
Vassika Mag. XLV. 144 Boj. XLVI. 94, 149 Sat. XLVII. 68 Ind. XLVIII. 88, 146 Sam. XLIX. 18 Bal. L. 74 Id. LI. 50 Jhā. LIII. 18	Veludvareyya Sot. LV. 7
Vadino Sac. LVI. 40	Vesālī Anā. LV. 9
Vikala Sac. LVI. 79	Sakunagghi Sat. XLVII. 6
Viggahukā Sac. LVI. 9	Saketa Ind. XLVIII. 43
Vicchiddaka Boj. XLVI. 60	Sagathaka Sot. LV. 51
Vijjā LII. Anu. 22—24 Sac. LVI. 18, 21, 22	Saṅkāsaṇa Sac. LVI. 19
Vijjavimutti Mag. XLV. 46	Sankhitta Ind. XLVIII. 12—14
Vitakka Sac. LVI. 7	Sangarava Boj. XLVI. 55
Vitthara Ind. XLVII. 15—17	Sannojana Mag. XLV. 42 Ind. XLVIII. 61 Anā. LV. 17
Vidha Mag. XLV. 162 Boj. XLVI. 41, 112, 168 Sat. XLVII. 84 Ind. XLVIII. 106, 142 Sam. XLIX. 36 Bal. L. 36, 92 Id. LI. 68 Jhā. LIII. 36	Satayha ( <i>or</i> Ogadha) Sot. LV. 2
Vidha ( <i>or</i> Samaṇabrahmaṇā) Id. LI. 17	Sata Sat. XLVII. 2, 35, 44
	Sattanisamsā Ind. XLVIII. 66
	Sattisata Sac. LVI. 35
	Saddha ( <i>or</i> Āpana) Ind. XLVIII. 50
	Sappurisa Mag. XLV. 5, 6
	Sabba ( <i>or</i> Ambapālī) Anu. LI. 9

- Sabbalaka (*or* Anabhiroti) Sāriputta Mag. XLV. 3 Sot.  
 Boj. XLVI. 70 LV. 4, 5  
 Sabhāgata Sot. LV. 36 Sālam Ind. XLVIII. 5  
 Samanābrahmana Ind. XLVIII. Sineru Sac. LVI. 49, 50  
 6, 7, 29, 30, 34, 35 Id. LI. Sirivaddho Sat. XLVII. 29  
 16, 17 Sac. LVI. 5, 6 Simsapā Sac. LVI. 31  
 Samatta Sat. XLVII. 27 Id. Sigha Sot. LV. 69  
 LI. 6 Sila Mag. XLV. 50, 57, 64, 71,  
 Samadhi Mag. XLV. 28 Sac. 78, 85 Boj. XLVI. 3, Sat.  
 LVI. 1 XLVII. 21  
 Samudaya Sat. XLVII. 42 Suka Mag. XLV. 9  
 Samudda Mag. XLV. 97—102 Sukara Sac. LVI. 9  
 Boj. XLVI. 83—88, 139—144 Sukiya Mag. XLV. 154 Boj.  
 Sat. XLVII. 57—62 Ind. XLVIII. XLVI. 104, 160 Sat. XLVII. 78  
 77—82, 135—140 Sam. XLIX. Ind. XLVIII. 87, 98 Sam. XLIX.  
 7—12 Bal. L. 7—12, 63—68 28 Bal. L. 28, 84 Id. LI. 60  
 Id. LI. 39—44 Jha. LIII. Jha. LIII. 28  
 7—12 Sac. LVI. 57, 58 Sutam Anu. LII. 3  
 Samphappalapa Sac. LVI. 77 Suddhakam Sat. XLVIII. 24  
 Sambhejja Sac. LVI. 53, 54 Id. XLVIII. 24 Āna. LIV. 3  
 Sammasambuddha Sac. LVI. 23 Sot. LV. 46  
 Sayana Sac. LI. 82 Suddhikam Ind. XLVIII. 1,  
 Sayhaka (*or* Abhi-sanda) Sot. 31  
 LV. 41—43 Suraṃeraya Sac. LVI. 64  
 Sarakāṇi *or* Saranāṇi Sot. Suriya Mag. XLV. 147 Boj.  
 LV. 24, 25 XLVI. 97—152 Sat. XLVII. 71  
 Salalagāra Anu. LII. 8 Ind. XLVIII. 91, 149 Sam.  
 Salla Sat. XLVIII. 4 XLIX. 21 Bal. L. 21, 77 Id.  
 Sahassa Anu. LII. 11 Sot. LV. LI. 53 Jha. LIII. 21  
 11 Suriy-*[assa]* upamā Boj. XLVI.  
 Sāketa Ind. XLVIII. 43 12, 13 Sac. LVI. 37, 38  
 Samaiṇṇa Mag. XLV. 35, 36 Sukarakhata Ind. XLVIII.  
 Sac. LVI. 68 58  
 Sara Mag. XLV. 143 Boj. Suda Sat. XLVII. 8  
 XLVI. 93, 136 Sat. XLVII. 67 Sekha Mag. XLV. 13 Ind.  
 Ind. XLVIII. 55, 87, 145 Sam. XLVIII. 53  
 XLIX. 17 Bal. L. 17, 73 Id. Sedaka (*or* Ekantaka) Sat.  
 LI. 49 Jhā. LIII. 17 XLVII. 19

Sota Ind. XLVIII. 2, 3	Himavanta Boj. XLVI. 1
Soto Ind. XLVIII. 26, 32	Himavantapabbatupama Sac. LVI. 59, 60
Hatthino Sac. LVI. 90	Hetu ( <i>or</i> Pubbe) Id. LI.
Hāsa ( <i>or</i> ) Hāsu Sot. LV. 71	11

### III.

#### INDEX TO THE GĀTHĀS.

- Appakā te manussesu Magga-S. XLV. 34 (1).  
 Ayyāpado avihiṃsā Magga-S. XLV. 4 (3).  
 Ekāyanam jatikkāyāntadaṣṣi Satip.-S. XLVII. 18, 43.  
 Etad attaniyam bhūtam Magga-S. XLV. 4 (4).  
 Evam naram annapanavattadadam Sotap.-S. LV. 41, 42 (2).  
 Kaṇham dhammam vipahaya Magga-S. XLV. 34 (3).  
 Catunnam ariyasaccānam Sacca-S. LVI. 21 (1).  
 Cetovimuttisampanna<sup>1</sup> Sacca-S. LVI. 22 (4).  
 Cetovimuttiṃhā te Sacca-S. LVI. 22 (2).  
 Tatrābhiratim iccheyya Magga-S. XLV. 34 (4).  
 Tasmā saddhaṇca sīlaṇca Sot. LV. 26, 51 (3).  
 Tulam atulaṇca sambhavam Iddhip.-S. LI. 10.  
 Dhūtam jammi jare atthu Indriya-S. XLVIII. 41 (1).  
 Mahodadhim aparimitam mahasaram Sot. LV. 41, 42 (1).  
 Yassa saddhā ca paṇṇā ca Magga-S. XLV. 4 (1).  
 Yassa saddhā Tathagato Sotap.-S. LV. 26, 51 (1).  
 Yāni etāni diṭṭhāni Sacca-S. LVI. 21 (2).  
 Ye ca kho sammadakkhate Magga-S. XLV. 34 (2).  
 Ye ca dukkham pajananti Sacca-S. LVI. 22 (3).  
 Ye dukkham nappajananti Sacca-S. LVI. 22 (1).  
 Yesam sambodhiyaṅgesu Magga-S. XLV. 34 (5).  
 Yo pi vassasatam jive Indriya-S. XLVIII. 41 (2).  
 Yo puṇṇakamo kusale patiṭṭhito Sot. LV. 43.  
 Ratho sīlparikkharo Magga-S. XLV. 4 (2).  
 Saughe pasado yassatthi Sot. LV. 26, 51 (2).

<sup>1</sup> *The padas are badly grouped (p. 433), and cetovimuttisampanna is a blunder. In the last pada read na te . . . (not ti).*

# GENERAL CONTENTS

OF THE  
FIVE VOLUMES AND OF THE WHOLE COMPILATION.

## I. SAGĀTHA-VAGGO (VOL. I).

### I. *Devatā-Saṃyutta* (p. 1—45).

	pag.
Chapter 1. Naḷa-vaggo . . . . .	1
” 2. Nandana-vaggo . . . . .	5
” 3. Satti-vaggo . . . . .	13
” 4. Satullapakāyika-vaggo . . . . .	16
” 5. Āditta-vaggo . . . . .	31
” 6. Jara-vaggo . . . . .	36
” 7. Addha-vaggo . . . . .	39
” 8. Chetvā-vaggo . . . . .	41

### II. *Devaputta-Saṃyutta* (p. 46—67).

Chapter 1. Pathama-vaggo . . . . .	46
” 2. Anathapiṇḍika-vaggo . . . . .	51
” 3. Nānātitthiya-vaggo . . . . .	56

### III. *Kosala-Saṃyutta* (p. 68—102).

Chapter 1. Pathamo-vaggo . . . . .	68
” 2. Duttiyo-vaggo . . . . .	77
” 3. Tattiyo-vaggo . . . . .	93

### IV. *Māra-Saṃyutta* (p. 103—127).

Chapter 1. Pathamo-vaggo . . . . .	103
” 2. Duttiyo-vaggo . . . . .	109
” 3. Tattiyo-vaggo (or Uparipaṇca-vaggo) . . . . .	117

V. <i>Bhikkhunī-Saṃyutta</i> (p. 128—135).	
VI. <i>Brahmā-Saṃyutta</i> (p. 136—159).	
Chapter 1.	Pathamo-vaggo . . . . . pag. 136
„ 2.	Dutiyo-vaggo (Pañcaka-vaggo) . . . . . 153
VII. <i>Brāhmaṇa-Saṃyutta</i> (p. 160—184).	
Chapter 1.	Arahanta-vaggo . . . . . 160
„ 2.	Upāsaka-vaggo . . . . . 172
VIII. <i>Vaṇṇīsuthera-Saṃyutta</i> (p. 185—196).	
IX. <i>Vana-Saṃyutta</i> (p. 197—205).	
X. <i>Yakkha-Saṃyutta</i> (p. 206—215).	
XI. <i>Sakka-Saṃyutta</i> (p. 216—242).	
Chapter 1.	Pathamo-vaggo . . . . . 216
„ 2.	Dutiyo-vaggo . . . . . 228
„ 3.	Tatiyo-vaggo (Sakka-pañcaka) . . . . . 237
II. NIDĀNA-VAGGO (VOL. II).	
XII. (i). <i>Nidāna-Saṃyutta</i> (p. 1—133).	
Chapter 1.	Buddha-vaggo . . . . . 1
„ 2.	Ahāra-vaggo . . . . . 11
„ 3.	Dasabala-vaggo . . . . . 27
„ 4.	Kaḷārakhattiya-vaggo . . . . . 47
„ 5.	Gahapati-vaggo . . . . . 68
„ 6.	Rukkha-vaggo . . . . . 80
„ 7.	Maha-vaggo . . . . . 94
„ 8.	Samana-brāhmaṇa-vaggo . . . . . 129
„ 9.	Antarapeyyaka-vaggo . . . . . 130
XIII. (ii). <i>Abhisamaya-Saṃyutta</i> (p. 133—139).	
XIV. (iii). <i>Dhāta-Saṃyutta</i> (p. 140—177).	
Chapter 1.	Nanatta-vaggo . . . . . 140
„ 2.	Dutiyo-vaggo . . . . . 149
„ 3.	Kammāpatha-vaggo . . . . . 166
„ 4.	Catuttho-vaggo . . . . . 169

XV. (iv). <i>Anamatagga-Saṃyutta</i> (p. 178—193).		
Chapter 1.	Pathamo-vaggo . . . . .	pag 178
" 2.	Dutiyo-vaggo . . . . .	186
XVI. (v). <i>Kassapa-Saṃyutta</i> (p. 194—225).		
XVII. (vi). <i>Lābha-Sakkara-Saṃyutta</i> (p. 225—244).		
Chapter 1.	Pathamo-vaggo . . . . .	225
" 2.	Dutiyo-vaggo . . . . .	233
" 3.	Tatiyo-vaggo . . . . .	234
" 4.	Catuttho-vaggo . . . . .	239
XVIII. (vii). <i>Rāhula-Saṃyutta</i> (p. 244—256).		
Chapter 1.	Pathamo-vaggo . . . . .	244
" 2.	Dutiyo-vaggo . . . . .	249
XIX. (viii). <i>Lakkhaṇa-Saṃyutta</i> (p. 254—263).		
Chapter 1.	Pathamo-vaggo . . . . .	254
" 2.	Dutiyo-vaggo . . . . .	259
XX. (ix). <i>Opamma-Saṃyutta</i> (p. 262—272).		
XXI. (x). <i>Bhikkhu-Saṃyutta</i> (p. 273—286).		

### III. KHANDHA-VAGGO (VOL. III).

#### XXII. (i). *Khandha-Saṃyutta* (p. 1—188).

##### Mūla-paṇṇāsa.

Chapter 1.	Nakulapita-vaggo . . . . .	1
" 2.	Anicca-vaggo . . . . .	21
" 3.	Bhāra-vaggo . . . . .	25
" 4.	Natumhaka-vaggo . . . . .	33
" 5.	Attadipa-vaggo . . . . .	42

##### Majjhima-paṇṇāsa.

Chapter 6.	Upaya-vaggo . . . . .	53
" 7.	Arahatta-vaggo . . . . .	73
" 8.	Khajjaniya-vaggo . . . . .	81
" 9.	Thera-vaggo . . . . .	105
" 10.	Puppha-vaggo . . . . .	137

Upa ri-paññāsa.		pag.
Chapter 11.	Anta-vaggo . . . . .	157
„ 12.	Dhammakathika-vaggo . . . . .	162
„ 13.	Avijjā-vaggo . . . . .	170
„ 14.	Kukkula-vaggo . . . . .	177
„ 15.	Diṭṭhi-vaggo . . . . .	180
XXIII. (II). <i>Rādha-Saṃyutta</i> (p. 188—201).		
Chapter 1.	Vaggo-pathamo . . . . .	188
„ 2.	Dutiyo-vaggo . . . . .	195
„ 3.	Āyacana-vaggo . . . . .	198
„ 4.	Upa nisinna-vaggo . . . . .	200
XXIV. (III). <i>Diṭṭhi-Saṃyutta</i> .		
Chapter 1.	Sotāpatti-vaggo . . . . .	202
Chapter 2.	{ Purimagamanam . . . . . 217	
	{ Dutiya-gamanam (or °vāro) . . . . . 218	
	{ Tatiya-gamanam . . . . . 221	
	{ Catuttha-gamanam . . . . . 222	
XXV. (IV). <i>Okkantika-Saṃyutta</i> (p. 225—228).		
XXVI. (V). <i>Uppāda-Saṃyutta</i> (p. 228—231).		
XXVII. (VI). <i>Kilesa-Saṃyutta</i> (p. 232—234).		
XXVIII. (VII). <i>Sīriputta-Saṃyutta</i> (p. 235—240).		
XXIX. (VIII). <i>Nāga-Saṃyutta</i> (p. 240—246).		
XXX. (IX). <i>Supaṇṇa-Saṃyutta</i> (p. 246—249).		
XXXI. (X). <i>Gandhabbalāya-Saṃyutta</i> (p. 249—253).		
XXXII. (XI). <i>Valaha-Saṃyutta</i> (p. 254—257).		
XXXIII. (XII). <i>Vacchagotta-Saṃyutta</i> (p. 257—263).		
XXXIV. (XIII). <i>Jhāna- or Samādhi-Saṃyutta</i> (p. 263—279).		

#### IV. SAṬṬĀYATANA-VAGGO (VOL. IV).

XXXV. (I). *SAṭṭāyatana-Saṃyutta* (p. 1—204).

#### Mūlapaṇṇāsa.

Chapter 1.	Anicca-vaggo . . . . .	1
„ 2.	Yamaka-vaggo . . . . .	6



	pag.
Chapter 3. Sabba-vaggo . . . . .	15
„ 4. Jātidhamma-vaggo . . . . .	26
„ 5. Anicca-vaggo . . . . .	28

Paññāsako dutiyo.

Chapter 6. Avijjā-vaggo . . . . .	30
„ 7. Migajāla vaggo dutiyo . . . . .	35
„ 8. Gilāna-vaggo . . . . .	46
„ 9. Channa-vaggo . . . . .	53
„ 10. Saḷa-vaggo. . . . .	70

Paññasaṃ tatiyam.

Chapter 11. Yogakkhemī-vaggo . . . . .	85
„ 12. Lokakāmaguṇa-vaggo . . . . .	91
„ 13. Gahapati-vaggo . . . . .	109
„ 14. Devadaha-vaggo . . . . .	124
„ 15. Navapurana-vaggo . . . . .	132

Paññasaṃ-catuttham.

Chapter 16. Nandikkhaya-vaggo . . . . .	142
„ 17. Saṭṭhi-peyyālam . . . . .	148
„ 18. Samudda-vaggo . . . . .	157
„ 19. Āsivisa-vaggo pañcamo . . . . .	172

XXXVI. (ii). *Vedānā-Samyutta* (p. 204—237).

Chapter 1. Sagutha-vaggo . . . . .	204
„ 2. Rahogata-vaggo . . . . .	216
„ 3. Aṭṭhasatapariyaya-vaggo . . . . .	230

XXXVII. (iii). *Mātugama-Samyutta* (p. 238—260).

Chapter 1. Peyyāla-vaggo I Kaṇha-pakkha . . . . .	238
„ 2. Peyyālo-vaggo II Sukka-pakkha . . . . .	243
„ 3. Vaggo tatiyo . . . . .	246

XXXVIII. (iv). *Jambukhadaka-Samyutta* (p. 251—260).

XXXIX. (v). *Sāmañḍaka* (or *Sāmañcakāni-Samyutta*)  
(p. 261—262).

XLI. (vi). *Moggulāna-Samyutta* (p. 262—281).

XLI. (vii). *Citta-Samyutta* (p. 281—305).

XI.II. (VIII). *Gāmaṇi-Saṃyutta* (p. 305—358).

XI.III. (IX). *Asaṅkhata (or Nibbāna)-Saṃyutta*  
(p. 359—373).

	pag.
Chapter 1. Pathamo-vaggo . . . . .	359
„ 2. [Dutiyo-vaggo] . . . . .	362

XI.IV. (X). *Arjākata-Saṃyutta* (p. 374—403).

## V. MAHĀ-VAGGO (VOL. V).

XI.V. (I). *Magga-Saṃyutta* (p. 1—62).

Chapter 1. •Avijjā-vaggo . . . . .	1
„ 2. Vihara-vaggo . . . . .	12
„ 3. Micchatta-vaggo . . . . .	17
„ 4. Paṭipatti-vaggo . . . . .	23
Ānāyatitthiya-peyyālo . . . . .	27
Suriyassa-peyyālo . . . . .	29
Ekadhamma-peyyālo I. II . . . . .	32
„ 5. Appamāda-vaggo . . . . .	41
„ 6. Balakaraṇiya-vaggo . . . . .	45
„ 7. Esana-vaggo . . . . .	54
„ 8. Ogha-vaggo . . . . .	59

XI.VI. (II). *Bojjaṅga-Saṃyutta* (p. 63—140).

Chapter 1. Pabbata-vaggo . . . . .	63
„ 2. Gilāna-vaggo . . . . .	78
„ 3. Udāyi-vaggo . . . . .	83
„ 4. Nivāraṇa-vaggo . . . . .	91
„ 5. Cakkavatti-vaggo . . . . .	98
„ 6. Bojjaṅga-ākacca-vaggo . . . . .	102
„ 7. Ānāpāna-vaggo . . . . .	129
„ 8. Nirodha-vaggo . . . . .	132
„ 9. Gaṇḍapeyyālo . . . . .	134
„ 10. Appamāda-vaggo . . . . .	135
„ 11. Balakaraṇiya-vaggo . . . . .	135
„ 12. Esana-vaggo . . . . .	136
„ 13. Ogha-vaggo . . . . .	136
„ 14. Gaṇḍapeyyālo (II) . . . . .	137

Chapter 15.	Appamāda-vaggo (II) . . . . .	138
„ 16.	Balakaraṇiya-vaggo (II) . . . . .	138
„ 17.	Esanā-vaggo (II) . . . . .	139
„ 18.	Ogha-vaggo (II) . . . . .	139

XI.VII. (iii). *Satipatthāna-Samyutta* (p. 141—192).

Chapter 1.	Ambapāli-vaggo . . . . .	141
„ 2.	Nālanda-vaggo . . . . .	158
„ 3.	Sikattḥiti-vaggo . . . . .	171
„ 4.	Ananussuta-vaggo . . . . .	178
„ 5.	Amata-vaggo . . . . .	184
„ 6.	Gaṅgā-peyyāla . . . . .	196
„ 7.	Appamāda-vaggo . . . . .	191
„ 8.	Balakaraṇiya-vaggo . . . . .	191
„ 9.	Esanā-vaggo . . . . .	191
„ 10.	Ogha-vaggo . . . . .	191

XI.VIII. (iv). *Indriya-Samyutta* (p. 123—243).

Chapter 1.	Suddhika-vaggo . . . . .	193
„ 2.	Mudatara-vaggo . . . . .	199
„ 3.	Chalindriya-vaggo . . . . .	203
„ 4.	Sukhindriya- (or Uppati-)vaggo . . . . .	207
„ 5.	Jara-vaggo . . . . .	216
„ 6.	Vaggo-chaṭṭho . . . . .	227
„ 7.	Bodhipakkhiya-vaggo . . . . .	236
„ 8.	Gaṅgāpeyyali . . . . .	239
„ 9.	Appamāda-vaggo . . . . .	240
„ 10.	Balakaraṇiya-vaggo . . . . .	240
„ 11.	Esanā-vaggo . . . . .	240
„ 12.	Ogha-vaggo . . . . .	241
„ 13.	Gaṅga-peyyali (II) . . . . .	241
„ 14.	Appamāda-vaggo . . . . .	242
„ 15.	Balakaraṇiya-vaggo . . . . .	242
„ 16.	Esana-vaggo . . . . .	242
„ 17.	Ogha-vaggo . . . . .	242

XLIX. (v). *Sammāpadhāna-Samyutta* (p. 244—248).

Chapter 1.	Gaṅga-peyyali . . . . .	244
„ 2.	Appamāda-vaggo . . . . .	245

	pag.
Chapter 3. Balakaraṇiya-vaggo . . . . .	246
„ 4. Esanā-pāḷi . . . . .	246
„ 5. Ogha-vaggo . . . . .	247
I. (vi). <i>Bala-Saṃyutta</i> (p. 249—253).	
Chapter 1. Gaṅgāpeyyāli . . . . .	249
„ 2. Appamāda-vaggo . . . . .	250
„ 3. Bala-vaggo . . . . .	250
„ 4. Esanā-vaggo . . . . .	250
„ 5. Ogha-vaggo . . . . .	251
„ 6. Gaṅgāpeyyālo (II) . . . . .	251
„ 7. Appamāda (II) . . . . .	252
„ 8. Bala-vaggo (II) . . . . .	252
„ 9. Esana-vaggo (II) . . . . .	252
„ 10. Ogha-vaggo (II) . . . . .	253
II. (vii). <i>Idhipāda-Saṃyutta</i> (p. 254—293).	
Chapter 1. Cāpālavaggo . . . . .	254
„ 2. Pāsādakampana . . . . .	263
„ 3. Vaggo tatiyo . . . . .	281
„ 4. Gaṅgāpeyyāli . . . . .	290
„ 5. Appamāda-vaggo . . . . .	291
„ 6. Balakaraṇiya-vaggo . . . . .	291
„ 7. Esana-vaggo . . . . .	291
„ 8. Ogha-vaggo . . . . .	292
III. (viii). <i>Anuruddha-Saṃyutta</i> (p. 294—306).	
Chapter 1. Rahogata-vaggo . . . . .	294
„ 2. [Vaggo dutiyo] . . . . .	303
III. (ix). <i>Mhāna-Saṃyutta</i> (p. 307—310).	
Chapter 1. Gaṅgāpeyyālo . . . . .	307
„ 2. Appamāda-vaggo . . . . .	308
„ 3. Balakaraṇiya-vaggo . . . . .	308
„ 4. Esana-vaggo . . . . .	309
„ 5. Ogha-vaggo . . . . .	309
IV. (x). <i>Anāpāna-Saṃyutta</i> (p. 311—341).	
Chapter 1. Ekadhamma-vaggo . . . . .	311
„ 2. Vaggo dutiyo . . . . .	325

LV. (xi). *Sotāpatti-Samyutta* (p. 342—413).

	pag.
Chapter 1. Veludvāra-vaggo . . . . .	342
„ 2. Sahassaka (or Rajakarama-)vaggo . . . . .	360
„ 3. Saranani-vaggo . . . . .	369
„ 4. Puññabhisanda-vaggo . . . . .	391
„ 5. Sagathapuññabhisanda-vaggo . . . . .	399
„ 6. Sappāñña-vaggo . . . . .	404

LVI. (xii). *Sacca-Samyutta* (p. 414—478).

Chapter 1. Samadhi-vaggo . . . . .	414
„ 2. Dhammacakkappavattana-vaggo . . . . .	420
„ 3. Kotigama-vaggo . . . . .	431
„ 4. Simsapavana-vaggo . . . . .	437
„ 5. Papata-vaggo . . . . .	446
„ 6. Abhisamaya-vaggo . . . . .	459
„ 7. Cakkapeyyalo vaggo sattamo . . . . .	465
„ 8. Appaka or Viratam . . . . .	468
„ 9. Amakadhamā-peyyalam . . . . .	470
„ 10. Bahutara satta . . . . .	473
„ 11. Gatiyo pañcaka . . . . .	474



B. E. R. 95

92 MAR 1911

Received

Acknowledged

3 2 1911









